

# A History of Northumberland.

---





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES



*Mark Fenwick.*



















A  
HISTORY  
OF  
NORTHUMBERLAND

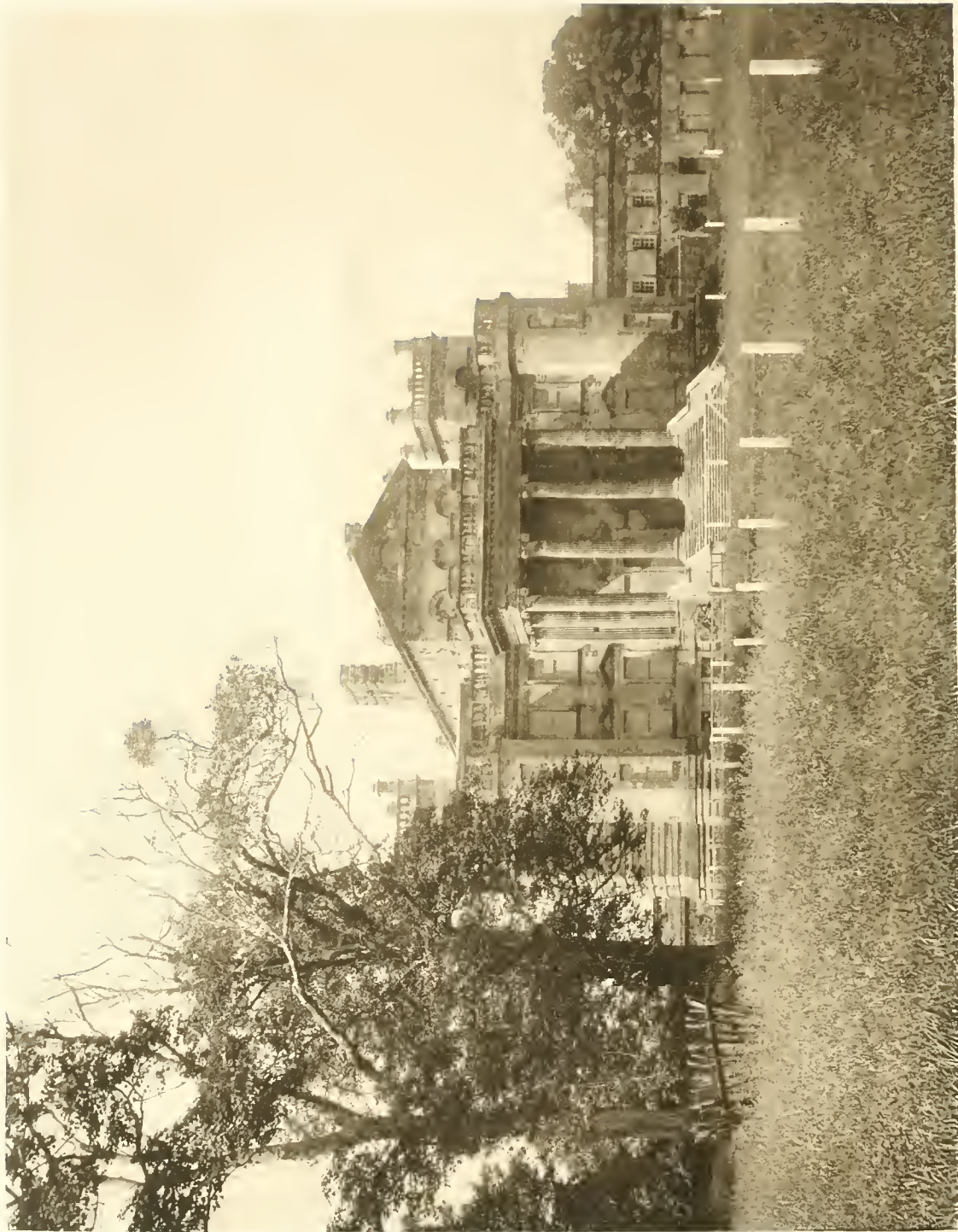
ISSUED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF  
THE NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY HISTORY  
COMMITTEE

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ANDREW REID & COMPANY, LIMITED  
LONDON  
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON KENT & COMPANY, LIMITED  
1909









SEATON DELAVAL HALL

A  
HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND

VOLUME IX

THE PAROCHIAL CHAPELRIES  
OF  
EARSDON AND HORTON

By H. H. E. CRASTER, M.A.,  
FELLOW OF ALL SOULS COLLEGE, OXFORD

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ANDREW REID & COMPANY, LIMITED  
LONDON  
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT & COMPANY, LIMITED  
1909



NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
ANDREW REID & COMPANY, LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS

\*DA

670

N-118

v 3

## PREFACE.

The reasons inducing the Committee to devote their attention to the extreme south-eastern portion of the county are set out in the preface to the eighth volume. That volume was originally intended to comprise the history of the ancient and undivided parish of Tynemouth, extending from the mouth of the Tyne to the mouth of the Blyth. An unexpected abundance of material derived from the Public Record Office, the muniments of the Duke of Northumberland, and private collections, made it necessary to depart from the original project and to divide the work. Accordingly the Committee determined to withhold the account of the ancient chapelry of Earsdon, and did this with the greater readiness, inasmuch as a rich treasure of historical information regarding Seaton Delaval, the most prominent township in the chapelry, existed in the Delaval muniments of the Marquis of Waterford preserved at Ford castle.

This plan was adopted, and, after mature consideration of alternatives, it was decided to add to the account of Earsdon a description of the ancient chapelry of Horton. It is true that the history of this latter district has already been told by the Rev. John Hodgson in the History which forms the starting-point of the present series. That historian, however, had not access to the Delaval manuscripts, which have enabled the story of the manor and township of Horton to be retold with greater fulness. Moreover, it was impossible to give any satisfactory account of the busy seaport of Blyth if Horton chapelry had not been included, for one half of the town stands within its confines!

Judged by outward appearance, a more uninteresting district can scarcely be found in the county. Any natural beauty that it may have once possessed has, in the course of the last century, been well nigh destroyed by working the rich coal seams that underlie its surface. It has but one beautiful feature left—the glorious stretch of white and yellow sands that borders the North Sea.

*b*

773574

The district was once inhabited by a considerable number of resident gentry, chief of whom were the Delavals of Seaton Delaval, and it is still broken up into a large number of estates, but very few of the proprietors are resident. To many readers the history of the fortunes of the house of Delaval, enshrined in local legend and folklore, will be found the most attractive feature of the volume, although the history of the castle and demesne of Horton, which have for many generations belonged to the same family, will richly repay perusal. The student of industrial conditions and of the expansion of commerce will study Mr. T. E. Forster's chapters on the coal-field printed in the previous volume but partially covering the present ground, and the additional chapters in the present volume on mining in Cowpen and on the Bedlington Ironworks.

The majority of the pedigrees have been prepared by Mr. J. C. Hodgson, with the generous assistance of Mr. H. M. Wood, who has made complete transcripts of the parish registers of Earsdon and Horton, of Mr. Edwin Dodds, who lent his genealogical extracts from the *Newcastle Courant*, and of Mr. H. R. Leighton and Mr. J. J. Howe. Information has also been given by Mr. Farnham Burke, Somerset Herald, from documents in his official custody and private possession.

Mr. W. H. Knowles has again contributed architectural descriptions and plans of ancient buildings, etc., and Mr. Parker Brewis, Mr. S. S. Carr, Mr. R. C. Clephan and Dr. W. Allan Sturges have contributed notes on prehistoric and medieval remains. The detailed description of the Roman objects known as the Backworth Find has been given by Professor Haverfield. Notices of the non-established churches at Blyth have been supplied by Mr. Maberly Phillips.

For the index, always an invaluable adjunct to a work of this description, the Committee are indebted to Lady Morton, who has prepared it with assistance from Mrs. F. E. Allhusen and Miss B. M. Craster.

Drawings have been specially made for the volume by Mr. R. J. S. Bertram and Mr. W. H. Charlton; Mr. Robert Spence has permitted use



to be made of sketches by his late father, Mr. C. J. Spence ; and blocks have been lent by the Royal Archaeological Institute. Besides writing the articles mentioned above and reading the proofs, Mr. T. E. Forster has contributed liberally to the cost of illustrations.

It is the duty of the Committee, as well as their pleasure, to put on record their great obligation to the various landowners who, without reservation, have placed their muniments and collection of papers at their disposal, viz. : to the Duke of Northumberland, to the Marquis of Waterford, to Viscount Ridley, to the Anderson trustees, the Blake trustees, the Cowpen Coal Company, the Mansel trustees, Mr. R. G. Mortimer, Mr. Henry Sidney, Mr. Charles Straker, and the Thoroton and Croft trustees.

They are also indebted to the Dean and Chapter of Durham, the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, the Rev. Edward Arkless, vicar of Earsdon, the Rev. H. P. Cutter, vicar of Horton, Mr. J. B. Lazenby, Registrar to the Consistory Court of Durham, Mr. Stephen Sanderson, Clerk of the Peace of Northumberland, Mr. J. Easton, Secretary of the Blyth Harbour Commissioners, Messrs. Griffith, the Directors of the Scottish Widows Life Assurance Association, Messrs. Lloyds Bank, Messrs. Arnold and Took, Messrs. Clayton and Gibson, Messrs. Criddle and Criddle, Messrs. Gibson, Pybus and Pybus, Messrs. Leadbitter and Harvey, and Messrs. May, How and Chilver for access to documents in their custody.

Mr. George Grey has laid the Committee under a special obligation by giving full facilities for the inspection of the Ford castle muniments.

Mr. W. W. Tomlinson, Mr. H. Drummond, and several other residents of the district have imparted information on points connected with the locality and have read proofs of various portions of the volume.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
PREFACE ... ..	v
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS ... ..	ix
LIST OF COMMITTEE ... ..	x
ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA ... ..	xi
INTRODUCTION ... ..	1

## EARSDON CHAPELRY.

EARSDON TOWNSHIP ... ..	2
ST. ALBAN'S CHAPEL ... ..	14
BACKWORTH TOWNSHIP ... ..	25
BURRADON TOWNSHIP ... ..	43
SEGHILL TOWNSHIP ... ..	53
HOLYWELL TOWNSHIP ... ..	72
HARTLEY TOWNSHIP ... ..	95
THE DELAVAL MOIETY ... ..	100
THE MIDDLETON MOIETY ... ..	102
HARTLEY IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY ... ..	117
SEATON SLUICE ... ..	125
SEATON DELAVAL TOWNSHIP ... ..	133
HISTORY OF THE DELAVAL FAMILY ... ..	135
SEATON DELAVAL HALL ... ..	177
THE CHANTRY OF OUR LADY ... ..	182
SEATON DELAVAL MANOR ... ..	190
NEWSHAM TOWNSHIP ... ..	202

## HORTON CHAPELRY.

INTRODUCTION ... ..	222
COLLIERIES AND THE COAL TRADE ... ..	223
HORTON TOWNSHIP ... ..	243
HORTON CHAPEL ... ..	274
EAST HARTFORD AND WEST HARTFORD TOWNSHIPS ... ..	283
BEEBSITE TOWNSHIP ... ..	292
BEDLINGTON IRONWORKS ... ..	298
COWPEN TOWNSHIP ... ..	302
THE MONASTIC LANDS ... ..	309
THE FREEHOLDERS' MOIETY ... ..	314
COWPEN IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY ... ..	322
DEVOLUTION OF PROPERTIES ... ..	328
BLYTH ... ..	348
BLYTH CHAPEL ... ..	362
NON-ESTABLISHED CHURCHES ... ..	364
MODERN BLYTH ... ..	367

## APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I. ... ..	372
APPENDIX II. ... ..	372
APPENDIX III. ... ..	373
APPENDIX IV. ... ..	373
APPENDIX V. ... ..	374
INDEX ... ..	375

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
Seaton Delaval Hall ... ..	<i>frontispiece</i>
Map ... ..	1
Articles from the Backworth Find ... ..	27, 28, 29, 30, 31
Burradon Tower ... ..	46, 47
Fireplace in Burradon Tower ... ..	48
Axe-hammer found at Seghill ... ..	53
Seghill Pele, Plan ... ..	57
The Old Hall at Holywell ... ..	93
Hartley Village ... ..	95
Seal of Gilbert de Middleton ... ..	109
Plate I.—The Dene at Seaton Sluice ... ..	120
Seaton Sluice, Entrance ... ..	126
„ „ the Cut ... ..	129
„ „ from the Sea ... ..	131
Seaton Lodge ... ..	161
Delaval Seals ... ..	165, 166
Seaton Delaval Chapel, Interior ... ..	183
„ „ „ Effigies ... ..	184, 185
„ „ „ Armorial Shields ... ..	186
Plate II.—Map of Castle Ward ... ..	224
Plate III.— „ „ „ Key ... ..	224
Cowpen Colliery Office ... ..	235
Plate IV.—Map to illustrate the History of Coal Mining in Horton Chapelry ... ..	240
Stikelawe Seals ... ..	248, 253, 254
Horton Pele ... ..	257
Plate V.—Seals of the Lords of Horton ... ..	272
Horton Chapel, Architectural Details ... ..	275
Bedlington Ironworks ... ..	301
Cowpen Grove, Doorway ... ..	303
Bronze Rapier from the River Blyth ... ..	305
Cowpen, Plan of Township ... ..	308
„ House ... ..	336
„ Hall ... ..	338
Plate VI.—Plan of Blyth ... ..	348
Blyth, Chart of Harbour, 1693 ... ..	356
„ Link-end ... ..	358
„ Lighthouse ... ..	359
„ from the East, <i>circa</i> 1820 ... ..	361
„ St. Cuthbert's and Ridley Arms ... ..	363
„ Staiths ... ..	371

## HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

ISSUED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY HISTORY COMMITTEE.

### COMMITTEE.

THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G.  
THE EARL OF TANKERVILLE.  
DAVID ASKEW, Esq.  
KENNETT C. BAYLEY, Esq., M.A.  
EDWARD BATESON, Esq.  
ROBERT BLAIR, Esq., F.S.A.  
WILLIAM BROWN, Esq., F.S.A.  
F. W. DENDY, Esq.  
REV. WILLIAM GREENWELL, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A.  
RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
THOMAS HODGKIN, Esq., D.C.L., F.S.A.  
JOHN CRAWFORD HODGSON, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
JOHN GEORGE HODGSON, Esq.  
W. H. KNOWLES, Esq., F.S.A.  
RICHARD WELFORD, Esq., M.A.  
HUMPHREY JOHN WILLYAMS, Esq.

## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- Page 7. Barker and Purvis pedigree. Diana Jane, eldest daughter of Charles Dalston Purvis by his second marriage, died in infancy, 9th October, 1803. Purvis papers.
- Page 12. Fenwick pedigree. Nicholas Fenwick and Sarah Winship, married 28th October, 1694. The following are the dates of baptism of their children: Thomas Fenwick, 28th November, 1695; Nicholas Fenwick, 11th August, 1698; Robert Fenwick, 23rd October, 1700; William Fenwick, 26th March, 1702; Matthew Fenwick, 21st June, 1706; John Fenwick, 27th May, 1708; Margaret, 14th August, 1712. *St. Andrew's Registers*, Newcastle. Jane, widow of Robert Fenwick above mentioned, died 6th October, 1749, aged 47, and was buried in Bath abbey. Thomas Fenwick above mentioned had issue, besides Thomas and Hannah named in the text, a daughter Sarah, baptised 10th September, 1729; Hannah Fenwick was baptised 14th December, 1731. *St. Andrew's Registers*, Newcastle.
- Page 16, VISITATIONS, *add* '1620, July 5th. Office against John Hindemers and others for not payeing there sessments due to there parishe church of Timmouth, as aunceyently the parishioners within the chaplerie of Earsden have and ought to doe. *Durham Visitation Books*.'
- Page 22, line 22. This oral tradition finds some sort of confirmation in the record of an office, dated July 5th, 1620, against John Hedley, Margaret his wife, and Edward Harklesse, for witchcraft or sorcery, which they alleged they had learned of Mr Thomas Lyons, late curate at Earsdon. *Durham Visitation Books*.
- Page 41. Grey pedigree. Ralph Grey and Barbara, widow of Sheffield Calverley, were married at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 6th February, 1625/6.
- Page 52. Ogle pedigree. John Ogle of Bradford married Dorothy Browne, widow; bond of marriage, 18th April, 1670.
- Page 66. Mitford pedigree, table I. Dorothy Mitford married John Proctor, 19th December, 1642. Her brother, Thomas Mitford of Heaton, married Mary Anderson, 10th March, 1652/3. Their eldest son, Michael Mitford, was baptised 12th November, 1655. They also had issue three sons and two daughters, namely, Henry, baptised 18th April, 1657; Robert, baptised 18th January, 1661/2; Cuthbert, baptised 28th February, 1663/4; Elizabeth, baptised 11th July, 1665; and Jane, baptised 16th July, 1667. *All Saints' Register*, Newcastle. Christopher Mitford of Newcastle was baptised at All Saints', 6th February, 1685/6 (not 30th January, as stated in the text), and died 4th February, 1748/9. *Northern Notes and Queries*, p. 206. His sister, Diana Watson, was baptised 18th September, 1688, not 13th September, as stated in the text.
- Page 68. Mitford pedigree, table II. Mary, daughter of Robert Mitford of Newcastle, married at St. Nicholas', 28th January, 1689/90, Thomas Emerson, merchant, and left issue. MS. pedigree in the Carr MS., Newcastle Free Library. Her brothers, Ralph Mitford and Lionel Mitford, were respectively baptised 15th May, 1652, and 17th February, 1659/60. John Mitford, another brother, was buried 21st May, 1680. *St. Nicholas' Registers*, Newcastle.
- Page 87. Bates pedigree, table I. Dorothy, wife of Adam Middleton, was buried at All Saints', Newcastle, 29th April, 1658. Her niece Mary, daughter of Ralph Bates of Halliwell I., married William Errington of Walwick Grange. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 415. Anne Shafto, widow of Ralph Bates of Halliwell II., was buried at Washington, co. Durham, 12th December, 1721. Thomas Bates of Halliwell and Westminster died 2nd July, 1734, not 19th June, as stated in the text. See *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1734, p. 391.
- Page 116. Heton pedigree. Joan, wife of Thomas de Heton, was daughter and co-heir of Robert Clifford of Ellingham. *De Banco Rolls*, No. 552, m. 98. Her grand-daughter, Elizabeth Parke, was living, a second time a widow, in 1442. *34th Deputy Keeper's Report*, p. 238.



- Page 145. Whitcheater pedigree. John de Whitcheater took Alice Delaval as his second wife (*De Banco Rolls*, No. 647, m. 214), and appears to have been dead at the time that she succeeded to her brother's estates. His grandson, Sir William de Whitcheater, was already dead in 1422 (*ibid.*).
- Page 146, line 24. Consequent upon this suit, in 1409, Roger Fulthorp and Elizabeth his wife, widow of William Whitcheater, senior, sued Sir William Whitcheater, junior, on a writ of dower for one-third of the manor of Dukesfield and two-thirds of the manors of Seaton Delaval, Dissington and Callerton. The defendant denied the claim to Dukesfield but admitted the plaintiffs' right to the other manors (*De Banco Rolls*, No. 593, m. 337 d). Judgment was given for the plaintiffs, but Fulthorp had subsequently to sue in the Court of Chancery for its enforcement (*Early Chancery Proceedings*, bundle 3, No. 145). Inasmuch as Joan Goldesburgh was seised of one-third of the manors of Seaton Delaval, Dissington and Callerton (*Early Chancery Proceedings*, bundle 5, No. 96), it follows that Sir William Whitcheater, junior, held no Delaval estates except those recovered by him in 1408, namely, Dukesfield, Brandon, and a moiety of Biddleston.
- Page 165, line 5, for 'Melton Mowbray' read 'Melton Constable'. Line 8, for 'thirteenth' read 'twenty-first'.
- Page 168. Delaval pedigree, table 1. Sir Robert Delaval of Newsham married Idonia, and had a son, William Delaval, who was living in 1374. *De Banco Rolls*, No. 453, m. 422 d.
- Page 208, last line. For the purposes of her case, Dame Elizabeth Burcester admitted the validity of the settlement made by Sir Robert Delaval the elder. This, however, was open to question. The grant of a moiety of the manor made by Sir Henry Delaval to his son, Sir Hugh Delaval (see page 206), is stated to have been in tail, and, if that were so, Sir Robert Delaval had only power to dispose of the remaining moiety. On this ground Sir Henry Delaval II. laid claim to the entailed moiety in 1374 against his uncle, Sir Robert Delaval, junior (*De Banco Rolls*, No. 453, m. 422 d). His sister and heir, Dame Alice Manners, renewed proceedings in 1389 against John Delaval, then tenant of Newsham and son and heir of the former defendant (*De Banco Rolls*, No. 514, m. 269).
- Page 209, line 14. John Widdrington, who received a grant of Newsham, can be identified with Sir John Widdrington, sheriff of the county 1471-1474 (*De Banco Rolls*, No. 788, m. 379).
- Page 210, line 24. Legal proceedings were initiated by Sir John Delaval in the Court of King's Bench in 1530, and were carried on there until the parties agreed to arbitration. A record of the proceedings is given in *Common Rolls*, No. 100, m. 332.
- Page 216. Cramlington pedigree. Lancelot Cramlington of West Hartford and Earsdon was buried 18th August, 1720. Lancelot Cramlington of Earsdon, nephew of the above, married Anne Wharrier, 29th October, 1717. His son, Henry Cramlington of Birling, was baptised 19th November, 1722. Besides the children noted in the pedigree, Lancelot Cramlington, junior, had a daughter Margaret, baptised 7th August, 1720, and buried 30th June, 1721 (*All Saints' Register*, Newcastle). The date of the death of Anne, first wife of William Cramlington of St. Anne's, is January 1st, 1764.
- Page 341, note 4. The dates of baptism of the children of Peter Potts by Ann Fenwick his wife are: Fenwick Potts, 6th December, 1684; Peter Potts, 27th June, 1695 [buried 19th August, 1734]; Robert Potts, 27th June, 1695; John Potts, 14th March, 1697/8; Dorothy, 6th May, 1683; Elizabeth, 25th April, 1686, buried 11th November, 1688; Ann, 27th October, 1687, buried 8th May, 1691; Jane, 23rd May, 1689; Mary, 12th February, 1690/1; Ann, 26th February, 1692/3. *St. John's Registers*, Newcastle.



MAP TO ACCOMPANY VOL IX  
OF A  
**HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND**  
SHOWING BOUNDARIES OF TOWNSHIPS  
Scale 1:95,040  
English Miles  
Chapelry of Horton   
Chapelry of Earsdon





# HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

---

## EARSDON AND HORTON.

THE district proposed to be treated in this volume includes the two chapelries of Earsdon and Horton. Earsdon chapel was formerly dependent upon the parish church of Tynemouth, described in the previous volume ; Horton long retained its connexion with the church of Woodhorn, from which it is separated by the intervening district of Bedlingtonshire. The two chapelries comprise thirteen townships, of which eight fall within the chapelry of Earsdon and five within that of Horton. They embrace an area of about twenty-nine square miles, bounded on the north by the river Blyth and by the sea on the east. On the west and south the boundary is irregular and artificial. The whole may be described as a rough quadrangle, having for its four corners the mouth of the river Blyth, Hartford bridge, the Holy-stone on Tynemouthshire moor, and the mouth of the Brierdene burn, eaten into on its western limit by the township and chapelry of Cramlington. It has an extreme length of seven and three-quarter miles, and, at its widest part, a breadth of six miles.

As in the case of Tynemouth, industrial activity has deprived the district of any natural beauty which it may have once possessed. Its monotonous level stretches are for the most part only varied by pit heaps and wagonways, and by colliery villages of one prevailing type. It is almost wholly destitute of medieval remains, and has little in it to remind a casual observer that the investigation of its past history holds out hope of reward. A detailed study of documentary evidence is all the more necessary where commerce has wrought havoc with more obvious memorials of the middle ages. Hereby it is possible to neglect the changed landscape, or rather to rebuild it in imagination with border holds, and to trace the distant beginning of that industrial life which overthrew them.

## EARSDON CHAPELRY.

The chapelry of Earsdon contains the eight townships of Earsdon, Backworth, Burradon, Holywell, Hartley, Seaton Delaval, and Newsham with South Blyth. Earsdon and Backworth form part of Tynemouth manor, and Seghill anciently fell within the liberty of the prior and convent of Tynemouth. Burradon was a member of the barony of Whalton. Seaton Delaval formed the seat of the Delaval barony, of which Newsham was a member; and Holywell and Hartley, though belonging to distinct baronies, were long attached to the fortunes of the house of Delaval.

### EARSDON TOWNSHIP.

Earsdon lies between the townships of Monkseaton and Backworth. The Brierdene burn forms its northern boundary, and Shire Moor, before it was divided, bounded it on the south. Thompson's survey gives its acreage as 764 acres, of which 737 were cultivable land. Later accretions on the side of Shire Moor have increased its size to 1,062 acres. The population in 1901 totalled 2,898.<sup>1</sup>

Like its namesake in the chapelry of Hebburn, Earsdon takes its name from a slight but conspicuous hill, formed by a rocky outcrop, on which the village has been perched. The name has suffered contraction from *Erdesdun*, under which form it appears in Henry I.'s confirmatory grant of this and other townships to the prior and convent of Tynemouth.<sup>2</sup>

The whole township, except for two freeholds, was held by bondage tenure. The yearly rental was computed in 1292 to be 18s. 4d. a year, besides eighty-two quarters of barley-malt.<sup>3</sup> A survey carried out in 1295 showed a total of 629 acres held in bondage. This had to be divided among seventeen bonds. Each bond took thirty-six acres, and the remaining seventeen acres, instead of being divided among the

<sup>1</sup> Population statistics are: 1801, 206; 1811, 215; 1821, 271; 1831, 628; 1841, 683; 1851, 551; 1861, 577; 1871, 603; 1881, 1518; 1891, 1,819; 1901, 2,898.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, p. 55 (13).

<sup>3</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 55.

seventeen holdings, was farmed by the whole community.<sup>1</sup> A husband-land of thirty-seven acres was inconsistent with the symmetry of manorial arrangements.

The names of the seventeen appear in the custumal drawn up at this time. They were : Ralph Hert, John carectarius, Roger messor, Adam son of Roger, Roger son of Coft', John son of Thurbert, Siward, Humfrid, Ralph son of Margery, Olard son of Adam, Henry Wepinman, William son of Adam, Roger son of Asluc, Adam Ester, Robert Long, William Manning, and William Stilir.<sup>2</sup> Their services did not differ materially from those rendered by the bonds of Preston, but are differently set out in the custumal and serve to elucidate some of the technical terms in which these consuetudinaries abound.

This is the custom of Ralph Hert. On Palm Sunday, 8d. for Wyvel-penies. At Whitsuntide, 7d. For carting from 'Merdesdon,' 12d., and for heth-penies, 6d. At the feast of St. John the Baptist for abbot's cornage, 3½d. At the great boon-work, fifteen cakes. At St. Oswyn's feast in the autumn, two hens. At Easter, sixty eggs. At Michaelmas for Hertnes-penies, 3d. For carting from 'Merdesdon' at Martinmas, 12d. On St. Andrew's Day, for coventhes-penies, 11d. The whole township pays yearly for herbage, 4d., namely, at Martinmas and at Whitsuntide. At Christmas, one quarter of oats. At the feast of St. Oswyn, in the autumn, one quarter of barley malt. He shall plough one acre at Martinmas, and shall harrow the said acre. One tawe of scate-malt; and those who give scate-malt shall be remitted 2d. of coven-ethes; that is to say, while others give 11d., they shall give 9d. At the prior's will the lord prior shall have the said Ralph's plough for one day's work at the lord prior's maintenance, namely, two 'bilminge' loaves and one squire's loaf and two flagons at the cellarer's will. He shall harrow with one horse at the lord prior's will. He shall cart turves from 'Merdesdon' for three days at the feast of St. John the Baptist. In the autumn [he shall cart] for one day, which is called *In-lade*; that is to say, he shall cart six 'traves' of wheat, and of other kinds of corn eight 'traves.' He shall do yearly 104 days' work at the lord prior's will. He shall do two auth-repes every week in autumn with two men. At the great boon-work he and the whole family of his house, except his wife, [shall work] for one day.

There were two freeholders. Adam Cham paid 4s. rent, did two authreps every week in autumn with two men, did boon-ere and boon-harrow at Martinmas, and Neusum-lade and In-lade at harvest time. John Madur did half of the above-mentioned services. Two cottagers, named Roger Faber and Agnes Manning, did each three days' works in the autumn, and paid respectively 12d. and 6d. rent for their cottages.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 7 b.

<sup>2</sup> The tallage roll of 1294 gives a longer list: De Roberto Herte, de relictis . . . , de Johanne punder, de Willelmo filio Adae, de Adam filio Vlrici, de Johanne filio Th[urbert], de Henrico Wacte, de Henrico Eyre, de Henrico Gulle, de Syward de eadem, de Willelmo Cham, de Unfrid de eadem, de Radulpho filio Margaretae, de Galfrido With, de Asluc de eadem, de Umfrido filio Willelmi, de Rogero With, de Willelmo Eilte, de Adam Madur, de Roberto longo, de Willelmo Mannyng, de Thurby Beg . . . , de Roberto filio Unfridi. *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 109 b. The column of payments is torn away.

<sup>3</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 42.



Many of the same names re-appear in the subsidy roll of 1296 :

ERDISTON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

					£	s.	d.			s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti Hert	...	...	...	1	16	4	unde regi	3	3	$\frac{3}{4}$
"	Isolde relictæ	...	...	...	1	16	8	"	3	4	
"	Rogeri punder	...	...	...	0	19	2	"	1	9	
"	Willelmi filii Ade	...	...	...	1	19	4	"	3	7	
"	Ade filii Johannis	...	...	...	1	12	4	"	2	11	$\frac{1}{4}$
"	Sywardi	...	...	...	2	4	4	"	4	0	$\frac{1}{2}$
"	Umfridi	...	...	...	2	7	7	"	4	3	$\frac{3}{4}$
"	Radulphi filii Marjorie	...	...	...	1	19	6	"	3	7	
"	Galfridi Wyt	...	...	...	1	17	6	"	3	5	
"	Edmundi	...	...	...	2	1	1	"	3	8	$\frac{3}{4}$
"	Rogeri Wyt	...	...	...	1	17	8	"	3	5	
"	Roberti Long	...	...	...	1	16	8	"	3	4	
"	Willelmi Mannyng	...	...	...	1	13	8	"	3	0	$\frac{3}{4}$
"	Thurby	...	...	...	1	13	2	"	3	0	$\frac{1}{4}$

Summa hujus ville, £25 15s. ; unde domino regi, £2 6s. 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. [sic].<sup>1</sup>

In 1377, six bondage holdings lacked tenants and were leased in return for an acknowledgment paid in barley-malt and oats. The remaining eleven holdings paid the insignificant rent of 5s. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. Rents from cottagers, on the other hand, had increased to 18s. 6d. There was one free tenement, called 'Knygthes land,' paying a yearly rent of 16s.<sup>2</sup>

Three more husbandry holdings had disappeared before the year 1538, reducing the number of farms in Earsdon to eight, and these had suffered a diminution in size. Only 216 acres of arable and meadow were to be found where in 1295 there had been 629. On the other hand, the largely increased common allowed pasture to each tenant for six oxen, two cattle, twenty sheep, and three horses, besides his twenty-six acres of arable and one acre of meadow. The rent paid for a farm was twenty shillings in money, and four quarters of barley and two quarters of oats paid in kind, besides ten pence for the tithe of hay and two pence for pannage.<sup>3</sup>

No further change in the rural economy of the township took place until 1649, when the eight tenants came to an agreement for the enclosure of the common fields.

Articles concluded and agreed upon by and with the general consent of all the copyholders of Earsdon in the county of Northumberland, at and before the division thereof, for the better regulating every man's fall, and that controversies may for ever cease, and that the division of their lands may unite them and their posterity in the fear of God, in neighbourly love and amicable friendship, for ever.

<sup>1</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 138.

<sup>2</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fols. 52 b and 60.

<sup>3</sup> Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 222.

1. All the fields thereof according to their general quantities shall be divided into such eight parts as hereafter is expressed ; the first part to begin on the north dyke of the common lane going to the moor ; and that eight lots be made, whereof seven blank and the eighth with the word *Begin*, which lot shall begin, and so go successively about according to their course of neighbourhood to the northwards, eastwards, southwards, and westwards, ending on the south side of the common loning ; and that these out dykes be in sufficient repair every year before the 25th day of March.

2. That the field called the South close shall have four acres added to it, without any abatement ; and that whoever shall fall Pauper letch, Straikes, and the best part of Filburne, shall pay every man ten shillings a year for two years to the party whose fall shall be the South close at Lammas, 1651 ; and the East field to pay ten shillings the second year also.

3. That the Bean lands and Oat lands wells being to be divided into two parts, and that these two parts lay far from the town, there shall be added to either of these two parts or farms six acres apiece, without any abatement ; and that the rest of the lands belonging to the said town, the abatements being discomfited, shall be equally divided into five parts ; always provided the northmost part of the Bean lands shall have two acres more added to the six acres, and the other part to have half an acre more added to his six.

4. That any man may fallow six acres and not above in either pasture or meadow, except Pauper letch, and that to be his own fall, and this article to continue in force till Michaelmas next.

5. That every man at Michaelmas shall enter upon his fall without contradiction, but the fogs to be eaten in common till St. Andrew's Day.

6. Item, that it shall and may be lawfull for ever, without any opposition or contradiction whatsoever, for any inhabitant or their servants to go and fetch water at the well on Filburn bogg in the East field, and peaceably return with the same, and also that they or their servants may quietly load, drive, or carry any number of beasts or other cattle to water at the well on Filburne bogg in the scant time of water in the winter or summer, keeping Tynemouth way as near as can be, and doing the least prejudice as can be.

7. That whoever shall fall the first part, shall not divert or turn the descent of Oat lands wells any other way than the usual course it now goes and hath gone formerly ; and that all other inhabitants may have leave to water their beasts there, winter and summer, and shall at May-day every year scour up and clear the same from any inconvenience whatsoever ; and that every man shall cast the gutter of his hedge on [his own] side, and the sods in his own side.

8. That if it shall chance any army of horse shall quarter or depasture more in one man's ground than another that the rest which are free at that time shall contribute to their neighbour's damages according as two indifferent men shall adjudge reasonable, and this article to continue in force for ever.

9. That whoever shall fall the Streeches may build and repair for ever the southmost hedge of that division at his own cost and charges, and all other partition hedges to be built and always repaired at the half charges of each neighbouring parties, except the new dyke in the head of the East field next the town, which the owner of that fall is to build and repair ; and likewise both sides of the common loaning dykes to be set with quick, which are to be continually repaired for ever.

Witness our hands. Signed in the presence of

Thomas Mills.

John Bailey.

Bartram Saburne.

Thomas Barker.

John Preston.

John Gofton.

Bartram Barker.

Robert Barker.

Robert Arcle.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Tweddle.

John Pearson.

As in the case of Monkseaton, there has been little interference with the boundaries of the farms since the date of their enclosure, though several have been thrown together in the hands of a single landowner. Earsdon North-east farm, which is now the property of the trustees of

<sup>1</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

Thomas Purvis, represents the original lands of the Barkers of Earsdon, with a farm held in 1649 by John Preston of Newcastle, whose daughter and heiress, Ann Preston, married Charles Dalston of the same town. On July 16th, 1741, being then 'an old man waiting his change, when, where and how it should attend him,' Charles Dalston made his will, bequeathing his copyhold farm at Earsdon to his daughters, Christiana Dalston, and Ann, wife of Joseph Barker of Earsdon, to be equally divided between them. The elder daughter subsequently married Edward Barrow of South Blyth, but died without issue, whereupon the whole of Charles Dalston's farm came to Christopher Barker of Earsdon.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Charles Dalston, son of John Dalston of Acorn bank in Westmorland (see Hodgson, *North-umberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 354), was apprenticed on August 1st, 1677, to William Huntley of Newcastle, mercer. He was admitted free of the Merchants' Company, October 17th, 1687; was disfranchised for disobedience to the governor of the company, January 22nd, 1730, and was restored on August 18th of the same year. On October 18th, 1687, he married, at Long Benton, Ann, daughter of John Preston. She was buried in Earsdon church on July 8th, 1716. He died on June 25th, 1742, having survived all his children except two daughters; (1) Christiana, who was baptised January 21st, 1700/1; married April 2nd, 1744, Edward Barrow of South Blyth; and was buried at Earsdon, February 6th, 1769; and (2) Ann, who was baptised November 14th, 1708; married, November 20th, 1729, Joseph Barker of Earsdon, and was buried November 8th, 1760. *Earsdon Registers*, and Dendy, *Merchant Adventurers*.

## BARKER, AFTERWARDS PURVIS, AND SUBSEQUENTLY ATKINSON OF EARSdon.

CHRISTOPHER BARKER, one of the jury of the manor of Tynemouth, 20th October, 1562 (*g*).

Christopher Barker held a tenement in Earsdon in 1608, by copy dated 15th October, 1599 (*f*); buried 31st August, 1647 (*a*).

Robert Barker of Earsdon, party to the division of the township of Earsdon, = Margaret, daughter of John Bayliff of  
21st November, 1649 (*g*); was rated for his lands there in 1663, and was Halliwell, married 29th July, 1645 (*a*);  
buried 31st March, 1681 (*a*). buried 9th September, 1680 (*a*).

Eleanor . . . . = Christopher Barker of Newcastle, = Isabel . . . . John Barker of New- James, baptised 19th August, buried beside tanner, and of Earsdon, bap- 2nd wife, castle, joiner and 1655 ( <i>a</i> ). her children at tised 4th April, 1650 ( <i>a</i> ); mar. 17th freeman, a twin with Thomas, baptised 31st July, St. Andrew's, admitted to tenements at Earsdon as son and heir of his father, 6th April, 1681 ( <i>g</i> ); died 26th, buried 29th October, 1718, at St. Andrew's, New- castle, 4th April, 1650 ( <i>a</i> ); buried at St. Nicholas's, New- castle, 6th January, 1685/6 ( <i>a</i> ). ↓ 1658 ( <i>a</i> ); buried in Ears- Newcastle, 2nd Novem- ber, 1686 ( <i>a</i> ). castle ( <i>a</i> ). Matthew, baptised 5th Sept., 1665 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 24th June, 1674 ( <i>a</i> ).	
Robert, born 27th July, 1677 ( <i>a</i> ) [died 27th March, 1702 ( <i>a</i> )]. Richard, born 26th October, 1679 ( <i>a</i> ); died 19th Nov., 1679 ( <i>a</i> ). John, born 15th January, 1682/3 ( <i>a</i> ); died 24th June, 1684 ( <i>a</i> ). Jonathan, born 26th February, 1684/5 ( <i>a</i> ); died 20th January, 1702/3 ( <i>a</i> ). Eleanor, born 14th January, 1680/1 ( <i>a</i> ); died 5th June, 1684 ( <i>a</i> ).	Joseph Barker = Anne, daugh- Eleanor, Elizabeth, baptised 23rd August, of Earsdon, ter and co-heir of Charles baptised 1646 ( <i>a</i> ). admitted to a tenement at Earsdon as son and heir of his father, 17th October, 1720 ( <i>g</i> ); buried 20th April, 1764 ( <i>a</i> ). Dalston of Backworth and Earsdon, mar. 20th November, 1729 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 8th November 1760 ( <i>a</i> ). 20th Dec. 1687 ( <i>a</i> ). Eleanor, baptised 30th October, 1659 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 17th Novem- ber, 1680 ( <i>a</i> ). Margaret, baptised 24th Septem- ber, 1662 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 30th Decem- ber, 1682 ( <i>a</i> ). Isabel, baptised 17th February, 1668/9 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 25th Novem- ber, 1679 ( <i>a</i> ).

Christopher Barker of Newcastle, attorney-at-law, = Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Purvis of Horton, afterwards of Bedlington, and heiress of her brother, Henry Purvis of Bedlington, baptised at Horton, 29th June, 1732; married at Bedlington, 12th January, 1764; 'a most accomplished young lady with a fortune of £5,000' (h); died 17th June, 1771; buried at Bedlington (d); will dated 23rd April, 1771; proved same year (h).

Charles Barker, ensign in the Northumberland militia, baptised 14th May, 1734 (a); was residing at Gloster-hill, 1766-1768, afterwards of Morton-house; bur. 16th June, 1788 (k).

= Susannah, daughter of Meaburn Smith of Morton-house, co. Durham, by Ann Purvis, his wife, married 3rd February, 1766 (e).\*

Joseph Barker, baptised 13th October, 1740 (a); died s.p.; buried 25th Nov., 1810 (k).

Anne, baptised 14th November, 1737 (a); named in the will of her brother Christopher (h); married Thomas Gowen of Shadfen, near Morpeth (h), and died 15th August, 1780; buried at Bedlington (d).

Joseph Barker, born at Gloster-hill; baptised 13th February, 1766 (e); named in the will of Henry Purvis of Bedlington, 12th January, 1775 (h).

Meaburn Barker, born at Gloster-hill; baptised 22nd August, 1768 (e).

Mary, dau. of Robert Surtees of Milkwell-burn, mar. at Rytton, 28th May, 1789; died at Windmill-hill, Gateshead, 15th Feb., 1798.

= Charles Dalston Barker of Newcastle, attorney, and of Earsdon, baptised at Tynemouth, 15th June, 1765; had royal licence, 29th March, 1792, to assume the name of Purvis; admitted to a tenement at Earsdon as son and heir of his father, 21st May, 1791 (g); died at Coxlodge, 21st July, 1821, aged 56 (d) (f); will dated 12th July, 1820; proved 1821 (h).

Dorothy Diana Purvis, heiress to her mother and, in her issue, ultimately sole heiress of her father, born 3rd October, 1809 (h); married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 11th October, 1827, John Anderson of Coxlodge (h); died 23rd December, 1850 (f).

Dorothy, daughter and co-heir of Cuthbert Watson of Cowpen, married at Horton, 17th Sept., 1800; died 7th December, 1855, aged 83 (f).

Thos. Purvis Barker = Mary, dau. of Bedlington, assumed the name of Purvis by royal licence in 1789 on succeeding to the estates of his maternal uncle, Henry Purvis of Bedlington (h); died 2nd Mar., 1792 (d); buried at Bedlington; will dated 17th Nov., 1791; proved 1792 (h).

Thomas Purvis, barrister-at-law and Q.C., of Earsdon; of Trinity College, Camb., M.A.; admitted to Gray's Inn, 17th November, 1813; admitted free of Newcastle, 6th October, 1823 (h); died 10th May, 1849 (f), aged 56; buried in Holy Trinity burial ground, Brompton, Middlesex (c); will dated 25th October, 1848; proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 18th June, 1849 (h).

Robert Anthony Purvis of Newcastle, attorney-at-law, had royal licence, 26th June, 1828, to assume the name of Atkinson (h); resided at Long Benton and died 25th June, 1836 (f), aged 42 (c) (h).

= Anne, dau. of Thomas Rutherford of Newcastle, and niece and devisee of Ralph Atkinson of Newcastle and Angerton, married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 31st May, 1828 (h); died 19th July, 1860, aged 67 (c).

Anne Purvis of Plawsworth, born 13th March, 1790 (f). Elizabeth Catherine Purvis, born 12th April, 1791 (f). Mary Jane Purvis of Plawsworth, died unmarried, December, 1852.

..... Atkinson (a son), born and died 27th November, 1829 (h).

Jane Adelaide Atkinson, daughter and heiress, born 8th September, 1831 (c); baptised at Chester-le-Street (h); married George Christian Wilson, who by royal licence assumed the additional name of Atkinson; died at Acton-house, in Felton, 10th November, 1884 (c).

\* 2nd November, 1764, married at Edinburgh, Mr. Charles Barker of Bedlington to Miss Susan Smith of Murton-house, near Houghton, a beautiful young lady with a fortune of £5,000. *Newcastle Courant*, November, 1764.

(a) *Earsdon Register*.

(b) Purvis papers in the custody of Messrs. Griffith.

(c) Monumental Inscription, Earsdon.

(d) Monumental Inscription, Bedlington.

(e) *Warkworth Registers*.

(f) Matthew Forster's *Obituary*.

(g) Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

(h) *Newcastle Courant*, January, 1764.

(i) Land Revenue Survey, 1608.

(k) *Houghton-le-Spring Registers*.

(l) *St John's Register*, Newcastle.

On the south side of the main road, which formerly formed part of the village green, stands a farm building covered with plaster stucco and roofed with tiles. This used to be known as the White house, and was



the residence of the Barkers. A bold plinth, with exposed foundation course, appears at the north-west corner, and at the angles are good stone quoins. The gables are of wrought stones without a water-table. Two old chamfered window heads remain *in situ*. To the south of the house is an enclosed garden which no doubt formed the fore court, though now it is separated from the old mansion, and is in the occupation of Mr. Ernest Bell. A dwarf tower stands at its south-east angle, measuring about fourteen feet square externally. Its interior is roughly circular and has a domed ceiling. The walls are about three feet six inches in thickness. The door, which is two feet six inches wide, has a stone head chamfered on the under side in an arched form, and jambs checked for door frames. There is a disused fireplace in the south-east angle, and remains of a window opening are to be seen on the north side. The whole structure is of very rude workmanship, and probably belongs to the seventeenth century.

Earsdon East farm, to the south of the Purvis property, was sold in 1732 by Robert Bayliff of Gateshead to John Stephenson of North Shields, rope maker. The latter devised it to his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of James Perrin of Newcastle, who took Thomas Robinson of Morpeth as her second husband.<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Robinson sold the farm in 1783 to William Aynsley of Newcastle, whose trustees re-sold it in 1803 to Peter Shield of Tynemouth. It was purchased in 1852 from Mr. Shield's representatives by Mr. Hugh Taylor of Earsdon.

<sup>1</sup> For the Stephenson family see vol. viii. of this work, p. 268, note.

#### TAYLOR OF EARS DON AND OF CHIPCHASE CASTLE.

THOMAS TAYLOR of Newburn, purchased Shilbottle-lodge in 1776; died 12th February, 1810, aged 70 (*a*); will dated 19th September, 1808; proved 1810. — Mary Nixon, married 1776 (*d*); died 30th March, 1818, aged 68 (*a*).

Thomas Taylor of Whitehill-point, afterwards of Cramlington; died 14th November, 1845, aged 68 (*e*). — Eliza, daughter of John Fenwick of North Shields; died 18th July, 1845, aged 60 (*e*).

Thomas Tay- lor of Cram- lington, born 1818 ( <i>d</i> ); died 8th May, 1852, <i>s.p.</i> ( <i>d</i> ) ( <i>e</i> ).	= Ann, dau. of ..... Cleasby.	John Tay- lor, born 1820 ( <i>d</i> ); died 1846 ( <i>d</i> ).	Charles Henry Taylor of Cornhill, born 23rd April, 1822; died <i>s.p.</i> 13th July, 1892.	= Agnes, daugh- ter of Philip Nairn of Waren, mar- ried at Bam- burgh, 5th June, 1854.	Hugh Taylor, clerk in orders, born 1824 ( <i>d</i> ); died 1883 ( <i>d</i> ). Jane, married, 1846, James Morrison. Eliza, mar. 1839, her cousin Thomas John Taylor. Anne, died unmarried, 1874. Mary, married, 1842, her cousin Hugh Taylor. Hannah, married, 1848, William Cory. Sarah, living at Humshaugh, unmarried, 1906.
--	-------------------------------------	--	--	--	---

John Taylor = Margaret, daughter of Thomas Darling of Ford, born 1784; died 1830; buried at Newcastle (d).	Percy, born and died 1786 (a). Hugh Taylor of Earsdon and of Alnwick, born 22nd November, 1789 (a); died unmarried, 30th August, 1868 (a).	Jane, born 17th November, 1782 (a); died 8th December, 1845 (a) (c). Anne, born 9th August, 1784 (a); died 27th January, 1813 (a). Hannah, born 9th August, 1791 (a); died 23rd April, 1814 (a).
--	---	--

Thomas John Taylor of Earsdon, born 1810; died 2nd April, 1861.	Eliza, daughter of Thomas Taylor of Cramlington, married at Long Benton, 15th October, 1839; died 1840.	Charles Taylor of Sunderland, born 12th August, 1812; died 9th July, 1856 (c).	Ann, daughter of William Nicholson of Sunderland, born 1816; died 15th May, 1895 (c).
---	---	--	---

Ann Eliza, only surviving child, born 1840; married, 1865, Edward Lowrey, and died in 1869. ↓

Mary, daughter of Thomas Taylor of Cramlington, died 28th January, 1852; buried at Kensal Green (b).	Hugh Taylor of Chipchase castle, born 1817; M.P. for Tynemouth, 1850 and 1859; died November, 1900.	Jane Louisa, daughter of John White of Finchley, married 1878.	John Taylor of Earsdon, died unmarried, 1st February, 1879, aged 59. Mary, born 1815, died 1857 (c).
--	---	--	---

Hugh John Taylor, died in London, December, 1861, aged 13 (b).	Thomas Taylor of Chipchase castle, born in London, 12th November, 1849.	Mona, daughter of Sir G. R. Waldie-Griffith of Hendersyde, married 23rd February, 1880 (d).	Percy, died 6th February, 1878, aged 26 (b). Eliza Fenwick, married Sidney Streatfield. ↓
--	---	---	--

Hugh Taylor, son and heir, born December, 1880.	Thomas George Taylor, born March, 1885.	Margaret.	Violet Mona.
---	---	-----------	--------------

Charles Taylor of Earsdon and of Horton, Bucks, born 7th Feb., 1844 (c).	Henrietta, daughter of Sir George Elliot, bart., died 24th October, 1903 (c).	William Nicholson Taylor, born 1846; died 23rd April, 1875, s.p.; buried Ryhope; will dated 14th July, 1874.	Camilla Sophia, daughter of William Wilson, vicar of Ellingham; died 11th June, 1904; buried Ryhope.
--	---	--	--

John Taylor, born 1848; died same year.	Thomas John Taylor of Guildford, born 1851; living 1906.	Sarah, married Sir George William Elliot, bart Anne Nicholson Taylor, living unmarried, 1906
---	--	---

Charles Taylor, son and heir, born 18th May, 1869 (c); died July, 1897 (c).	Grace Timms (c).	Ella Beatrice, married W. C. Beevor, major, Scots Guards (c). Kathleen Elliot, mar. Leslie Renton, major, Scots Guards (c). Alice Mary, married Philip Edward Pope, colonel, 4th Dragoon Guards (c). Melanie Elliot, married William Scales, captain, 8th regiment (c).	Georgina Elliot, married Norman Chalmers Hunt (c). Henrietta (c). Elizabeth Elliot (c). Ruth Darling, died 21st April, 1888 (c).
---	------------------	--	---

(a) Monumental Inscription, Newburn.

(c) *Ex inf.* Mr. Charles Taylor.

(b) Monumental Inscription, Chipchase.

(d) *Ex inf.* Mr. Thomas Taylor.

(e) Matthew Forster's *Obituary*.

Mr. Taylor also purchased Earsdon Grange farm, which lies southwest of the above property. This farm had been bought in 1708 by Edward Stewart of North Shields.<sup>1</sup> It had descended to his son, Union Stewart, and on his death, in 1736, a brother, James Stewart, succeeded. From James Stewart it passed to his nephew and devisee, John Hall of

<sup>1</sup> For Stewart of North Shields see vol. viii. pp. 268 and 272, and for Hall of Whitley see p. 399.



Whitley, and so passed into the possession of Edward Hall of Whitley, whose trustees sold it in 1793 to Robinson Wakefield of North Shields. In 1824 it was bought from the representatives of George Wakefield, son of the above, by Mr. Hugh Taylor. On Mr. Taylor's death in 1868, all his landed property went to his nephew, John Taylor of Earsdon, for life, and then to his nephews, the Rev. Hugh Taylor, rector of Wark, and Mr. Charles Henry Taylor of Cornhill. On the termination of that estate, Mr. Charles Taylor of the Coal Exchange, London, great-nephew of the elder Hugh Taylor, succeeded to the property of which he is now owner.

Earsdon Town West and Earsdon Moor Edge farms, lying west of Earsdon Grange, became the property, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, of a Newcastle weaver named John Pigg, a man notorious for his eccentricities, and for the violence or fervour of his religious beliefs. His peculiar habits and unfortunate name united to procure him the hatred or derision of his contemporaries. The Newcastle Company of Bricklayers passed a special resolution 'that noe brother of the said company shall be imployed to work by or with John Pigg.'<sup>1</sup> An account of the man has been given by the anonymous biographer of Ambrose Barnes, and is as follows :

There was one John Pigg, well known both to the king and the duke of York, and for his giddy singularities noted not onely through the country but almost through the kingdom. He usually wore an high crowned hat, a strait coat, and would never ride, but walk't the pace of any horse, hundreds of miles on foot, with a quarter-staff fenced with an iron fork at one end. He was sometimes land surveyor for the town.<sup>2</sup> . . . The king and duke of York, to whom he was often trotting, made themselves sport with him, as looking upon him to be a brain-sick enthusiast, and he was no less. . . . He would not onely go to prison when he needed not, but he conceitedly chused the vilest part of the prison for his apartment, where he continued a long while when he might have had his liberty whenever he pleased. . . . But as much of Heaven's favourite as this visionary fancied himself, everybody knew him to be cursedly covetous, and the end he made answered the disgrace he had thrown upon sufferings for religion, this pig dying in his sty in circumstances not unlike those who lay hands on themselves, or die crazy and distracted.<sup>3</sup>

John Pigg purchased the farm now called Earsdon Moor Edge from Thomas Pearson of Whitehall in the county of Durham, and on November 21st, 1671, took a surrender of Earsdon Town West farm from Joshua Gofton of Newcastle, plumber. He died in January, 1688/9, being buried

<sup>1</sup> Welford, *History of Gosforth*, p. 24, note.

<sup>2</sup> He was removed from this office, 'chiefly on account of his nonconformity.' Presentment of the grand jury for the county of Northumberland, 1688 ; *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. x. p. 188.

<sup>3</sup> *Life of Ambrose Barnes*, Surt. Soc. No. 50, pp. 198-199.

at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, on the 21st of that month. His will is dated October 27th, 1688. By it he devised his whole estate in Earsdon, Newcastle, and elsewhere, to trustees, and directed that they should pay his niece, Ann Rea, for her great care and kindness towards him, such sums as they should think fit and convenient for her. Subject to the payment of this legacy, the estate was to be employed for charitable purposes. The testator directed that £5 should be paid yearly to the minister of Earsdon, 'if he be an able, godly, and preaching minister'; if he were not, the money was to go to the poor of the parish. Another annual sum of £5 was to be devoted to the repair of highways in Northumberland, and the residue of the profits of the estate was to be distributed among the deserving poor of the counties of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 'soe as ye said poore people upon whom my said charity shall be soe bestowed be onely such as fear God and are of the protestant religion, and have not cast themselves into poverty by their idleness nor reduced themselves to beggarye by their own riotous prodigalitye, but are by age, sickness or decripedness, disabled from work, or where men have children too numerous for their worke to maintaine; for I have always observed, if men will not be idle, they need not want.'<sup>1</sup>

Upon Pigg's death, Ann Rea, 'whose whole life had been devoted to the service of her uncle in the expectation of being liberally rewarded at his death,' commenced a suit in Chancery, and procured a decree that she should be invested with full possession of the Moor Edge farm. The remainder of the estate continued to be held by the trustees; but, no new trustees being appointed, it came into the management of the last survivor, Lancelot Cramlington, who applied the same to his own private use,<sup>2</sup> and it was enjoyed by his family until the year 1832, when the charity was resettled under an order of the Court of Chancery. It was thereby ordered that the payments to the minister of Earsdon and for the repair of the highways should continue to be made, and that the annual residue of the estate was to be contributed to the funds of the Newcastle infirmary for the sick and lame of the counties of Newcastle, Durham and Northumberland.<sup>3</sup> The council of the infirmary has the appointment of six trustees, who are charged with the management of the charitable funds.

<sup>1</sup> John Pigg's will was printed by W. Fordyce in 1829 as a separate tract.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. John Hodgson's Collection, Earsdon Guard-book. For the Cramlingtons see below under Newsham.

<sup>3</sup> Hume, *History of the Newcastle Infirmary*, p. 61.

## FENWICK OF EARS DON.

NICHOLAS FENWICK of Newcastle, third son of Nicholas Fenwick of the same place,\* was 22 years of age in July, 1688 (*e*); admitted free of Merchants' Company, 18th January, 1689 (*e*); was admitted to lands at Earsdon, 14th April, 1711 (*f*); purchased lands at Halliwell; will dated 3rd February, 1723; proved 1st February, 1725; died 14th December, 1725, aged 62 (*g*).

Sarah, daughter of Thomas Winship of Newcastle, tanner (who died 2nd September, 1695) (*g*); she possessed copyhold lands in Backworth which she and her husband sold, 1st March, 1706, to William Grey of that place (*f*); died 26th March, 1732, aged 60 (*g*).

Thomas Fenwick of Newcastle and of Earsdon, admitted free of Merchants' Company by patrimony, 26th November, 1716 (*e*); was admitted to his father's lands in Earsdon, 12th Dec., 1733 (*f*); purchased Anne Rea's lands in Earsdon *circa* 1743; died *circa* 1747 (*e*).

Mary, daughter and co-heiress of John Bowes of Cleadon, co. Durham, married at Whitburn, 12th December, 1727; died 12th Aug., 1759 (*e*).

Nicholas Fenwick of Newcastle, admitted to Merchants' Company by patrimony, 4th Aug., 1726 (*e*); to whom his eldest brother surrendered lands in Earsdon, 1st Dec., 1735 (*f*).

Deborah, dau. of Abraham Ward.

Grace, daughter and heiress, married 22nd April, 1749, Nathaniel Clayton, D.D., rector of Ingram, vicar of Whelpington, etc.; she died 8th March, 1786. ↓

Robert Fenwick of University College, Oxon.; matriculated 8th May, 1735, aged 18; admitted to Merchants' Company by patrimony, 28th September, 1737 (*e*); articles before marriage, 14th and 15th June, 1739.

Jane, widow of Charles Clark of Newcastle, and dau. of Edward Colvill of Whitehouse, near Gateshead, will dated 26th March, 1746.

William Fenwick, to whom his father gave certain leasehold lands at Warton, Rothbury; will dated 22nd January, 1740.

Ann, dau. of Matthew Bell. John Fenwick, admitted free of Merchants' Company by patrimony, 9th August, 1743 (*e*); described as of Ipswich. Matthew Fenwick, described as of Genoa. Margaret, mar. Robert Ellison.

Isabella, daughter of John Horsley of Bolam, married at Bolam, 11th May, 1761; buried 16th August, 1763 (*a*).

Thomas Fenwick of Earsdon, admitted free of Merchants' Company by patrimony, 15th August, 1768 (*e*); died 22nd February, 1810.

Anne, daughter of Christopher Dawson of Newcastle, married at St. John's, Newcastle, 9th January, 1766; died 11th July, 1791.

Hannah, died unmarried, 3rd July, 1780, aged 48 (*g*).

John Fenwick, baptised 11th September, 1763 (*a*); buried 14th December of same year (*a*).

Mary, baptised 29th March, 1762 (*a*); buried 7th May, 1769 (*a*).

Thomas Fenwick of Newcastle, son and heir, baptised 4th December, 1766 (*a*); admitted free of Merchants' Company by patrimony, 14th November, 1793 (*e*); assumed the name of Clennel by royal licence, 31st March, 1796, on succeeding to Harbottle castle.

↓  
Clennel of Harbottle.

Christopher Fenwick of Earsdon and of Newcastle, solicitor, baptised 9th February, 1770 (*a*); admitted free of Merchants' Company by patrimony, 14th November, 1793 (*e*); died at Middleton St. George, 13th December, 1847, aged 77.

↓  
Fenwick-Clennel of Harbottle.

Bowes Fenwick of Westgate Street, Newcastle, surgeon, baptised 19th February, 1771 (*a*); admitted free of Merchants' Company by patrimony, 14th Nov., 1793 (*e*); died 11th February, 1811 (*g*).

Mary, daughter of Hugh Hornby, married at All Saints, Newcastle, 28th Jan., 1796.

Thomas, Thomas, William, all died in infancy.

Anne.

Mary.

Sarah.

Catherine Elizabeth.

Percival Fenwick of Prestwich Lodge and of Newcastle, attorney-at-law, baptised 18th January, 1772 (*a*); admitted free of Merchants' Company by patrimony, 23rd August, 1794 (*e*); died at Shotley Bridge, 3rd June, 1842, aged 69; buried at Jesmond cemetery.

Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Leaton of Whickham, married at Whickham, 12th July, 1798.

John Fenwick of North Shields, bapt. 2nd June 1774 (*a*).

A

B

Thomas William Fenwick, admitted free of Newcastle by patrimony, 6th May, 1829 (*e*); of Claremont Place, Newcastle; died 20th April, 1852, aged 45.  
 Percival Anthony, died 21st October, 1810, aged 2 years.  
 Percival Clennel Fenwick, lieutenant 61st regiment, died at Deptford Barracks, 13th December, 1840, aged 25.  
 Bowes Fenwick, captain 44th regiment, youngest and last surviving son of Percival Fenwick, died at the storming of Sebastopol, 18th June, 1855, aged 34.

Nicholas Fenwick of Dock- wray Square, North Shields, attorney-at-law, baptised 5th September, 1776 ( <i>a</i> ); admitted free of Newcastle by patrimony, 23rd Octo- ber, 1802 ( <i>e</i> ); buried 16th Feb., 1848, aged 71 ( <i>d</i> ).	= Elizabeth, daugh- ter of Samuel Hurry of Dock- wray Square, North Shields, married 27th February, 1812 ( <i>b</i> ).	William Fenwick, lieutenant- colonel 34th Foot, baptised 10th November, 1777 ( <i>a</i> ); admitted free of Newcastle by patrimony, 1st June, 1814 ( <i>e</i> ); fought at Busaco, Albuera, Vittoria, etc.; governor of Pendennis castle, where he died, 7th July, 1832.	= Harriet Woodward died 24th Oct., 1845 (Forster's <i>Obituary</i> ).	Sarah, baptised 16th January, 1775 ( <i>a</i> ); married 7th July, 1812, John Colling- wood of Chir- ton.
--	---	---	--	--

\* Cf. Pedigree of Fenwick of Lemington, vol. vii. of this work, p. 174.

(*a*) *Earsdon Register*.

(*b*) *Tynemouth Register*.

(*c*) Bell Collection, Alnwick castle.

(*d*) Monumental Inscription, Christ Church,  
Tynemouth.

(*e*) Dendy, *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*.

(*f*) *Tynemouth Court Rolls* and the Duke of  
Northumberland's MSS.

(*g*) Monumental Inscription, St. Andrew's,  
Newcastle.

### FENWICK OF DOCKWRAY SQUARE, AND OF LONDON.

NICHOLAS FENWICK of North Shields, attorney-at-law, and of Dockwray Square, a younger son of Thomas Fenwick of Earsdon, baptised at Earsdon, 5th September, 1776; admitted free of Newcastle by patrimony, 23rd October, 1802; buried at Christ Church, Tynemouth, 16th February, 1848, aged 71.

= Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Hurry of Dockwray Square, North Shields, married at Christ Church, Tynemouth, 27th February, 1812; died at Newcastle, 1st January, 1874, aged 88; buried at Jesmond.

Thomas Fenwick of North Shields and of Waterville, died 17th September, 1859, aged 40.	= Jane, daughter of Henry Dale, married 26th June, 1844.	Samuel Fenwick of Harley Street, London, M.D., died 11th Dec., 1902, aged 81; buried at Kensal Green.	= Amy, dau. of Bed- ford Pim, captain R.N.; mar. 1st June, 1854; died 1904.	Nicholas, baptised in 1830; bur. 1831.
--	---	--	--	---

Bedford Fenwick of Upper Wimpole Street, London, M.D., born 1855.	= Ethel, daughter of David Manson of Elgin; mar- ried 1887.	Edwin Hurry Fenwick of London; ↓ born 1856.	= Annie, daughter of John Fen- wick of Wim- bledon.	William. Charles Colling- wood. Percival Clennel.	Three daughters.
---	--	--	--	--	---------------------

Mary, married at Christ Church, Tynemouth, 27th December, 1838, John Fenwick of Wimbledon, and died in 1884.  
 Anne, died unmarried 13th December, 1904, aged 90.

Elizabeth, married 21st October, 1841, Adolphus Philip Harrison, and died in 1884.

Henrietta, baptised 1828; buried 1829.

Sarah, baptised 28th September, 1825; married, as his second wife, 31st March, 1857, Peter Dale of North Shields.

Percival Fenwick of North Shields.

Daughters.

The Moor Edge farm, which had been assigned to Ann Rea, was surrendered on June 3rd, 1741, at the direction of her trustee, to Thomas Fenwick of Earsdon. Thomas Fenwick was son and heir of Nicholas Fenwick of Newcastle, who had acquired Earsdon North farm in 1711 from Anthony Hindmarsh. The North farm descended to Grace Fenwick, grand-daughter of Nicholas Fenwick, and wife of Dr. Nathaniel Clayton,



rector of Ingram, and subsequently reverted to the owners of Moor Edge farm. Both properties were sold by Christopher Fenwick in 1822 to Hugh, third duke of Northumberland,<sup>1</sup> and are now owned by the present duke. The third duke also purchased Earsdon West farm in 1821 from Ralph William Grey of Backworth, as part of the Backworth estate. This farm comprises the west pasture and Bean-lands, to which Ralph Gray of Backworth was admitted on October 14th, 1654. A few fields in the south-east corner of the township form part of Monkseaton farm, and were long owned by the Mills's of that place.

On April 1st, 1897, the townships of Earsdon, Murton, Backworth and Holywell were constituted an urban district, by an order of the Local Government Board, under the name of Earsdon Urban District. The four constituent townships form four wards.

#### ST. ALBAN'S CHAPEL.

St. Alban's chapel at Earsdon does not occur in the list of churches and chapels, in the gift of the prior and convent of Tynemouth, given in Bishop's Pudsey's charter of 1176.<sup>2</sup> It was founded, however, before the year 1250, for in the ordination of the vicarage of Tynemouth, made in that year, it is provided that the vicar of the mother church shall provide a chaplain and clerk to serve daily in the chapel of Earsdon; that he shall find them lodging, procure wine, lights, vestments, and vessels for the chapel, and sustain all ordinary charges.<sup>3</sup> An appeal to Durham had to be made, on at least one occasion, to compel the vicar of Tynemouth to provide a chaplain. The record of this appeal, made in 1363, shows that the chapelry then comprised all the townships included within it until 1846, namely, Earsdon, Backworth, Burradon, Seghill, Holywell, Hartley, Seaton Delaval, and Newsham.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 3 Geo. IV. cap. ii.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, pp. 63, 65. The correctness of the dedication is proved by the will of Gilbert Taylor of Halliwell, yeoman, dated December 13th, 1563, whereby the testator directs that he shall be buried in 'ye church-ycrd of St. Alban in Ersden.' *Randall MSS.* citing *Liber Testamentorum*, p. 112.

<sup>3</sup> See vol. viii., p. 125, note.

<sup>4</sup> A. Dunelmensis officarius generalis discretis viris archidiaconi Northumbrie officiariis, Gilberto filio Roberti de Tynemouth ac Willelmo Acon, salutem. Cum nos in causa principali, que dudum coram prefato officario Dunolmensi vertebatur primo et postmodum coram nobis, inter parochianos de Tynemuth incolas et inhabitatores villarum de Seton Delavalle, Erdesdon, Hertlawe, Haliwell, Neusom, Seighall, Bacworth, Bacworth, et Boroudon, supra invencione unius capellani ad celebrandum continue et perpetue in capella de Erdesdon infra dictam parochiam constructa, ac sacramenta et sacramentalia ecclesiastica in eadem parochianis ministrandum, ex parte una, ac dominum Johannem de Whetley,

## CURATES OR MINISTERS OF EARSdon CHURCH OR CHAPEL.

1536. Richard Watson occurs as curate on December 31st, 1536, when he joined John Delaval in taking a lease from the prior and convent of Tynemouth of the tithe of fish taken at Blyth and Hartley.

1563. Thomas Castell, formerly sub-prior of Tynemouth, occurs as curate, December 13th, 1563 (a); on October 29th, 1566, his will was exhibited for proof at Durham (b).

1577/8. Leonard Hall occurs as curate (*Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*, p. 44).

1578. Thomas Anderson occurs as curate (*ibid.* p. 71) and again in February, 1582/3 (b).

1586. Walter Denton occurs as curate (b).

1604. William Lawson occurs in the register of baptisms, May 1st, 1604 (c).

1606. William Hamilton occurs as curate (a); buried April 4th, 1618 (c).

1620. Ralph Watson, third son of John Watson of Newcastle and Bedlington by Barbara Delaval, his wife, admitted Easter Day, 1620 (c); licensed to hold the office of curate, September 22nd, 1622 (*Durham Registers*, Neile, fol. 51); buried October 13th, 1650 (c).

1654. William Henderson occurs as minister of Earsdon in the register of baptisms, August 6th, 1654 (c); ejected from his cure under the Act of Uniformity, 1662. 'Afterwards chaplain to Sir Ralph Delaval, to whom he dedicated his Discourse against Conformity, which was never printed, but there are several copies of it in private hands. I am inform'd it shows both the candor and learning of the author, who was remarkable for both.' Calamy, *Ejected Ministers*, vol. ii. p. 514.

1662 (circa). Ambrose Kipling, M.A. (a), ordained deacon March, 1662 (*Durham Registers*, Cosins, fol. 29), and priest September 25th, 1664 (*ibid.* fol. 38).

1664. John Consett, M.A., *per res.* Kipling; licensed October 9th (*Durham Registers*, Cosins, fol. 81).

1666. Joseph Dacres, B.A., of Queen's College, Oxford (e), *per res.* Consett; matriculated March 18th, 1655 (e); licensed November 8th, 1666 (*Durham Registers*, Cosins, fol. 84); died August 31st, 1672 (c).

1672 (circa). David Halsall occurs in the register of marriages, August 20th, 1674 (c); buried in the church, December 23rd, 1716 (c).

1716. George Lyon, *post mort.* Halsall. 'August 19th, 1714. At an appointed meeting of the four-and-twenty of this parish this day upon occasion of the reverend Mr. David Halsall's being incapacitated through infirmity to officiate, it is this day agreed, in presence of us the underwritten, between the said Mr. Halsall and the rev. Mr. George Lyon, that the said Mr. Lyon shall fully officiate and perform all the divine offices in the parish during the life of the said Mr. Halsall, and for such his officiating shall receive to his own use and uses all payments and surplice fees, whatsoever has been usually paid to the ministers of this parish; the said Mr. Lyon paying back to the said Mr. Halsall towards his maintenance during Mr. Halsall's life the sum of four pounds every quarter of a year' (c). Mr. Lyon was buried at Earsdon, April 13th, 1751 (c).

1746. Mark Hall *per res.* Lyon (a); died July 11th, 1768 (*Newcastle Courant*, July 16th). His son, George Hall, became provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and was consecrated Bishop of Dromore in 1811. William Hall, M.A., another son, was successively second master of Newcastle Grammar School and headmaster of Haydon Bridge School.

1768. William Warkman, *post mort.* Hall; licensed August 2nd (a); also curate of Cramlington; instituted to the rectory of Ford, April 22nd, 1796.

1811. Henry Warkman, son of the above, *post mort.* Warkman; minor canon and precentor of Durham; died March 12th, 1857, aged 74; buried at Earsdon (d).

perpetuum vicarium ecclesie de Tynemuth, ex alia parte; quia invenimus dictum dominum officarium pro jure dictorum parochianorum ac eundem vicarium et successores suos ad inveniendum suis sumptibus unum capellanum ydoneum ad celebrandum in dicta capella, prout actenus fieri consuevit, juxta formam ordinationis de dicta vicaria facte, artatos astrictos fuisse, et eciam debere per suam diffinitivam sententiam; ad instantem requisitionem dictorum parochianorum decernimus executionem debite demandandam, partemque vicarii in xxvj<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup> pro nomine expensarum in dicta lite condemnamus. Quocirca vobis mandamus quatinus moneatis eundem Johannem vicarium quod infra quindecim dies alium capellanum ydoneum, qui in dicta capella de Erdesdon extunc missas celebrare possit, inveniat. Cathedra Dunelmensi, nonas Decembris, A.D. 1363. Seal in bag. *Waterford Charters* at Ford castle, No. 16.



1857. Richard Evans Mason, of Trinity College, Dublin; *post mort.* Warkman; B.A., 1852; M.A., 1859; LL.D., 1869; presented to the perpetual curacy of St. Ann's, Newcastle, 1869, and of Allendale, 1873; died 1900.

1869. Richard Augustus Gould, *per resig.* Mason; died February 14th, 1881; buried at Earsdon (*d*).

1881. Edward Greenhow, of Lincoln College, Oxford; *post mort.* Gould; matriculated October 17th, 1863; B.A., 1867; M.A., 1870 (*e*); perpetual curate of North Gosforth, 1880; died December 17th, 1891.

1892. Henry Owen Hall, of Brasenose College, Oxford; *post mort.* Greenhow; matriculated May 24th, 1877; B.A., 1881 (*e*); perpetual curate or vicar of Benwell, 1895-1899.

1895. Edward Arkless of Bishop Hatfield Hall, Durham; *per resig.* Hall.

(*a*) Randal, *State of the Clergy*.

(*d*) Earsdon Monumental Inscriptions.

(*b*) *Durham Consistory Books*.

(*e*) Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

(*c*) *Earsdon Parish Registers*.

The old chapel was a plain structure without aisles, transepts, or tower. A porch at the west end of the nave, on the south side, and a door into the chancel, were of a Transitional or Early English character. There were stone seats inside the porch, and a sun-dial over the outer doorway. At a later date the pitched roof was lowered, a belfry was added at the west end, the chancel door was blocked up, and rectangular windows were substituted for the original lights.<sup>1</sup> The chapel was pulled down in 1837, and its leaden roof and oak beams were sold by auction. Further particulars with regard to this structure and the neighbouring parsonage may be gathered from the archdeacon's visitations and parish books.

#### VISITATIONS, ETC.<sup>2</sup>

1608, June 28th. The curate's house is in decay. They have no bells. *Durham Visitation Books*.

1650. The chappellries of Earsden are depending upon the parish of Tynmouth, the stypend thereof ffowre pounds thirtene shillings ffowre pence payed out of the fee ffarme rents, but noe present incumbent there. The said chappellrye is fitt to be made a parish church, and the said towne of Earsden, Monkseaton, Backworth, Hollywell, Seaton Delavall, and Hartley annexed unto that parish. Parliamentary Survey of Church Livings in *Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. iii. p. 9.

1652 (*circa*). By order of the Commissioners for the Propagation of the Gospel an allowance of £50 a year out of the tithes of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, was made to Earsdon chapelry. *Lambeth MSS.* 1,007, p. 100.

1656, March. It is this day ordered by the four and twenty of the parish of Earsdon that the rate of ten shillings per farm shall immediately be laid on the said parish and given to Mr. Henderson, the minister of the said parish; as also that seven shillings shall be collected within the space of two years and given to the said party; and this upon this consideration, of a house at Earsdon built by the worshipful Ralph Delaval.

[1663.] The presentment of the churchwardens of the chapelry of Earsdon:

1. Concerning the fabrick repairing and furnishing of churches and chappells. . . . (3) We have one bell in the steeple. (4) For our font and other things mentioned in this article, some of them we

<sup>1</sup> A sketch of the old chapel, made in 1833, hangs in the modern vestry; and a drawing by T. M. Richardson, dated 1836, is to be found among his sketches of Northumberland and Durham in the library of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

<sup>2</sup> Taken from the Vestry books except where noted otherwise.

have, and the rest is a-making ready and providing, which will be in good repair shortly. (5) We have a chancell with a deske to reade divine service at, with pulpit and cloath convenient; a great Bible of the largest print. We want two books of Common Prayer. We want a book of homilies with the workes of Bishopp Jewell. With the rest of the books mentioned in this article we are not yet provided, but is making all the conveniences. (6) A surplice we have not, but that we are providing alsoe. (7) We have noe hood nor tipipet. A register-book for the registring marriages christenings and burials we have. and for other books and things mentioned in this article we shall shortly provide.

II. Concerning the church-yard, parsonage-house, alms-house, gleeb and tythes. On these articles we have nothing to present.

III. Concerning ministers, preachers, and lecturers. We have not had a minister these two years. To all the rest of the article we have nothing to present.

IV. Mr. Philip Cramlington of Newsham and Mr. Thomas Cramlington of the same, Edward Jub of Blithe-snuke, Mrs Bates, widdow, and Mrs. Margaret Bates, the wife of Raphe Bates [recusants]. . . . By reason of the want of a minister we have nothing to present, save Mrs. Barbery Johnson, nowe wife to Robert Johnson, the late wife of Raphe Midford of Sighell, esqr., for not proving her saide husband's will; John Baylelfe of Halliwell, whose will is not yet proved to our knowledge.

V. Concerning parish-clerks and sextons. We have noe clerk by reason we want a minister. We have a man to look to our church and keeps it cleane and locks the doores.

VI. We have neither curate nor minister. We have no phisitian nor chyrurgion within our chapelry. We have a midwife, Margaret, the wife of George Burleson of Sighill, which is not licensed to our knowledge. We have a poore man which teacheth a petty schoole and lookes to our chapel; we cannot tell what he is called.

VII. Concerning churchwardens and sidesmen. We were lawefully chosen by the minister and parishioners. We have nothing to present. To the rest of the articles mentioned in the last titule, by reason of the want of a minister, we have nothing to present.

1723, October 1st. Memorandum. This day the parish church of Earsdon was visited by the arch-deacon, and, upon a view of the defects, the following directions were given by him to the churchwardens. Imprimis. To provide a book of homilies. 2. A table of marriages. 3. A cover for the font. 4. A chest with locks and keys for the books, vessells and vestments of ye church. 5. The pulpit to be enlarged and raised at least one foot higher. The reading desk to be raised at least one foot and to be floored. The clerk's seat to be floored and the desk of it to be made towards ye middle isle. New and decent steps to be made to the pulpit. 6. All ye seats in the church, having now no floors, to be paved with flagg or floored with board as ye possessors and owners of them shall think most convenient; and doors to be fixed to them wherever they are wanting. All these things to be done before Easter next, and a certificate thereof to be delivered into the archdeacon's court and visitation immediately following, signed by the minister and churchwardens. (Signed) THOS. SHARP.

1725 (*circa*). Earsdon. Who is patron? The same who is patron of Tinemouth, when that is once determined. For Earsdon, however accounted a distinct parish, is only a parochial chapel to Tinmouth. . . . The present curate, Mr. Lyon, was indeed put in by Sir John Delaval without consulting the then vicar of Tinemouth, Mr. Dockwray; whereupon the vicar detained from the curate a payment of £4 13s. 4d. usually allowed out of the crown pension paid to the vicars of Tinmouth. Mr. Lyon complained of this defalcation, but could not be remedied, because he could not make good his claim as regularly appointed. Hodgson-Hinde, *Inedited Contributions to the History of Northumberland*, p. 64.

1726/7, February. A trial in the county of Northumberland, when Lord Chief Baron Ward was last down, between Colonel Thomas Radclif and Councillor Errington. The question was whether Nesham was in the parish of Earsdon, and my Lord Chief Baron was fully satisfied that Earsdon was a parish Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

1736 (*circa*). Duke of Somerset impropiator; parish recommended; 335 families; 4 presbyterians and 3 papists; service twice on Sunday; catechism duly; sacrament four times a year, about 70 come. *Bishop Chandler's Visitation*.

1757. It is agreed by the proprietors of the lands of this parish that the sum of £20 11s. 5d. at the rate of 6s. 8d. a farm be collected of the proprietors for defraying the cost of repairing the house wherein the Rev. Mr. Mark Hall now lives, that house being vested in the said proprietors, as appears by an antient parish book, and that the said house continue for the future to be repaired at the said proprietor's expense.

1764, July 20th. This day the chapel of Earsdon was visited by the archdeacon and upon a view of the defects the following orders were given to the churchwardens. 1. The lead on the roof to be new cast and the timber repair'd where decay'd. 2. The kneeling boards in all the pews to be made removeable and low, flat, and broad, so that the congregation may be able to kneel without sitting at the same time. 3. The walls scrap'd and whitewash'd. 4. Sir Lancelot Allgood's new pew to be made more convenient in the inside for kneeling. 5. The flagging where sunk to be laid even. 6. All the broken pews repair'd by the respective owners. 7. A bason for the alms and a book of homilies provided. 8. A new common prayer book for the minister. 9. The pulpit to be raised 18 inches higher and a smooth wainscott bottom made to the sounding board, and the upper part of the sounding board painted a wainscott colour. (Signed) JOHN SHARP.

Churchwardens' Accounts, 1774. To whitewashing the church and painting the windows £1 7s. 0d. To painting the king's arms £1 1s. 0d. To ornamenting the church with scripture sentences £2 4s. 6d.

Ditto. 1775. To painting the commandments £2 18s. 0d.

1826, April 29th. Earsdon. This is at present considered as a perpetual curacy, independent of any other church. But it was formerly under the vicarage of Tynemouth, from which it received an annual payment of £4 13s. 4d. Upon the discontinuance of this payment, it would appear that the minister and parishioners took measures for securing a provision for their church. It is, however, very small, and consists as follows: the Queen's bounty, interest at 4 per cent. per annum of £1,200; a farm at Long Framlington bought by the same fund, consisting of 44 acres, lets for £22 per annum; sixty-six and one-sixth farms pay him at the rate of six shillings and eightpence each per annum; . . . surplice fees, £30; payment from Mr. Pigg's donation chargeable on a farm in the parish, £5. I presume upon the whole his income may amount to £125 per annum. . . . The right of nomination is held by the parishioners subject to this payment [of 6s. 8d. per farm]. . . . The curate's house is very neat. It was purchased originally as a glebe house by the parishioners from the Delaval family. They now make all necessary repairs upon it at the requisition of the incumbent. . . . The churchyard at Earsdon is to all appearance superficially good, but it is in fact a rock, and graves are absolutely hewed out of it with considerable difficulty. There is another burying ground at Blythe belonging to this parish, and for attending a funeral there on account of the great distance the curate receives an increased fee. In books and vestments they are well equipped. They have one bell. . . . They have a neat little cup and cover with the date 1618, inscribed with the names of the churchwardens, and, I think, a patten to match. Population, including Blythe, 6,000. . . . The present minister has been incumbent 20 years, and has not been absent as many days from his charge. . . . In my memorandum I expressed myself (as I ought) well satisfied with their condition, but called their attention to the following injunctions: . . . to preserve the trees growing in the churchyard; . . . to procure a cover for the font, a cloth for the reading desk, a table of prohibited degrees; to make some exchange of their old pewter sacramental flagon, and the old registers to be rebound in a plain and strong manner. . . . There is a Sunday school supported by subscription, but unassisted by the Diocesan Society. It numbers 70 children. . . . There are three churchwardens for Earsdon. The parish appoints two of them, and the perpetual curate the other. *Archdeacon Singleton's Visitation Book.*

The present church was built in 1837, at a cost of £2,200, to provide for increased sitting accommodation, and was consecrated on October 12th of that year. It has three bells, founded by Mears and Stainbank in 1866.<sup>1</sup> Its plate includes a silver cup, six inches in height, with lozenge and

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. iii. p. 293.



pellet ornament, apparently of sixteenth century make, and a silver paten on a stand, with the London hall-mark date for 1725, inscribed in the centre EARS DON CHURCH.<sup>1</sup>

The two eastern lancets of the nave contain some sixteenth century glass presented by the twelfth lord Hastings in 1874. The glass, which was bought by the tenth lord Hastings at the Polytechnic in London, is of similar character and design to glass made by the king's glazier, Galyon Hone, for Hampton Court in 1531/2, and removed thence at a restoration of the palace about 1840.<sup>2</sup> The upper parts of the windows contain Tudor shields bearing France modern and England, surrounded by the garter, the words comprising the motto being on a black ground and interrupted by pieces of blue glass to indicate its tincture. The fleur-de-lys, lions, and letters have been formed by taking clear yellow glass and painting part of it black, thus leaving the charges. Three small roses surmount each shield, while two are below them. On the former rest an arched crown. The lower part of the south window contains, *dexter a lion rampant or, sinister a greyhound rampant argent*. In the corresponding portion of the north window is *dexter and sinister a dragon rampant gules*. These charges are surrounded by diapers of strips of glass bearing the royal motto, alternating with other strips bearing a pattern. Above the beasts in the north window are two portcullises, and in the south are two Tudor roses. The whole glass probably belonged to two escutcheons, a lion and a dragon supporting one shield, and a dragon and a greyhound supporting the other, and thus formed the arms of Henry VII. or VIII. The Tudor roses and portcullises are in their original position above the supporters. Some pieces of the heraldic glass are modern, as is that which has been made to serve as a framework for it in the windows.

The registers of marriages and burials commence in the year 1589, and the baptisms in 1605. From these dates to 1618 several years are wanting, and during the vacancy in the ministry from October, 1618, to May, 1620, no register exists. From April, 1631, to March, 1638, there is again a break, and another from November, 1650, to June, 1654. The earliest vestry book commences in 1656. The following entries relating to the keeping of the register occur in the church books :

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. iii. p. 268.

<sup>2</sup> *Ex inf.* Mr. F. J. Snowball (agent to Lord Hastings) and Mr. St. John Hope. Compare Law, *Hampton Court*, vol. i. pp. 169 and 349.

1654, October 2nd. Ordered by the four and twenty of this parish that the keeper of the register shall have 6d. of every farmer and 6d. of every cottager of all that are able within the parish of Earsdon, along with what is the ordinary due for the clerk.

1688. Forasmuch as through the corruption of the late times the registers of ye parish of Earsdon, being in severall books, were some of them neglected, and the government both of Church and State altered, some of them were lost; it was therefore thought good by the four and twenty of the said parish at their meeting, Easter Moonday, A.D. 1688, that ye said register books as they were should be transcribed into this new parchment book, and that all christenings, marriages and burials which hereafter shall happen should be here inserted till the same book be completely filled up.

1689, April 1st. Ordered by the major part of the four and twenty that 1s. 6d. per farm be forthwith collected through the parish by the churchwardens for the service of the church as the said four and twenty will allow of. Memorandum that £2 out of the said assessment be paid unto James Forster of Seghill for transcribing the old registers into one new book, and that before Mayday next.

#### SELECTED ENTRIES FROM EARSDON REGISTERS.

1626. Willelmus filius Fransis Carnaby de Novo Castro, baptised June 25th.  
 1628. Willelmus Killingworth de Killingworth et Elnor Pigg de Earsdon, married May 13th.  
 1638. Samuel, filius Johannis Blackstone de Novicastro, marcatoris, in Backworth natus est ut credibiliter mihi fertur, August 21st.  
 1645. Johannes Hyndmarsh de Walsend generosus et Elizabeth Bainbrigge de eadem vidua, married July 17th.  
 1645. Georgius Melvin generosus et Margreta Hume, filia Jacobi Hume, vicarii de Tinmouth, married May 6th.  
 1648. Radulphus Gardiner generosus et Catherina Reed de Chirton vidua, married September 9th.  
 1649. Gulielmus Collison dux in castro de Tynemouth generosus et Gracia Fenwick filia Isabellae de eadem vid., married May 31st.  
 1656. Michael Pace of Cramlington in the parish of St. Nicholas and Dorothy Shafton of Stickley in the parish of Horton, married June 12th.  
 1656. Mr. John Loarins, son to Mr. Anthony Lorains of Newsham, baptised [by] Mr. William Henderson, minister of the Gospel at Earsdon, December 29th.  
 1657. Ralph Shafton of Horton and Diana Milburn of Wishington in the parish of Ponteland, married April 6th.  
 1658, June 27th. Margrat Ling, daughter to John Laing of Sighell, baptised at Earsdon, who are thereby engaged to forsake the Romish synagogue and baptized in the faith of the now reformed church under the present government.  
 1658/9. Mistres Lanton (Lampton), cousen to Major James Ogle of Burradon, died March 19th, buried in the church March 22nd.  
 1661. Grace Widdrington, daughter to Mr. Samuel Widdrington of Seghill, baptised at Seghill by Mr. Thomas Dixon, minister of Horton, upon the request of Mr. Henderson, September 13th.  
 1663. John Corde of Tynemouth and Dorothy Spearman of Preston, married by Mr. Ashbournham, October 16th.  
 1669/70, February 24th. Ralph, son to Patrick Crow, [Seghill], baptised.  
 1671, June 3rd. Zachariah Tissick and Elizabeth Toppin, married.  
 1676. An, daughter to Mr. William Strudder, born October 14th, baptised October 15th, buried October 16th.  
 1678, October 29th. Jane Lowrain, a widow, buried in woolen.  
 1679, April 6th. Elizabeth, wife to William Grey, buried in linen and paid her fine.  
 1680, August 31st. Nicholas Lewen and Elizabeth Grey, married.  
 1682/3. Thomas, son to Nicholas Lewins in Lynkhowse, buried March 6th.  
 1683, October 21st. Marie, daughter of Mr. William Struther, born at Seatowne Delavall.  
 1688/9. Joseph Tysick of the High Glass Houses, and Ann Leatherington of Coalercoats, married January 31st.

1688/9. Mr. William Harding, formerly of Hollandsyde, but then of Moorton West-housses, where he dyed February 17th, buried in the church of Earsdon, February 19th.

1691, December 3rd. John Hylton of the parish of Wearmouth in the bishopric, and Ann Sickarnham of Sighill, married.

1705, September 19th. William Tyndall of the parish of Brankburne, and Sarah Ogle of the parish of Bothel, married.

1708, June 29th. John Silvertop of the Windmill house, and Elinor Stayward of Golden-hole, married.

1708, July 22nd. Mr. John Cook of Burraton, and Mrs. Mary Hindmarsh of Newcastle, married.

1710, December 10th. Thomas Hodgson of Placy-brigg-house, parish of Stannington, and Elizabeth Clint of West Cramlington, married.

1711. Mr. William Ogle of Cheburn Linkhouse, in the parish of Warkworth [*sic*], and Mrs. Margret Greene of Haliwell, married June 24th.

1718, July 27th. William Hodgson of Placy Bridg-houses, parish of Stannington, and Isabella Aidon of South Blyth, spinster, married.

1719/20, February 1st. Mr. Michael Dunford of East Cramlington, and Margaret Thinn, widdow, of Seghill, married.

1723, December 28th. Mr. Gabriell Reed of Meadow-haugh, parish of Elsdon, and Mrs. Isabell Potts of Backworth, married.

1728/9, February 3rd. Mr. Robert Rutherford of Whitley and Mary Archbold of the same place, married.

1729, August 16th. Mr. John Hall of Whitley buried here in the sepulchre of Mr. Charles Archbold of the same place.

1730. Ralph Clark of North Shields and Elizabeth Bland of the same place, married May 27th.

1730/1. Mr. James Mewburn of Seaton and steward on that estate, buried March 6th.

1735. Mr. Peregrine Henzel of the Glass-houses, chapelry of All Saints, Newcastle, and Mrs. Ann Archbold of Whitley, married May 8th.

1737. Mr. John Lisle and Mrs. Mary Nicholson, both of the parish of Felton, married November 15th.

1750. Mr. Gilbert Umfreville, collector of customs at South Blyth, buried April 5th.

Until the beginning of the eighteenth century the curate of Earsdon was appointed by the vicar of the mother church; but, in consequence of disagreement resulting on Mr. Lyon's appointment to the cure in 1714, the landowners of the chapelry assumed the patronage. In the election of a minister each landed proprietor had as many votes or fractions of votes as the number of 'farms' at which his property was assessed in the church books. This method of presentation continued in use until the year 1891, when the landowners surrendered their rights to the bishop of the diocese.

The original curate's stipend of £4 13s. 4d. has, as described in Archdeacon Singleton's visitation, been largely augmented. The curacy was valued in Dr. Ellison's papers at £37 16s. 8d.; by Mr. Lyon at Archdeacon Thomas Sharpe's visitation at £45; by Archdeacon John Sharpe in 1764 at £55;<sup>1</sup> by the commissioners for ecclesiastical revenues in 1831 at £119; and it has now a net value of £291.

<sup>1</sup> *Archdeacons' Books.*



## CHARITABLE BENEFACCTIONS.

1688. John Pigg of Newcastle, by will dated October 27th, 1688, directed his trustees to pay £5 yearly out of his estate to the minister of Earsdon. This sum is now paid by trustees appointed by the Newcastle Infirmary.

1714. William Grey of Backworth, by will dated May 26th, 1714, gave the interest of £100 to the poor widows and inhabitants of the chapelry, to be disposed of by his trustees to the vicar and churchwardens of the said parish, and, failing such object, then for the education of poor children at school.

1849. John Brotherick of Hartley, by a codicil to his will dated October 30th, 1849, devised £250 to trustees, to be laid out in public funds, and the interest to be applied to the maintenance of the poor inhabitants of Hartley.

1868. Hugh Taylor devised the sum of £1,600 upon charitable objects. One third of the annual return is distributed yearly to the aged poor, and the remainder is assigned to the local voluntary school.

A school was attached to the chapel in the time of the Commonwealth, £5 being allowed to it by the Commissioners for the Propagation of the Gospel out of Bywell tithes.<sup>1</sup> There is a curious piece of folklore connected with this school, dating from the first half of the eighteenth century. An old beggar woman came to a cottage in Earsdon, and was sharply dismissed. No sooner had she gone than a child in the cottage began to cry, 'Mother, mother, that old woman is tearing my heart out of me.' The boys of Mr. Lyon's school ran after the beggar, 'whom the child pricked in the forehead with a pin till the blood came, when the spell of torment which she had laid upon it was dissolved.'<sup>2</sup>

MISCELLANEA.<sup>3</sup>

1436/7, February 10th. Commission to the vicar of Bedlington. John Bateson and Robert his brother, the vicar's parishioners, have complained that certain persons defamed them to their father, William Bateson of Gosford, and charged them with breaking into a windmill at Hertlawe in Eresdon in the parish of Tynemouth, and with having carried out of the mill 1½ bushells of wheat and beans. The said William, John and Robert have offered to purge themselves. The vicar of Bedlington is therefore charged to appoint a day for the persons above named to appear before him in the chapel of Eresdon, and they are each to appear with twelve honest men of the neighbourhood who shall purge them of the deed. *Durham Registers*, Langley, fol. 241.

1562, October 13th. Dominus iudex monuit gardianos ecclesie parochialis de Tynmouth, sub pena juris, quod permitterent curatum capelle de Ersden divina celebrare in eadem, more solito. *Ecclesiastical Depositions*, Surt. Soc. No. 21, p. 70.

1598, April 13th. At this time the pestilence raged sore.

<sup>1</sup> *Lambeth MSS.* No. 1,006, pp. 376 and 433. On October 13th, 1601, an office was presented against John Newton for teaching children in Cuthbert Bates' house without licence. *Durham Visitation Books*. The following entries occur in the church registers: 1640, August 7th, Mr. Johannes . . . . de Halliwell et ludimagister ibi, sepultus. 1649, April 1st, Johannes Simpson de Hartley, pedagogus, sepultus. 1682/3, March 11th, Mary, who is the supposed child of John Kay, and was schoolmaster in Hearckley [sic], baptised. 1691, October 21st, Trypheena, daughter of William Mortaine, schoolmaster of Seaton Sluice, baptised. 1721, March 28th, John, son of William Herkness, schoolmaster of Backworth, baptised.

<sup>2</sup> Raine, *Memoir of the Rev. John Hodgson*, vol. i. p. 353.

<sup>3</sup> Taken from the Vestry books and parish registers except where noted otherwise.

1611. Memorandum, that the xxix of September, being Michaelmas, 1611, was a very tempestuous day, both of winde, snow and haill.

1640. Leslie with his Scottish army went over the [river] on Friday the 28th of August, 1640, but, being [stayed] in their march by the Lord Conway's troops, hurt was d[one on] both sides, and the English gave over, being but [few], Conway alledgeing the king's warrant for his [behaviour].

1641. Upon the 20th of August, 1641, the Scottish army marched from Tine and Newcastle towards Barwick with much joy to all the north cuntry, for so hopped both peace and union, with much expectance of tranquillity both to the Church and State.

1644. Newcastle beseged on Wednesday ye 14 August, 1644 [and captured October 19th]. That day sennit after, viz., 26 October, was Tinmouth yeilded privately without stroake or shott by Sir Thomas Riddall [to the] Scottish forces.

1646. After much warr and bloudshed . . . betwixt the king and parliament, king Charles [came] from his owne camp in Oxford and yeilded his person to Generall Leslee, and the Scottish [army] came with them into Newcastle-upon-Tyne 12th of May, 1646.

1647. [From] the xix of July to the 29 of August this yeare there dyed in Hartley [of] the pestilence, that came not to the church to be buried, these persons following: (Twenty names follow.)

1648. Wheat sold this yeare for 4<sup>s</sup> a peck, Newcastle markett measure, 32<sup>s</sup> per boll.

1649. Big sould the 31 March, 1649, in Newcastle markett for 25<sup>s</sup> per boll, and some for 28<sup>s</sup> per boll. Ry then at 21<sup>s</sup> a boll.

1650. Ult. Junii, 1 (the Rev. Ralph Watson) was affronted after my sermon by a trowper, Mr. Ramsbottom by name, in dispite, because I would not give my consent that he should preach in my place, saying that I preached a naked church, as he would show me in the afternoone. But when the afternoone came, he came to my house with all his trayne; and, when I looked that he would question me concerning what I had preached, he began to deny or to doubt of our lawfull calling, and that we were of the Church of England but not of the Church of Christ, and soe fell upon baptisme and houlding of baptizing of infants utterly unlawfull; which I answered so far as I could be permitted, for they would speak all and heare nothing that [I said]. So he asked leave to preach and I permitted him . . . . .

1656/7, March 1st. That day ye text Mat. ii. 6. The doctrine is that ye sons of men is exceeding ready to take offence and so stumble at ye person, doctrine, and kingly government.

1658. Collected for the distressed people of Heydon by fyre upon a letter pattent of the great seale of England, dated upon the seventh day of Aprill in anno 1658, in the parish church of Earsdon, the summe of ten shillings and tenpence in the month of November and the twenty-first day thereof by James Dinning and Robert Arcle, churchwardens.

1658, April 15th. Mr. George Hawdon, minister, his ordination at Stannington was upon the Thursday.

1659. April 5th. It is this day ordered by the major part convened of these of the four and twenty that day mett for the choosing of the churchwardens for the year 1659, it is this day imposed to be collected of every of the four and twenty, that shall absent himself from the meeting of the said four and twenty, ten groats for the first time absenting, by the churchwardens, who is ordered hereby to collect it for every default.

1659, June 7th. A fast at Pontisland appoynted and solemnized by the brethren.

166[2]. The names of the twenty-four elected for Earsdon parish. For Seaton: Sir Ralph Delavall. For Hartley: Richard Roules, James Parkin, John Ladley. For Halliwell: Mr. Ralph Baites, James Bailliffe, John Tayler, Richard Edley, William Shotton. For Earsdon: Robert Barker, Robert Arckle, Robert Sabourne, Edward Rutter. For Sighill: Mr. Robert Johnson, Samuel Widdrington. For Burrodon: Ralph Harrison, John Todd. For Newsham: James Sutton. For Backworth: James Dining, Thomas Matland, Mr. Oliver Ogle, John Corneath, Thomas Winship, William Matland. Churchwardens: Henry Archbald, John Harrison.

[16]82, April ye 17th. Order'd then by the major part of the four and twenty that Backworth, Earsdon and Newsham find two churchwardens the year above written, and Sighill, Hallywell and Burradon the year insuing, and Seaton for the third year, and soe to continue customary for the time to come.

A form of certificate for those afflicted with the King's evil.

These are to certifie that the berare hereoff . . . . . of the parish of Earsdon in the countie of Northumberland, supposing him or her selfe to have the evill on or in . . . . ., and being desirous to addresse him or her selfe to the king's most sacred majestie for cure, desireth this our certificate. And wee the minister and churchwardens of Earsdon aforesaid, beleiveing the premisses to be true, have hereunto inscribed our hand the . . . . . day of . . . . . Anno Dom.

A certificate of conformity.

[1681]. Wee, David Halsall, minister of ye parish and parish church of Earsdon within ye county of Northumberland, and William Mattalin and Robert Elliot, churchwardens of the same parish and parish church, doe hereby certifie that . . . . . upon ye Lord's day commonly called Sunday, ye . . . . . day of this instant . . . . . immediately after divine service and sermon ended did in ye parish church aforesaid have and receive ye sacrament of ye Lord's Supper according to ye due forme and usage of ye Church of England. In witness whereof wee have hereunto subscribed our hands ye . . . . . day of . . . . . in ye yeare of our Lord God . . . . ., ye reigne of our Sovereign Lord Charles of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, king, Defender of the Faith.

1715, November 14th. It is this day ordered that a poor sess be laid on the able inhabitants of this parish, and that the overseers shall be for the ensuing year, Edward Potts, Clement Trumball, Matthew Wiggam, John Hall.

1716, October 22nd. A memorandum of an agreement made with John Jameson of Bedlington, concerning a fatherless and motherless child named John Bulson, and at present maintained out of the poor money collected in this parish of Earsdon, as followeth; vizt: that the said John Jameson is to take the said child to his own house and feed and clothe him and maintain and keep him honestly, credibly and decently at his own proper charges, and likewise (God willing) shall get him taught to read and write, and shall from this day forward indemnify and free the said parish of the said child for ever. In consideration whereof he is to have paid him by the said parish the sum of forty shillings at Christmas next, and the like sum at three Christmases after, and twenty shillings the next Christmas after those, which will make in all the summ of nine pounds. It is further agreed that if the said child dye before any of the abovesaid days of payments, that then the abovesaid bargain shall be determined, and neither the following payment nor any other of the remaining is to be paid him after such decease; that is to say if please God the child dye, the said John Jameson is to have no more money after.

1718, June 19th. It is agreed that the overseers of the poor do pay the sundry sums they collect for the poor into Mr. Lyon's hands, who together with three or four of the four and twenty, are to distribute the same first of all to those poor who have got an order of sessions, and the remainder as they think fit.

1737. Memorandum. All arrears due to ye poor of Earsdon parish to this 11th April, 1737, is £11 15s. 'Tis agreed by the four and twenty at this present meeting that ye present overseers collect an assessment of 3s. 3d. per farm to discharge the said arrears, and that from henceforth every lordship in ye said parish shall provide for their own poor for ye future.

In 1650 the Commissioners for the Propagation of the Gospel proposed a division of the extensive chapelry of Earsdon by the addition of Newsham and Blyth-nook to Horton, and of Burradon and Seghill to Long Benton.<sup>1</sup> No steps were taken in this direction until 1846, when Seghill was constituted a separate ecclesiastical parish. Burradon was annexed in 1865 to the newly formed parish of Killingworth. A donative chapel at Blyth had been built in 1751 to supply the needs of the northern portion of Earsdon chapelry and was made a parish church in 1883, as was the ancient chapel of St. Mary at Seaton Delaval eight years later. Chapels of ease have been established at Backworth and Holywell.

<sup>1</sup> Parliamentary survey in *Arch. Acl.* 1st series, vol. iii. p. 9.

## BACKWORTH TOWNSHIP.

Backworth township marches with Shire Moor on the south, and extends northward as far as the Seaton burn. Long Benton and Burradon townships bound it upon the west, the township of Seghill on the north, and Holywell and Earsdon upon the east. A survey taken in 1664 gives it an area of  $1,327\frac{1}{2}$  acres,<sup>1</sup> but the north-eastern portion of Shire Moor has since been annexed to the township, increasing its size to 1,588 acres. The population in 1901 totalled 2,168.<sup>2</sup> At the present time there is only one large village in the township, but in the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth centuries there were two hamlets; East Backworth is represented by the modern village near the source of the Brierdene burn, while West Backworth probably stood at Backworth West farm, on the winding lane leading up to Burradon. Backworth recurs as the name of a vanished hamlet in the parish of Bywell.<sup>3</sup>

Before the modern turnpike was driven through Shire Moor, Backworth was probably only accessible from the south by the road leading north-east from Killingworth. This debouches, a little to the west of Castle farm, on the Backworth lane which, as has been stated, connected East and West Backworth. Another road leads northward from this lane, at a point just west of the West farm, to Seghill; and a path called the Fishers' road runs

<sup>1</sup> The survey of 1664, taken from the duke of Northumberland's MSS., gives the following list of enclosures:

	a.	r.	p.
The Wheat hill and the East field ... ..	115	0	31
The Straits and the East march ... ..	40	2	21
The North field, Rye hill, and the Rapes ... ..	90	2	5
The Shepherd's Troddriggs ... ..	88	1	$3\frac{1}{2}$
Hobb's hill ... ..	40	1	$6\frac{1}{2}$
The Low East march, Low Hobb's hill, and the haughs ... ..	36	2	3
The West field, the West moor, Harte's hill, and the latches ... ..	205	3	$12\frac{1}{2}$
Dymster's nook ... ..	40	2	24
The East acres ... ..	112	1	20
The Castle field and the South field ... ..	299	1	34
The old garths ... ..	15	0	34
The park ... ..	15	1	14
The Pease field ... ..	28	1	$3\frac{1}{2}$
The West green and the quarries ... ..	2	2	4
Ten closes ... ..	170	0	$38\frac{1}{2}$
Garths and yards ... ..	26	1	5

Total ...  $1,327\ 2\ 19\frac{1}{2}$

<sup>2</sup> Census returns for the township are as follow: 1801, 163; 1811, 157; 1821, 243; 1831, 412; 1841, 413; 1851, 404; 1861, 954; 1871, 1,191; 1881, 2,056; 1891, 2,240; 1901, 2,168.

<sup>3</sup> See vol. vi. of this work, pp. 202-203.



from the west end of the modern village of Backworth, past Havelock Place, to the Seaton burn, which it crosses at a point where the townships of Backworth and Seaton Delaval touch one another. The road from Killingworth to Backworth is probably that termed the royal road in a deed of the early fourteenth century, where it is described as skirting the east side of a field or furlong called the Chesters.<sup>1</sup> The latter may be identified with the Castle field of the 1664 survey. It is less clear whether it should be connected with the alleged discovery in this neighbourhood of the Roman objects known as the Backworth find.

NOTE ON THE BACKWORTH FIND, BY F. HAVERFIELD.

A remarkable hoard of Roman gold and silver objects was dug up early in the nineteenth century, and probably in the winter of 1811-1812, in the neighbourhood (as it would seem) of Newcastle. The exact place, time and circumstances of the discovery were concealed, owing to the fear of the law of treasure trove; but some slight clues make a guess possible. The objects forming the hoard, or most of them, were sold in February, 1812, by an unknown person, thought to be a farmer, to a Newcastle silversmith, Mr. Thomas Watson. The Rev. John Hodgson states that they were found 'somewhere in the county to the north-east of Backworth.' He gives no authority for this statement, but may well have had local information.<sup>2</sup> The hoard may therefore be regarded as found in or not long before February, 1812, near Newcastle, and most probably a few miles north-east of it, on the Caledonian side of the Roman Wall.

All or nearly all the objects acquired by Mr. Watson in 1812 were

<sup>1</sup> Omnibus Christi fidelibus, etc., Hugo de Bacworth, salutem, etc. Noverit universitas vestra me dedisse, etc., Aliciae, filiae meae, quoddam toftum et undecim acras terrae arabilis in territorio de Est Bacworth (videlicet illud toftum quod Agnes, quondam uxor Jordani, tenuit, et situm est inter toftum quod Paterous de Bacworth quondam tenuit ex parte occidentali et toftum meum ex parte orientali), quarum tres acrae jacent in Litill-hepe et abuttant super Lang-landes, et duae acrae in le Suthre-hope super Pattes-flatte inter terram domini prioris ex utraque parte et abuttant super terram Radulphi servientis versus boriam et super le More-gare versus austrum, et una acra et dimidia super Ri-landes inter terram Johannis filii Nicholai ex parte orientali et terram domini prioris ex parte occidentali, et duae acrae et dimidia super Herterigge, et abuttant super Hunsakes-well, et una acra in Westwaleshers inter terram meam propriam ex parte orientali et terram domini prioris ex parte occidentali, et dimidia acra abuttat apud predictum toftum, et dimidia acra in le Chestres et abuttat super terram Johannis filii Nicholai versus occidentem et super regiam viam versus orientem; habenda et tenenda, etc., reddendo inde annuatim mihi Hugoni et heredibus meis, etc., quatuor denarios argenti ad duos anni terminos, etc. Hiis testibus, Johanne de Dudden, tunc senescalco de Tynem'. Johanne de Whitlee, Nicholao de Morton, Nicholao Faucus, Johanne filio Nicholai, et multis aliis. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 90 b. John de Dudden occurs as seneschal of Tynemouth in the year 1302.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland* pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 440. Mr. Edward Hawkins, writing in 1850 in the *Archaeological Journal* (vol. viii. p. 35), puts the place of the find 'in the county of Durham or some adjoining district,' but this later version can hardly contend with the Rev. John Hodgson's.



sold by him to a Newcastle collector and antiquary, Mr. John Brumell, though one or two pieces may have been disposed of before Mr. Brumell saw them. From Mr. Brumell they—or at least most of them—passed in 1850 to the British Museum. The objects acquired by the British Museum consisted of a silver *patera* with inscribed handle, a bronze mirror found covering it in such a position as to suggest that it had been used as a lid, and the following articles found inside it—five gold rings (one bearing an inscription), a silver ring, two gold chains, a gold bracelet, two highly ornamented silver-gilt fibulae, three silver spoons and a *denarius* of Pius, dated 139 A.D. To these still extant objects must be added some that are now lost—an oval silver dish eighteen inches long, two first brass coins of Pius, 279 *denarii* earlier in date than 139 A.D., a silver *patera* ‘so much corroded as to fall to pieces,’ and two pieces of silver, carved and gilt, which were thought to have been pieces of a bridle bit: some of these articles seem to have been sold to Mr. Brumell, but were not among the acquisitions of the Museum and their fate is not known.<sup>1</sup> The man who sold the objects in 1812 to



ARTICLES IN THE BACKWORTH FIND.  
(FROM A PHOTOGRAPH.) ONE THIRD ACTUAL SIZE.

<sup>1</sup> Bell (*Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. ii. p. 167) mentions the dish, *patera* and ‘bridle bit’ as in Mr. Brumell’s possession when he wrote (about 1825). Hawkins says the dish had been sold before Brumell saw it, and is silent about the other pieces (*Archaeological Journal*, vol. viii. p. 36). Here again he seems to have been misinformed.

Mr. Watson further affirmed that other curiosities were found with those which he produced, and in particular a piece of strong leather embossed with the picture of a man escaping from a window.<sup>1</sup>

The objects which have survived merit brief individual attention.

(1) The *patera* is a very interesting instance of a type of saucepan-shaped bronze vessels, which with slight variation in form, sometimes plain and sometimes highly ornamented, occur freely in the Roman world. Manufactories of them existed at Herculaneum and Pompeii in the early Empire,

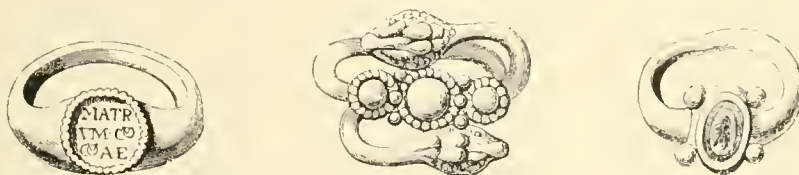


PATERA AND SPOON FOUND IN BACKWORTH. (FROM A PHOTOGRAPH.) ONE HALF ACTUAL SIZE.

and also (as it seems) in Gaul, and they were exported even beyond the Empire into Caledonia and northern Europe. They were probably used for liquids, and sometimes perhaps for libations at sacrifices: that they were also cooking vessels is less likely. The present specimen has a bowl four and three quarter inches in diameter and three and a half inches in height, and is much rounder in shape than is usual. The flat handle of the bowl is

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *loc. cit.*

four and three quarter inches long, decorated with conventional foliage and ending on the circumference of the bowl in two birds' heads, such as occur on many Roman bronze handles. The handle also bears a brief inscription inlaid in gold letters, now partly faint: *MATR FAB DVBIT*, that is, *Matribus Fabius Dubitatus*, showing that the *patera* was dedicated to the Celtic triad of the 'Mother Goddesses' by one Fabius Dubitatus, of whom nothing else is known. It was perhaps made to order, since the inscription is carefully inlaid and not scratched round the bowl in rude cursive letters after the usual fashion of most consecrated *paterae*. Possibly it was manufactured in Gaul, its rather uncommon shape finding exact parallel in a *patera* dug out of Prickwillow fen in Cambridgeshire, which bears a Celtic maker's name, Boduogenus. But, like most Romano-Gallic work, the Backworth *patera* shows in general the conventional decoration of the Roman-provincial art. Its date is not easy to guess from internal evidence, but the absence of prænomen in the inscription suits the second or the third better than the first century.



GOLD RINGS FROM THE BACKWORTH FIND.

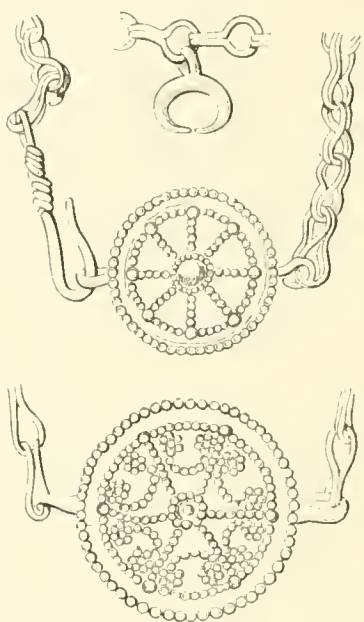
(2) A gold ring weighing 211 grains, with an inscription on a stud set in a beaded border: *MATR | VM C + | C + AE*. The reading has been disputed. Dr. Bruce read *MATRV M CO CO AE*, in which *CO CO* is not intelligible. Hübner read *MATR VIA C + C + AE*, and expanded *Matribus vialibus C. C[ornelius] Ae[lianus]*, or the like. It appears upon examination that Dr. Bruce was correct as to *MATRV M* and Hübner as to *C + C +*. The text may therefore be taken to be *Matrum C. Cornelius Aelianus*, 'the property of the Matres, the gift of C. Cornelius Aelianus.' For Cornelius Aelianus any other suitable names beginning with C and Ae may be substituted.

(3) A gold ring weighing 304 grains, decorated with three beaded studs of gold, much like the studs of No. (2), and two snakes' heads. Such snakes' heads often occur on Roman bracelets and rings, and, though occasionally styled Late Celtic, are Italian. They are frequently found, for instance, at Pompeii.

(4-6) Three other gold rings, two of 200 and one of 123 grains weight, each set with engraved stones so rudely executed that the devices are not clear.

(7) A silver ring, broken but shewing the same snake device and general character as No. (3).

(8-10) Two long neck-chains, twenty-eight and thirty-two inches long, and a chain bracelet, seven inches long, all of gold and of similar workman-



WHEEL-SHAPED ORNAMENTS ON CHAINS,  
FOUND AT BACKWORTH.

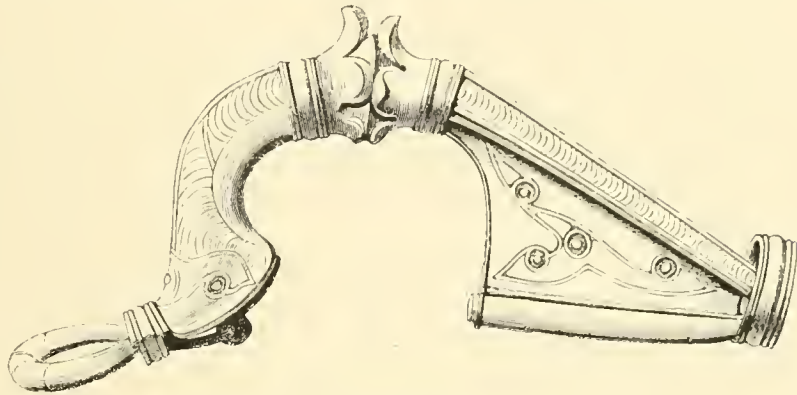
ship. The neck-chains are made of plain loops and have hook fastenings; the bracelet has a hollow bead strung on each loop, and its circle is closed. Each of the three pieces has attached to it a wheel-shaped device, which on the neck-chains is close to the fastening, and which obviously replaces the decorated clasps often attached to bracelets. The two neck-chains have also an appendage like a crescent with contracted horns, not improbably a charm. The art of these pieces seems to be Roman-provincial. But the wheels may have Celtic associations. Many such wheels were found in the Celtic site of Stradonitz in Bohemia, mostly detached but in one case fastened by a little chain to a fibula, and others have come to light on Gallic sites occupied either just before or during the Roman period. The wheel is also an attribute of Jupiter

on some Gallic bronzes. Wheels similarly attached to chains have been found in a hoard resembling the Backworth find, at Llandovery, and elsewhere.

(11-12) Two silver-gilt fibulae, each four inches long, forming a precise pair. They exemplify a type of brooch which descends from a La Tène pattern and is common in the westernmost parts of the Roman Empire. In this type the bow carries a boss with a somewhat conventional floral ornament; the head broadens out over the coil of the spring, which is usually attached by a tiny hook; and—at least on British examples—a ring, with or without a crosspiece to hold it firm, is added at the end, so that the fibulae can be worn in pairs connected by a chain. These features recur on the Backworth brooches. But two other remarkable features supervene.



The foot ends not simply in a knob but in a sort of box, while the sheath, bow and head exhibit Late Celtic designs of much grace and character. A similar 'box' occurs on one of the large fibulae of Late Celtic character which were found at Aesica in 1894, while the Celtic ornament may be paralleled from a fibula discovered at Risingham.<sup>1</sup> Here we find ourselves in a peculiar art world. The preceding pieces (1-10) show in the main



FIBULA FOUND AT BACKWORTH. (FULL SIZE.)

the Roman-provincial style. The fibulae belong to a Celtic region. Not only are they of a type which springs from Celtic originals; they reveal Celtic influences living and creative at the time and in the place of their making.

(13-15) Three silver spoons, of ordinary kinds and small sizes.

(16) A mirror formed of a round plate of silver, adorned on the back with incised concentric circles and a leaf border.

(17) A coin of Pius, consul for the second time, A.D. 139—the sole survivor of two hundred and eighty denarii of various dates and two first brass coins of Pius. Mr. Hawkins states that this coin was the latest of the denarii.

The general character of the find is plain. It is a hoard of precious objects buried after A.D. 139, and probably about the middle of the second century. The reason for the burial is less plain. Two of the items are votive and must come from some shrine of the Deae Matres. But it is unlikely that such a shrine stood in an isolated spot north of the Wall, and this hoard probably represents, not temple treasures hastily hidden to save them in a sudden danger, but the fruits of robbery or pillage from the Wall itself or some fort near it. The Roman advance in 143 from the Tyne to the Forth might supply a reason why a robber should conceal his spoils. The serious revolt in northern Britain about 158-162 might furnish an

<sup>1</sup> A. J. Evans, in *Archæologia*, vol. lv. p. 186; Bruce, *Roman Wall* (3rd edition), p. 431.



occasion for pillage. But we need not be anxious to fix a date. The north country, on both sides of Hadrian's Wall, was never wholly civilized in Roman times, and chance robbers were at work there at all times.

Perhaps the artistic character of the hoard is more interesting than its historical setting. Most of its items are Roman in design and workmanship. A few, and those not the least striking, reveal a marked intermixture of Celtic influences. It need not be supposed that these fibulae were made in Caledonia. They may reasonably be assigned to craftsmen who lived in what is now northern England during the second century of our era. Here, on the verge of the unconquered Caledonia and Hibernia but within the limit of the Empire, the power of Celtic art was (for a time, at least) very great. There is no parallel to it in the more civilized south of our island or in Gaul.<sup>1</sup>

As Backworth does not occur among the villages confirmed to the prior and convent of Tynemouth by Henry I.,<sup>2</sup> it may be inferred that it did not become a monastic possession so soon as the other townships in the manor of Tynemouth, though it is included in Tynemouthshire in Richard I.'s charter of 1189.<sup>3</sup> A proprietary family, probably of native English origin, was settled here and took its name from the locality. Ædmund de Bacwrde attests a deed dating *circa* 1140;<sup>4</sup> Adelard and Nicholas de Bacworth appear as witnesses *circa* 1180,<sup>5</sup> as does Jordan de Bacworth in 1221/2.<sup>6</sup> In 1264 Nicholas de Backworth did homage to the abbot of St. Alban's for his holding in Backworth, and gave half a mark as recognizance, and Thomas de Backworth did fealty and gave ten shillings for having confirmation of thirty acres in the same place.<sup>7</sup>

In 1241 a certain Robert, son of Stephen, quit-claimed a carucate in Backworth to Walter, prior of Tynemouth, in return for a payment of forty shillings.<sup>8</sup> This formed the nucleus of the monastic demesne; a manorial hall was built, and Backworth was reckoned as one of the ten manors

<sup>1</sup> The Backworth find was noted in 1812 in local newspapers. It was described briefly by John Bell (*Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. ii. p. 167) and Hodgson (*Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 440), and more fully by E. Hawkins (*Archæological Journal*, vol. vii. p. 35; *Arch. Institute, Oxford Meeting*, 1850, p. 121). For the inscriptions see also Bruce (*Lapidarium*, No. 535), Hübner (*Corpus Inscr. Latin.* vol. vii. Nos. 1,285, 1,299), and the writer's note in *Arch. Journ.* (vol. i. p. 303, No. 158). Mr. Reginald A. Smith of the British Museum has given helpful information.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, p. 55 (13).

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 67, note 3.

<sup>4</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 143.

<sup>5</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 35 b.

<sup>6</sup> Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. ii. p. xxxvi.

<sup>7</sup> *St. Alban's Register*, fols. 62 and 111 b.

<sup>8</sup> *Fect of Fines*, Henry III. No. 107.

belonging to the prior and convent.<sup>1</sup> In 1292 the demesne was estimated at one and a half carucates, and gave a net yearly return of £1 11s. 6d.<sup>2</sup>

It was surveyed in detail in 1295, and found to contain 169 acres 1 rood 20 perches.<sup>3</sup>

	a.	r.	p.				a.	r.	p.
In Blake-burn and Buradunour in				In West-medu-flat	...	...	3	0	0
West Bacworth ...	16	2	20	In Est-medu-flat	...	...	2	2	20
Between the two towns ...	14	3	0	In Suth-Stanyside	...	...	2	0	10
In Waleserse-est ...	10	3	20	In Est-Stanyside	...	...	5	3	0
In Wester-Waleserse ...	13	3	0	In the Brokes ...	...	...	4	0	20
In Blake-lawe in West Bacworth ...	5	1	0	In West-Stanyside	...	...	13	3	0
In Burudunside in West Bacworth ...	6	2	0	At the gate on the south	...	...	8	3	0
On the north side of the town ...	5	1	10	In Piles-flatt, West Bacworth	...	...	9	0	0
In the Nether-flat ...	7	0	0	In Croke-lawe-flat	...	...	8	3	20
In the Langer-flat ...	6	0	0	In Cote-flat	...	...	8	2	0
In Burn-furlange ...	6	0	20	In More-gares ...	...	...	2	3	0
On the east side of the prior's hall ...	6	0	20	In the Sclat-pyttes, West Bacworth	...	...	0	3	20

The sum of 4s. 6½d. was paid yearly out of Backworth as abbot-scot, and 8¾d. as prior's cornage.<sup>4</sup> The township appears to have been exempted from the payment of Hertness-pennies. Eleven customary tenants, probably cot-men, contributed 17s. 6d. in the tallage of 1294.<sup>5</sup> The ordinary annual rents due from the township were paid in corn, and amounted in 1292 to £4 14s. 6½d.<sup>6</sup> Eight inhabitants occur as paying subsidy in 1296.

## BACWORTHE SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296, NO. 1.

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum Nicholai Faukes	2	14	10	unde regi	5	0
„ Adae filii Johannis	1	6	0	„	2	4½
„ Willelmi senescalli	1	1	6	„	1	11½
„ Hugonis de eadem	1	14	6	„	3	1½
Summa hujus ville, £6 16s. 10d.; unde domino regi, 12s. 5½d.						

## BACWORTHE SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296, NO. 2.

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum Rogeri Suaynwyt	0	13	6	unde regi	1	2¾
„ Willelmi filii Galfridi	0	13	0	„	1	2½
„ Ade Gul	1	12	4	„	2	11¼
„ Roberti de Milneton	0	15	2	„	1	4½
Summa hujus ville, £3 14s.; unde domino regi, 6s. 8¾d. <sup>7</sup>						

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 221. The following entry in the *Tynemouth Chartulary* (fol. 171) has reference to the manorial administration of Backworth and Monkseaton: 'Omnibus has litteras visuris vel audituris, frater Ricardus, prior de Tynemuth, salutem in domino. Noveritis quod, audito compoto Thomae de Castro Bernardi de tempore quo stetit serviens noster in maneriis de Bewyk, Seton Monachorum, et de Bacworth, comperimus eundem de omnibus receptis et expensis fideliter administrasse, et inde fidelem compotum reddidisse, propter quod ipsum de his receptis acquietamus, etc. Datum apud Tynemuth, xv die Aprilis, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii decimo.' [1336.]

<sup>2</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 54 b.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 4 b.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 67.

<sup>5</sup> The names are illegible, the roll having suffered a good deal from fire. The sums contributed were small. There was one payment of 5s., one of 3s., one of 2s., three of 1s. 6d., and three of 1s. Two tenants were too poor to make any contribution. *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 110.

<sup>6</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 54 b.

<sup>7</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 1356.

Nicholas Faukes, or Faucus, whose name heads the subsidy roll, was a resident in West Backworth. His father, Ralph Faukes, did homage for his holding to the abbot of St. Alban's in 1264, and proffered a good ambling palfrey by way of recognition.<sup>1</sup> He himself did homage for his father's lands on February 1st, 1276, when he paid 3s. 4d. for relief.<sup>2</sup> Like the other freeholders in Backworth, he was required to do suit to Flatworth mill, and with Hugh de Backworth and John, son of Nicholas, he was impleaded by the prior of Tynemouth in 1295 for neglecting to perform this service.<sup>3</sup>

His son, Henry Faukes, paid half a mark for relief in 1306.<sup>4</sup> In 1310 Henry Faukes came into conflict with Prior Walden over the right of pasture in the township, suing him for a hundred marks damage done to his crops in West Backworth, by turning cattle into them. The prior answered that the custom of the township was that one third of the town field should lie fallow every year, and that the prior and his tenants should common their cattle on the fallow; to which Faukes rejoined that the land in question was his severalty.<sup>5</sup>

A similar case of disputed possession appears to have arisen with regard to a portion of Rodestane moor, lying west of Preston township, to which, on July 27th, 1320, Henry Faukes waived his claim, granting to the prior and convent by the same deed a wayleave from his quarries in West Backworth for carting stones to the priory.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *St. Alban's Register*, fols. 62 and 111 b.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* fols. 63 and 112 b. He again did homage in 1291; *ibid.* fol. 153 b.

<sup>3</sup> *De Banco Rolls*, No. 109, m. 41 d. The tenants of Backworth were charged 1s. yearly for timber for Flatworth mill, and also paid 10d. for other services due to the mill. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 67.

<sup>4</sup> Henricus Faukes fecit homagium dicto domino abbati, et dat pro relevio dimidiam marcam, et pro recognicione nihil, quia venit de novo ad terram. *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 164.

<sup>5</sup> *Coram Rege Rolls*, No. 201. A fragmentary deed in the *Tynemouth Chartulary* (fol. 168 b) shows that Faukes was compelled to come to terms. 'Universis ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit, Henricus Faucus de West Backworth, salutem in domino. Noveritis quod, cum seminassem quasdam culturas in campo dicte ville de West Backworth tempore warretti, que de jure jacere debent ad communam pasture animalibus domini prioris de Tynemuth, . . . . . ' For similar suits relating to the right of pasturage in which Henry Faukes and his son William were the aggrieved parties, see *Coram Rege Rolls*, No. 291, m. 139; No. 294, m. 36; and No. 301, m. 65.

<sup>6</sup> 'Concessi et hac praesenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et ecclesiae sanctae Mariae et sancti Oswyni de Tynemuth, priori et conventui ejusdem loci, et eorundem successoribus monachis de sancto Albano apud Tynemuth Deo servientibus, viam largam et sufficientem imperpetuum pro carris et caretis suis ad lapides qui vocantur sclates, pro coopertura domorum suarum, de quareris suis in West Bacworth cariendas omnibus anni temporibus, videlicet sub gardino meo ultra terram meam et heredum meorum et omnium aliorum, ad quorumcumque manus dicta terra mea imposterum devenierit, a porta mea boreali usque orientem, sicut terra mea ibidem jacet.' *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 80 b. For the quit-claim of land in Rodestane moor, see vol. viii. of this work, p. 316, note 1. The whole deed is printed by Brand, *Newcastle*, vol. ii. p. 90.

The country was about this time in a troubled state, harried by Scots and rebels and lawless marauders. In 1323 the two villages of Backworth were wasted and burnt,<sup>1</sup> necessitating the omission for the year of the usual service of 'Conveys.' This custom was similar in its character to that already described as existing in Whitley,<sup>2</sup> and consisted in entertaining the prior of Tynemouth, his household, his manorial servants of Preston, and his horses and hounds, for the two days and nights following Christmas Day. Henry Faukes and John de Backworth, being the two chief tenants, were mainly responsible for this ceremony, but the other tenants contributed proportionably to the size of their holdings, and the prior himself provided a share of the entertainment as a charge upon his lands and tenements in Backworth.<sup>3</sup>

The relations existing between Faukes and the monastery were not always of a friendly character, for, at a free court held at Tynemouth on January 20th, 1330, Henry Faukes was condemned to pay £6 6s. 8d. for various trespasses committed by him against his lord, and to enter into a bond for his loyal behaviour.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, p. 90.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 393-394.

<sup>3</sup> *Recognicio Johannis de Bacworth et Henrici Faukes del conveyez in Bacworth.* A tous ceux qī cestes lettres verront ou orront, Henri Faukes et Johan de Bacworth, salut en Dieu. Come nous, entre les autres services que nous devons au priour de Tynemouth, devons une feste par an a Bacworth le jour de seint Estevene en Noel et lendemeyn, c'est assavoir de recevoir et pescre honurablement tote la fraunche meigne le dit priour, et touz ces autres servauntes de la priorie de Tynemuth et de son manoir de Preston qī prenent liveree du gerner ou du celer, et les chevaux et chiens le dit priour de Tynemouth et du dit manoir de Preston ; de lour trover touz lour necessities par deux jours et deux noitz, sauve que le dit priour nous deit allower et reprendre de sa dite meigne et de ces chevaux et chiens solom la porcion des terres et tenementz q'il ad en Bacworth, et auxi que les autres tenaunts en la dite ville de Bacworth qī devient partie de ditz services et facent lour purpartie de ditz services queux eux devent ; e pur ceo que nos mesons en la ville de Bacworth sunt ars et destrutz par guerre, par quoi nous ne poms recevoir ne escer les avantditz gentz ne chevaux ne chiens si covenablement come nostre volente convoit et come nous sumes tenutz, et le dit priour a ceste forz de sa grace nous ad soeffert et esce pur cest an de les ditz services pur du nostre donaunt et par la reson del arson avant dit ; nous graunteoms pur nous et pur nos heirs par cestes lettres que la dite soeffraunce et ese q'il nous ad fait a ceste forz de sa grace ne turne a prejudice a lui ne a ses successeurs apres ces hures. En tesmoignance de queu chose, a ces presentes lettres avoms mys nos seals et fait gree au dit priour pur les services avant ditz pur cest an. Par tesmoignance Wauter de la Val, Thomas de Fenwyk, Robert de Ryhill, Thomas de Hidewyne, Aleyn du Chastel. Escrit a Tynemouth a meskerdy en la feste de seint Estevene, l'an du regne le roi Edward filz au roi Edward disetisme. [December 28th, 1323.] Originale istius litterae suprascriptae est in thesauro. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 70.

<sup>4</sup> *Pateat universis per presentes quod, cum ego Henricus Faukes domino meo, domino Ricardo, priori de Tynemuth, pro diversis transgressionibus eidem domino meo per me factis, prout in rotulo libere curie de Tynemuth tente ibidem die Sabbati proximo post festum sancti Hillarii, anno regni Edwardi tertii tertio plenius continetur, juste et rationabiliter condemnatus fuisssem in vj' vj' viij<sup>d</sup>, quam pecuniam predictus dominus meus levare distulit et differre gratiose concessit quamdiu bene me erga predictum dominum meum et domum suam gessero et habuero ; et si contingat, quod absit, quod geram me vel habeam de cetero erga predictum dominum meum et domum suam aliter quam bene juste debite et honeste in verbo seu opere, et super hoc per fidedignos ex parte predicti prioris domini mei producendos convinci potero ; obligo me, heredes, et executores meos fide media solvere predicto domino meo priori seu successoribus suis pecuniam predictam, etc. Datum apud Tynemuth, die dominica post festum sancti Jacobi apostoli, anno regni Edwardi tertii quinto. [July 28th, 1331.] *Ibid.* fol. 164 b.*

A few years later William Faukes, son of Henry Faukes, entered into a similar obligation : *Pateat universis per presentes quod, cum ego Willelmus Faukus, filius Henrici Faukus, minus bene ante haec*



His son and successor, William Faukes, also fell into controversy with the prior and convent, the subject of dispute being the nature and extent of his services. On November 20th, 1339, an agreement was arrived at, under which Faukes was to continue to render homage and fealty and to make suit to the prior's free court every third week. Cornage, the service called Conveys, and carriage-service to Flatworth mill, had already been commuted for money-payments; and the remainder of his services to the mill and his agricultural duties were now likewise commuted. The total sum at which his services were assessed was twenty shillings a year, but, in return for this acknowledgment, he was allowed a rebate of four shillings during his lifetime. The various dues and works and their monetary value were as follow:

	s.	d.
Abbot's cornage ... ..	2	0
Prior's cornage ... ..	3	4
Conveys ... ..	8	4
Repairing the mill and carting timber thither; boon-ere and boon-harrow; reaping the prior's harvest with two men, and finding four men for the great boon-work ... ..	4	4
Suit to the mill ... ..	2	0 <sup>1</sup>

tempora me habuerim et gesserim erga Ricardum priorem de Tynemuth, ad dampnum ipsius prioris et ecclesie sue non modicum et gravamen, propter quod obligo me, heredes et executores meos, dicto priori in sexaginta solidis sterlingorum cum per testes fideles ex parte predicti prioris producendos, etc. Et ad predictam solutionem faciendam, si me convinci contingat ut est predictum, quod absit, Henricum Faukes, patrem meum, fidejussorem meum inveni, qui se similiter principalem constituit debitorem, etc. Juravi etiam, tactis sacrosanctis evangeliiis, quod bene fideliter et honeste erga predictum priorem et suos de cetero me habebam. In premissorum testimonium tam predictus Henricus, pater meus, quam ego presentibus sigilla nostra apposimus. Datum apud Tynemuth, xij die Junii, A.D. 1335. *Ibid.* fol. 169.

<sup>1</sup> Hec indentura, facta inter dominum Michaellem abbatem de sancto Albano, Ricardum priorem de Tynemuth, et ejusdem loci conventum ex parte una, et Willelmum Faukes de Bacworth ex parte alia, testatur quod, cum controversia mota esset inter prefatos abbatem, priorem et conventum, et predictum Willelmum de serviciis, redditibus, et consuetudinibus que predicti abbas, prior et conventus a prefato Willelmo exigebant pro terris et tenementis que idem Willelmus de ipsis, etc., tenet in West Bakworth, videlicet de homagio et fidelitate, et duobus solidis pro cornagio abbatis annuatim solvendis in festo apostolorum Petri and Pauli, et pro quodam redditu quadraginta denariorum annuatim solvendo ad festa sancti Martini et pentecoste, et sex denariorum pro cariagio ad molendinum de Flatford faciendo, et pro secta ad molendinum ipsius prioris facienda, et de quadam consuetudine que vocatur Conveys, videlicet festum ad natale Domini per duos dies et duas noctes familie prioris et conventus cum equis et canibus ejusdem familie quolibet anno, vel octo solidos et quatuor denarios pro voluntate prioris, et faciendo et reparando quandam partem molendini predicti, et faciendo quolibet anno unum bon-eor et unum bon-harwe cum duobus equis quando priori placuerit semel in anno apud Bacworth vel alibi, et ad inveniendum in autumpno duos homines ad metendum blada prioris apud Bacworth vel alibi, et ad magnam precariam quatuor homines, et quod tunc ipsemet iret ultra metentes, et quod faceret sectam ad curiam prioris de tribus septimanis in tres septimanas; quae quidem servicia, redditus et consuetudines fatebatur se debere predictis abbati, priori et conventui, pro terris et tenementis suis predictis; et postmodum inter eos conquievit in hunc modum: videlicet quod predicti abbas, prior et conventus concesserunt prefato Willelmo et heredibus suis omnia terras et tenementa sua predicta tenenda de ipsis abbati, priori et conventui, et eorum successoribus per homagium et fidelitatem et faciendo sectam ad curiam prioris apud Tynemuth vel alibi ubi libera curia prioris tenetur infra libertatem ejusdem prioris vel successorum suorum de tribus septimanis in tres septimanas, et reddendo inde annuatim prefatis priori et conventui et eorum successoribus viginti solidos argenti solvendos ad festa Pentecoste et Sancti Martini in hieme per equales portiones imperpetuum; videlicet, pro cornagio predicto duos solidos et quadraginta denarios prius debitos, et pro consuetudine predicta que vocatur Conveys octo solidos et quatuor denarios, et pro cariagio ad molendinum debito et pro factura et reparacione ejusdem molendini et bon-eor et bon-harwe et pro dietis in autumpno supradictis quatuor solidos et quatuor



Information regarding the Backworths of East Backworth is less full than in the case of the Faukes family, but here too there were quarrels. When Abbot Maryns came to Tynemouth in 1306, John de Backworth refused to pay any sum for recognition, and his case was referred to the decision of the free court.<sup>1</sup> His interest in Backworth appears to have been subsequently acquired by the prior and convent, for in 1345 Robert de Tewyng granted to the monastery the reversion, upon the death of John de Backworth, of a messuage, 112 acres, and six shillings rent in Backworth. These premises were found to be held by suit of court and 13s. 8d. yearly rent.<sup>2</sup> In 1353 the prior and convent acquired in addition four tofts and a hundred acres in Backworth from William de Backworth and Matilda his wife.<sup>3</sup>

The Scot family of Newcastle and Elswick were also proprietors in this township, their title originating in a lease, probably for a term of lives, of twenty acres in Elswick and thirty-six acres in West Backworth, made by Prior Dunham (*circa* 1252-1265) to Nicholas Fitz Mayor of Newcastle.<sup>4</sup> These lands were in 1312 in the possession of Nicholas, son of John Scot, who, with Isolda his wife, then made an entail of his property in Newcastle, Elswick and Backworth, in favour of his son, John Scot.<sup>5</sup>

By successive purchases during the fourteenth century the prior and convent accumulated lands in Backworth.<sup>6</sup> Thus they received pardon in 1307 for acquiring seven tofts and 140 acres in East and West Backworth

denarios, et pro secta ad molendinum prioris predicta duos solidos, et pro omnibus aliis serviciis, redditibus, consuetudinibus et demandis quae a prefato Willelmo et heredibus suis exigi poterunt in futurum. In cujus rei testimonium, etc. Hiis testibus, Roberto de la Vale, Johanne de Fenwyk, et Roberto Darreys, militibus, Thoma de Fenwyk, Alano de Fenwyk, Johanne de Seton, et aliis. Datum quoad prefatum abbatem apud sanctum Albanum in festo sancti Edmundi, regis et martiris, A.D. 1339, et quoad prefatos priorem et conventum et Willelmum apud Tynemuth in festo sancti Andree apostoli anno supradicto. [November 20th and November 30th.]

Noverint universi per presentes quod, cum Willelmus Faukes de Bacworth teneat de abbate de Sancto Albano, priore de Tynemuth et ejusdem loci conventu, terras et tenementa sua in West Bacworth per homagium et fidelitatem et per servicium viginti solidorum per annum, etc., iidem abbas, prior et conventus, remiserunt, etc., et quietum clamaverunt predicto Willelmo quatuor solidos de predictis viginti solidis annui redditus tota vita ipsius Willelmi, etc. Datum apud Tynemuth, die lunae proxima post festum Sanctae Katerinae virginis, A.D. 1339. [November 29th.] *Ibid.* fol. 120.

<sup>1</sup> Quia Johannes de Backworth dicebat se non teneri ad recognicionem faciendam domino abbati in adventu suo apud Tynem', preceptum fuit compellere dictum Johannem per capcionem averiorum usque ad satisfaccionem condignam; et postea venit idem Johannes et optulit domino abbati inquisicionem habendam utrum ipse et antecessores sui solebant facere recognicionem talem de consuetudine, vel liberi esse a tali contribucione, prout idem Johannes asserit; et conceditur ei usque ad liberam curiam post festum sancti Michaelis, et preceptum est per abbatem senescallo prioris ut sequatur pro abbate ut huic inde fiat plena justicia. *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 164.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, p. 115; *Inq. ad quod damnum*, file cclxxix. No. 9.

<sup>3</sup> *Fees of Fines*, Edward III. No. 99.

<sup>4</sup> *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 129.

<sup>5</sup> *Fees of Fines*, Edward II. No. 24.

<sup>6</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, pp. 115-117.

from Adam de Pickering, formerly coroner of the liberty; and in 1325 a toft and forty acres of land belonging to John, son of Ralph the serjeant, of Monkseaton, became part and parcel of the monastic possessions.<sup>1</sup> In this case a record exists of the terms on which the holding was granted out to its first lessee. William Frere took the toft and lands for the term of his life. He engaged himself to pay, during the first year, 6d. for every acre he should sow. The second year he should pay a mark, and twenty shillings for every subsequent year, and four shillings for customary services. The above payments were to be made to the warden of the lady-chapel of Tynemouth. Other services were due to the prior, namely, 5d. for abbot's cornage, 1½d. for carriage work to the mill, ¾d. for prior's cornage, and 2s. 3d. for Conveys. He was also to do suit to the mill, to do boon-ere and boon-harrow every other year, and to find one man every other year to do one day's reaping, and one man every year to work in the great boon-work. He agreed to build on the toft at his own cost, and as there were no buildings on the land at the time of his taking the lease, he was excused the payment of a fine for admittance.<sup>2</sup> The lease shows the old bondage system passing into tenant right. A contractual element begins to intrude into, and to model, customary status.

SURVEY OF BACWORTH, 1377.<sup>3</sup>

Tenant.			Holding.						Convent rent. s. d.	
Thomas Copon	...	...	Land at the lord's will; paying 20s. rent to the master of the lady-chapel and 2s. to the prior ...						—	
Master of the lady-chapel			2 cottages, 7 acres	...	...	...	...	...	6	0
Adam Mayson	...	...	One bondage holding	...	...	...	...	...	13	4
Do.	...	...	1 cottage, 4 acres	...	...	...	...	...	4	0

<sup>1</sup> The title deeds of this property, as set out in the *Tynemouth Chartulary* (fols. 86 and 87) are: (1) grant from John fitz Ralph to John de Houworth, dated at Tynemouth, May 5th, 1321: 'hiis testibus, dominis Roberto de la Val, Adam de Benton, militibus, Johanne de Bacworth, Henrico Faukes, Simone de Welteden, Johanne de Horsley, juniore, et aliis'; (2) conveyance of this and other lands by John de Houworth, vicar of Tynemouth, to Thomas de Raynton, dated March 19th, 1324/5; (3) conveyance by Thomas de Raynton to the prior and convent, dated August 5th, 1325.

<sup>2</sup> Curia senescalli . . . . . Willelmus Frere cepit ad terminum vite sue illud toftum et illam terram cum pertinenciis que fuerunt Johannis de Seton in villa de Bacworth, reddendo inde custodi capelle sancte Marie de Tynemuth pro uno anno, videlicet ad festum pentecoste anno domino 1330 et ad festum sancti Martini tunc proximum sequens, per equales porciones, pro qualibet acra quam ipse de predicta terra seminaverit vj<sup>d</sup>; et in anno sequenti ad predictos terminos unam marcam, et ex ceteris singulis annis quamdiu vixerit xx solidos ad terminos prenotatos, et alia servicia inde debita et consueta, videlicet ad terminos prenotatos iij solidos; ac priori servicia subscripta, videlicet pro cornagio abbatis, v<sup>d</sup>, et pro cariagio molendino j<sup>d</sup> ob., et pro cornagio prioris ob. quad., et conveys videlicet ij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Et faciet sectam suam de molendino prout ad tantam terram pertinet in eadem villa, et bon-er et bon-harou quolibet altero anno; et similiter inveniet unum hominem quolibet altero anno in autumpno per unum diem ad metendum, et quolibet anno vite hominem ad magnam precariam. Et predictum toftum sumptibus suis edificabitur, quia tempore illo quo illud cepit, nichil omnino fuit ibi edificatum, et ideo nichil dat pro ingressu. *Ibid.* fol. 159.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* fols. 53 and 60 b.

SURVEY OF BACKWORTH 1377 (*continued*).

Tenant.		Holding.							Convent rent. s. d.	
Adam Sadeler's wife	...	1 cottage, 4 acres	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	0
William Laundels	...	1 cottage, 3 acres	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	0
William Horton	...	1 acre	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	6
Simon Punder	...	4 acres	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	0
FREE TENANTS.										
John Bacworth	...	—	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	3
William Horton	...	—	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	0
(Formerly — Flane)	...	2 acres	...	...	...	...	...	...	0	3 $\frac{1}{2}$

The next survey, that taken in 1538, shows that the same changes had been at work at Backworth in the fifteenth century as had been operating in the other townships. All the freeholds had been extinguished, the whole township being in the direct ownership of the prior and convent. The monastic demesne had gone out of cultivation. A very small portion of the township remained under the plough, 260 acres being arable, and twenty acres meadow, while over 1,000 acres were common pasture. The cultivated land was divided into ten husbandlands or farms of equal size, each paying twenty shillings rent, and two and a half quarters of wheat and one quarter of oats, as well as 2d. for pannage and 8d. for the tithe of hay. Each holding had extensive pastoral rights, namely, common for six oxen, six cattle, two horses and thirty sheep. The farms were all in different hands, but a single family, named Dennand, held four out of the ten farms. The hall-garth was farmed at 1s. 10d. by all the tenants in common.<sup>1</sup> Only one hamlet is mentioned, and West Backworth had probably by this time been deserted and fallen into decay.

At a later date, but before 1650, the tenants appear to have divided the lands immediately north of Backworth lane into ten closes, each of fifteen or sixteen acres in extent, which they severally appropriated. An account of the agricultural arrangements of the township, noted down by the Rev. John Hodgson in 1811, is traditional, but in part, at least, trustworthy.

There are at the head of the village to this day ten fields, each divided in the middle, and which were the enclosed arable lands of the several tenants. East of this was the night-close, in which the cattle were watched during the nights. Each owner had an equal share of the township, except Robinson, whose field is called High and Low Double close. These tenants of Backworth had some large fields in which they grew their hay and divided it into tenths. The pasture was on the north side of the village, and reached to Halliwell burn. The village herd lived on Hobb's-hill, the name of a field near Halliwell burn.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Ministers' Accounts*, 38 Hen. VIII.-1 Edw. VI. No. 51; Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 223.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. John Hodgson's *Collections Earsdon Guard-book*.

In the first half of the seventeenth century several well known families had holdings in Backworth. Among them may be mentioned the names of Deckham,<sup>1</sup> Bowes,<sup>2</sup> Delaval,<sup>3</sup> Otway,<sup>4</sup> Ogle,<sup>5</sup> and Grey. Ralph Grey, a Newcastle merchant who traced his descent from the Greys of Hebburn near Jarrow,<sup>6</sup> first became connected with Backworth in 1628. He purchased one holding after another, and in 1664 was owner of six out of the ten copyhold farms and was in a position to enforce a partition of the township upon the four remaining yeomen-farmers. The agreement for division, which is dated July 25th, 1664, contains the following clauses :

Articles of agreement made between Ralph Grey of Newcastle, merchant, of the one part, and James Dinninge, John Corneath, Thomas Mattland, and Thomas Winshipp of Backworth, yeomen, of the other part.

(1) The following parcels of land shall remain in common between the parties : all high-ways, the west green and the quarries, the smith's and the herd's garth, the townstead and town-gate, the watering springs and the way thence to the west gate of the town, and the way on the east side of the town which passeth from the upper corner of Mr. Grey's walled garths.

(2) The said Ralph Grey shall have, in consideration of his six parts of ten of the town : all houses and coat-houses belonging to those six farms, the Wheat field and East field, Dymister's nook, the West acres, the Castle field and South field, the old garths, the park, the Pease field, Oliver Ogle's close, James Bewicke's close, the double close, Anthony Younger's close, John Hymers' close, Mr. Gray's stack garth, Mr. Gray's nursery and out-garth, Mr. Gray's garden and bowl-alley, Mr. Gray's curtain-garden, the first long garth west from Mr. Gray's garth next the quarry, Oliver Ogle's garth, Mr. Gray's double garth, and 54 acres 1 rood 32½ perches which he is to dyke off out of the North field and Rye hill from the north-west corner of Oliver Ogle's garth ; total, 784 acres 2 roods 18 perches.

(3) The rest of the township shall remain to the said Dinninge, Corneath, Mattland, and Winshipp.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Edward Deckham of Gateshead, from whom Deckham's hall takes its name, made his will on December 17th, 1614, and thereby devised his lands in Backworth to Robert Brighthouse, son of Tempest Brighthouse, late of Newcastle, draper, and desired the earl of Northumberland to admit him as next heir. Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 131. On April 22nd, 1628, Ralph Grey was admitted to the said lands on the surrender of Robert Brighthouse. Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Bowes, sheriff of Newcastle in 1623, was, on April 16th, 1601, admitted to a tenement in Backworth. His son and heir, Sir Francis Bowes of Thornton hall, knight, surrendered his holding to Ralph Grey, who was admitted to the same on October 22nd, 1638. Thomas Bowes held a tenement in Backworth in 1608. His death was presented at the manor court, October 2nd, 1622, when Ralph Bowes, then five years of age, was found to be his son and heir. Duke of Northumberland's MSS. For pedigree of Bowes of Thornton see Surtees, *Durham*, vol. iii. p. 383.

<sup>3</sup> For Clement Delaval see above, p. 171. An old house in the village, existing in 1811, but since demolished, bore the initials of Clement Delaval and of Lucy his wife :

D  
16 03.  
C L

Rev. John Hodgson's Collections, Earsdon Guard-book.

<sup>4</sup> On April 3rd, 1605, Thomas Otway of Preston was admitted to a tenement in Backworth late belonging to Clement Delaval ; *Land Revenue Survey*, 1608. His son, Robert Otway, sold this tenement on December 1st, 1653, to Ralph Grey the younger ; duke of Northumberland's MSS. See also vol. viii. of this work, p. 346.

<sup>5</sup> A pedigree of Ogle is given below under Burradon.

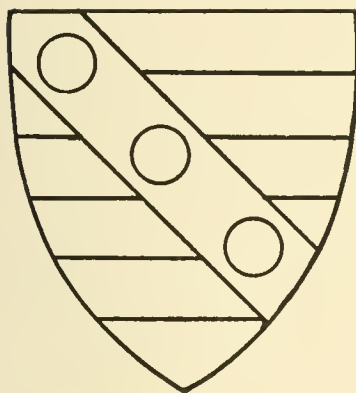
<sup>6</sup> For notes on Grey of Hebburn see Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 74.

<sup>7</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.



## GREY OF BACKWORTH.

ARMS: *Barry of six, argent and azure, on a bend gules, three bezants.* Pedigree at Heralds' College.



JAMES GREY of Newcastle, a younger son of William Grey of Hebburn, co. Durham (*a*); will dated 16th August, 1599 (*m*).\*

= Eleanor, daughter of Andrew Bewick of Newcastle [married 13th April, 1587] (*p*).

Ralph Grey of Newcastle (*a*), had a house on the Sandhill, Newcastle, left him by his father's will (*m*); apprenticed 30th December, 1605, to Cuthbert Bewick of Newcastle, boothman (*i*); was admitted to lands at Backworth, 22nd April, 1628, on the surrender of Robert Brighthouse (*c*); purchased lands at Preston in 1650 (*c*); died 30th May, 1666; buried at All Saints', Newcastle (*f*), aged 82 (*a*); will dated 2nd June, 1663 (*c*).

= Barbara, daughter of William Hall of Newcastle, merchant and alderman (*a*); sister and at length co-heir of Sir Alex. Hall of Elemore (*i*); held of her own right an undivided share of Elemore, co. Durham; widow of Sheffield Calverley of Newcastle (*n*); stated to have been married to Ralph Grey in 1625 (*g*); buried 1st April, 1666 (*e*).

Cuthbert, buried 20th Sept., 1596 (*e*).  
James Grey (*m*).  
Joshua Grey (*m*).  
Margaret (*m*).  
Eleanor (*m*).

Ralph Grey of Newcastle (*a*) and Backworth, admitted free of Merchants' Company, 15th October, 1656 (*i*); was 39 years of age when he entered his pedigree, 24th August, 1666 (*a*); was admitted to lands at Preston, 1st October, 1666, on the death of his father (*c*); sheriff of Newcastle, 1667, and mayor in 1671; buried at St. Nicholas', 7th December, 1676 (*b*) (*g*); administration of personal estate, 2nd May, 1677, granted to his widow (*l*).

= Margaret, daughter of Roger Bateman of 'Blease,' Westmorland (*a*); surrendered lands in Backworth, Earsdon, and Preston, 17th October, 1688, to the use of her son Ralph (*c*); stated to have been married in 1655 (*g*); named in the will of her son William in 1714 (*l*).

Roger, died in infancy; buried 1655 (*g*).

Ralph Grey of Newcastle and Backworth, baptised 12th July, 1658 (*g*); was 8 years of age in 1666 (*a*); admitted free of Merchants' Company by patrimony, 22nd March, 1682 (*i*); buried at St. Nicholas', 23rd November, 1699 (*b*) (*g*); administration of his personal estate, 26th June, 1700, granted to his brother William (*l*).

William Grey of the Sandhill, Newcastle, and of Backworth, baptised 10th November, 1659 (*g*); was 7 years of age in 1666 (*a*); educated at Bury St. Edmunds and at St. John's College, Cambridge; matriculated 23rd May, 1674, aged 16 (*e*); admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 9th August, 1676; admitted to tenements at Backworth, Earsdon, Preston, and Monkseaton, 23rd April, 1700, on the death of his brother (*c*); admitted free of the Merchants' Company, 16th October, 1702, by patrimony (*i*); buried in St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 15th July, 1714 (*g*); will dated 26th May, 1714; proved 1716 (*c*) (*l*).

= Anne, daughter of William Carr of Newcastle, alderman (*r*), widow of Robert Grey of Newcastle, doctor of physic, married 24th September, 1705 (*g*); she married, thirdly, 17th September, 1717, Thomas Holmes, comptroller of customs, Newcastle (*g*).

Richard Grey, baptised 1st December, 1661 (*g*); was 5 years of age in 1666 (*a*); admitted free of the Merchants' Company by patrimony, 22nd March, 1682 (*i*); died 19th February, 1701/2 (*b*) (*g*) (*i*).  
James Grey, born 1662 (*g*); was 3 years of age in 1666 (*a*).  
Other sons died in infancy (*g*).  
Margaret, named in her father's will.  
Ann, named in her father's will.  
Barbara, died in infancy; buried 1655 (*g*).

Ralph William Grey of Backworth, baptised at All Saints', Newcastle, 8th January, 1707; sold his portion of Elemore, co. Durham, *circa* 1740, to George Barber; admitted free of Merchants' Company by patrimony, 19th November, 1741 (*i*); died 5th Nov., 1786, aged 78 (*c*); buried at St. Nicholas' (*b*) (*c*); administration of his personal estate, 3rd August, 1787, granted to his son (*l*).

Mary, daughter of William Rawsthorn of Newhall, Lancashire, buried at St. Nicholas', 5th September, 1746.

William Grey of Trinity College, Oxon., matriculated 18th November, 1725, aged 17 (*d*).

Margaret, born 6th August, 1706 (*r*); died at her house, Dean Street, Soho, London, May, 1758 (*h*).

Ann, born 2nd June, 1711; died 22nd December, 1711 (*r*).  
Ann, born 3rd August, 1713; living unmarried, 1743 (*r*).

Ralph William Grey of Backworth, admitted free of Merchants' Company by patrimony, 15th August, 1768 (*i*); high sheriff of Northumberland, 1792; died 18th July, 1812, aged 66; buried at St. Nicholas' (*b*); will dated 24th August, 1811; proved, 1814 (*l*).

= Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Brandling of Gosforth, married at Gosforth, 3rd July, 1777 (*c*); named in the will of her son. Ralph William (*l*).

Isabella Ann Alice, born 4th February, 1742 (*r*).



A

Ralph William Grey of Backworth, baptised 12th June, 1780 (*g*); admitted free of Merchants' Company, 19th Dec., 1812, by patrimony (*i*); sold Backworth in 1821; died at Doncaster, June, 1822, aged 42; buried at St. Nicholas', Newcastle (*b*); will dated 22nd Feb., 1822; pr. at Canterbury, 16th Dec. 1823, and at Durham, 19th May, 1828 (*f*).

Anne, daughter of Sir Samuel Clarke Jervoise of Idsworth, bart., married at St. George's, Hanover Square, 18th March, 1817; sole devisee under her husband's will subject to certain legacies (*l*); she married, secondly, 26th December, 1827, John Abel Smith; died 1858.

Sir Charles Edward Grey, G.C.H., baptised 29th December, 1785 (*g*); of University College, Oxon.; matriculated 15th May, 1802, aged 16; B.A., 1806; admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 17th May, 1806; fellow of Oriel; judge of Supreme Court of Madras; knighted 17th May, 1820; chief justice of Bengal, 1825; commissioner for Lower Canada, 1835; admitted free of Newcastle Merchants' Company, 5th Aug., 1837 (*i*); M.P. for Tynemouth, 1838-1841; governor of Windward Islands, 1841, and of Jamaica, 1846; died June, 1865 (*d*).

Elizabeth, dau. of Sir S. Clarke Jervoise of Idsworth, bart.; died November 1850.

Ralph William Grey of Chipchase Castle; M.P. for Tynemouth, 1847-1852, for Liskeard, 1854-1859; secretary to the Poor Law Board, 1851-1852; commissioner of customs, 1859-1869 (*f*); sold Chipchase in 1862; died ..... 1869.

Elizabeth Anne, born 3rd May, 1818; baptised at Marylebone (*c*); married George Vivian of Claverton, near Bath, and died 18th July, 1902.

Frances Maria; married Hon. C. Grantham Scott, and died March 10th, 1902.

John Grey, baptised 17th January, 1788 (*g*); lieutenant-colonel, Scots Greys. ↓

Henry Rowland Grey, baptised 27th August, 1790 (*g*); died in his father's lifetime (*c*).

George Francis Grey, baptised 13th February, 1794 (*g*); of University College, Oxon.; matriculated 26th April, 1811, aged 17; B.A., 1814; fellow, 1814-1853; M.A., 1822 (*d*); admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 19th November, 1824; clerk in orders; died at Lausanne, 6th October, 1854; buried at Sallaz, Switzerland.

Matthew Robert Grey, baptised 21st January, 1797 (*g*); of Oriel College, Oxon.; matriculated 26th April, 1814, aged 17; B.A., 1817; fellow of Merton, 1818-1850; M.A. 1821 (*d*); died November, 1850.

Elizabeth Mary, baptised 8th June, 1778 (*g*); married 1st Aug., 1805, William Linskill of Tynemouth (*g*).

Mary Eleanor, baptised 3rd June, 1779 (*g*); married at Long Benton, 14th December, 1801, George Payne of Sulby Abbey, co. Northampton. Anne Barbara, baptised 29th October, 1781 (*c*); buried at Easington, 1st March, 1788 (*c*).

Charlotte Margaret, baptised 15th January, 1784 (*g*); married, 8th March, 1804, William Lewis Hughes of Kinnell Park, Denbigh (*g*); afterwards created Viscount Dinorben.

Anne Emma, born 4th July, 1802 (*c*); died at Hastings, 4th March, 1827.

Charles William Grey, captain, R.A., born 1824; died 1855.

Jervoise John Grey, I.C.S., born 1828; died 1884.

Elizabeth, daughter of H. Holroyd; married 1853.

Edward Grey of Oriel College, Oxon.; matriculated 13th June, 1850, aged 18; admitted to Lincoln's Inn 11th November, 1865; of I.C.S.; residing in 1907 at Rotherfield, Sussex.

Lucy Sarah, daughter of H. Holroyd; mar. in Calcutta, 1863.

Henry Rowland E. Grey, capt. R.N., born 1834. ↓

George Grey, of Oriel College, Oxon.; matriculated 17th Feb., 1853; B.A. 1857; M.A. 1859; admitted to Lincoln's Inn 15th Jan., 1856; died 1877.

Seven daughters.

Edward Charles Grey, of Trinity College, Oxon.; matriculated 17th October, 1885, aged 18; admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 19th November, 1886; Acting Administrator-General of Bengal, 1903.

Ralph Henry Grey, born 1868; sometime lieutenant, Royal Welsh Fusiliers.

Two daughters.

\* For the will of James Grey of Newcastle, see *Durham Wills and Inventories*, Surt. Soc. vol. iii. p. 172.

(*a*) Dugdale, *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1666.

(*b*) Welford, *St. Nicholas*.

(*c*) Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

(*d*) Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

(*e*) Admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge.

(*f*) Welford, *Men of Mark*, vol. ii. pp. 380-383.

(*g*) *Earsdon Register*.

(*i*) *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, Dendy, vol. ii.

(*k*) *Newcastle Courant*, 3rd June, 1758.

(*l*) *Durham Probate Registry*.

(*m*) Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

(*n*) Raine, *Test. Ebor.*

(*o*) *Register, St. Nicholas'*, Newcastle.

(*p*) Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 193.

(*q*) *Wallsend Register*.

(*r*) Registered pedigree at Heralds' College.

Thus the southern portion of the township was allotted in severalty to the Greys, while the northern portion remained unenclosed and continued

to be cultivated in the old fashion by the four 'lairds' of Backworth.<sup>1</sup> One by one the remaining holdings came into the hands of the Greys; and when, on April 26th, 1707, Nicholas Fenwick of Newcastle, surrendered to William Grey the lands which had come to him through Sarah Winship his wife, the whole of Backworth became consolidated into a single estate.<sup>2</sup>

The old hall of the Greys, built in 1675, was replaced in 1792 by the present mansion, which continued to be the family residence until 1822. Disputes with regard to the right of working coal in Backworth resulted in the duke of Northumberland's purchase of the whole of the Grey estates in Backworth, Preston, Monkseaton, Earsdon, Holywell, and Long Benton, in that year for the sum of £160,000.<sup>3</sup> Since 1822 coal has been continuously worked by the Backworth Colliery Company; fire-brick is manufactured out of the seams of clay found in the coal-measures; and the population has increased ten-fold, mainly in the direction of Shire Moor, of which 141 acres were annexed to the township upon its division in 1787.

## BURRADON TOWNSHIP.

Burradon township contains 548 acres, and is bounded by Backworth upon the east, by Seghill upon the north-east, by Weetslade upon the north-west and west, and by Great Benton upon the south. Like Burradon in Coquetdale, the place possibly takes its name from an early stronghold which once crowned the eminence.<sup>4</sup> Though forming part of Tyne-mouth parish, there is little historical connexion between Burradon and the neighbouring townships, and it was a detached portion of the lordship of Whalton, a barony created by the Conqueror.<sup>5</sup>

Walter fitz William, lord of Whalton, informed Henry II. in his cartel

<sup>1</sup> In a surrender taken in 1687 the six Grey farms are described as 'boudering on Killingworth moor on the south side, and the lands of Burradon on the west side, on the lands of Ralph Bates, esq., and the field called Peirson's field on the east side, and on the lands lying undivided and belonging to the lairds of Backworth on the north side.' *Tynemouth Court Rolls*.

<sup>2</sup> Sarah Winship was daughter and heir of Thomas Winship of Newcastle, tanner, who died September 2nd, 1695, and granddaughter of Thomas Winship, who was rated for lands in Backworth in 1663. Upon her death, which occurred on March 26th, 1732, Thomas Winship of Walker was found next heir, as son of John Winship, son of Roger Winship (of Killingworth), brother of Thomas Winship the elder. *Tynemouth Court Rolls* and Monumental Inscription, St. Andrew's, Newcastle.

<sup>3</sup> The sale of the copyhold estates was carried into effect by a private Act of Parliament, 1 and 2 George IV. cap. ix.

<sup>4</sup> The early form of the name, *Burg-dun*, favours its derivation from the Anglo-Saxon *burh*.

<sup>5</sup> Population statistics are as follow: 1801, 29; 1811, 48; 1821, 52; 1831, 67; 1841, 97; 1851, 87; 1861, 507; 1871, 561; 1881, 1,110; 1891, 1,156; 1901, 1,215.

of 1166 that he had enteoffed William de Newham, Bertram de Widdrington and Gilbert de Ogle of half a knight's fee of his demesne.<sup>1</sup> His grant to Bertram de Widdrington included the vill of Widdrington and half of Burradon,<sup>2</sup> and was made before the year 1162. Gilbert de Ogle's original fee lay in the village from which he took his name, but was extended by Constance de Cramavill, heiress of Walter fitz William,<sup>3</sup> who granted to him the other moiety of Burradon. The services rendered by Widdrington and by Ogle are given in the inquest of 1240 as one knight's fee and one and a half knight's fees of the old feoffment respectively.<sup>4</sup> Ogle's moiety was held subject to a yearly payment of sixpence for castle-ward.<sup>5</sup>

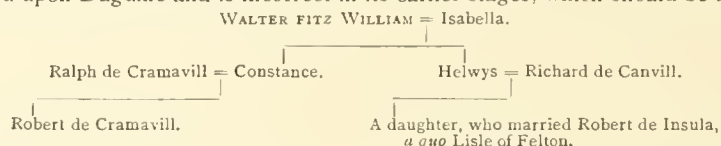
<sup>1</sup> *Red Book of the Exchequer*, Rolls Series, p. 436.

<sup>2</sup> 'Villam que vocatur Wedringtona et medietatem Burgundie.' The Rev. John Hodgson, in printing the deed (*Northumberland*, part ii. vol. ii. p. 248), reads *Burgundie*, but the grant was not of such a princely character. William de Grenville, one of the witnesses, died in or about the year 1162.

<sup>3</sup> Walter fitz William survived to the year 1172, when he paid scutage (*Pipe Rolls*, ed. Hodgson, p. 21). His wife's name was Isabella, and with her he was a joint benefactor of Hexham priory (Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 167); but he appears to have left no male issue by his marriage. His daughter and heiress, Constance (*Pipe Rolls*, p. 68; *Brinkburn Chartulary*, p. 57), married Ralph de Cramavill, who paid scutage for the Whalton barony in 1197 (*Pipe Rolls*, p. 62). Ralph de Cramavill appears to have died in that year, for his widow paid a fine in 1198 on condition that she should not be distrained to marry again against her will (*ibid.* p. 65). Constance de Cramavill continued to hold the barony in her own right until 1202 (*ibid.* p. 81), but in 1203-1204 her land was in the king's hand (*ibid.* pp. 85, 87). She was still living in 1210 (*Placitorum Abbreviatio*, p. 67). Her heir, Robert de Cramavill, paid a fine and relief for Whalton barony in 1204 (*Pipe Rolls*, p. 88). He made a grant of the whole barony in the following year to Robert fitz Roger, lord of Warkworth (*Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum*, Record Com. vol. i. p. 35; *Rotuli Chartarum*, Record Com. p. 152).

Helwys, second daughter of Walter fitz William, married Richard de Canvill (*Pipe Rolls*, p. 46) in or about the year 1188, and carried with her to her husband certain lands in Northumberland. Gosforth appears to have been included in her dowry, for Richard de Canvill, with the consent of his wife, confirmed that place to his son-in-law, Robert de Insula (Dodsworth MS. 49, fol. 34). The seignory, however, remained with the descendants of the elder sister. An inquisition taken in 1212 states that nothing had been alienated from the barony (*Testa de Nevill in Arch. Acl.* 2nd series, vol. xxv. p. 154).

The Rev. John Hodgson's pedigree of the lords of Whalton (*Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. i. p. 372) is mainly founded upon Dugdale and is incorrect in its earlier stages, which should be as follow:



Constance de Cramavill's grant to Gilbert Ogle was confirmed by her son, Robert de Cramavill, in the following charter (*circa* 1204):

Sciunt tam futuri quam presentes quod ego, Robertus de Gramavill, heres domine Constancie de Gramavilla, concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Gilberto de Oggel totam medietatem ville de Burgedun cum omnibus pertinenciis suis, etc., scilicet illam medietatem quam Constancia mater mea vidua Gilberto de Oggel pro homagio suo et servicio dedit et concessit et carta sua confirmavit. Quare volo quod predictus Gilbertus de Oggel et heredes sui post se habeant et teneant predictam terram, etc., quietam de me et de heredibus meis in feudo et hereditate, libere et quiete, etc., reddendo annuatim sex denarios ad wardam Novi Castelli supra Tinam, etc. Hiis testibus, Waltero filio Gilberti, Germano Tisun, Oteweio de Insula, Roberto de Neuham, Galfrido de Wdrington, Nicholao de Morewic, Willelmo Mautalent, Willelmo Scotto, Hugone de Aisend, Hugone de Morewic, Willelmo de Caistillun, Adam filio Gilberti, Roberto de Glanteleie, Roberto de Oggel, Adam Scotto, et multis aliis. *Brumell Charters*, No. 1. This collection of ancient deeds is in the custody of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and has been calendared in *Arch. Acl.* 2nd series, vol. xxiv. pp. 115-123.

<sup>1</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, Record Com. p. 382; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 204.

<sup>2</sup> See Robert de Cramavill's charter quoted above.



Agnes, widow of Gilbert de Ogle II., is found in 1222 claiming eighty-four acres of land in Burradon as dower from Thomas de Ogle, guardian of the land and person of Hugh de Ogle. She compounded her claim for an annuity of twenty shillings.<sup>1</sup> As she was entitled to a third of her husband's estate, it follows that the Ogle moiety was then estimated to contain 252 acres. Its size was increased or its title was assured in 1241, when Adam de Replinton quit-claimed to Gilbert de Ogle III. all right to a fourth part of the manor of Burradon and to eight shillings rent issuing from the vill.<sup>2</sup>

Probably before the date of *Quia Emptores* (1290) the Ogle moiety passed to the Grapers.<sup>3</sup> The name of Peter Graper, four times burgess for Newcastle and mayor of that town in 1304-1306, stands alone under Burradon in the subsidy-roll of 1296.<sup>4</sup> His heir, Adam Graper, married Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of Richard de Emeldon, mayor of Newcastle, by whom he had no male issue, but left two daughters, Matilda and Alice. Alice succeeded to her father's lands in Burradon. She was twice married, first to Robert Orde, and secondly to Nicholas Sabraham.<sup>5</sup> In 1387 Sabraham and his wife entailed their half of the manor upon their son-in-law and daughter, Walter and Alice Lewyn, and upon the heirs of their bodies, with ultimate remainder to Alice Sabraham's right heirs.<sup>6</sup> The moiety reverted in due course to the descendants of Alice Sabraham by her first marriage, as appears by an enfeoffment of the property made by John Laton, chaplain, and John Scaleby to William Orde and Christiana his wife.<sup>7</sup> In an inquisition taken in 1441, the manor was returned as worth twenty-six shillings, and in 1482 as worth twenty shillings yearly and no more, by reason of the barrenness of the soil, and the devastation of the country-side by war and Scottish invasions.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, No. 81. Compare *Pipe Rolls*, ed. Hodgson, p. 127.

<sup>2</sup> *Fet of Fines*, Hen. III. No. 108.

<sup>3</sup> In 1441 this moiety of Burradon was found to be held of Sir Robert Ogle 'ut de manerio suo de Ogle per servicium unius paris calcarium deauratorum.' *Inq. p.m.* 19 Hen. VI. No. 13.

<sup>4</sup> *Summa bonorum Petri Graper*, £4 15s. 4d.; unde regi, 8s. 8d. *Lay Subsidy Roll*, Northumberland, 1158.

<sup>5</sup> A pedigree of Graper is given in vol. vii. of this work, p. 391. For an account of the descendants of Adam Graper and Alice de Emeldon, see Dendy, 'Jesmond,' in *Arch. Ael.* 3rd series, vol. i. pp. 65-68.

<sup>6</sup> *Fet of Fines*, 10 Ric. II. No. 22.

<sup>7</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 19 Hen. VI. No. 13. Yet Walter Lewin and Alice Sabraham left descendants in the male line to the sixth generation. See the Lewin pedigree in vol. vi. of this work, p. 148.

<sup>8</sup> *Inq. p.m. cit.* and 22 Edw. IV. No. 22.



In 1548 George Orde conveyed to his nephew, Bertram Anderson of Newcastle, his manor of Burradon and lands in Burradon, Jesmond and Elswick.<sup>1</sup> Bertram Anderson appears to have resided



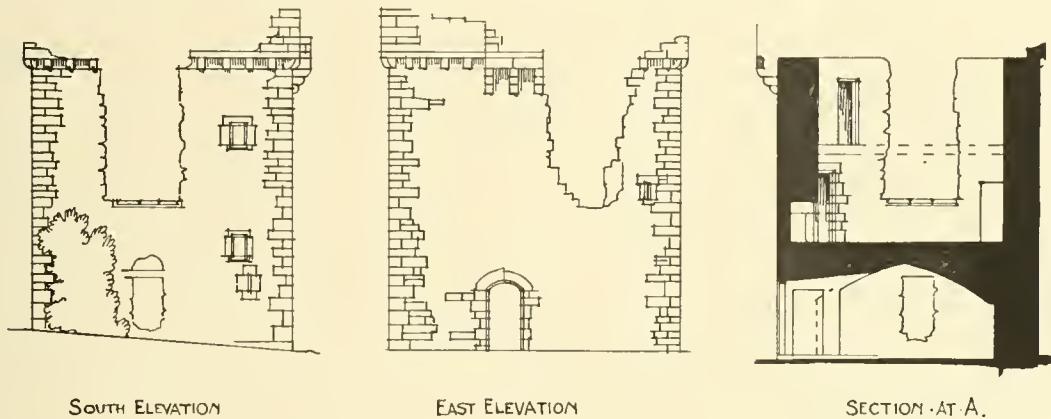
BURRADON TOWER.

here,<sup>2</sup> and may be identified with the builder of the tower which is still standing.

<sup>1</sup> *Feet of Fines*, 2 Edw. VI., also Mich. 1 and 2 Eliz. Members of the Orde family continued to reside at Burradon. '1648, November 28th, Catherine, daughter of Edward Ourd of Burradon, gent., baptised.' *Earsdon Registers*.

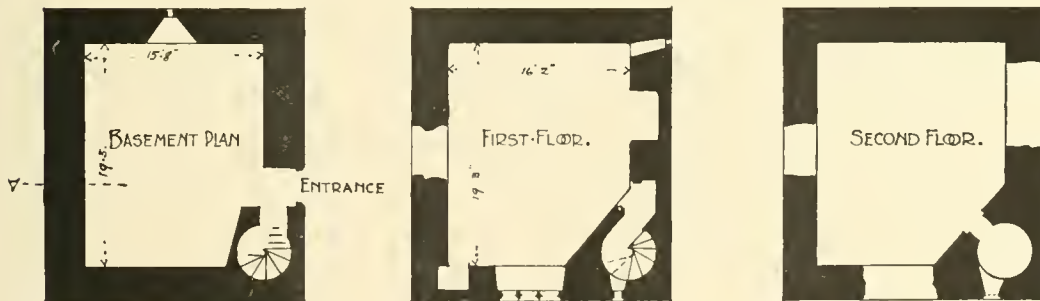
<sup>2</sup> Bertram Anderson is described as of Burradon in a list of border commissioners drawn up in 1553, and published by Hodgson-Hinde, *Northumberland*, p. 360.

The tower is comparatively small. It measures on the exterior twenty-five feet three inches by twenty-two feet six inches, and rises three stories in height, unbroken by any architectural feature or projection. It is built of small rough rubble stones, well bonded at the angles with good long quoins, and is surmounted at the roof level with a parapet carried on a corbel table. A machicolation on three oversailing



BURRADON TOWER

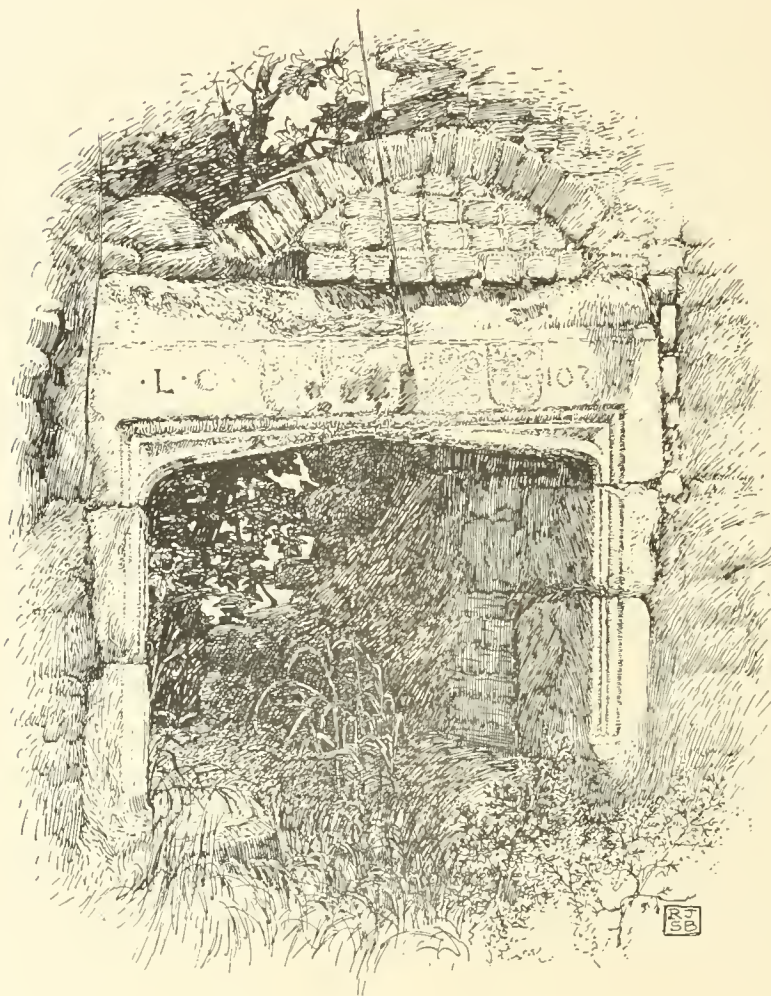
SCALE OF FEET 10 5 0 10 20

W H KNOWLES  
DEL.

corbel stones occurs on the east side over the entrance door. This has a flat arched head composed of two stones, and opens into a basement with a slightly pointed vault, to which a small slit at the north end alone gave light and ventilation.

The upper floors are reached by a circular newel stair on the left of the entrance and in the south-east angle of the tower. A square-headed door leads directly off the staircase to the first floor, which is occupied

by a single apartment measuring nineteen feet three inches by sixteen feet two inches. It possesses a fireplace bearing on its lintel the letters L O (Lancelot Ogle) and the date 1633, while traces of two shields and some floral decoration occupy the space between the initials. About the



FIREPLACE IN BURRADON TOWER.

same time as the erection of the fireplace, a good three-light window was inserted in the south wall. This had fallen out previous to 1876, but the sill remains, and shows the window to have been unusually large for a tower of this class. There may have been a second window where the wall is broken away on the west, and a small slit occupies the north-east angle by the side of the fireplace. The apartment on the second floor is of the same size as the chamber below. It was probably lighted and warmed in a similar fashion.<sup>1</sup>

As stated above, the second moiety of Burradon was held in 1166 by Bertram de Widdrington. He or his successor made enfeoffment or

<sup>1</sup> Writing in 1833 Mr. T. M. Richardson states that the two lower apartments 'have been rendered habitable by an internal roofing of tile, and are now appropriated as a portion of an adjoining farm-residence, which, with its offices, are attached to two sides of the tower.' *Castles of the English and Scottish Borders*. The whole, as shown in Mr. Richardson's sketch, formed a very picturesque group. At the present time the tower stands alone, and is in a very ruinous and neglected condition.



the same to a certain Oelard, whose services are set out in Geoffrey de Widdrington's confirmation of his father's gift. Oelard was engaged to pay a yearly rent of ten shillings on St. Cuthbert's Day to the lord of Widdrington, as well as 3s. 4d. on the first Sunday in May for castle-ward. He was to perform the third part of the forinsec services incumbent upon the fee of Widdrington, and to pay suit to the courts of that manor when specially summoned. On the other hand, he was allowed to have his own mill, and was protected by his lord from forfeits and aids imposed by the baron of Whalton, from the sheriff's forfeit, and from the king's fine.<sup>1</sup>

An interest in this moiety was acquired at a later date by the Killingworths of Killingworth. On October 1st, 1268, William, son of Ranulph, son of Adam de Killingworth, transferred to Roger Baret of Burradon all right to land in that place, formerly belonging to his grandmother, Asceline, daughter of Geliana.<sup>2</sup> His brother Henry, son of Ranulph de Killingworth, also released to Roger Baret his title to Burradon, and granted to him thirty acres of land with a toft and croft in the same place.<sup>3</sup> In 1293 the same Roger Baret sued William Prudhune and Adam, son of Robert

<sup>1</sup> Galfridus de Wdrintun omnibus hominibus suis Francis et Anglis, et omnibus qui hanc cartam viderint vel audierint, salutem. Noveritis tam presentes quam posteri quod ego Galfridus de Wdrintun concessi et hac presenti carta confirmavi Oelardo de Burwindune dimidium Burwedunie quod pater meus ei dedit, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, ei et heredibus suis, ad tenendum de me et heredibus meis libere et quiete, in feodo et hereditate, reddendo inde annuatim decem solidos ad festum sancti Cuthberti in Septembri et reddendo quadraginta denarios ad wardam [castri in] prima dominica mensis maii, faciendo insuper terciam partem forinsecorum servitorum qua pertinent ad feodum meum de Wdrintune. Predictus vero Oelardus quietus erit de forefacto et auxilio domini mei et de forefacto vicecomitis et de misericordia regis si incidero. . . . . Habebit itaque suum molendinum et veniet ad placita mea si specialiter submonitus fuerit, et hec predicta servicia faciendo Oelardus liber sit et quietus ab omnibus rebus pertinentibus ad me Galfridum de Wdrintun. His sunt testes, Willelmus de Vals, Osbertus clericus de Wdrintune, Ricardus clericus [de] Wdehorn, Willelmus presbiter de Wdrintune, Rogerus de Merlai, Engelram de Dumar, Willelmus de Looneis, Adam Barate, Rogerus de Chivintune, Thomas clericus, Willelmus clericus de Emeldune, Robertus de Erdesdune, Edolfus filius Evede, Randulfus frater Galfridi de Wdrintune, Rogerus frater ejusdem Galfridi. *Brumell Charters*, No. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Sciant presentes omnes et futuri quod ego Willelmus filius Ranulphi filii Ade de Kyllingworthe, anno gratie mccclxviij, die veneris proxima post festum sancti Michaelis, relaxavi et quietum clamavi pro me et heredibus meis Rogero Baret de Burud' totum jus et clamium quod habui, etc., in tota terra cum pertinentiis suis que fuit quondam Asceline filie Geliane avie mee in Burudun, etc. Et pro hac relaxatione et quietaclamacione predictus Rogerus dedit mihi quandam summam pecunie in mea magna necessitate, etc. Hiis testibus, Ada Baret, Johanne de Biker, Johanne de parva Bentona, Hugone de eadem villa, Galfrido de Wydeslad, Willelmo de eadem villa, Ricardo de Sancto Petro de Kyllingworth, Ada de Haverden et multis aliis. *Ibid.* No. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris Henricus filius Ranulfi de Kyllingwrth salutem. Noveritis me, etc., dedisse, etc., pro me et heredibus meis Rogero Barat de Burewedun triginta acras terre cum tofto et crofto in villa de Burewedun, etc. Concessi etiam eidem Rogero, etc., et quietum clamavi totum jus et clamium quod aliquando habui, etc., in dicta villa de Burewedun, etc. Dedi etiam et concessi, etc., eidem Rogero, etc., omnia servicia debita et consueta que Henricus Hyrning et antecessores sui mihi et heredibus meis facere consueverunt, etc. Testibus domino Johanne de Wydrigton, domino Ada Barat, Johanne de Benton, Willelmo de Wydeslad, Ricardo de Killingwrth clerico, Willelmo de parva Benton, Hugone de Bacwrth, et aliis. *Ibid.* No. 4.



Tod, for the third part of a messuage and a hundred acres in Killingworth, as the inheritance of Alice, wife of Wythelard de Killingworth, who was great-great-great-grandmother to the parties in the suit. The defence, that Baret already held in Burradon a messuage and fifty acres of land, by hereditary descent from Alice de Killingworth, was found good by the jury.<sup>1</sup> Roger Baret, Peter Graper, and Adam de Killingworth were the only persons assessed for subsidy in 1312 under the head of Burradon.

## BURRADON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum Rogeri Baret ...	...	2	15	4	unde regi	5	6½
" Petri Graper ...	...	5	10	4	"	11	0½
" Ade de Killingwrth ...	...	0	10	0	"	1	0
Summa summarum particularium, £8 15s. 8d.; unde regi, 17s. 7d. <sup>2</sup>							

It appears that Roger Baret was brother of Sir Adam Baret of Benton, knight, for whom he became surety in 1278, when the latter was distrained to take knighthood.<sup>3</sup> He left descendants, for on August 25th, 1402, Thomas de Ullesby, clerk, quit-claimed to Margery, sister and heir of Thomas Baret, chaplain, all right to lands and tenements in Burradon, as well as to a rent-charge issuing out of a house in Pilgrim Street, outside the gate of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and to a windmill there.<sup>4</sup>

Another early deed, connected with Burradon, records a grant made (*circa* 1290) by Alice, daughter of John Doune of Tynemouth, to William, son of Roger de Burradon, of all her arable land in Burradon and of the meadow and pasture adjacent thereto in return for a fee-farm rent of 7½d.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Assize Roll*, Northumberland, 21 Edw. I. In 1283-1285 Gilbert de Heton granted to Roger Baret of Burradon his share in two messuages in Newcastle, formerly belonging to John Wythelard. *Bowes Charters*, No. 22. This collection of deeds was transcribed by the Rev. James Raine, and has been quoted in vol. i. of this work under Bamburgh and Beadnell. Independent transcripts of some of the Bowes charters are to be found in the Rev. John Hodgson's Collections, MS. Materials, vol. F.

<sup>2</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 158.

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson-Hinde, *Northumberland*, p. 296.

<sup>4</sup> *Noverint universi per presentes me Thomam de Ullesby clericum remisisse et quietum clamasse Margeriae, sorori et heredi Thomae Baret capellani, totum jus, etc., quod habeo in omnibus terris et tenementis in villa et in territorio de Borowdon juxta Weteslade et alibi infra vicecomitatum Northumbriae, cum uno annuo redditu sexdecim solidorum exeuncium de uno messuagio cum pertinentiis in villa Novi Castri supra Tynam in vico peregrinorum extra portam villae praedictae, simul cum uno molendino ventritico ibidem quod habui ex dono et feoffamento praedictae Margeriae. Datum die veneris proxima post festum sancti Bartholomei apostoli anno regni regis Henrici quarti post conquestum Angliae tercio.* *Bowes Charters*, No. 12.

<sup>5</sup> *Sciunt universi per presentes quod ego Alicia, filia Johannis Doune de Tynemuthe, dedi Willelmo, filio Rogeri de Buroudon, totam terram meam arabilem quam habui in campo de Buroudon, cum toto prato et pastura eidem terre ubique adjacente, tenendam, etc., de Rogero de Burhdon et heredibus suis libere et quiete in perpetuum, reddendo inde annuatim dicto Rogero septem denarios et obolum. Hiis testibus, Willelmo de Hesilrigg, tunc senescallo de Tynemuthe, Rogero Baret, Willelmo de Rydesdale, Anselmo de eadem, Ricardo de Killingworth clerico, Johanne de Wyteley, Radulfo serviente, Thoma de Hallywell, Philippo de Merston, Willelmo Styward, Nicholao de Bacworth, Hugone de eadem, et multis aliis.* *Ibid.* No. 16.

Nothing further is known of this William, unless he is the William de Burneton who was bailiff of Newcastle in 1307, and from 1313 to 1330, when he became mayor. He represented Newcastle in parliament in the same year, and was mayor of Berwick-upon-Tweed in 1335. Dying in 1336, he left a son and heir, Thomas de Burneton, to inherit his manor of Hollinside in Durham.<sup>1</sup> Hollinside was conveyed in 1367/8 by John de Burneton, a burgess of Newcastle, to Hugh del Redhugh to hold in tail.<sup>2</sup>

Before his death, which occurred in 1412, Thomas del Redhugh, son of Hugh del Redhugh mentioned above, conveyed Hollinside to Roger del Bothe.<sup>3</sup> Bothe represented Newcastle in parliament in 1411 and on three subsequent occasions, and was sheriff for the town and county in 1437. He and Adam Killingworth are entered in the Book of Knights' Fees of 1428 as holding a moiety of Burradon by the service of a fourth part of a knight's fee.<sup>4</sup> In 1444 he obtained licence to settle Hollinside in reversion on Roger Harding, who had married his daughter, Elizabeth;<sup>5</sup> and Burradon was probably made the subject of a parallel settlement, for Richard Harding, son of Roger Harding by Elizabeth del Bothe, held certain tenements in Burradon in 1493;<sup>6</sup> and in 1570 Ralph Harding, grandson of the last-named Richard Harding, made conveyance of four messuages and orchards, two cottages, six tofts and gardens, and land and moor in Burradon to Oliver Ogle.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Inquisition taken August 12th, 1336; 45th *Deputy Keeper's Report*, p. 156. On William de Burneton see Welford, *History of Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. i. He obtained Hollinside from Thomas de Hollinside, whose deed is dated March 13th, 1317/8, and is printed from the earl of Strathmore's MSS. in *Surtees, Durham*, vol. ii. p. 251.

<sup>2</sup> 32nd *Deputy Keeper's Report*, p. 265.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas del Redhugh succeeded his elder brother, Hugh, in 1391, when sixteen years of age. 45th *Deputy Keeper's Report*, appendix i. p. 255. The inquisition taken on his death is dated February 13th, 1412/3. *Ibid.* p. 256. A quit-claim of Axelfeld, now Axwell park, in the county of Durham, made by him in 1411 to Roger de Thornton and John de Fenwick, survives among the *Brumell Charters*, No. 12, and by its presence in a series of Burradon deeds affords indirect evidence for the descent of the Burradon property.

<sup>4</sup> *Feudal Aids*, vol. iv. p. 83. The Killingworths still owned property in Burradon in 1542, when John Killingworth recovered certain lands in Burradon from George Orde. *Brumell Charters*, No. 21. See also documents quoted by Mr. Dendy, 'The Killingworths of Killingworth,' in *Arch. Ael.* 3rd series, vol. ii.

<sup>5</sup> 34th *Deputy Keeper's Report*, p. 180; cp. p. 236. A pedigree of the Hardings of Hollinside is given in *Surtees, Durham*, vol. ii. p. 252. See also accounts of this family in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 439, and in vol. i. of this work, pp. 325-326.

<sup>6</sup> On June 16th, 1495, Richard Harding of Hollinside granted to William Baxter an annuity of £2 os. 4d. out of lands in Beadnell, of 13s. 4d. from tenements in Burradon in the tenure of William Malwyn and of John Malwyn, and of 16s. out of a tenement in Burton-chare, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, belonging to the chantry of St. Giles in the church of All Saints. *Bowes Charters*, No. 52.

<sup>7</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Hilary, 12 Eliz.

## OGLE OF BURRADON.

ARMS: Quarterly, 1 and 4, *argent, a fess between three crescents gules, a mullet charged with a crescent for difference*; 3 and 4, *or, an orle azure*. St. George's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1615.

LANCELOT OGLE of Ogle castle, son and heir of John Ogle of the same place (*b*); whose = ..... daughter of Sir will is dated 4th April, 1565; died in his father's lifetime, 18th February, 1564/5, and was Thomas Grey of Horton, knight (*b*), buried at Whalton, where there is a monumental inscription.

Oliver Ogle, party to a fine for lands in Burradon in 1570; was admitted to a tement in Backworth, 25th March, 1586 (*f*); entered his pedigree at the Herald's *Visitation* in 1615 (*b*); buried 27th October, 1616 (*a*); will dated 24th October, 1614; proved 5th May, 1620 (*d*) (*e*); to be buried in the quire of Earsdon church; *Inq. p. m.* 30th August, 1626 (*e*).

Magdalen, daughter of John Mitford of Seghill (*b*); was living, a widow, in possession of her dower, 30th August, 1626 (*e*); was sole executrix of her son Hercules (*d*) (*e*).

Lancelot Ogle of Burradon, 'sone and heire,' was 33 years of age when his father entered his pedigree in 1615 (*b*); to whom his father gave Burradon (*d*) (*e*); buried 5th January, 1640/1 (*a*).

Mary, sister of Robert Ogle of Bothal (*e*); buried 24th Aug., 1625 (*a*).

Hector Ogle of Burradon, bur. 13th September, 1613 (*a*); administration of his personal estate, 28th Sept., 1614 (*d*) (*e*).

Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Robert Fenwick of Kenton (*b*); married 14th December, 1603 (*a*); when a widow resided in Newcastle; inventory of her goods exhibited, 25th July, 1626 (*d*) (*e*).

Hercules Ogle of Newcastle, apprenticed 25th September, 1611, to Stephen Maddison of Newcastle, boothman (*e*); named in his father's will (*d*); will dated 29th December, 1620; proved 26th February, 1620/1 (*d*); to be buried in St. Nicholas's (*d*) (*e*).

William Ogle, named in the will of his uncle Hercules (*d*) (*e*).  
Jane Ogle, daughter and heir, baptised 16th July, 1622 (*a*); married James Ogle of Causey Park, a major in the army; she was buried in Earsdon quire, 30th March, 1655 (*a*); he died December, 1664, and was buried at St. Andrew's, Newcastle. ↓

Catherine [married 17th February, 1594/5, George Ord (*a*) (*e*)].  
Barbara, married Matthew Newton of Stocksfield (*b*).  
Fortune, married Oliver Killingworth of Killingworth (*b*).

Oliver Ogle of Backworth, baptised 23rd October, 1604 (*a*); to whom his grandfather gave certain lands in Whalton; rated for lands in Backworth in 1663; buried 24th April, 1670 (*a*).

Mary, daughter of John Cramlington of the parish of Tynemouth; married 21st April, 1615 (*a*); was living in 1708 'very ancient and consequently incapable of keeping herself or preventing her falling into extreme poverty, too much of which, God knows, she already feels' (*h*).

Matthew Ogle, named in his grandfather's will (*d*).  
Isabel, named in her grandfather's will (*d*).  
Grace, married 7th February, 1627/8, George Dinning [Dinhand] of Murton in Tynemouth (*a*).

Lancelot Ogle of Backworth, son and heir, born 31st August, bapt. 6th September, 1657 (*a*); buried 1st May, 1675 (*a*).

John Ogle of Bradford, who at the count of the manor of Tynemouth, 6th April, 1684, was found heir of Lancelot Ogle and Oliver Ogle, both deceased (*g*).

Jane, baptised 18th August, 1646 (*a*); [married 7th May, 1671, Robert Simpson (*a*)].  
Mary, baptised 23rd October, 1649 (*a*); buried 14th May, 1670 (*a*).  
Margaret, baptised 29th March, 1655 (*a*).  
Rachel, buried in Earsdon quire, 21st April, 1660 (*a*).  
Barbara, baptised 26th May, 1661 (*a*); buried in Earsdon quire, 13th May, 1663 (*a*).

(*a*) *Earsdon Register*.

(*b*) St. George's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1615.

(*c*) *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, Dendy, vol. ii.

(*d*) Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

(*e*) Ogle, *Ogle and Bothal*, pp. 178, 182, 186, 187.

(*f*) Land Revenue Survey, 1608.

(*g*) Tynemouth Court Rolls.

(*h*) *Arch. Ael.* vol. xix, pp. 5-6.

The Anderson property was also acquired by Oliver Ogle, for it is stated in the inquisition taken at his death, in 1626, that he was seised in fee of the whole township.<sup>1</sup> His granddaughter, Jane Ogle, brought the property by marriage to James Ogle of Cawsey Park, from whom it

<sup>1</sup> Ogle, *Ogle and Bothal*, p. xxvi, in which work the evidence for the earlier and later connexion of the Ogles with Burradon is set out at length.

passed by descent to the Wallis Ogles,<sup>1</sup> and continued to be held by that family until 1857, when it was sold by order of the Court of Chancery. Mr. Joseph Straker of Benwell and his son, Mr. John Straker of Tynemouth, were the joint purchasers, and it is now owned by Mr. Charles Straker of High Warden. Since 1865 Burradon has ceased to form part of Earsdon ecclesiastical parish, and has been annexed to the modern parish of Killingworth. For purposes of church rating it was formerly reckoned as consisting of five 'farms.'

### SEGHILL TOWNSHIP.

Extending northward from Backworth and Burradon, as far as the bounds of Cramlington, the township of Seghill occupies the low-lying ground on either side of Seaton burn, between Weetslade and Cramlington townships on the west and Seaton Delaval on the east. It has an area of 1,426 acres.<sup>2</sup>

A cist, found in draining the new churchyard at Seghill in 1866, contained an unburnt body and an axe-hammer made of very fine sub-crystalline



AXE-HAMMER FOUND AT SEGHILL.

red quartzite.<sup>3</sup> The latter measures six and a half inches in total length, two and a quarter inches at its greatest width, five and one-eighth inches in depth at the hammer end, and two and five-eighths inches in depth at the sharp end. At the hammer end the implement slopes down from

all sides to a flat and very smooth, oval striking-surface. Both upper and lower openings of the perforation are accurately circular, but the former is one inch and the latter one and one-eighth inches in diameter. The perforation, which is two inches in length, narrows as it proceeds from

<sup>1</sup> See *op. cit.* p. 102, and Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 135-136, for a pedigree of Wallis Ogle of Cawsey Park.

<sup>2</sup> Population statistics are as follow: 1801, 97; 1811, 128; 1821, 138; 1831, 985; 1841, 1,672; 1851, 1,869; 1861, 1,801; 1871, 1,980; 1881, 2,131; 1891, 2,269; 1901, 2,213.

<sup>3</sup> The finder, an Irish Catholic, used the axe for making the sign of the cross over his food, being under the impression that the weapon had belonged to one of 'the old saints.'



either side to the centre, the diminution of calibre being much more marked on the side proceeding from the larger opening, and this results in a well defined ridge in the centre of the perforation. Each opening is surrounded by a highly polished circular area, rendered sublustrous from the rubbing of the material by which the handle was fastened to the axe-hammer.<sup>1</sup>

Bishop Gibson's identification of Seghill with the Roman Segedunum need only be quoted as an example of the etymology of his period.<sup>2</sup> Seyhal is the more ancient form of the name, and so the place is termed in Henry I.'s charter to the prior and convent of Tynemouth. Thereby the king granted to the monastery Graffard's land and service, namely, the vills of Monkseaton, Whitley, and Seghill, and a toft in Newcastle.<sup>3</sup> Graffard was evidently a dreng or minor tenant, holding three isolated vills directly from the king, his possession of a toft in Newcastle suggesting that he held by castle-ward. At this or at a later time Graffard seems to have released to the prior and convent his claim to Monkseaton and Whitley in return for a confirmation of his manor of Seghill. The terms of the grant are expressed in a deed executed by Geoffrey, abbot of St. Alban's (1119-1146), who granted Seghill to Walter Graffard to hold as his father held it. Graffard owed military service and suit to the prior's court. His riding services show that he belonged to the pre-Conquest category of rod-knights or radchenistres, of which traces survived in Chirton. He was responsible for the maintenance of peace by his dependants.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Ex inf.* Dr. W. Allen Sturges, the present owner of this implement. Sir John Evans describes the striking-surface of the hammer as owing its shape to the form of the pebble from which it was made (*Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain*, p. 186), but the hammer end has all the appearance of having been carefully worked into shape and polished.

<sup>2</sup> Camden, *Britannia*, ed. Gibson, 1695, p. 858. Camden originally identified Segedunum with Seaton Delaval; 1st edition, 1594, p. 617. The Rev. John Hodgson's suggestion that Seghill 'has its name from the great quantity of segs or yellow irises which grew above the hill on which it stands' is equally unfortunate. *Northumberland*, pt. ii, vol. iii, p. 168.

<sup>3</sup> Henricus, rex Anglie, Ranulfo, Dunelmensi episcopo, et Alurico et Ligulfo, vicecomitibus, et omnibus baronibus suis Francis et Anglis de Northumbreland, salutem. Sciatis me dedisse Deo et sancto Albano et sancto Oswino et Ricardo abbati totam terram et servicium Graffardi, videlicet Setonam et Wyteleyam et Seyhalam, et unum toftum in Novo Castello. Et volo et precipio ut ipsi sancti et abbas et monachi ita bene honorifice et libere teneant, cum soca et saca, et tol et team et infangeneteof, et omnibus aliis consuetudinibus, sicut melius et honorabilius tenent alias terras suas. Testibus Roberto episcopo Lincolnensi, et Ranulpho cancellario, et Nigello de Alben'. Apud Brantonam. *St. Alban's Register*, fols. 115 b and 117, from Dodsworth's and St. George's transcripts. See vol. viii. of this work p. 55 (12), and compare *Gesta Abbatum*, Rolls Series, vol. i, p. 63.

<sup>4</sup> Omnibus has literas visuris, Galfridus abbas sancti Albani, salutem. [Sciatis nos] concessisse et presenti carta confirmasse Graffard et heredibus [suis manerium] de Scithal, tenendum de nobis tam libere et quiete sicut pater suus eam unquam melius et liberius tenuit in temporibus predecessorum nostrorum. Pro servicio autem, debet ire in exercitu et equitatu, et esse velut homines tales, et placitis debet interesse, et pro posse suo manutenere, itaque quod in pace teneat et pacem ubique habeat, salvo homagio quod pro eadem villa facere debet nobis et ecclesie nostre. Teste, etc. *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 83b.

Later surveys throw additional light upon the character of the tenure and upon the changes which it underwent. Minor services comprised the annual payment of 3s. 4d. as abbot's scot, and 1s. 1½d. as prior's cornage, payment of multure, and the carting to Tynemouth on the vigil of St. Oswin fifty-nine loads of herbage and the provision of one course for St. Oswin's feast.<sup>1</sup> The tenure acquired a ministerial character; Walter de Selby held Seghill in 1318 on condition that he should act as seneschal in the hall of Tynemouth priory upon the festival of St. Oswin.<sup>2</sup> The old obligation of going with the fyrd received feudal expression as the service of the seventh part of a knight's fee,<sup>3</sup> and feudal incidents, such as marriage and wardship, became attached to the holding.<sup>4</sup>

A second Walter Graffard occurs among the suitors to the prior's court as witness to several early thirteenth century deeds, and was alive in 1221;<sup>5</sup> but before 1242 Seghill had passed, by marriage or otherwise, to the family of Selby. Adam de Selby, who farmed the bishop of Durham's demesne of Little Haughton in 1183, was probably the progenitor of this family.<sup>6</sup> In the next generation Sir Walter de Selby attested many Palatinate charters, and obtained a territorial interest in the county of Durham between the years 1216 and 1228, when Ralph Kernech, prior of Durham, enfeoffed him of the manor of Felling.<sup>7</sup> His son, Adam de Selby II, did homage for Seghill to the abbot of St. Alban's in 1264.<sup>8</sup> He was distrained to receive knighthood in 1278, when Hugh de Backworth, Nicholas de Backworth, and other persons of less note became his sureties.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fols. 52 and 59 (Survey of 1377).

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 12 Edw. II. No. 17 (old numeration).

<sup>3</sup> *Feudal Aids*, vol. iv. p. 80.

<sup>4</sup> Memorandum quod quarto die mensis Decembris, anno domini mccccxxj, anno Henrici quinti post conquestum Anglie nono, apud Sanctum Albanum, in majori camera abbatis, in presencia venerabilis patris Willelmi episcopi Lichfeldensis, Willelmus de la Vale, in anno sue aetatis septimo decimo, et in custodia domini Johannis Whethamstede, Dei gratia abbatis de Sancto Albano, existens pro tenemento suo de Syell in comitatu Northumbrie, fecit finem cum dicto abbate pro warda et maritagio suo, qui quidem finis taxabatur per eundem abbatem ad viginti libras, unde idem abbas condonavit ei Willelmo decem marcas ad instanciam venerabilis in Christo patris domini Willelmi, Dei gratia episcopi Cestrie, ibidem tunc presentis ut prefertur. *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 61 b, from Baker's transcripts.

<sup>5</sup> Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. ii. pp. xxxiii, xxxv, xxxvi.

<sup>6</sup> *Boldon Book*, Surt. Soc. No. 25, p. 18. Adam de Selby was alive in 1197, when he was entered on the Durham Pipe Roll as owing £10 for lead bought from the keepers of the bishopric. *Ibid.* appendix, p. xii.

<sup>7</sup> *Feodarium*, Surt. Soc. No. 58, p. 111. The grant was made 'tempore regis Henrici' (*ibid.* p. 9) and before 1228, the date of the Conventit (*ibid.* p. 263). See also the index, *op. cit.*

<sup>8</sup> *St. Alban's Register*, fols. 62 and 111 b.

<sup>9</sup> Hodgson-Hinde, *Northumberland*, p. 295.

## SELBY OF SEGHELL.

ARMS: *Barry of ten, sable and or*; Northern Roll of Arms in *Arch. Ael.* 3rd series, vol. ii. p. 177. Sir Walter de Selby, temp. Edward III., bore *burrulie* (14), *or and sable*. Powell's Roll.

ADAM DE SELBY, farmer of the demesnes of Little Haughton, 1183 (*Boldon Book*).

Sir Walter de Selby I., was enfeoffed of Felling manor *circa* 1220 (a); living 1241 (*Guisborough Chart.* vol. i. p. xxxvi).

Sir Adam de Selby II., son and heir (a); did homage for Seghill in 1264; was = Johanna (*Tynemouth Chart.* fol. 206 b).  
 distrained to receive knighthood in 1278.

Walter de Selby II., son and heir (a); did homage for Seghill in 1291 (*St. Alban's Reg.* fol. 153 b). = .....

Sir Walter de Selby III., son and heir (a); forfeited his estates for rebellion, 1318, but was restored to them in 1328; slain at Liddell pele, 1346. = Katherine, daughter of Sir Hugh de la Val.

James de Selby, claimed the barony of Prenderleith in 1354.

Walter de Selby IV., conveyed his father's lands to Sir William de la Val in 1351.

John de Selby, to whom his brother James resigned Prenderleith in 1358; laid claim to Seghill in 1390. = .....

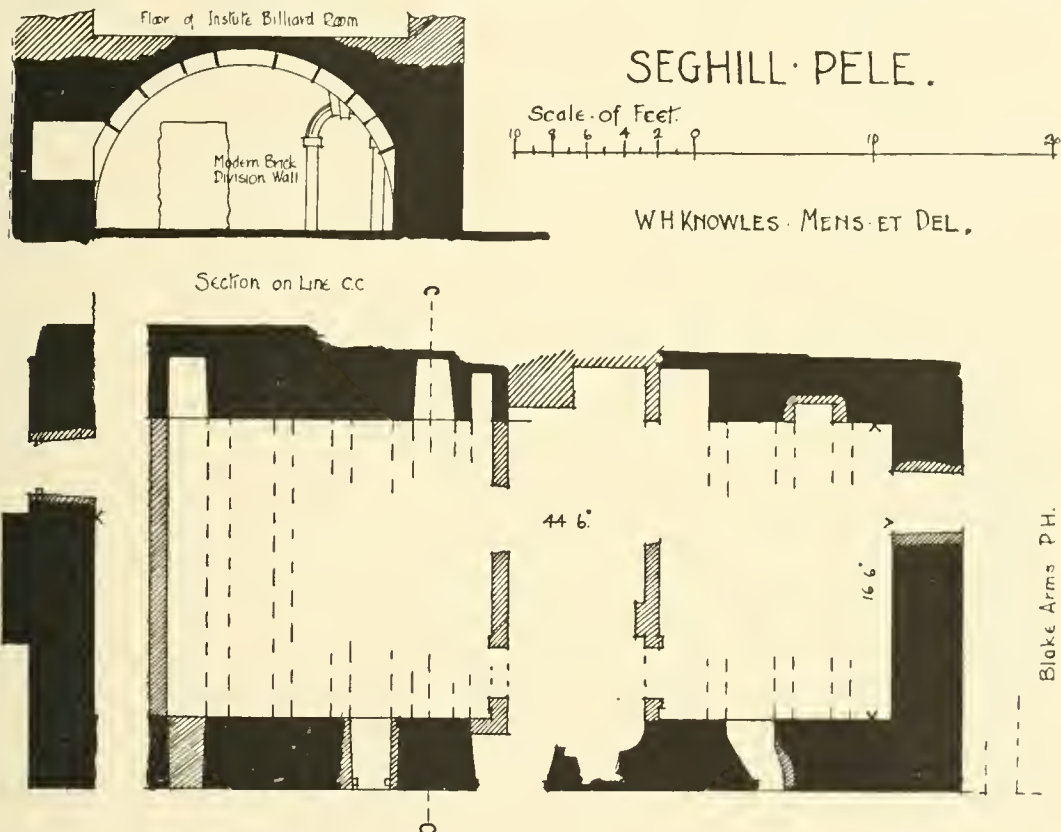
Walter de Selby V., living in 1390.

(a) *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, Surt. Soc. No. 58, p. 8.

A curious narrative given in the *Tynemouth Chartulary* tells of how, in 1280, Sir Adam de Seghill (for so he is there termed), in wrath at the tithe-corn of Seghill being stored in a yard belonging to one of his own bonds, brought a writ of novel disseisin against the prior and convent of Tynemouth for disseising him and his wife Johanna from their holding in Seghill thirty-eight years before. With some difficulty the prior succeeded in getting the case transferred to his own court at Backworth, where Sir Adam's hasty withdrawal from the suit brought the episode to a close.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Memorandum quod anno predicto (1280), in autumpno, dominus Adam de Sheyhale non permisit priorem de Tynemuth colligere nec reponere decimas suas garbarum infra villam de Seyhale. Et postmodum venerunt servientes dicti prioris, et amoverunt quosdam lapides jacentes in introitu curiae ejusdem bondi sui, et duxerunt infra curiam dicti bondi duas carectatas decime, volentes decimam ibidem reposuisse. Et postea venit uxor ejusdem Adae et jactavit ultra muros hinc inde garbas predictas, non permittens eas ibidem reponi; qua occasione servientes predicti colligerunt et reposuerunt dictam decimam in medio villae, propter quod dictus dominus Adam de Selby adivit curiam, et impetravit breve novae disseisionis versus dictum priorem et servientes suos predictos in hec verba: 'Edwardus, Dei gratia, etc., vicecomiti Northumbriae, salutem. Questi sunt nobis Adam de Selby et Johanna, uxor ejus, quod prior de Tynemouth, W. de Norton, Benedictus de Seton, et Robertus le mareschal injuste et sine judicio disseisnaverunt eos de libero tenemento suo in Seyhal post primam transfretationem Henrici regis, patris nostri, in Vasconiam. Et ideo tibi precipimus, etc. Vicesimo die Septembris, anno regni octavo.' Coram quibus justiciariis comparuerunt prior et alii in ecclesia sancti Nicholai de Novo Castro, et prior allegavit libertatem suam, nec ipsam optinere potuit; et predicti justiciarii prefixerunt ei diem in tres septimanas a festo sancti Martini, ut interim consulere possint consilium domini regis. Et prior misit fratrem W. predictum ad curiam regis ad impetrandum inde remedium, qui impetravit breve sub hac forma: '. . . Vobis mandamus quod eidem priori omnia brevja nostra originalia ipsum et libertatem suam tangentia coram vobis impetrata per manus vestras liberetis ad placitanda illa infra libertatem suam predictam, sicut retroactis temporibus fieri consuevit, etc. Datum duodecimo die Novembris, anno regni regis octavo.' Quod quidem breve dominis G. et M. justiciariis in tres septimanas a die sancti Martini, in ecclesia sancti Andreae Novi Castri, fuerat ex parte domini

The little known tower of Seghill, which is first mentioned in the list of fortalices of 1415, probably dates from about this period. Only the vaulted basement remains, and this is now used as a cellar to the Blake Arms hotel. Its dimensions indicate that the tower was one of the largest in the county and of a size equal to Thirlwall castle. Strong walls, four feet in thickness and built on the rock, inclose an area of forty-four feet



six inches by sixteen feet six inches. This is spanned by a barrel vault, of which the circular ribs spring from the ground level, the interstices being composed of single flat stones. The basement is entered on the south side by a doorway with checked and chamfered jambs. Suggestions of windows, loops, and recesses appear in the thickness of the walls, but there is no evidence of mural or other staircases.

regis per predictum priorem traditum. Quo quidem brevi viso ab eis justiciariis et intellecto, iidem justiciarii predictum breve novae disseisionis eidem priori tradiderunt ad placitandum illud infra libertatem suam. Et dominus prior prefixit diem predictis Adae et Johanna die Mercurii proximo post festum sanctae Lucia virginis, anno predicto, apud Bacworth; et fuerunt justiciarii domini prioris Walterus de Camhou et Adam Baret. Coram quibus venit dictus Adam et retraxit se de brevi suo, et posuit se in misericordia domini prioris. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 206 b.



The tower is said to have been of three stories, and to have had a lofty exploratory turret at one corner.<sup>1</sup> No medieval features remain in the upper floors. It appears that in or about 1673 considerable additions and alterations were made to the tower, and that at that time the centre of the vaulting in the basement was removed to give access to the chambers above. A chimney stack with weatherings, which projects from the west wall, and a doorway on the first floor level, immediately above the entrance to the basement, are of this period. The upper door was formerly approached by a flight of external steps.

## SEYHALE SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

			£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Walteri de Seleby	...	5	7	10	unde regi	9	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Thome filii Walteri	...	0	19	4	"	1	9
"	Rogeri de Seton	...	0	13	6	"	1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Walteri filii Thome	...	1	3	0	"	2	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Walteri filii Rogeri	...	1	7	0	"	2	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Robert Cocii	...	0	19	10	"	1	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
Summa hujus ville, £10 10s. 6d. ; unde domino regi, 19s. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. ( <i>sic</i> ). <sup>2</sup>								

Walter de Selby III., grandson of Sir Adam de Selby mentioned above, married Katherine, daughter of Sir Hugh Delaval of Newsham. The estates of the Delaval family were at that time enjoyed by Margery Delaval and her husband, Andrew de Smytheton; and it was probably upon the occasion of this marriage that, in 1304, Smytheton and his wife settled upon Walter de Selby and Katherine Delaval, and upon their heirs, half of the manor of Biddleston, and four messuages and eighty acres of land in Alnham, subject to the life interest of the grantors.<sup>3</sup> In this way the Selby family acquired an interest in Biddleston, their present seat.

Selby was foremost in joining Middleton's rebellion in 1317. Openly siding with the Scots, he entered on a career of plunder, seconded Middleton in capturing and carrying off the bishop of Durham, and dispossessed his royalist neighbour, Sir Bertram Monboucher, of the pele of Horton, whence he issued upon raiding forays.<sup>4</sup> There he found refuge when, on January 21st, 1318, Middleton was ensnared and captured in Mitford castle. Horton became a rallying point for the scattered 'shaval-dores' who had previously flocked to Middleton's standard. Its siege,

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Richardson, *Castles of the English and Scottish Border*.

<sup>2</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 158.

<sup>3</sup> *Feet of Fines*, 32 Edw. I. No. 75.

<sup>4</sup> John de Trokelawe, *Annales*, Rolls Series, p. 99. For an instance of Selby's freebooting see *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1317-1321, p. 289. Hardwicke, near Sedgfield, in the county of Durham, was also used at one time by Selby as a base. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1341-1343, p. 98.

conducted by Richard de Emeldon, proved costly, but a protracted defence was impossible, and in April the garrison was obliged to surrender.<sup>1</sup> Such as wished were received into the king's peace and obtained pardon.<sup>2</sup> Many of them set out for Rome in the autumn, to do penance there for the crimes which they had committed on the Marches.<sup>3</sup> But Selby had made his escape, and Emeldon had to content himself with taking hostages for his good behaviour.<sup>4</sup> His manor of Seghill, and his lands in Biddleston and 'Heseliden' were pronounced forfeit to the king.<sup>5</sup> Felling was seized as an escheat by the bishop of Durham and granted out to a new tenant.<sup>6</sup>

Satisfaction was given to Monboucher at the parliament of York, where, on November 20th, 1318, he received a grant for life of Seghill manor.<sup>7</sup> The grant, however, which over-rode the claims of Tynemouth priory to the escheated lands of its tenants, did not benefit him greatly, inasmuch as Seghill was so wasted by both English and Scots that its annual value had sunk from £23 16s. to twenty shillings, while Katherine, wife of Walter de Selby, had charges upon this and other estates to the extent of twenty pounds yearly.<sup>8</sup>

A month before the surrender of Horton, Berwick-upon-Tweed had been captured by Thomas Randolph, earl of Murray, and Sir James Douglas. Thither Selby went to put his services at their disposal. Mitford castle, restored to Aymar de Valence in February, 1318,<sup>9</sup> again fell into the hands of the king's enemies about the month of April,<sup>10</sup> and Selby was entrusted with its charge. This he appears to have held for about two years, until the autumn of 1321, when he rendered Mitford castle up to the

<sup>1</sup> The surrender probably took place on or about April 8th, when Robert Mauduit came before Robert de Umframville, William de Ros, Roger de Northburgh, Robert de Baldok, and John de Banstede, commissioners appointed on March 18th to arrange truce with Scotland (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, vol. i. p. 179), and received from them promise of pardon for receiving and commanding divers felons in the pele of Horton and elsewhere. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1317-1321, p. 141.

<sup>2</sup> A commission to this effect was given on April 25th to John de Felton, constable of Newcastle, William Riddell, sheriff of Northumberland, Richard de Emeldon, and Stephen le Blound. *Ibid.* p. 135.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 211. The list contains the names of John de Swinburn, Robert Mauduyt, Adam Mauduyt, and Gilbert de Whitley, as well as many of less note.

<sup>4</sup> On May 15th, 1318, a letter was directed by the king to Richard de Emeldon, commanding him to hand over to William Riddell, sheriff of Northumberland, Selby's hostages, namely, John de Birden and David, son of Nicholas de Middleton. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313-1318, p. 541.

<sup>5</sup> In 1326 the sheriff of Northumberland accounted for the profits of the moiety of the vill of Biddleston, and of certain tenements in 'Heseliden,' which had escheated to the king by reason of the forfeiture of Walter de Selby. *Pipe Rolls*, ex Dodsworth MSS. vol. xvii.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1317-1321, pp. 217, 335.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* p. 239.

<sup>8</sup> *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 12 Edw. II. Nos. 12 and 17 (old numeration).

<sup>9</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1317-1321, p. 73.

<sup>10</sup> *Chronicon de Lanercost*, Bannatyne Club, p. 235.

English. Robert de Umframville, earl of Angus, Ralph fitz William, and John de Eure received his surrender, engaging themselves by indenture to make Selby's peace with the king and to reinstate him in the lands of which he had previously been deprived.<sup>1</sup> The leniency of these conditions suggests that the surrender was voluntary. Selby's trust was vain. He was thrown into the Tower of London,<sup>2</sup> where he remained until the accession of Edward III.

Selby took advantage of the new king's accession to crave pardon for his offences, and restitution of his forfeited lands. His petition was granted; on March 13th, 1327, he received a general pardon, and an order was issued for the restoration to him of such of his lands as remained in the king's hands. With regard to Seghill and Felling, which had been granted out to other persons, he was directed to the courts of law.<sup>3</sup>

Having regained possession of Biddleston, he took a new course. At the parliament which met at Salisbury in October, 1328, he produced the indenture of agreement made at the surrender of Mitford castle, and prayed for its fulfilment. The indenture was submitted to the king's council;<sup>4</sup> meanwhile, on November 5th, Selby received from the king a grant of Seghill manor in reversion upon the death of Monboucher.<sup>5</sup> An examination of the conditions of surrender resulted in a decision in Selby's favour; his conduct was found to have been 'very useful for the salvation of those parts'; his imprisonment had been against good faith, and he had never been convicted of any felony. Orders were consequently issued, on March 13th, 1329, to the sheriff of Northumberland and to the bishop of Durham, commanding them to deliver up the forfeited estates.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See the petition quoted below. The surrender of Mitford castle probably took place shortly before November 22nd, 1322, when orders were issued by the king to the earl of Angus and the sheriff of Northumberland to restore the castle to the earl of Pembroke. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1321-1324, p. 37. This second capture and recapture of Mitford has escaped the attention of the Rev. John Hodgson (for whose account of the castle see *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 58-63), and, except for a brief notice in the *Lanercost Chronicle*, no allusion is made to it in the contemporary chroniclers.

<sup>2</sup> Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii. div. ii. appendix, p. 239; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1323-1329, p. 125.

<sup>3</sup> A nostre seigneur le roi prie Wautier de Selby que il lui par[don]er la suite de sa pert que a lui appartint des toutes felonies, roberies, homicides, arsures, detenues des chastelx et forceletz, utlagheries, et toutes autres maneres des trespas contre sa pees en son regne d'Engleterre faites; et q'il voille de sa grace a meisme celui Wauter graunter vie et ses membres, et toutes ses terres et tenementz et manoirs, auxi bien en demesnes come en services, et advowesons des eglises, et toutes maneres des possessions et rentes, si fraunchement, entierement et quitement sicome il les tint le jour que les felonies avantditz primes lui furent contremis.

(Endorsed.) Eit sa chartre de pardon quant a utlageries, felonyes et trespas, et restitution des ses terres qe sont en la meyn le roy; et qe des terres qe sont en autres meyns suye a la commune leye. *Ancient Petitions*, P.R.O. 8,735. Compare *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1327-1330, p. 36.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. iii. p. 177.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1327-1330, p. 332.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1327-1330, p. 441.

Bishop Beaumont bore no good will to the freebooter who had assisted in kidnapping him twelve years before, and refused to comply with the royal order.<sup>1</sup> Neither did Monboucher brook his dispossession from Seghill. On his petition, Selby was ordered to appear at the next parliament to show how he had entered into the manor.<sup>2</sup> The hearing of the case was commenced early in 1331,<sup>3</sup> but before a conclusion had been reached Monboucher died, and Selby's title to Seghill became incontestable. He never recovered Felling. Bishop Beaumont granted that manor, on December 27th, 1331, to his foreign kinsman, Amery de Treu, who transferred it to Thomas de Surtees; and Selby found himself obliged to sue in the courts of the palatinate against the episcopal charter. The bishop's justices refused to proceed with the assize, on the ground that the charter ought to stand, and failed to comply with the repeated royal injunctions in Selby's favour.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, p. 456.

<sup>2</sup> A nostre seignonur le roy et a son consail prie le soen lige, si lui plest, Bertram de Mountburgcher, com le roy Edward, piere nostre seignonur le roy q'or est, pur les services et les damages le dit Bertram, a lui avoit done le manoir de Syhalle en le counte de Northumberland, a tote la vie le dit Bertram; quel manoir au dit nostre seignonur le roy Edward le piere devient par la forfeiture Waulter de Selby, que fust aerdant a les Escoces, enemis adunqe nostre seignonur le roy, sicom plus plainement peut estre mustre par sa chartre; et de quel manoir le dit Bertram fuist seysi taunqe nostre seignonur le roy q'or est dona au dit Wauter le manoir avantdit, et comanda a son viscount del counte avantdit de lui mestre en possesioun du dit manoir et ouster le dit Bertram, coudre la chartre le roy son piere; que il pleise a nostre seignonur le roy de mettre le dit Bertram en possesioun del dit manoir, solonc le purport de la chartre avantdit, ou qu'il lui pleise a faiere restitucion au dit Bertram a la value de taunt de terre ou de rent a terme de sa vie.

(Endorsed.) Seit mande a visconte q'il face garnir le dit Wauter que il seit en proschein parlement a monstrier coment il est entre le dit manoir, et purquei le dit manoir ne doit estre seisi en la main le roi et livre au dit Bertram a tenir solom la forme de sa chartre; et endementiers soit serche les proces en chancellerie par quei le dit Wauter est entre. *Ancient Petitions*, P.R.O. 3,034. Compare *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. iii. pp. 177-178.

<sup>3</sup> *Coram Rege Rolls*, No. 283, m. 1 d.

<sup>4</sup> The chief documents relating to the title to Felling manor are the following: (a) Royal confirmation of the grant made to Thomas de Surtees, January 27th, 1332 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1330-1334, pp. 72, 240). (b) Petition of Walter de Selby for the restoration of his lands lying in the palatinate, endorsed with a direction to him to apply to the bishop, and failing justice done to him, to sue in chancery for a writ (*Ancient Petitions*, P.R.O. 3,660). (c) Royal letter ordering the restitution of lands, dated July 11th, 1336 (*ibid.* 3,661). (d) Letter from the king to the bishop of Durham, commanding the bishop to direct his justices to proceed with the assize (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1341-1343, p. 98). (e) Petition from Selby, stating that he is employed upon military service in Scotland, and requesting that the bishop of Durham may be enjoined to give him seisin without further delay (*Ancient Petitions*, 394). (f) Royal letter directing the bishop to give seisin, July 16th, 1342 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1341-1343, p. 642). (g) A second letter, repeating the order, dated November 20th, 1342 (*ibid.* p. 692). These documents furnish many particulars concerning Selby's career, as a single instance (*Ancient Petitions*, 3,661) will show:

Rex venerabili in Cristo patri R., eadem gracia episcopo Dunolmensi, salutem. Cum nuper ad prosecutionem dilecti et fidelis nostri Walteri de Seleby, per petitionem suam coram nobis et consilio nostro in parlamento nostro apud Sarum convocato exhibitam, nobis supplicantis quod, cum inter Robertum de Umframvill, nuper comitem de Angos, Radulfum de Graistok, tunc baronem de Graistok, et Johannem de Eure, ex parte una, et prefatum Walterum ex parte altera, super reddicione castri de Mitford quod idem Walterus tunc tenuit, certa convencio per indenturas inter partes predictas confectas, quarum altera pars sigillis ipsorum Roberti, Radulfi et Johannis signata penes ipsum Walterum remanet, facta fuisset (videlicet quod iidem Robertus, Radulfus et Johannes prefato Waltero pacem domini Edwardi, nuper regis Anglie, patris nostri, habere, et ei terras et tenementa sua que, pro eo quod Scotis



The prior of Tynemouth might have raised claims to Seghill as an escheat within his liberty, but his position was not so secure in the matter as that of the lord of the larger palatinate, and he preferred to waive his claims in consideration of receiving an acre of land in Seghill (probably for use as a granary), and a perpetual rent-charge of one mark.<sup>1</sup>

adhesit ut dicebatur, in manum dicti patris nostri capta fuerunt, absque exheredacione restitui facerent), ac dictus Walterus castrum predictum sub certa specie convencionum et condicionum predictarum et non aliter ad opus predicti patris nostri reddidisset, ac convenciones et condiciones ille per ipsum patrem nostrum aliquatenus observate non fuissent, set idem Walterus in prisiona predicti patris nostri per magnum tempus detentus fuit, et terrae et tenementa sua infra libertatem Dunolmensensem ea occasione per Lodovicum nuper episcopum Dunolmensensem occupata et ei tunc detenta extiterunt, contra formam convencionum et condicionum predictarum, ut vellemus ei convenciones et condiciones illas facere observari; predictas indenturas per consilium nostrum fecimus examinari. Ac tunc, visis et examinatis per nos et consilium nostrum predictum indenturis predictis, compertum fuit per inspeccionem earundem quod convenciones et condiciones predictae factae fuerunt in forma supradicta. Et nos, considerantes convenciones et condiciones supradictas ac reddicionem castri predicti tam pro salvacione terrarum et tenementorum dicti Lodowici et aliorum infra libertatem predictam quam aliorum in partibus illis perutiles extitisse, ac dampna et gravamina quae idem Walterus per imprisonmentum et alio modo contra bonam fidem et contra formam convencionum et condicionum predictarum sustinuit, et etiam ad hoc quod ipse de aliqua felonia convictus nullatenus extitit, per quod ipse terras et tenementa sua forisfacere deberet, volentes quod, ex causis premissis, convenciones et condiciones predictas secundum exigenciam bone fidei observari et essonio debito mancipari, precepimus vicecomiti nostro Northumberlandie, quod ipse omnia terras et tenementa ipsius Walteri quae premissa occasione in manum dicti patris nostri capta fuerunt eidem Waltero liberari faceret. Et prefato Lodowico similiter mandavimus quod eidem Waltero omnia terras et tenementa sua quae occasione premissa infra libertatem suam Dunolmensensem in manum suam seisciri fecit faceret liberari, tenenda prout ea tenuit ante capcionem supradictam, sicut per inspeccionem rotulorum cancellarie nostre nobis constat. Ac prefatus Lodowicus antequam mandatum nostrum predictum executioni extitit mancipatum, diem suum clausit extremum ut accepimus. Nos, volentes prefato Waltero in hac parte fieri quod est justum, vobis mandamus, sicut alias mandavimus, quod eidem Waltero omnia terras et tenementa sua, quae occasione predicta infra libertatem predictam in manum predicti Lodowici seiscita fuerint et in manu vestra sic existunt, liberari faciatis, tenenda prout ea tenuit ante capcionem supradictam. Et si causa substeriterit quare id facere minime debeatis, tunc nos de causa illa reddatis sub sigillo vestro distincte et aperte certiores, hoc breve nobis remittentes. Teste me ipso apud villam de Sancto Johanne, undecimo die Julii anno regni nostri decimo.

<sup>1</sup> The title deeds are set out in the *Tynemouth Chartulary*, and are as follow:

(a) Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego, Walterus de Selbi, dominus de Sighal, dedi, etc., domino Roberto de Merske, rectori ecclesie de Whalton, unam placeam cum omnibus pertinentiis suis in villa de Sighal predicta, continentem in se unam acram terrae et amplius, jacentem ex orientali parte mesuagii quondam Roberti coci, ex opposito situs manerii mei de Sighal, sicut mete et divise jacent et proponant, etc. Hiis testibus, domino Roberto de la Val, Johanne de Insula, militibus, Simone de Welteden, Henrico Faukes, Johanne de Bacworth, Johanne filio Johannis de Horsley, et aliis. Datum apud Sighal, octavo die Aprilis, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii quinto (1331). Fol. 91 b.

(b) Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego, Walterus de Selbi, dominus de Sighal, dedi, etc., domino Roberto de Merske, rectori ecclesie de Whalton, heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum, quendam annum redditum tresdecim solidorum et quatuor denariorum argenti percipiendum annuatim de omnibus terris et tenementis meis in Sighal, de quibus Katerina, uxor mea, non est feoffiata, etc. Datum apud Sighal, die veneris, duodecimo die Aprilis, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii quinto (1331). Fol. 92.

(c) Two grants of the premises made by Robert de Merske to Thomas de Aukland, chaplain. Dated at Tynemouth, September 14th, 1331. Fols. 92 b and 93.

The same witnesses attest all four deeds. On May 27th, 1336, Thomas de Aukland, then rector of the church of Whalton, received licence from the king to assign the premises to the prior and convent of Tynemouth. See vol. viii. of this work, p. 115.

The reason for the assignment of the rent-charge is to be found at fols. 52 and 59, and a receipt given in 1335 for three years' arrears at fol. 169 b. Various receipts are also entered in the register for a yearly payment of two marks, to which Walter de Selby had engaged himself, probably in return for a loan (*ibid.* fols. 162 b, 165 b, 170, 176 b).

The acre of land hereby conveyed, called Prior's acre, together with a fee-farm rent of 18s. 9½d. and certain lands called Treasurer's land, passed to the Crown on the suppression of Tynemouth priory and subsequently became the property of the Percy family.

Selby soon found a more congenial field for his activity than the law courts. He was knighted, followed Edward Baliol into Scotland in 1332, and received from that royal adventurer, on October 24th, 1332, all the lands of Sir William Wishart of Prenderleith.<sup>1</sup> In 1337 he was in command of Bothwell castle in Scotland,<sup>2</sup> when the outbreak of the Hundred Years' War drew him to the Low Countries in the retinue of William de Bohun, earl of Northampton.<sup>3</sup> At the close of the campaign, he returned with the earl to the Scottish border, and was placed by him in charge of Lochmaben castle, one of the English advanced posts across the Tweed. There, in 1342, he and the bishop of Carlisle made a heroic defence against the Scots, forced them to raise the siege, and forestalled the English army which was hastening to relieve the beleaguered fortress.<sup>4</sup>

The siege of Calais in 1346 gave the Scots their opportunity. All the English strongholds in the Lowlands, with their diminished garrisons, were reduced in quick succession by the Scottish king. Selby, with a few followers, held out in Liddell pele.<sup>5</sup> For three days the Scots lay round the castle, waiting for its surrender. On the fourth they delivered a general assault. Then when the walls had been battered down by artillery, and the enemy had gained an entry, Selby gave himself up. He heard that he had been condemned to death. King David consented to see him, and he knelt at the king's feet, hoping that his life might yet be spared, but only to hear his death sentence again pronounced. Two of his sons were killed before his eyes; and with no time to make his shrift he was hurried to execution; whereat King David's hobelars clapped their hands and stamped upon the ground. He was a brave self-seeker, a loyal servant of strong masters.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mackenzie (*Northumberland*, ed. 1811, vol. ii. pp. 8-9) quotes Baliol's charter as a grant of Biddleston made by Edward I., in which he has been followed by other writers. The original charter is still preserved at Biddleston. For notes on the history of Prenderleith see *Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, vol. xi. p. 127.

<sup>2</sup> *Rotuli Scotiæ*, vol. i. p. 488.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334-1338, p. 530.

<sup>4</sup> *Chronicon Angliæ*, Rolls Series, pp. 13-14.

<sup>5</sup> Some six months previously, on March 8th, Selby had been appointed, with Thomas de Lucy and others, as commissioners for the suppression of outrages committed on the Cumberland marches. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1346-1349, p. 59.

<sup>6</sup> *Chronicon de Lanercost*, Bannatyne Club, pp. 345-346; Geoffrey Baker, *Chronicon*, Caxton Society, pp. 86-87; Robert de Avesbury, *De Gestis Edwardi Tercii*, Rolls Series, p. 376; *Letters from Northern Registers*, Rolls Series, p. 387; William de Pakington in Leland, *Collectanea*, ed. 1774, vol. ii. p. 470. The massacre at Liddell pele is admitted by Scottish writers: Wyntoun, *Cronykil of Scotland*, *Historians of Scotland Series*, vol. ii. pp. 472-473.

Sir Thomas Gray is the only writer who, in recounting the death of Selby, alludes to his earlier career. This portion of the *Scalachronica* is missing, but Leland has given an abridgment: 'And the

His eldest surviving son, James de Selby, was one of the few who escaped alive from Liddell pele. He was still a boy; his youth saved him from death and obtained for him the lighter penalty of eight years' detention in a Scottish prison.<sup>1</sup> Before his release came, his younger brother, Walter de Selby IV. had sold Seghill and the Biddleston and Alnham lands for two hundred marks to Sir William Delaval (1351).<sup>2</sup> He ratified the settlement, of which, on January 19th, 1354, Delaval obtained royal confirmation.<sup>3</sup>

The new owner of Seghill was also lord of the manor of Benwell, under an entail made in 1349 by his father, Sir Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval. His marriage with Christiana de Eslington brought him a share in the Eslington inheritance. In the course of a long life he held important posts, both military and civil, being chamberlain, chancellor, and controller of the customs at Berwick-upon-Tweed, escheator for the northern counties, and knight of the shire for Northumberland, while he also did military service both in Scotland and in Aquitaine.<sup>4</sup> His title to Seghill was not left undisputed. On June 6th, 1390, John de Selby, son of Sir Walter de Selby,<sup>5</sup> with his son, Walter de Selby, came to Seghill tower, and required Sir William Delaval to leave the place, claiming to be the rightful owner. On Delaval's refusal, he threatened to burn him out, or to carry him off into Scotland, if he did not give himself up as prisoner. Eventually William Whethamstede, cellarer of Tynemouth priory, Sir John Manners, and William de Whitchester came to Seghill and bailed out Sir William Delaval and his son for seven hundred marks.<sup>6</sup>

tyme of the ij firste monthes of the assege of Calays, he [King David] entered ons in somer in to the parties of Cairluelschire, and a nother by Sulwath, and after assaylid the pile of Lidel, and wan it by assaute, and then cut of the hedde of Water Selby, capitayne there, that afore had bene of the covyn of Gilbetert Midleton, that kept Mitford castel and Horton pile agayn king Edward.<sup>7</sup> *Collectanea*, ed. 1774, vol. ii. p. 561. Some further account of Sir Walter de Selby is to be found in the *Genealogist*, new series, vol. vii. pp. 191-193.

<sup>1</sup> *Ancient Petitions*, P.R.O. 12,306; *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. iii. p. 308.

<sup>2</sup> *Fect of Fines*, 25 Edw. III. No. 90.

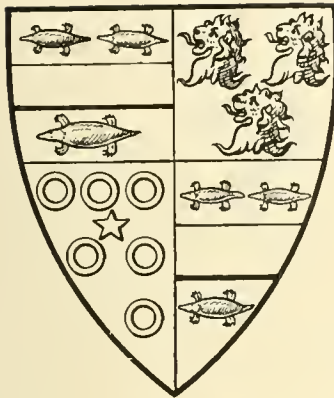
<sup>3</sup> *Pat. Rolls*, 27 Edw. III. pars 1, m. 4.

<sup>4</sup> For the personal history of Sir William de la Val and his descendants, see the Delaval pedigree (Table 1.), given below under Seaton Delaval.

<sup>5</sup> On April 12th, 1358, James de Selby resigned to his brother, John de Selby, all claim to the barony of Prenderleith. *Genealogist*, new series, vol. vii. p. 191, from deed at Biddleston.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1388-1392, p. 340. *Coram Rege Rolls*, No. 518, m. 25 d. In August, 1391, the same John de Selby brought an assize of novel disseisin against Henry, first earl of Northumberland, Sir John de Felton, Sir William de la Val, John de Mitford, William Halliwell, George de la Val, John de la Val, Thomas de la Val, Robert de la Val, William de Cramlington, Robert de Hedley, Adam de Seton, John de Whitlawe, John Basset, Alan Whitehead, chaplain, John de Eylond, chaplain, William de la Val, William Sabram, William de Mitford, William de Vescy, Thomas de Whitley, William Hedewyn, John Brotherwyk, and William Holgrave. *Assize Rolls*, No. 1,500, m. 31 d.





MITFORD OF SEGHILL.

ARMS: Quarterly, 1 and 4, argent a fess between three moles sable (Mitford); 2, argent three lions' heads erased sable (Burcestre?); 3, azure six annulets, 3, 2, 1, or, a mullet for difference (Musgrave). St. George's Visitation of Northumberland, 1615.

TABLE 1.

ROBERT MITFORD, to whom Sir John Burcestre and Elizabeth, his wife, conveyed the manor of Seghill in 1441 (*Fest of Fines*, 19 Hen. VI. No. 9), and Brandon in 1446 (*ibid.* 24 Hen. VI. No. 12); knight of the shire in 1449 and sheriff of Northumberland in 1452.

Robert Mitford of Seghill (*h*). = Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Musgrave of Ryal (*h*); dead before 18th April, 1488 (*a*). Margery, married before 1446, James Horsley, *alias* Delaval, afterwards of Seaton Delaval.

Robert Mitford of Seghill (*g*), living 18th April, 1488, when he was found grandson and co-heir of Thomas Musgrave (*a*); died 20th March, 1519/20; seised of a moiety of the manors of Heaton and Ryal, of the manor of Brandon, of lands at Seghill, Kearsley, etc.; *Inq. p.m.* 12 Hen. VIII. (*b*). Anne (*b*) ..... who by deed dated 20th Aug., 1516, had a moiety of Ryal, Kearsley and the manor of Brandon for her life (*b*); living 20th Sept., 1520 (*b*). Nicholas Mitford (*g*) [clerk in orders], party to deed dated 8th March, 1519/20 (*b*); 24th June, 1530, took a lease of coal mines in Cowpen and Bebside from the prior and convent of Tynemouth (*m*). John Mitford (*g*), to whom his brother gave the water-mill at Seghill for his life (*b*); living 5th January, 1539/40 (*n*). Christopher Mitford of New-castle, to whom his brother, by deed dated 8th Dec., 1509, gave a rent-charge on Heaton (*b*); customer of the port of Newcastle in 1515; appointed feodary of Crown lands in Northumberland, 29th Nov., 1535; will dated 5th January, 1539/40; proved 7th February, 1539/40; to be buried in St. Nicholas's church (*n*). Agnes, daughter of Christopher Brigham (*g*). James (*g*).  
*a quo* Mitford of Hulam and Pespool, co. Durham.\*

Margery, daughter of Sir John Widdrington of Widdrington, knight (*i*). = John Mitford of Seghill (*h*), son and heir, was 14 years of age and upwards at the date of his father's death (*b*); died 14th April, 1566 (*c*); *Inq. p.m.* 8 Elizabeth (*c*).† Magdalen, daughter of John Fenwick of Kenton, second wife (*i*). Margaret, Elizabeth, Joan, Barbara, all under age and living, 8th March, 1519/20 (*b*).  
For issue see Table II.

John Mitford (*h*) of Seghill, son and heir, was 36 years of age at the time of his father's death (*c*); died 6th November, 1571 (*d*); *Inq. p.m.* 14 Eliz. (*d*). Barbara, daughter of Thomas Lawson of Cramlington (*h*); [?] marriage settlement, 13th December, 1550 (*c*). Oswald Mitford (*i*) of Ryal; articles before marriage, 21st March, 1560/1 (*c*); living 21st September, 1566 (*c*); administration of his personal estate, 18th March, 1588 (*k*). Jane, daughter of Sir John Delaval of Seaton Delaval, knight, (*i*), contracted to be married, 29th June, 1561 (*c*); living 21st September, 1566 (*c*). Ralph Mitford (*d*) (*i*) [of Bedlington, will proved 1589 (*k*)]. Margery (*i*). Margaret (*i*).

John Mitford of the parish of Stamfordham, son and heir, will proved 1598 (*k*). William. Dorothy. Margaret, married Ursula. Oswin. Thomas. William Shafto. Grace.

All living 18th March, 1588 (*k*).

Robert Mitford of Seghill, son and heir, was aged 20 years and 4 months at date of his father's inquisition (*d*); buried 7th Sept., 1611 (*j*); *Inq. p.m.* 10 James I. (*e*); administration of his personal estate, 17th January, 1611/2 (*k*). Alison, or Alice, daughter of Bertram Anderson of Newcastle, alderman (*h*), married at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 19th September, 1575; by deed, 26th April, 1608, had Seghill for her jointure (*e*); buried 22nd January, 1616/7 (*j*); administration of her personal estate, 21st February, 1616/7 (*k*). Henry Mitford of Bewick, administration of his personal estate, 13th March, 1592/3 (*kk*). Oswald, Gabriel, Philip, all living 13th March, 1592/3 (*kk*). George Mitford, apprenticed, 2nd Feb., 1585, to William Brouell of Newcastle, mercer (*n*); living 13th March, 1592/3 (*kk*). Magdalen, married Oliver Ogle of Burradon (*h*) (*kk*). Anne, liv. 13th March, 1592/3 (*kk*). Margery (*kk*), mar. 6th Feb., 1594/5, John Strange-ways (*j*) of Cheswick.



John Mitford, son and heir apparent, by deed dated 26th April, 1608, was disinherited and provided for by an annuity ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>e</i> ); was 32 years of age at the date of his father's inquisition ( <i>e</i> ).	Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Timothy Whittingham of Holmside, co. Durham, knt. ( <i>h</i> ), post-nuptial settlement, 1st March, 1611/2 ( <i>f</i> ) ( <i>e</i> ); died 1st Dec., 1613; buried in Lanchester church; monumental inscription.	Michael Mitford ( <i>h</i> ) = son ( <i>e</i> ); heir by adoption; entered his pedigree at St. George's Visitation in 1615 ( <i>h</i> ); died 22nd November, 1637 ( <i>f</i> ); <i>Inq. p.m.</i> 14 Chas. 1. ( <i>f</i> ); will dated Nov., 1637 ( <i>k</i> ).	Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval, knt. ( <i>h</i> ), married 5th Sept., 1615 ( <i>j</i> ); to whom her husband gave his house at Hingham Dike ( <i>k</i> ).	Bertram Mitford ( <i>h</i> ) ( <i>e</i> ) of Newcastle, will dated 5th July, 1623 ( <i>k</i> ); buried 7th July, 1623 ( <i>s</i> ). Christopher, bur. 12th May, 1590 ( <i>f</i> ). Robert Mitford ( <i>h</i> ) ( <i>e</i> ), apprenticed 13th November, 1608, to Francis Burrell of Newcastle, mercer ( <i>n</i> ); died 29th November, buried 1st December, 1661 ( <i>j</i> ). Henry Mitford ( <i>h</i> ) ( <i>e</i> ), apprenticed, 30th November, 1608, to Ralph Cock of Newcastle, boothman ( <i>n</i> ); living 5th July, 1623 ( <i>k</i> ).	
Robert Mitford of Seghill ( <i>h</i> ), admitted to Gray's Inn, 2nd February, 1632/3; was 24 years of age at the date of his father's inquisition ( <i>f</i> ); high sheriff of Northumberland, 1640; died during his shrievalty; buried 5th December, 1640 ( <i>j</i> ); administration of his personal estate, 12th January, 1640/1 ( <i>k</i> ).		Mary ( <i>h</i> ), dau. and co-heir of Robert Delaval of Cowpen ( <i>p</i> ); she remarried Edward Grey of Cowpen, and died in Feb., 1649/50 ( <i>p</i> ).	Oswald Mitford ( <i>h</i> ) ( <i>e</i> ), apprenticed, 29th September, 1609, to Robert Cook of Newcastle, boothman ( <i>n</i> ); living 8th April, 1619 ( <i>k</i> ); living 5th July, 1623 ( <i>k</i> ); [query of North Weetslade; will dated 26th November, 1634 ( <i>k</i> )]. Isabel, married John Hull ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>h</i> ) of Ousterley, co. Durham ( <i>h</i> ); marriage licence, 1st March, 1601. Jane ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>h</i> ), unmarried 5th July, 1623 ( <i>k</i> ); [married at St. John's, Newcastle, 5th February, 1625/6, Oliver Killingworth of Killingworth]. Anne ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>h</i> ), unmarried 5th July, 1623 ( <i>k</i> ). Barbara ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>h</i> ), unmarried 5th July, 1623 ( <i>k</i> ).		
Robert Mitford, son and heir, baptised 14th May, 1640 ( <i>j</i> ); buried 28th April, 1641 ( <i>j</i> ).		Mary, buried 12th July, 1639 ( <i>j</i> ).			
Ralph Mitford ( <i>h</i> ) of Seghill, uncle and heir, 'was buried or entered into his tombe in the church of Earsdon in the vault belonging to him,' 17th February, 1660/1 ( <i>j</i> ); administration of his personal estate, 15th April, 1664 ( <i>k</i> ).	Barbara, dau. of Richard Heron of Bockenfield ( <i>j</i> ); married, secondly, before 15th April, 1664, Robert Johnson ( <i>j</i> ) ( <i>k</i> ).	Thomas Mitford ( <i>h</i> ) = of High Heaton, youngest son, buried 25th October, 1672 ( <i>s</i> ); administration of his personal estate, 1673 ( <i>l</i> ).	Mary, daughter of ..... Anderson of Newcastle ( <i>x</i> ).	Alison, baptised 6th July, 1622 ( <i>j</i> ); buried 19th of same month ( <i>j</i> ). Jane, married first, 9th February, 1642/3, George Milbourn of Chilton ( <i>j</i> ), and secondly, at Tynemouth, 1st January, 1651/2, Ralph Fenwick. Dorothy, named in her father's will ( <i>k</i> ); married John Humphrey Proctor of Shawdon ( <i>x</i> ).	
	Michael Mitford, named in his cousin's marriage settlement, 1669 ( <i>q</i> ); apprenticed 11th November, 1673, to Christopher Ellison of Newcastle; admitted free of Merchants' Company, 14th February, 1684; died 1706 ( <i>n</i> ).				
Robert Mitford of Seghill, baptised 18th September, 1645 ( <i>j</i> ); of Corpus Christi College, Oxon.; matriculated 10th June, 1664, aged 18; admitted to Gray's Inn, 21st May, 1664; sold the manor of Heaton, 27th April, 1692, to Nicholas Ridley of Newcastle ( <i>e</i> ); buried 'in his own sepulchre' in Earsdon church, 9th November, 1713 ( <i>j</i> ); will dated 17th March, 1711/2; proved 1714 ( <i>r</i> ).		Christian, daughter of Sir William Blackett of Newcastle, bart.; articles before marriage, 22nd November, 1669 ( <i>q</i> ); married 30th December, 1669 ( <i>j</i> ); buried in the chancel of Earsdon church, 9th July, 1716 ( <i>j</i> ); will dated at Newcastle, 24th November, 1715; proved 1716 ( <i>l</i> ).	Michael, baptised 31st May, 1647 ( <i>j</i> ); buried 9th October of same year ( <i>j</i> ). Barbara, baptised 9th November, 1648 ( <i>j</i> ). Anne, baptised 26th September, 1650 ( <i>j</i> ); married 23rd August, 1670, Gawen Preston of Newcastle ( <i>j</i> ).		
William, eldest son and heir ( <i>q</i> ), baptised 11th April, 1671 ( <i>j</i> ); died 6th March, 1681/2 ( <i>j</i> ); buried in Morpeth chancel.	Michael Mitford of Seghill, bapt. 8th July, 1675 ( <i>j</i> ); [M.P. for Gt. Bedwin, Wilts., 1701]; named in his mother's will; dead before 1717.	Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Blake of Ford, knight; she married, second, at Black Bourton, Oxon., 18th June, 1717, Edward [Digby Gerard] Hungerford of Black Bourton ( <i>v</i> ).	Ralph, baptised 12th February, 1677/8 ( <i>j</i> ). Timothy, baptised 4th Mar. 1678/9 ( <i>j</i> ); buried 27th September, 1679 ( <i>j</i> ).	Blackett Mitford, baptised 7th July, 1681 ( <i>j</i> ); apprenticed 14th July, 1696, to Jonathan Roddam of Newcastle, boothman ( <i>n</i> ); lieutenant in Major-General G. Hamilton's regt. of foot, 1702-1707; afterwards settled in Bombay ( <i>q</i> ); will dated 23rd August, 1721; proved 9th April, 1759 ( <i>q</i> ).	Susanna, named in her husband's will and in codicil dated 15th January, 1730/1 ( <i>q</i> ); mar. secondly, Thomas Redshaw of Bombay, and afterwards of St. Anne's, Soho, haberdasher ( <i>q</i> ).
Robert, baptised 11th April, 1672 ( <i>j</i> ); died 4th March, 1681/2 ( <i>j</i> ); buried in Morpeth chancel.					
Susanna, only daughter and executrix, married John Spring of Brigg, co. Lincoln ( <i>q</i> ); party to deed, 15th June, 1759 ( <i>q</i> ).					

A

B

William, baptised 11th September, 1683 (*j*); living 4th May, 1695 (*g*).

Robert Mitford, baptised 16th September, 1684 (*j*); apprenticed 1st November, 1700, to Thomas Salkeld of Newcastle, mercer; admitted free of Merchants' Company, 29th July, 1719 (*w*); party to deed, 5th April, 1723 (*g*); [bur. 7th June, 1723, at St. John's, Newcastle].

Christopher Mitford of Newcastle, baptised 30th January, 1685 (*j*); an executor of his father's will; named in his mother's will (*j*); will dated 26th January, 1744 (*g*); proved 1750 (*l*).

Elizabeth, baptised 11th July, 1673 (*j*); married Robert Lilburn (*l*) of Sunderland, co. Durham, and of Kenton and Gunnerton (*w*); named in her mother's will (*l*); buried at St. James's, Clerkenwell, December, 1735 (*w*).

Margaret, baptised 24th July, 1676 (*j*); married Richard Carr of Newcastle; marriage licence dated 8th July, 1695 (*l*); party to deed, 9th May, 1723 (*g*).

Christian, baptised 20th April, 1680 (*j*); married John Laidman, clerk in orders, vicar of Mitford (*l*); bond of marriage, 2nd October, 1707; named in her mother's will (*l*); party to deed, 19th November, 1720 (*g*).

Julia, baptised 5th September, 1687 (*j*); buried 26th September, 1688 (*j*).

Diana, baptised 13th September, 1688 (*j*); married 29th April, 1708, Stephen Watson of North Seaton (*j*); named in her mother's will (*l*); party to deed, 14th September, 1723 (*g*).

Dorothy, baptised at All Saints', Newcastle, 5th November, 1689 (*j*); not married at date of her mother's will (*l*); married Thomas Billings of Heighington (*g*); party to deed, 14th September, 1723 (*g*).

Mary, baptised 18th December, 1690 (*j*); buried in her father's sepulchre in Earsdon church, 26th March, 1714 (*j*).

Barbara, baptised 25th April, 1692 (*j*); party to deed, 14th September, 1723 (*g*).

Robert Mitford of Seghill, born at Dissington, 23rd January, baptised at Newburn, 26th January, 1698/9 (*j*); sold Ryal, Ingo and Kearsley *circa* 1721 to his kinsman, Sir William Blackett, bart. (*g*); conveyed Seghill, 16th August, 1723, to George Allgood of Inner Temple (*g*).

Mary, party to fine, 28th January, 1720/1 (*g*).

Francis [a son], born at Seaton Delaval, 4th January, baptised in the chapel there, 18th January, 1699/1700 (*j*).

Nathaniel Mitford, mentioned in the will of his grandfather, Sir Francis Blake, bart., 17th August, 1717.

1654, 1st September. John Midfoord, son to Thomas Midfoord of Bedlington, died and buried in the quire of Earsdon, under Master Middford's marble stone. *Earsdon Register*.

\* Christopher Mitford of Newcastle had issue, by his wife Alice, two sons and three daughters, viz., Francis Mitford, son and heir, named in his father's will and died *s.p.*; Christopher Mitford; Margaret, wife of Henry Brandling of Newcastle; Sybil, wife of Bertram Orde of Newcastle; and Eleanor, wife of Bertram Anderson of Newcastle.

Christopher Mitford, junior, was sheriff of Newcastle in 1551, and mayor and governor of the Merchants' Company in 1556 and 1559. He entered his pedigree at Flower's visitation in 1562/3; made his will 21st October, 1577 (see *Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. ii. Surt. Soc. Pub. pp. 30-32), and was buried in St. Nicholas' church, Newcastle, 31st May, 1581. He left a widow, Jane, daughter of Henry Anderson of Newcastle, who made her will, 16th October, 1606 (*Durham Wills*, vol. ii. p. 31, note), and was buried in St. Nicholas', 19th April, 1608. By her he had issue:

(1) Henry Mitford, sheriff of Newcastle in 1582, mayor of that town in 1584, and its representative in parliament in 1588 and 1592. He married Barbara, daughter and coheir of Edmund Parkinson of Hulam in the county of Durham, and on 22nd July, 1591, purchased half of the manor of Hulam. On 16th May, 1596, he was buried at St. Nicholas', where his wife was interred on the following day. For his issue see Mr. H. R. Leighton, 'The Genealogy of Mitford' in *Genealogical Magazine*, 1903, pp. 491-498. The inventory of his goods is printed in *Durham Wills*, vol. iii. p. 173.

(2) Robert Mitford of Newcastle, merchant, married at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 12th September, 1574, Eleanor Shafto, by whom he left issue. He was buried at St. Nicholas', 4th December, 1592. The inventory of his goods is printed in *Durham Wills*, vol. ii. pp. 214-218.

(3) Alice, wife of Edmund Craster of Craster. Her will, which is dated 23rd September, 1597, is printed in *Durham Wills*, vol. iii. p. 165.

† At a court held by the lord warden at Alnwick castle on 2nd December, 1549, John Mitford of Seghill complained against George Bulman for the third part of the ransom of two Scottish prisoners taken by Bulman at the field of Pinkie Cleugh, forasmuch as he had sent him forth to the king's service at that time, furnished him with a horse, and appointed him to attend upon his son, who was also present in the said service. *Duke of Rutland's MSS.* 11st. MSS. Com. vol. i. p. 52.

(a) *Ing. p.m.* Thomas Musgrave, taken 18th April, 1488; *Cal. Ing.* Hen. VII. p. 144.

(b) *Ing. p.m.* Robert Mitford, 12 Hen. VIII. C. vol. 35, No. 50, taken at Newcastle, 20th September, 1520.

(c) *Ing. p.m.* John Mitford, 8 Eliz. C. vol. 143, No. 68, taken at Ponteland, 21st September, 1566.

(d) *Ing. p.m.* John Mitford, 14 Eliz. C. vol. 161, No. 118, taken at Ponteland, 12th June, 1572.

(e) *Ing. p.m.* Robert Mitford, 10 James I. C. vol. 515, No. 104, taken at Newcastle, December, 1612.

(f) *Ing. p.m.* Michael Mitford, 14 Charles I. C. vol. 485, No. 149, taken at Morpeth, 17th Oct., 1636.

(g) Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1562/3.

(h) St. George's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1615.

(i) Dugdale's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1666.

(j) *Earsdon Register*.

(k) Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

(kk) Sir Cuthbert Sharpe's MSS. vol. 35, p. 23.

(l) *Durham Probate Registry*.

(m) Ministers' Accounts (Northumberland, 30-31 Hen. VIII.).

(n) Dendy, *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*.

(o) Viscount Ridley's deeds.

(p) Welford, *Royal Compositions*, p. 216.

(q) Mr. Frederick Blake's deeds.

(r) Mr. Richard Welford's Collections.

(s) St. Nicholas' Registers, Newcastle.

(t) Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 846.

(u) Prerogative Court, Canterbury.

(v) *Notes and Queries*, 4th series. vol. vi. page 134.

(w) Cf. *Newcastle Courant*, 14th October, 1738.

(x) Registered pedigree at Heralds' College.

TABLE II.

Issue of John Mitford of Seghill, by his second wife, Magdalen, daughter of John Fenwick of Kenton (a).

Robert Mitford = Isabel, daughter of (a) of New- castle, buried 31st August, 1597 (d); ad- ministration of his per- sonal estate, 17th Decem- ber, 1597 (b).	John Grey of New- castle (a), married at All Saints, New- castle, 17th April, 1592; buried 2nd April, 1615 (d); ad- ministration of her personal estate, 26th June, 1615 (b).	Christopher Mitford = Eleanor, (a) of Newcastle, buried merchant, will dated 6th July, 1610 (d). 11th Sept., 1613 (b); buried 21st Sept., 1613 (d).	Jane (a), married Robert Mitford of Mitford (a), whose will is dated 28th March, 1625. Anne (a).
John Mitford of Newcastle (a), mer- chant adventurer, buried 5th October, 1623 (d); will dated 29th September, 1623; proved same year (b) (c).		Bertram Mitford, living 29th September, 1623 (b).	Jane, married first, Francis Burrell (b), mar- riage licence, 25th June, 1608; and second, Ralph Carnaby of Halton (e).
Robert Mitford of Newcastle (a), baptised 19th November, 1621, at St. Nicholas', Newcastle; admitted free of Merchants' Com- pany by patrimony, 10th October, 1651; was 45 years of age when he entered his pedigree at the Herald's Visitation in 1666 (a); buried 18th April, 1675 (d).		Jane, daughter of Robert Bewick of Newcastle (a) (c); married 25th October, 1620; buried 18th Novem- ber, 1621 (d); monumental inscrip- tion, St. Nicholas'.	Christopher Mit- ford (a), was under age in 1615 (b); died s.p. (a).
Robert Mitford of Newcastle (a), baptised 19th November, 1621, at St. Nicholas', Newcastle; admitted free of Merchants' Com- pany by patrimony, 10th October, 1651; was 45 years of age when he entered his pedigree at the Herald's Visitation in 1666 (a); buried 18th April, 1675 (d).		Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Maddison of Newcastle (a), living 28th March, 1674, when she joined her husband in the sale of premises, Elmer's Lane or Colvin's Chare, Newcastle, which he had from his grandfather, Robert Bewick; [buried 28th July, 1689 (d)].	
Robert Mitford, was 16 years of age when his father entered his pedigree, 25th August, 1666 (a).	John Mitford, was 15 years of age in 1666 (a); apprenticed 1st Sept., 1667, to Richard Wright of New- castle, boothman; died circa 1680.	Ralph Mitford, was 13 years of age in 1666 (a).	Mary, born before 25th Aug., 1666 (a).
(a) Dugdale's <i>Visitation of</i> <i>Northumberland</i> , 1666.	(b) Raine, <i>Test. Dunelm.</i> (c) Raine, <i>Test. Ebor.</i>	(d) <i>St. Nicholas' Registers</i> , Newcastle. (e) <i>Cf. Arch. Ael.</i> vol. xviii. pp. 253-254.	

Seghill, Benwell, and Biddleston passed under entail first to the son and then to the grandson of Sir William Delaval.<sup>1</sup> The latter, William Delaval III.,<sup>2</sup> being childless, enfeoffed his father-in-law, William Ellerby, of Seghill, upon certain trusts. Apparently the settlement was made in favour of Delaval's kinswoman, Dame Elizabeth Burcester, for, when he died, and Ellerby proceeded to put other persons into possession, Sir John Burcester and his wife appealed to the Court of Chancery and obtained the manor, as being the persons interested under the settlement.<sup>3</sup> They

<sup>1</sup> Omnibus, etc. Alanus Whiteved capellanus et Johannes de Killingworth senior. Concessimus et ad firmam dimisimus Willelmo de la Vale militi maneria nostra de Sighall, Benewell et Bidelisden, cum omnibus suis pertinenciis in Hesilden in comitatu Northumbrie, habenda et tenenda, etc., usque ad terminum decem annorum post datam presencii, etc., reddendo inde quolibet anno predictorum annorum unam libram cymini, etc. In cujus, etc. Datum apud Sighall in crastino proximo post festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli. Hiis testibus, Ricardo de Horsley tunc vicecomite Northumbrie, Alano de Heton, Roberto de la Vale militibus, Willelmo de Heselrig, Ricardo de Cramlington, et aliis, anno Domini millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> lxx primo. *Waterford Charters*, Ford castle, No. 4.

<sup>2</sup> By letters of attorney, dated October 14th, 1431, John Remyngton and Thomas Major appointed John Turpy to give seisin to William de la Val, and Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John de Widdrington, of ten husbandlands in Seghill. *Waterford Charters*, No. 56.

<sup>3</sup> A le gracios seigneur le chaunceller d'Engleterre, supplie humblement Johan Burcestre, chivaler del hostielle nostre souveraine seigneur le roy, et Elizabeth sa femme, cosyne et heire d'un William de la Vale esquier, q'est a Dieu commande, que, come meisme le William fuist seisie en son demesne come



immediately (1441) sold it to their kinsman, Robert Mitford, for one hundred pounds,<sup>1</sup> and five years later settled upon him their property in Brandon, and gave him the ultimate reversion of the whole of the Seaton Delaval estates.<sup>2</sup> Though neither Robert Mitford nor his descendants profited by this last entail, they acquired considerable property elsewhere by a marriage with one of the two daughters and co-heirs of Thomas Musgrave, which brought a moiety of Heaton, Ryall, Kearsley, and Ingoe into their possession.

A report made by Joshua Delaval, about the year 1596, contains a description of the economic changes lately accomplished in the township:

Sighell, being a lordship and inheritance of Robert Metfurth, esquire, wheron John Metfurth, father of the said Robert, kept two plowes going upon his demayne ther of auncient time; and about the 12th yeare of her Majesty's reigne ther was also in the said towne of Sighell ten tenements or fermholds, wheron ther dwelt ther ten able husbandmen, who kept tenne plowes ther goinge at will of the lord, and every of them kept sufficient horse and furniture to attend the captaine of Tine-mouth, with ye said John Metfurth, auncient-bearer in her Majestie's service. The tennants' names were: Geo. Wardhaugh, Wm. Wardhaugh, Tho. Martin, Gawhin Haroppe, Wm. Mawvin, Richd. Mawvin, Robt. Spurnwell, Robt. Hall, John Arcle, and Edw. Atchison, who occupied every one of them to their fermholds 60 acres of arable land to every plowetilt, viz., 20 acres in every field at least, and payed every of them 40s. rent yearlie or therabouts, as some of the auncient tenants ther do affirme. All which tenants the said John Metfurth displaced in his life time, defaced their tenements, and converted their arable land into pasture, and annexed the same to his demayne to the quantitie of 600 acres at least. So that wheras since the tenth yeare of her Majestie's reigne ther was ten able men with horse and furniture fitt to serve her Majestie at all times, ther is now not any tenement, tenant, horse nor furniture, wher the said auncient tenants inhabited, nor haith not bene this 20 yeares last past at least, to the great decay of her Majestie's service and people, weekning of this border and defrauding the Queen's Majestie's fermours of all maner of tithes apperteyninge to Tine-mouth personage.<sup>3</sup>

Considerable additions were made to Seghill tower in 1673.<sup>4</sup> Fragments of walling dating from this period may be seen in the Seghill

de fee de la manoir del Seghell oue les appurtinances en le countee de Northumbr', et a cause que le dit William n'avoit ascun issue de son corps engendree, et pur la graund affiance q'il avoit en un William Ellerby, qi avoit espouse la miere du dit William de la Vale, enfeffa le dit William Ellerby en le dit manoir al entent que il, tauntost apres la deces de dit William de la Vale, ferroit estate au dite Elizabeth, come sa cosyne et prochein heire en fee; et come, bienque les ditz suppliantz sovent foitz eient requys le dit William Ellerby de faire estate au dite Elizabeth del manoir suisdit solonque l'entent suisdit, et que nostre souverain seignur suisdit eit de sa grace adresse sez lettres desouth son signet de ceo faire solonque le dit entent, unquore il ceo faire ne voet, mes ad aliene le dit manoir as diverse persones estranges, contre le dit entent, a graunt disheriteson du dite Elizabeth, sanz vostre noble grace celle partie; que pleise a vostre reverend paternite de considerer la matier suisdit, et coment les ditz suppliantz sont sanz remedie a la commune ley celle partie; et sur ce de grauntier un brief adresse au dit William Ellerby d'estre devaunt vous au certain jour d'estre examine sur la matiere avaunt dit, et en outre de faire ceo que droit et reson demandent, en score de charitee. *Early Chancery Proceedings*, bundle 68, No. 254.

<sup>1</sup> *Feet of Fines*, 19 Henry VI. No. 9.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 24 Henry VI. Nos. 11 and 12.

<sup>3</sup> Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. The number of tenements given in this report corresponds with the number of husbandlands given in the deed of 1431, as well as with the quota of farms at which Seghill was assessed in the Earsdon church books.

<sup>4</sup> Wallis, *Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 270.



Colliery Institute, on the north side of the tower, and in the adjoining Blake Arms. A curious terraced garden, adorned with statues and having balustrades on the edge of each terrace, is said to have been formed about the same time.<sup>1</sup> All trace of it has gone, but about sixty feet south from the tower entrance is a forecourt, one hundred feet square, to which access was given on the east through gates with noble stone piers fourteen feet in height. The mansion-house continued habitable into the second half of the eighteenth century, when it fell out of repair, and was finally dismantled in 1827.<sup>2</sup>

On August 16th, 1723, Robert Mitford sold his manor of Seghill for £4,000 to George Allgood of the Inner Temple, third son of George Allgood of Hexham and Lambley.<sup>3</sup> Allgood resided at Seghill till his death. His will, which is curious, throws some light upon his family relations.

Will of George Allgood of the Inner Temple, dated September 7th, 1727, proved March 12th, 1727/8. Whereas I am seized in fee of the manor of Chipchase and of lands there and of all those tithes of corn and grain called Birtley tithe, lately purchased by me from Sir Harry Heron, bart., son and heir of Sir Charles Heron, bart., deceased, subject to a rent-charge of £136 13s. 4d. granted by me during the lives of the said Sir Harry Heron and Dame Elizabeth his wife; and of the manor and lordship of Seghill, purchased from Sir William Blackett and Robert Mitford, esq.; of Oakwood colliery in the parish of St. John Lee, and of certain leasehold property in London; and whereas, out of friendliness to my brother Robert Allgood who had been harrassed with several expensive suits in law and chancery, as purchaser of several estates in Northumberland from the said Sir Charles Heron, bart., under an Act of Parliament, I carried on the said suits at my own costs, whereby my brother became indebted to me to the extent of £2,400; and whereas my purchasing of the said Chipchase estate and Birtley tithes was to extricate him out of the suits then depending between him and Sir Harry Heron, whereby my brother not only had an allowance of £1,200 for his said demands, but also had an allowance of a late advantageous purchase made by him of the said Sir Harry Heron of Shortmoor and Burnmouth foot (parcel of Chipchase demesne), and of Nunwick; and whereas I have never been able to prevail with him to settle the accounts of what is justly due from him to me, nor has he thought fit to indemnify me from several securities in which I stand bound to him secured by a mortgage on his Flatworth lands held by him on lease from the duke of Somerset, and on other property; I give and bequeath my Chipchase estate and Birtley tithes to my friends Lancelot Allgood of Hexham, junior, and Henry Quentry of the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, vintner, on trust to sell the same and out of the money thereby arising to discharge the mortgage of £3,000 to my nephew Charles Baldwin, to pay all my debts, to pay to my wife, Elizabeth Allgood, £200 to be disposed of by her in such manner as she shall think fit at her death, and to pay the several legacies hereinafter mentioned: To Anne, the wife of Mr. Soreby, merchant, and Susanna and George Colpits, children of my niece Alice Colpits, £100 apiece. To my cousins, Bridget Haswell and Elizabeth Johnson, daughters of my late nephew Paul Hudspeth merchant deceased, £100 apiece. To Charlotte, Anthony, and Sarah Quentry, children of the said Henry

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Richardson, *Castles of the English and Scottish Border*.

<sup>2</sup> To be let, the mansion-house of Sighill, having about three acres in gardening, well planted with fruit trees, and two fields in very good condition adjoining the same, and the house has been lately new roofed. *Newcastle Courant*, January 31st, 1761.

Mr. Frederick Blake's deeds.

Quentry, nephew of my said wife, £100 apiece. To my cousin Martha Surtees, late Martha Winshipp, £100. And the residue of the money arising by sale of the Chipchase estate and Birtley tithes and the aforesaid farm called Oakwood, I will to be applied by my trustees in the purchase of lands near my estate at Seghill, and to be settled to the same uses as that estate. I charge my manor and lands of Seghill with several annuities, viz., £200 to my wife for life; £10 apiece for life to my sisters, Alice Hudspeth and Margaret Smith; £20 to my nephew, George Smith, during the joint lives of him and my wife, and after her decease, then £50 for life. I devise my said manor and lands of Seghill, so charged, to my trustees to hold to the following uses: (1) to my brother, Thomas Allgood, and to his heirs in tail male; (2) to the said Lancelot Allgood and to his heirs in tail male; (3) to my nephew, George Smith, and to his heirs in tail male, upon condition that they take the name of Allgood; (4) to my cousin Major Allgood, brother of the said Lancelot Allgood, and to his heirs in tail male; (5) to my own right heirs for ever. And all other my lands in the parish of St. John Lee to my said trustees upon trust to sell the same and out of the money arising from the sale to pay off certain mortgages, bonds and debts specified. I devise to my brother Robert Allgood one shilling and quit him of the aforesaid debt of £2,400 and all other sums owing me, provided he pay the several debts, bonds and mortgages before mentioned, and all other sums which I am bound with him for, he having no want or occasion for any part of my estate, having about £1,400 per annum out of his own estate, and but one young daughter.<sup>1</sup>

George Allgood died at Seghill shortly after making his will, and was buried at Hexham, where his younger brother and heir, Thomas Allgood, was also buried on January 30th, 1734. Neither Thomas Allgood nor Lancelot Allgood, who died in the month of February, 1734, appear to have left issue; and the estate consequently descended to George Smith, *alias* Allgood, son of Robert Smith of Dublin, by Anne, sister of George Allgood the testator. George Smith died at March, in the Isle of Ely, in August, 1749, leaving no male issue. Major Allgood, brother of Lancelot Allgood of Hexham, and second son of Major Allgood, rector of Simonburn, had deceased in April, 1749, leaving an only daughter. Seghill therefore reverted to the right heirs of George Allgood the testator, in the person of Jane Allgood, only daughter and heir of Robert Allgood of Nunwick. She married her kinsman, Sir Lancelot Allgood, son of Isaac Allgood of Brandon White House and grandson of the rector of Simonburn.<sup>2</sup> Their only surviving son, Dr. James Allgood, sold Seghill about the end of the eighteenth century to Sir Francis Blake of Twizel, second baronet, whose son, Sir Francis Blake, third baronet, devised the estate to Mr. Frederick Blake, the present owner.

The development of the coalfields underlying Seghill, which commenced in 1826, has added considerably to the size of the population. In 1846 the township was separated from Earsdon chapelry and was formed into a new ecclesiastical district or parish, a part of Seaton Delaval and a

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Frederick Blake's deeds.

<sup>2</sup> Pedigree of Allgood in the Rev. John Hodgson's MSS. E 2, pp. 369-377.

small portion of Cramlington being annexed to it. The church, which is dedicated to the Holy Trinity, was consecrated on July 23rd, 1849. On March 10th, 1863, the Local Government Act of 1858 was adopted by Seghill, and under the provisions of the Act of 1894 the township is now governed by an Urban District Council consisting of five members. The village contains a public elementary school, and chapels of the Primitive and Free Church Methodists.

### HOLYWELL TOWNSHIP.

After flowing through Seghill township and skirting the northern bounds of Backworth, the Seaton burn follows a deeper channel past the village of Holywell. That name, in this as in many other instances of its occurrence, is descriptive of the sanctity attached in the Middle Ages to springs presenting peculiar chemical phenomena. Wallis, writing in 1769, observed :

At the village of Halywell, near Seaton Delaval, in a field called the Park, is a spring . . . of a strong atramentous taste, and turns to a deep purple with galls. It is dedicated to St. Mary and is called the haly-well, from which the village takes its name. In the stone pavement of the rivulet, on the north side, next the village, is a vitrioline spring, very perceivable in a dry summer, rising in perpendicular bubbles ; a yellow ochre, or martial earth, plentiful on the pavement by it. It is of an irony taste. There is another of the same kind, a little higher up the rivulet, by a slate-quarry. They are both known to the neighbourhood, but not used. They give a purple with galls.<sup>1</sup>

As a stage upon the road from Tynemouth to Bedlington, Holywell early became a place of comparative size and importance. It forms the centre of a township of 1,375 acres, of which the boundary runs northward from the point of junction of Holywell, Backworth, and Seaton Delaval townships, as far as the modern mining hamlet of Seaton Terrace. At that point it turns eastward in the direction of the Dairy House. Falling short of the Avenue railway-line, it proceeds southwards, across Holywell dene, to Clark's houses on the Brierdene burn, and then follows up that stream to its source at West Holywell, where Backworth township is reached. The population, as taken at the last census, was 3,085.<sup>2</sup> Until a century ago, the name of the place was habitually written and pronounced Halliwell, and this is still the local pronunciation.

<sup>1</sup> Wallis, *Northumberland*, vol. i. p. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Census returns are as follow : 1801, 107 ; 1811, 124 ; 1821, 100 ; 1831, 478 ; 1841, 1,164 ; 1851, 1,134 ; 1861, 1,261 ; 1871, 1,555 ; 1881, 2,231 ; 1891, 2,782 ; 1901, 3,085.

Holywell formed an outlying member of the extensive Bywell barony conferred by William Rufus upon Guy de Baliol. It appears, from a grant made by Henry II. to Hugh fitz Roger of free warren in Seaton, Callerton and Holywell, that the last named vill had been granted out by the Baliols before 1166 to the Delaval family.<sup>1</sup>

A fine or final concord taken before Henry de Pudsey, justiciar of Hugh de Pudsey, bishop of Durham, in the court of Eustace de Baliol at Woodhorn on May 8th, 1190, between Gilbert Delaval and Edwulf, son of Robert of Holywell, deserves more than a passing attention. Not only is it in all probability the sole surviving document illustrative of Hugh de Pudsey's brief administration of the Northumbrian earldom (1189-1194), but it furnishes additional proof of the exercise of *jura regalia* by the earl, and shows how each revival of the earldom brought the old palatine powers into existence.<sup>2</sup> By this agreement Edwulf allowed that he owed 25s. 8d. yearly for the farm of Holywell, as well as the occasional payment of eight shillings for relief, merchet, or fine. On two days in the autumn he was to find twenty-six reapers, who should be given their dinner by Delaval as lord of the manor. His men were obliged to do one fourth part of the repairs of Holywell mill, and to give the thirteenth dish for multure; Edwulf was himself excused from the payment of multure on condition of giving the miller a meal on the day that he ground his corn. He might not convert customary land into demesne, whereby the lord of the manor should lose the multure and services of his tenants. If at any time there was too little water in the Holywell burn to turn the mill, the tenants were to take their corn to Seaton mill to be ground. On one day in the year, Edwulf had to plough the demesne and customary land of Seaton Delaval. In consideration of four marks then paid to Delaval, all other services were compounded at an annual payment of one shilling.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Placita de quo warranto*, Record Com. p. 589. As Bernard de Baliol failed to make a return of his fees at the inquisition of 1166, information is lacking as to the disposition of his fiefs. At the time that this inquest was taken, Hugh fitz Roger was already dead.

<sup>2</sup> For evidence that pleas of the crown were held by Bishop Walcher when earl of Northumberland, see Florence of Worcester, *Chronicon*, English Historical Society vol. ii. pp. 14-15.

<sup>3</sup> The document has a curious history. It was discovered in 1888 by Mr. John Robinson, among a disordered mass of office papers and family muniments in the office of the Hartley bottle-works, and was presented by him, together with a large bundle of court rolls and other miscellaneous papers of the sixteenth century, to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. Unfortunately it was never printed and is now missing, but Mr. C. J. Bates gave an abstract of it and pointed out its importance in his *History of Northumberland* (1895), p. 131. Search among the Marquis of Waterford's MSS. at Ford castle has



Edwulf, son of Robert, appears to have been succeeded in his holding by Geoffrey, son of Edwulf. An agreement made on February 12th, 1226/7, in the king's court at Newcastle, between the said Geoffrey and Ralph, son of William, and Aesia, daughter of Robert, provides for a partition of four carucates between the parties. The two western carucates were apportioned to Ralph and Aesia; the other two, which lay towards the east, were given to Geoffrey in reversion upon the deaths of Margery, widow of William, and Alice, widow of Robert. Here the carucates are clearly seen to be definite tracts of land having fixed boundaries, and not simply imaginary aggregates of scattered strips. Geoffrey's capital messuage or dwelling-house lay in one of the two western carucates, of which it formed part.<sup>1</sup>

brought to light a late fifteenth century transcript of the same deed, differing from the former in its reading of the name of the second party to the suit. Mr. Bates's abstract gives this as Edwulf son of Robert, which is undoubtedly the true reading; but the transcriber of the document at Ford, either from carelessly reading *Hug's* for *Rob't*, or in a laudable attempt to bring the record up to date, wrote *N. dominus Fitzhewe*. He appears, however, to have given the total of rent payable correctly, namely, 25s. 8d., though his arithmetic is at fault in fixing the half-yearly payments at 17s. 10d. and 10s. 10d. Mr. Bates's abstract gives the total at 10s., which cannot stand when compared with later records of the same holding. Owing to the loss of the document found in the Hartley bottle-works it is impossible to say whether this total of 10s. occurred in it. The Rev. William Greenwell, to whom the deed was submitted, pronounced it to be a copy made at a very early date, if not an original record of 1190. Happily there seems to be no room for doubting its genuineness. A fifteenth century forger is not likely to have been acquainted with the details of Pudsey's administration. In the following transcript of the Ford document, emendations are given in italics.

Hec est finalis concordia in curia Eustachii Baillo apud Woodhorn die Martis proximo ante pentecostem, anno regni regis Richardi secundo, coram Henrico de Puteaco, tunc justiciario Hugonis, Dunelmensis episcopi et Northumbrie comitis, et Johanne filio suo, et Waltero filio Gilberti et Rogero de Eggleff et Edmundo de Seton et Nicholao de Heddon et aliis baronibus et fidelibus ibidem tunc presentibus, inter Gilbertum Delavall et *Edwulfum filium Roberti*, quod dictus *Edwulfus filius Roberti* recognovit predicto quod debet viginti et quinque solidos et octo denarios de ferma de Hallywell per annum, jacente et existente in parochia de Tynmought in comitatu Northumbrie et de baronia de Nigra Callerton, dimidium ad festum Penthecoste, scilicet *duodecim* solidos et decem denarios, et alterum dimidium ad festum sancti Cuthberti in mense Septembris, videlicet *duodecim* solidos et decem denarios, equis porcionibus, et octo solidos de relevio cum evenerit, et octo solidos de mercato cum evenerit, et octo solidos de forisfactura cum evenerit. Et ipse, predictus *Edwulfus filius Roberti*, inveniet predicto Gilberto duobus diebus in autumpno ad metendum, utroque die viginti sex homines. Et ipse Gilbertus pascet homines predictos in hiis duobus diebus semel in die. Et homines predicti *Edwulfi filii Roberti* facient operationem molendini de Hallewell, scilicet quartam partem operationis predicti molendini; et dabunt molturam suam de blado suo ad predictum molendinum, scilicet tertium decimum vas. Et predictus *Edwulfus filius Roberti* molet ibidem omne bladum suum sine moltura, et in illo die quo molet pascet molendinarium. Et predictus *Edwulfus filius Roberti* non vertet terram consuetudinariam ad proprium dominicum suum, unde predictus Gilbertus amittat molturam suam vel predicta servicia. Et si molendinum de Hallewell in estate pro defectu aque mollere non potuit, tunc homines predicti *Edwulfi filii Roberti* molent, dabunt molturam, et facient predictum operationem ad molendinum aquaticum de Seton, sicut facere debent ad molendinum de Hallywell. Et predictus *Edwulfus filius Roberti* arabit una die terram predicti Gilberti tam de propriis carrucis quam de carrucis hominum suorum; et predictus Gilbertus pascet eos illa die semel. Et predictus Gilbertus et heredes sui quiete clamaverunt predictum *Edwulfum filium Roberti* et heredes suos de omnibus aliis serviciis et consuetudinibus preter solidum servicii. Et pro hac quieta clamazione predictus *Edwulfus filius Roberti* dedit predicto Gilberto quatuor marcas argenti.

<sup>1</sup> Hec est finalis concordia facta in curia domini regis apud Novum Castrum super Tynam die Jovis proxima post octabas purificationis beate Marie, anno regni regis Henrici filii regis Johannis undecimo,

Services and customs also formed the subject of an action brought by Gilbert Delaval, in 1219, against Roger of Halliwell.<sup>1</sup> The latter was probably the Roger, son of Uctred, who on November 20th, 1208, appeared as party to a fine levied in the king's court at Newcastle. Matilda of Halliwell and her sister, Agnes, there acknowledged his right to four carucates of land in Holywell, and received from him thirty and twenty-four acres respectively. The furlongs or shots in which the various acres lay are carefully enumerated. Agnes also obtained, in addition to the twenty-four acres, a payment of six marks and a grant of the toft which Alan the miller's son once held.<sup>2</sup> The recurrence of four carucates as a holding tends to show that Holywell was at this time held in two equal moieties.

etc., inter Gaufridum filium Edulfi petentem et Radulfum filium Willelmi tenentem de una carucata terre cum pertinentiis in Haliwell, et inter eundem Gaufridum petentem et Aesiam filiam Roberti tenentem de una carucata terre cum pertinentiis in eadem villa, et inter eundem Gaufridum petentem et predictos Radulfum et Eysiam quos Margeria que fuit uxor Willelmi de Haliwell vocavit ad warantum et qui ei warantizaverant, tenentes de una carucata terre cum pertinentiis in eadem villa, et inter eundem Gaufridum petentem et predictos Radulfum et Aesiam quos Alicia que fuit uxor Roberti de Haliwell vocavit ad warantum et qui ei warantizaverant, tenentes de una carucata terre cum pertinentiis in eadem villa; unde placitum fuit inter eosdem in eadem curia, scilicet quod predicti Radulfus et Aesia recognoverunt totam predictam terram cum pertinentiis esse jus ipsius Gaufridi. Et pro hac recognitione fine et concordia idem Gaufridus concessit predictis Radulfo et Aesie medietatem totius predictae terre cum pertinentiis, excepto capitali mesagio ad predictam terram pertinenti, quod eidem Gaufrido remanet, illa scilicet medietas que jacet usque versus occidentem, habendam et tenendam eisdem Radulfo et Aesie et heredibus eorum de eodem Gaufrido et heredibus suis in perpetuum, faciendo inde servicium quod ad eandem terram pertinet, ita tantum quod predictae Margeria et Alicia tenebunt predictas duas carucatas terre cum pertinentiis in eadem villa toto tempore vite sue nomine dotis, faciendo medietatem servicij quod ad eandem terram pertinet predictis Radulfo et Aesie, et aliam medietatem predicto Gaufrido. Et post mortem ipsarum Margerie et Alicie tota predicta medietas predictarum carucatarum terre cum pertinentiis revertetur ad ipsum Gaufridum et heredes suos, tenenda in dominico quiete de heredibus ipsarum Margerie et Alicie in perpetuum, illa scilicet medietas que est usque versus orientem, et alia medietas predictis Radulfo et Aesie et heredibus eorum, illa scilicet medietas que jacet versus occidentem. Et pro hac concessione idem Gaufridus dedit et concessit eisdem Radulfo et Aesie in escambium predicti capitalis mesagij de quodam tofto quod est versus occidentem in longitudine et latitudine ad quantitatem medietatis predicti mesagij, habendum et tenendum eisdem Radulfo et Aesie et heredibus eorum simul cum medietate predictae terre per predictum servicium sicut predictum est. Et hec concordia facta fuit presentibus predictis Margeria et Alicia et cognoscentibus se nichil clamare in predictis duabus carucatis terre nisi ad vitam suam nomine dotis. *Fet of Fines*, Hen. III. No. 19. Duke of Northumberland's transcripts. For other instances of hides or carucates with fixed boundaries see Vinogradoff, *Growth of the Manor*, p. 256, note 37.

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, ed. Hodgson, p. 120. The Curia Regis Rolls furnish no further details.

<sup>2</sup> Hec est finalis concordia facta in curia domini regis apud Novum Castrum super Tinam, die sancti Edmundi, anno regni regis Johannis decimo, etc., inter Matildam de Haliwell et Agnetem sororem ejus petentes et Rogerum filium Uctred tenentem, de iiij<sup>or</sup> carrucatis terre cum pertinentiis in Haliwell, unde recognicio mortis antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata curia, scilicet quod predictae Matilda et Agnes recognoverunt predictas iiij carrucatas terre cum pertinentiis esse jus ipsius Rogeri, et pro hac recognitione et fine et concordia predictus Rogerus dedit et concessit eisdem Matilde et Agneti quinquaginta quatuor acras terre cum pertinentiis de eadem terra; ita scilicet quod predictae Matilde remanent xxx acras terre cum pertinentiis, quarum vj sunt in cultura de Crosflæt magis forinsece versus orientem, et ij acre in cultura de Stullethorneflæt, et ij acre in cultura de Holfordesid, et iiij<sup>or</sup> acre in cultura que dicitur Afterthelechies, et ij acre in cultura de Erdesduneswei et ij acre in cultura de Hettrigg, et iiij acre in cultura de Moriknol, et iiij<sup>or</sup> acre in cultura de Fennes, et ij acre in cultura de Faules, et ij acre in cultura de Langelesflæt; et preterea unum toftum cum pertinentiis in Haliwell, scilicet illud

Roger was a benefactor of the Benedictine nunnery of St. Bartholomew at Newcastle, to which he granted six acres of arable land in Holywell as a provision for a light upon the altar of St. Mary.<sup>1</sup> These six acres, namely, two in Wythenes, one in Pipewith-rigg towards Chesters, one in Hethe-rigg, one in West Longge-leyes, and one near the road leading from Seaton to Newcastle, were leased by the convent, together with a toft in the village which Thoret the miller once held, to Roger of Backworth at a rent of five shillings yearly.<sup>2</sup>

Another small endowment made to the nunnery comprised a toft and fourteen acres. The whole was leased at Whitsuntide, 1233, by the prioress and convent, to Gilbert of Halliwell, surnamed the key-bearer, for a term of twenty years, in return for a yearly rent of 12s. 6d., of which sum 4s. 6d. was appropriated to the support of St. Mary's light.<sup>3</sup> A lease of the fourteen acres made in 1320 to Robert of Halliwell, clerk, and Alice his wife, for six shillings yearly rent, specifies the fourteen acres as lying, three on the North Clavor towards the moor, one and a half by Salterford, one at Erthesdun-leche, two on Papeworte rigge, one half at Rever-rokys, three in the West Lang-leys, two at Goddes-buttres, besides three roods

toftum cum pertinentiis quod Wiot filius Mildrid tenuit, habendum et tenendum ipsi Matilde et heredibus suis de predicto Rogero et heredibus suis, per liberum servicium unius libre cumini per annum reddendum ad festum sancti Cuthberti in Septembri pro omni servicio; et ita quod ipsi Agneti remanent xxiiij acre terre cum pertinentiis de eadem terra, quarum ij acre sunt in cultura de Wednes, et ij acre in cultura de Beneflat, et j acra in cultura de Stullethorn, et j acra in cultura de Muserlawe, et j acra in cultura de Wolflawe, et j acra in cultura de Beracre, et j acra in cultura de Bakestapottes, et j acra in cultura de Faules, et j acra in cultura de Godesbuttes, et vj acre in cultura de Crosflat, et j acra in Esdunwei, et j acra in cultura de Leches, et j acra in cultura de Esterlongacre, et j acra in Fernisid', et j acra in cultura de Papewordherigg', et j acra in cultura de Bakewordhemer', et j acra in cultura de Leiflat; habenda et tenenda ipsi Agneti et filiis suis de Germano presbitero et heredibus filiorum illorum, de predicto Rogero et heredibus suis per liberum servicium unius libri cumini per annum reddendi ad festum sancti Cuthberti in Septembri pro omni servicio. Et si forte contingerit quod filii ipsius Agnetis de predicto Germano heredes non habeant de se, predictae xxiiij<sup>re</sup> acre terre cum pertinentiis que ipsi Agneti remanent, revertentur ad heredes ipsius Agnetis, tenende de predicto Rogero et heredibus suis per liberum servicium unius libri cumini per annum reddendi ad festum sancti Cuthberti in Septembri pro omni servicio. Et preterea idem Rogerus dedit ipsi Agneti vj marcas argenti. Et sciendum quod idem Rogerus dedit et concessit ipsi Agneti illud toftum cum pertinentiis in Halliwell quod Alanus filius molendinarii tenuit, habendum et tenendum sibi et filiis suis de Germano presbitero et heredibus filiorum illorum si heredes habeant de se, et, si heredes non habeant de se, heredibus ipsius Agnetis, tenendum cum xxiiij acris terre cum pertinentiis que ipsi Agneti remanent de predicto Rogero et heredibus suis per predictum servicium unius libri cumini reddendi per annum pro omni servicio. *Feet of Fines*, John, No. 13. Duke of Northumberland's transcripts.

<sup>1</sup> Brand, *Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 211, citing deed in the Augmentation Office. Stephen, chaplain of Tynemouth, occurs among the witnesses.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 207, note w. The deed, which remains in the Augmentation Office, is witnessed by Thomas de Halliwell, Stephen de Heddun, John, son of Geoffrey, Peter de Halliwell, William, son of Ralph, and Simon de Neusum.

<sup>3</sup> Madox, *Formulare Anglicanum*, p. 132, from deed in the Augmentation Office. Roger de Berneham and Robert, son of Humphrey, were pledges for the prioress, and Geoffrey and Roger of Halliwell for Gilbert. The deed is witnessed by Ralph, son of Jordan, Adam of Backworth, and Robert of Backworth.



on Cup-leche and one rood at the Wodyland.<sup>1</sup> Such was the conservative character of medieval land-tenure that the two little holdings retained their distinctive names of the Lady Light land and the Nuns' land until long after the dissolution.<sup>2</sup>

The field-names occurring in these early deeds are not without interest. Wolf-law has survived in Wolfhill farm. Earsdon-way points to the road south from Holywell, a section of the route from Tynemouth to Bedlington. The road from Newcastle to Seaton Delaval cannot be positively identified, but may denote a continuation of the king's highway which ran to Backworth. Probably it continued through Holywell, and proceeded north-eastwards, past the Dairy House, to the south-west side of Seaton Delaval hall, pursuing the same course as the modern footpath.<sup>3</sup> No stone cross or earthen ramparts remain to show the position of Crossflat or the Chesters. Salter's ford, however, is fixed beyond doubt by a sixteenth century boulder of Hartley, as a ford across the Brierdene burn at Clark's houses, where Holywell, Hartley, and Earsdon townships touch.<sup>4</sup>

Holywell fell within the group of cornage-paying townships, fifteen pence being due every year to the lord of the barony of Bywell upon St. Cuthbert's day.<sup>5</sup> That Hugh fitz Roger and his son, Gilbert Delaval, held the township by military service is probable.<sup>6</sup> Sir Eustace Delaval, son and successor of Gilbert Delaval, was freed from service in consequence of a marriage<sup>7</sup>—his wife, Christiana, was perhaps a member of the house of Baliol; but on his death his brother, Sir Henry Delaval, became charged

<sup>1</sup> Brand, *Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 215, note t, from the original deed in the Augmentation Office; seal, *a ship*: S. GERVAH FIL' NIGELLI. In the same repository is a lease, made in 1338 by the prioress and convent to Robert, son of Walter Truket of Halliwell, of a messuage in the same place. *Ibid.* p. 216, note v.

<sup>2</sup> 'The ferme of the Lady Light land, purchased by Thomas Bates as it is said, xjs. The ferme of certayne ridges called Nowne-land, 3s. 4d.' Duke of Northumberland's MSS.; early seventeenth century survey of Tynemouthshire under Halliwell. Compare list of fee farm rents, parcel of the possessions of the priory of St. Bartholomew, quoted by Brand, *Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 232, note a.

<sup>3</sup> This road is perhaps the Castle-way mentioned in an order of the manorial court made in 1475, that no tenant of Holywell should keep a horse untethered in Castle-way or should keep more than one horse tethered there. *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*.

<sup>4</sup> See below under Hartley. In 1561 the constables of Holywell presented Edward Taylor for not building his part of the pound fold, and for not making dikes at Salter's ford. *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 27 Edw. III. No. 67. Although the extent here quoted was taken as late as 1353, cornage-rent was certainly not a new imposition. In a list of townships owing cornage and castle ward to the barony of Bywell, drawn up in 1608, Holywell is entered for 4s. 8d. See vol. vi. of this work, p. 85.

<sup>6</sup> In 1219 Gilbert Delaval was made liable for ten marks, part of a debt to the Crown of two hundred pounds incurred by Hugh de Baliol upon his thirty knights' fees. *Pipe Rolls*, ed. Hodgson, p. 120. Ten marks is the proper proportion for a single fee.

<sup>7</sup> *Testa de Nevil*, Record Com. p. 388; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 220; inquest of 1240.



with the service of one knight's fee.<sup>1</sup> Christiana Delaval survived her husband. She received dower upon engaging not to marry again without the king's licence, an unlikely event in view of her age and infirmity.<sup>2</sup> The Delaval interest in Holywell then included a yearly rent of thirty shillings from Thomas of Halliwell, and 14s. 4d. from John, son of Geoffrey.<sup>3</sup>

A population of some size inhabited this village, as appears from the earlier subsidy rolls.

HALLIWELL SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.<sup>1</sup>

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti clerici ...	2	4	0	unde regi	4	0
"	Hugonis de Inghow ...	0	18	0	"	1	7 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Johannis filii Roberti ...	0	19	2	"	1	9
"	Roberti filii Walteri ...	1	2	4	"	2	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Thome Godibur ...	0	17	10	"	1	7 $\frac{1}{2}$

Probatur summa hujus ville, £6 1s. 4d. ; unde domino regi, 11s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

HALLIWELL SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.<sup>2</sup>

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Hugonis de Ingow ...	1	19	4	unde regi	3	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Cristiane de Hertelaue ...	0	10	0	"	1	0
"	Willelmi filii Gilberti ...	1	11	4	"	3	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Ade filii Thome ...	0	10	0	"	1	0
"	Eustacii filii Rogeri ...	0	16	4	"	1	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Arnaldi de Haliwell ...	1	13	6	"	3	4 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Thome de Ingow ...	1	11	2	"	3	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Simonis filii Walteri ...	1	17	4	"	3	9
"	Willelmi Vesey ...	1	10	4	"	3	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Radulphi filii Radulphi ...	1	6	8	"	2	8
"	Ade Mauson ...	2	0	6	"	4	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Roberti clerici ...	2	15	0	"	5	6
"	Johannis filii Radulphi ...	1	14	8	"	3	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Johannis filii Roberti ...	1	9	10	"	2	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Reginaldi de Haliwell ...	1	7	2	"	2	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Simonis Brasse ...	1	17	8	"	3	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Roberti filii Walteri ...	1	15	4	"	3	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Thome Godibure ...	1	9	8	"	2	11 $\frac{1}{2}$

Summa summarum particularum, £27 15s. 10d. ; unde regi, 55s. 7d. Probatur.

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Inquisitions*, vol. i. p. 252.

<sup>2</sup> Cum Eustachius de la Val, qui de rege tenuit in capite, diem clausit extremum, et Cristiana relicta ejusdem adeo senex sit et debilis quod ad regem laborare nequit sicut rex intellexit, mandatum est Ricardo de Shireburn, escaetori regis ultra Trentam, quod si terrae quae fuerunt ejusdem Eustachii sint in manu regis occasione mortis sue, accepta securatione a predicta Cristiana quod non maritabit se sine licencia regis, eidem rationabilem dotem suam de terris predictis in manu regis existentibus de quibus predictus Eustachius fuit seisisus in dominico suo ut de feodo, etc. T. R. ap. Westm. xv die Mart. *Close Rolls*, 42 Hen. III. m. 9. Duke of Northumberland's transcripts.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* C. Hen. III. file 21, No. 8 ; *Curia Regis Rolls*, No. 165.

<sup>1</sup> *Lay Subsidy Rolls*, 1 $\frac{5}{8}$ .

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 1 $\frac{5}{8}$ . Fewer names occur in the roll of 1336 (*ibid.* 1 $\frac{5}{8}$ ): Alicia, uxor Walteri, 8s. ; Robertus Vesey, 4s. ; Rogerus de Haliwell, 3s. 4d. ; Willelmus de Hedley, 2s. Summa, 17s. 4d.

In 1296 Holywell was found to be divided into four holdings. John the chaplain paid two marks rent; John, son of Robert the clerk, and Germanus of Halliwell each paid 2s. 6d.; Simon Bras paid five shillings.<sup>1</sup> It will be convenient to pursue the history of these holdings separately.

John the chaplain was possessed of half the township. Before 1311 his lands had passed to Geoffrey le Scrope and Juliana his wife, who held by homage, fealty, suit of court, and the payment of two marks rent above mentioned. Suit and multure were owed to Seaton mill. Minor services were, making the mill pond and carting millstones and timber, estimated at one shilling; the loan of a plough on one day in the spring, worth fourpence; and reaping on one day in autumn with fifty-two men, valued at one mark.<sup>2</sup> The close parallelism existing between these services and those rendered by Edwulf, son of Robert, in 1190 shows that they were due for one and the same holding.<sup>3</sup> Geoffrey le Scrope, or at least his son, also held eighty acres in the other half of the manor, by the service of reaping for one day in autumn with seven labourers.<sup>4</sup> His income from the moiety of Holywell, according to a return made in 1341, was as follows:

	£	s.	d.
Site of a manor house ... ..	0	1	0
40 acres of arable demesne ... ..	0	13	4
5 acres of meadow demesne ... ..	[       ]		
Rents of bonds ( <i>nativi</i> ) ... ..	1	5	0
Rents of tenants at will ... ..	3	14	0
<hr/>			
Total ... ..	£5	13	4 <sup>5</sup>

Sir Geoffrey le Scrope<sup>6</sup> obtained a further interest in the county in 1311, when he received from John de Clavering a grant in fee of the manor

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. I. No. 47.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 5 Edw. II. No. 70.

<sup>3</sup> The rent corresponds in both cases, as does the total number of day-works. An inquisition taken in 1363 gives fifty-two day-works for the Scrope moiety and forty-nine due for the rest of the township. The four carucates of 1190 find their parallel in the sixteen husbandlands or virgates of 1452.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 27 Edw. III. No. 67.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 14 Edw. III. pars 1, No. 35.

<sup>6</sup> A mass of information bearing upon the Scrope family is gathered together in the record of proceedings in a cause of arms between Richard le Scrope and Robert Grosvenor, heard in 1389, printed from the Chancery Miscellaneous Rolls, bundle 10, Nos. 2 and 3, by Sir Nicholas H. Nicolas, as *Scrope and Grosvenor Rolls*. For Sir Geoffrey le Scrope see particularly the deposition of Sir William de Acton, given *ibid.* vol. i. pp. 142-143. The editor has given a full account of the Scropes of Masham, together with a pedigree of the family, in vol. ii. pp. 93-158. Amongst other accounts of the Scrope family, special mention may be made of Thoroton, *Nottinghamshire*, p. 346, where a Scrope chartulary is cited, the property of Sir Robert Cotton in 1609, and of Lord William Howard, 1615; also Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. i. pp. 371-373, for the Scrope connexion with Whalton. Biographies of Sir Geoffrey le Scrope and of the first and third Lord Scrope of Masham are given in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

and barony of Whalton.<sup>1</sup> A lawyer, soldier, and diplomatist of note, he was in 1324 appointed chief justice of the King's Bench. His son and heir, Sir Henry le Scrope, was in 1350 summoned to parliament as a baron (the title of Lord Scrope of Masham being given to him and his issue by way of distinction from the Scropes of Bolton, who represented the elder line), was steward of the king's household, and also filled the important posts of governor of Calais and Guisnes in 1360, and warden of the marches in 1370. His great-grandson Henry, third Lord Scrope of Masham, lord treasurer and knight of the garter, was one of the three conspirators in the infamous Southampton plot of 1415, whereby he lost his life and estates. His moiety of Holywell was at that time returned as worth two pounds yearly and no more, by reason of the barrenness and poverty of the land.<sup>2</sup>

In 1423 the forfeited lands were restored to the traitor's brother, Sir John le Scrope, in whose person the barony was revived.<sup>3</sup> The fourth Lord Scrope sold his Northumbrian and Yorkshire estates in 1443 for £2,000 to his kinsman and neighbour, William Fitzhugh, fourth Lord Fitzhugh of Ravenswath.<sup>4</sup> A survey of Holywell, taken in 1452 at the death of the new owner, enumerates a free rent of four pence yearly from William Foxneys and his heirs, tenants of a messuage and husbandland; two messuages each worth eleven pence yearly, five cottages each worth four pence yearly, three tofts that were of no value as being wholly laid waste; and fifteen husbandlands each worth yearly two shillings.<sup>5</sup> There were thus sixteen husbandlands, and the same number is suggested by the rent of sixty-four shillings paid in 1340 by tenants at will, though the rent of each holding must, on that supposition, have been reduced by half in the course of a century. The customary tenants, already a recognised class in 1340, had maintained their position, but the demesne lands had been abandoned. Intimately connected with this last charge is the disappearance of the bonds or serfs, holding by precarious tenure, upon whom the profitable working of the demesne had so largely depended.

George Fitzhugh, seventh and last Lord Fitzhugh of Ravenswath, died an infant in 1512, and his estates were divided between his two aunts, Elizabeth, wife of Sir William Parr of Kendal castle, and Alice, wife

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1307-1313, p. 401.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 7 Hen. V. No. 6 b (old numeration).

<sup>3</sup> *Scrope and Grosvenor Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 149; *Chancery Miscellanea*, bundle 7, No. 1.

<sup>4</sup> *Fect of Fines*, 21 Hen. VI. No. 266.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 31 Hen. VI. No. 43.

of Sir John Fynes of Hurst-Monceaux.<sup>1</sup> Besides a moiety of Holywell and the Scrope lands in Little Benton, the Fitzhugh inheritance in Northumberland comprised some farms in Longhirst, Oldmoor, Morwick, East Chevington and Reveley. Equal shares in the whole eventually came to William Parr, marquis of Northampton, and to Gregory Fynes, Lord Dacre of the South, as representatives of the Fitzhugh heiresses. Northampton was attainted in 1553 for his support of Lady Jane Grey; his estates were confiscated to the Crown and were leased to Thomas Bates of Morpeth, queen's surveyor for the county, who in 1568 acquired the other half of the Fitzhugh lands in fee simple from Lord Dacre.<sup>2</sup>

The second moiety of Holywell was, in the thirteenth century, divided between three tenants, whose holdings were estimated respectively at one-fourth, one-eighth, and one-eighth of the whole manor. The larger holding, occupied in 1297 by Simon Bras, was held in 1311 by Robert de Vesci at a rent of five shillings, by homage and fealty, suit to the court of Seaton Delaval, and services to Seaton mill, estimated at sixpence yearly.<sup>3</sup> An extent taken in 1353 mentions an additional service, valued at 4s. 9d., namely, reaping for one day in autumn with nineteen labourers.<sup>4</sup>

Similar services were performed for the remaining quarter of the township, twenty-three labourers being supplied for harvest work in place of nineteen. A quarrel between William de Halliwell, the tenant, and William de Whitcheater, the lord of the manor, led to a re-statement of services in a deed dated October 14th, 1414. The yearly rent was then fixed at ten shillings, and the agricultural labour at thirty-nine day-works in August, when the labourers were to receive food from the lord of the manor. William de Halliwell agreed to grind his corn at Holywell mill, giving the sixteenth dish for multure, but was allowed the use of hand-mills or querns for grinding barley. Whitcheater gave bond to pay four marks for all damage committed upon his tenant's property, and William de Halliwell, on his part, undertook to stay all suits in Chancery against his lord.<sup>5</sup>

William de Halliwell held, in addition to his property in Holywell, certain lands in Tynemouth, Preston, and Chirton, sold by him in 1407-1408

<sup>1</sup> See pedigree of Fitzhugh in Whitaker, *Richmondshire*, vol. i. p. 124; and Harrison, *Yorkshire*, vol. i. pp. 136-137; also vol. v. of this work, pp. 353-355.

<sup>2</sup> *Feet of Fines*, 10 Eliz. Easter and Trinity.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 5 Edw. II. No. 70.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 27 Edw. III. No. 67.

<sup>5</sup> *Close Rolls*, 3 Hen. V. m. 25 d.



to Robert Hornsee of North Shields.<sup>1</sup> He was further seised of several houses in Newcastle. By deed dated August 20th, 1424, he and his wife, Agnes, conveyed a house in Westgate, subject to a perpetual rent-charge, to John Horsley, the progenitor of the later Delavals.<sup>2</sup> His lands in Holywell passed to John Carr of Hetton, whom his widow sued in 1435-1436 for a third part of the profits of this estate as dower from her late husband.<sup>3</sup> Carr's descendants still owned property in Holywell in 1560.<sup>4</sup>

Half a mark rent was paid out of Holywell in 1292 to the prior and convent of Tynemouth, and at the dissolution that corporation was in receipt of eight shillings rent, paid yearly out of a copyhold tenement in the tenure of John Wigham.<sup>5</sup> This farmhold was granted by the Crown, on July 23rd, 1554, to Thomas Reve and Giles Isham, to hold in free socage.<sup>6</sup>

The free rents of Holywell, payable to the lord of the manor, formed the subject of a dispute between Sir John Delaval of Seaton Delaval and Sir Philip Dacre of Morpeth, in the time of Henry VIII. John Delaval of Seaton Delaval died on February 4th, 1497/8, leaving a son, George Delaval, and a widow, Anne Delaval, who married, secondly, Thomas Hopton of Mirfield in Yorkshire, and thirdly, Sir Philip Dacre. George Delaval died under age on March 15th, 1513/4, and was succeeded by his younger brother, John Delaval. Anne Delaval had obtained the wardship of her two sons, but, upon her third marriage, 'Ser Phylp Dacker dyd not only tayke owt of the great chamber at Seton Delavall the letters pattenes and other avydences wherby the wardship was gotten, but also sent the same to the Lord Dacker, his brother.'<sup>7</sup> Thomas, Lord Dacre

<sup>1</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, p. 254, note 1.

<sup>2</sup> Hec indentura facta inter Willelmum Haliwell et Agnetem uxorem ejus ex parte una, et Johannem Horsley ex altera parte, testatur quod predicti Willelmus et Agnes concesserunt et ad feodi firmam dimiserunt Johanni Horsley predicto, pro bono consilio suo prefatis Willelmo et Agneti et Willelmo filio et heredi predictorum Willelmi et Agnetis, etc., unum mesuagium cum gardino adjacente in Westgate in villa Novi Castri super Tynam, quod quidem mesuagium quidam Johannes Slynsgsby nuper tenuit, habendum et tenendum, etc., reddendo inde annuatim prefatis Willelmo Haliwell patri et Agneti uxori ejus, heredibus, etc., sex solidos et octo denarios, etc. Hiis testibus, Rogero Thornton, tunc majore ville Novi Castri super Tynam, Johanne Jay, tunc vicecomite ejusdem ville, Johanne Wall, Roberto Swynburn, Thoma Chirden, et aliis. Apud villam Novi Castri super Tynam, vicesimo die Augusti, anno regni regis Henrici sexti post conquestum secundo. Marquis of Waterford's MSS. In 1433, Agnes, widow of William Halliwell, sold sixteen messuages and gardens in Newcastle for a hundred marks to John Horsley. *Fet of Fines*, 12 Hen. VI. No. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Carr, *History of the Family of Carr*, vol. ii. p. 15.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. ii. p. lxxxv; vol. i. p. 223. In 1556 the jurors presented that John Wigham of Holywell had occupied a selion and two butts of land for the space of twenty years, paying for the same, as well as for one small toft, ten pence yearly to the church of Earsdon. *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*.

<sup>6</sup> *Pat. Rolls*, 2 Mary, pt. i.

<sup>7</sup> 'Artyckles wherupon to frame ane awnswer to the byll of complaynt of Wylliam, lord Dacker.' Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

of the North, was then lord warden of the marches, and used his influence with the Privy Council to obtain a fresh grant to himself of the wardship of the young John Delaval. This was made to him on June 28th, 1518.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Philip Dacre further made refusal to pay the fee farm rent from Holywell of £1 15s. 10d. Delaval distrained upon his step-father, 'by reasonne wherof greate commotions and unlawfull busines was like to have bene had and ensewid.' For the avoidance of such results the two parties submitted to the arbitration of Sir William Ogle of Cockle tower, Sir Cuthbert Radcliff of Dilston, Christopher Mitford of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and John Beadnell of Lemington. The arbitrators made examination of the complaints, and hearing 'by the confessione of the said Sir Philip that the occasion and cause of none-payment and lackes of the said rentes were reteined by the said Sir Philip for none other cause but that he had married the moder of the said Sir John, and he thought he myghte be bolde too reteigne the said rentes for suche favoure and luf as was betwixt them, and withoute any other cause of title,' gave their award on March 7th, 1532/3. They ordered that Dacre should deliver to Delaval a lease for twelve years of the whole tithe-corn of Dalton, Walbottle and Woolsington, and of the half tithe-corn of Dissington, in recompense of arrears; that Delaval should give the said rents in Holywell to Dacre for twelve years in fee, and that, on the expiration of that term, Dacre should pay the accustomed rent and do his duty to Delaval as head lord of Holywell.<sup>2</sup>

The court rolls of Seaton Delaval give ample evidence of the jurisdiction of that court over Holywell.

1482-1483. Pain that they of Holywell should not cast turves on the moor without licence, as also that the neighbours of Holywell should not mow the common pasture where the lord of Seaton's cattle were used to be driven to the water.

1519. Pain for Holywell, that no one keep any beast beyond the existing agistment; penalty for every beast, 20d. to the lord; for a horse, 3s. 4d.; for a sheep, 12d.

1521. Death presented of John Carr, seised of land in Holywell, and that John Carr is his son and heir, aged twenty-one years.

1536. It is ordered that all the cattle or animals of Holywell shall feed and pasture together according to their kind, namely, all the sheep together, the oxen together, and so with the rest, and all kinds of animals according to their kind.

1546. 'We present at the ayirs of Fitzhewe is desessid and doyth no suit to ye sed lord as custum hayth beyn afor-tyme, and payd to ye lord five nowbylls and 2s. 3d.; and at Thomas Gibson, of ye age of thre scor yeres is sessed ye saym.'

<sup>1</sup> *Letters and Papers*, Hen. VIII. vol. ii. p. 1323.

<sup>2</sup> 'An agreement betwixt Sir Philipp Dacre and Sir John Delavale'; Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

1548. The jury present that the Lord Fitzhugh, John Carr, and John Unthanke are to make suit and service at the times when they shall be called; and, for default of suit and service, every time to pay to the lord of Seaton eight shillings; and the tenants of the said Fitzhugh, Carr, and Unthanke to pay the said eight shillings in their names.

1571. 'It is ordered that the tenants of Hollewell shall not take no other sterkes in gest but onely ther owne; but wher they want sterkes to take ane olde beast for the stercke, upon payne of 12d.'

1580. The jurors of Holywell present Thomas Matland for not sufficiently repairing his part of the march-dyke, and for not keeping an able and sufficient horse for serving the queen and the lord of the manor-court, according to a pain anciently laid down.

1588. Pain laid down 'that the tenants of the southe side of Hallywell shall beare there part with the tennants of the northe side touchinge the reparinge of the gait at John Reed's hows end, because they have none in any other place, sub pena 12d.'

1592. 'It is ordered that non of th' inhabitants in Halliwell nor elsewhere within the lordship shall hunt in the lord's demayne or bringe any greyhound within the same without license, sub pena 6s. 8d.'

Provision was made for watch and ward. The prior's banks, a locality probably to be found near the village of Holywell, where the main road crosses the Seaton burn, were watched nightly by two of the inhabitants of Seaton Delaval, Newsham and Holywell.<sup>1</sup> The tenants were obliged, by order of the lord of the manor, to keep horse and armour and be in readiness to serve their sovereign in the field; but how inadequate was the sanction provided in the petty fines of the manorial court is shown by the following instructive entry upon the Seaton Delaval rolls.

1582. Memorandum that yt was inquired by the steward of this court this vij of Maii, anno Eliz. regine xxiiij, of Mathew Ladley and Thomas Matland of Hallywell whether x<sup>s</sup> were to grevouse amercyament to paie for defalt of not keping ane able horse and furnytur, etc.; but they wold mak no aunswere thereto, but onelie that yt was lawfull for the lord of the manor of Seaton D[elaval] to make the amerciament at his pleasure. And the lyke question being demaunded of John Hall ane freholder there in Hallywell, and of John Read ane inhabitant there and tenant, and th'eires of one James Balye also a freholder there, they aunswere that yf they wold be excused at the lord's hand of the said mannor for the payment of x<sup>s</sup> amercyament for there defalt in not keping able horse and furnytur, etc., they wold not be at charges with the keping of a good horse for her majesty's service, but had rather paie the x<sup>s</sup> then kepe able horse.

An opportunity for the employment of this local militia was given in 1570 by the rebellion of the northern earls. Thomas Bates, the principal landowner in Holywell, was among the rebels, acting as intermediary between the earl of Northumberland and Leonard Dacre, and putting his services as an interpreter at the earl's disposal in interviews with the Spanish ambassador.<sup>2</sup> In February, 1570, when the rising was over, Bates was arrested<sup>3</sup> and brought to London, where he was examined, and on March 14th made the following confession:<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Nicolson, *Leges Marchiarum*, p. 291.

<sup>2</sup> *Hatfield MSS. Hist. MSS. Com. vol. i. pp. 460, 468.*

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. State Papers, Domestic, Addenda, 1566-1579, p. 221.*

<sup>4</sup> *State Papers, Domestic, Eliz. vol. lxvii. No. 21 a.*

To the first article he saith that he sent no mony to the earle of Northumberland nor to the countesse, his wif, sence the tyme of the rebellion, but saith that at the tyme the earle laie at Beamyche about tenne daies afore the rebellion, he lyinge their was commaunded to cause such mony as was dewe for his Whitsondaie rentes to be sent him, which this saied Battes did, and willed by commaundement about the some of fower skore and tenne poundes to be sent him, which was sent as he thincketh.

To the second he saith that he gave commaundement to George Medcalf, the earle's receiver, eyther to se the same mony delyvered or sent unto him.

To the rest of the said articles, he doeth vterlie deny that he was not previe to the sendinge of any mony by any means other then abovesaid, savinge that he saith the commaundement given to him was openlie given before the earle's auditor, whose name is Roberte Heighington. And more he cane not saie.

Though arraigned at Westminster of high treason on April 6th,<sup>1</sup> the evidence against him did not apparently justify further proceedings. He was remanded to the Tower, where he remained for over three years. On June 28th, 1573, orders were given to the lieutenant of the Tower to deliver Bates upon bond of good behaviour, and that he should appear before the Privy Council on October 7th,<sup>2</sup> and on January 20th following he received a royal pardon.<sup>3</sup> A survey of rebels' estates, taken in 1570 by Hall and Humberstone, the queen's commissioners, give the following particulars in regard to Thomas Bates's land in Holywell.

HOLYWELL, 1570.

						£	s.	d.
Oswald Pereson	...	1	tenement	...	By lease dated October 13th, 1568, for 31 years	2	6	8
Matthew Ladley	...	1	"	...	" " April 10th, 1564, for 17 years	2	0	0
Thomas Matley	...	1	"	...	Held at the lord's will	2	6	8
Edward Taylor	...	1	"	...	" "	2	6	8
John Wiggon	...	1	"	...	" "	1	0	0
All the tenants of the township hold amongst them a parcel of meadow for hay for their animals, held at the lord's will						0	3	4
						10 3 4		

Charges upon the estate, £2 18s. 8d. rent to the queen for lands late of Lord Parr, now in the tenure of Ladley, Matley, and Taylor, and £2 2s. 8d. rent to John Dalam (*i.e.* Delaval).<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. State Papers, Domestic*, 1547-1580, p. 368.

<sup>2</sup> *Acts and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, 1571-1575, p. 120.

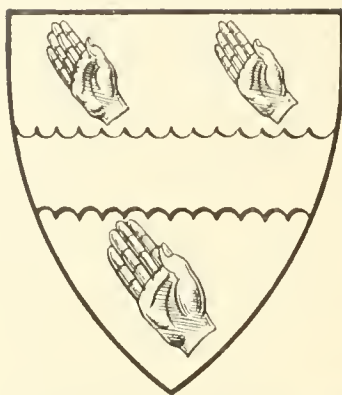
<sup>3</sup> *Pat. Rolls*, 16 Eliz. pt. 4. See also Sir Cuthbert Sharpe's account of Thomas Bates in *Memorials of the Rebellion*, 1569, pp. 360-363.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Bates also held at this time (1) five tenements held by lease, two tenements held at the lord's will, and a windmill in Milburne, of the yearly rent of £9 8s.; (2) half of the manor of Little Benton, leased to John Swinburne for £2 13s. 4d. yearly; (3) three tenements and half a husbandland in Longhirst, held at the lord's will for £1 6s. 8d. yearly; (4) one freehold tenement held by Lord Ogle, and two tenements and three husbandlands held at the lord's will, in Oldmoor, at a yearly rent of £1 2s. 2½d.; (5) three tenements and two cottages in East Chevington held at the lord's will at £2 5s. yearly; (6) two tenements and one cottage in Morwick, held at the lord's will for £1 13s. 4d. yearly; and (7) a capital tenement in Morpeth, held by Thomas Bates in his own hands and worth to be let at £1 13s. 4d. *Exchequer K. R. Misc. Books*, vol. 38, pp. 257-259. The Seaton Delaval court rolls show that there was at this time a sixth husbandry holding in Holywell, occupied by William Bayliffe and afterwards by John Reed, which was allowed to fall vacant in 1589, and that the remaining five holdings were abolished between the years 1595 and 1599. In the Earsdon church books Holywell was rated at 6½ farms.



## BATES OF HALLIWELL.

TABLE I.



ARMS: *Sable, a fess engrailed between three dexter hands couped at the wrist bendways argent.* Dugdale's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1666.

WILLIAM BATES of Bedlington (*h*), collector = ..... [daughter and heiress of the bishop of Durham in Bedlingtonshire John de Nediton of East Sleekburn] (*h*). *circa* 1394 (*s*).

William Bates of Bedlington, born *circa* 1401; who, before = Agnes de Furth, married before 24th July, 1449, built a house, without licence, on the Bishop's waste within the vill of Bedlington; was 60 years of age, 14th October, 1461, when he was found to be kinsman and heir of John Vaux of Choppington, who died 22nd April, 1461, 'videlicet filius Willelmi Baites, filii Johannis Nediton fratris Willelmi Nediton patris Richardi de Choppyngton patris Johannis Vaux patris Johannis Vaux defuncti'; died *circa* 1495; *Ing. p.m.* taken 28th July, 1495 (Durham Records, *Ing. p.m.* portfolio 166, No. 49; *ibid.* *Ing. p.m.* portfolio 169, No. 27) (*h*).

James Bates of Bedlington, son and heir (*x*), born = *circa* 1435; had livery of tenements in Bedlington and Newbigging, 20th July, 1463 (*x*); was 60 years of age at the taking of his father's inquisition (*h*); had encroached on the bishop's lands at Kirkley, 1495 (*h*).

Cecily, married before 20th July, 1463 (*x*).

George Bates, in 1476 bailiff and collector of Bedlingtonshire (*s*).

John Bates, who, in 1486, had lands at Norton, co. Durham (*s*).

William Bates, had lands in Bedlington; died *circa* 1507 (*s*).

Thomas Bates (*r*) of Ovington chantry land, etc., in = 1526, of Ovington-hall, 1525-1537 (*x*); died *circa* 1544.

Jane, daughter of Robert Cresswell and heiress of Jane, his wife, who was daughter and coheiress of Edward Conyers of Kirkleatham, co. York (*r*) (*x*).

Thomas Bates (*h*) of Bedlington, son and heir of Thomas Bates = of Ovington-hall (*x*), born *circa* 1525; purchased Milburn in 1552, and Halliwell in 1568; M.P. for Morpeth, 1554-1558; distinguished himself in battle against the Scots on 13th October, 1557, for which he received from Queen Mary a letter of thanks dated 27th November, 1557; supervisor of the Crown lands in Northumberland in 1561; chief steward of the barony of Alnwick, 1567; imprisoned in the Tower of London, 1570-1573; settled his estates by deed, 1st November, 1584 (*t*); died *s.p.* at Prudhoe castle, 31st August, 1587.

Isabel ..... dead before 29th May, 1590 (*i*).

William Bates, slain at the siege of Leith in 1560 (*r*).

Margery Holland (*r*).

Eleanor, daughter and heir, married William Fenwick of Blagdon, parish of Stannington (*r*), who, from his wife's uncle, Thomas Bates, obtained a lease of the rectory of Whalton, 17th June, 1587 (*i*).

Robert Bates of North Seaton (*h*), succeeded to Milburn and Halliwell under the deed of entail made 1st November, 1584; died at North Seaton (*v*), 17th October, 1592; *Ing. p.m.* taken at Morpeth, 26th April, 1593 (*t*).

Anthony Bates, drowned in the Wansbeck in 1560 (*r*).

Cuthbert Bates (*h*) of Halliwell, was 26 years of age at the time of his father's death (*t*); died 2nd February (*v*), buried 4th February, 1602/3 (*a*); will dated 23rd January, 1601/2 (*e*); *Ing. p.m.* taken at Morpeth, 11th September, 1605 (*u*).

Elizabeth, daughter of John Ogle (*r*) of Bebside (*h*); married, secondly, August 18th, 1608 (*d*), Thomas Smelt of Gray's Inn (*q*); had three farmholds in Milburn assigned her for dowry, 20th September, 1618 (*x*); living at Newcastle, 10th March, 1639/40 (*v*).

Thomas Bates of Gloucester-hall, Oxon.; matriculated 4th March, 1585/6 (*g*); [stated to have married Margaret, widow of Robert Spearman of Preston, and daughter of Thomas Brown of Tynemouth]; succeeded to lands in South Milburn and Bedlington under deed of entail made 18th October, 1588 (*t*); died *s.p.* George Bates (*t*).

A

Thomas Bates of Halliwell (*h*), stated to have been aged 10 years and 10 days, 2nd February, 1602/3, the day of his father's death (*w*); buried 7th December, 1638 (*a*); administration of his personal estate, 22nd January, 1638/9, to his widow Dorothy; *Inq. p.m.* taken at Newcastle, 10th March, 1639/40 (*v*).

Dorothy, dau. of Mark Errington of Ponteland (*h*); buried 18th February, 1663/4, in Earsdon quire (*a*).

John Bates, buried 11th August, 1599 (*a*).  
Cuthbert Bates, captain in a foot regiment under the marquis of Newcastle; died unmarried at the siege of York, 1644 (*h*).

Isabella (*c*), married Martin Fenwick of the family of Fenwick of Brinckley (*h*).  
Dorothy (*c*), married 14th Dec., 1610, Adam Middleton (*y*) of the family of Middleton of Silksworth (*h*).  
Catherine (*c*), married George Bindloss of Newcastle (*h*).  
Margaret, died in her father's lifetime (*c*).

Ralph Bates of Halliwell, \* baptised 29th August, 1613 (*a*) (*f*); in 1663 rated for Halliwell, Milburn and West Hartford; entered his pedigree at the Herald's Visitation, 25th August, 1666, being then 53 years of age (*h*); buried in Earsdon chancel, 11th March, 1690/1 (*a*).

Margaret, daughter of Thomas Chaytor of Butterby, co. Durham (*h*); buried in Earsdon chancel, 24th February, 1685/6 (*a*).

Thomas Bates of Newcastle (*h*), baptised 3rd November, 1616 (*a*).  
↓  
John, buried 22nd January, 1638 (*a*).  
Zorobabel, baptised 12th September, 1626 (*a*); buried 13th December, 1638 (*a*).

Margaret, married William Watson of Bedlington (*h*).  
Isabel, baptised 16th July, 1615 (*a*).  
Mary, baptised 27th December, 1620 (*a*); buried 14th March, 1630/1 (*a*).  
Barbara, baptised 30th December, 1622 (*a*); buried 6th September, 1623 (*a*).  
Isabel (*h*), bapt. 28th October, 1627 (*a*).  
Catherine (*h*), bapt. 17th May, 1629 (*a*).

Thomas, bapt. 5th January, 1643/4 (*a*); buried 27th May, 1644 (*a*).

Margaret, daughter of Robert Bewick of Close-house; bond of marriage, 16th May, 1677; married at Heddon-on-the-Wall, 29th May, 1677 (*f*); buried in St. Nicholas's, Newcastle, 14th January, 1680/1 (*a*).

Ralph Bates (*h*) of Halliwell, \* baptised 16th February, 1646/7 (*a*); was drowned in the river Tyne, 22nd July, 1695 (*f*), and was buried in St. John's on the following day (*d*).

Ann, widow of John Hedworth of Haraton, and dau. of William James of Washington, co. Durham, married at Chester-le-Street 31st July, 1683 (*f*); she remarried, *circa* 1707, John Shafto of Little Bavington; settlement made before her 3rd marriage, 28th October, 1707.

Thomas Bates of Halliwell, born 15th, baptised 23rd May, 1678 (*a*) (*f*); died 19th June, 1734; buried under the Communion Table at St. Margaret's, Westminster (*f*); will dated 19th June, 1731.

Elizabeth, daughter of George Whinfield of Newcastle, married 18th November, 1703 (*d*); she married, secondly, 4th August, 1740, Richard Lloyd (*f*) (*f*).

Ralph Bates, born 4th, bapt. 18th March, 1678/9 (*a*) (*f*); buried in Earsdon church, 31st May, 1683 (*a*) (*f*).

Mark Bates, bapt. at Tynemouth 5th May, 1653; was 13 years of age in 1666 (*h*); died at Halliwell; buried in Earsdon chancel, 23rd August, 1708 (*a*).

Eleanor Pye of Morpeth (*s*).

Andrew Bates (*h*), born St. Andrew's Day, baptised 14th December, 1656 (*a*); educated at Bury St. Edmunds and at St. John's College, Cambridge; matriculated 23rd May, 1674; rector of Whalton and lecturer of St. John's, Newcastle; buried 31st May, 1710 (*d*).

Anne, dau. of Matthew Whitfield, married 18th November, 1689 (*d*).

Mary (*h*), baptised 14th November, 1641 (*a*).  
Barbara, baptised 5th Feb., 1642/3 (*a*); buried 24th April, 1644 (*a*).  
Hieronima (*h*), baptised 8th May, 1649 (*a*); named after her maternal aunt, Hieronima Chaytor.  
Jane (*h*).  
Anne (*h*), baptised 8th Jan., 1654/5 (*a*).

William, baptised 1st November, 1692 (*d*).  
Utrick, baptised 14th June, 1698 (*d*); apprenticed 1st June, 1714, to Chaloner Cowper of Newcastle, mercer; died at Hexham, 14th September, 1766 (*m*).  
Thomas, baptised 10th January, 1704/5 (*d*).  
Henry, baptised 10th May, 1710 (*d*).

Margaret, baptised 2nd November, 1690 (*d*).  
Anne, baptised 24th November, 1691 (*d*).  
Hannah, baptised 6th December, 1693 (*d*).  
Elizabeth, baptised 13th June, 1695 (*d*).  
Mary, baptised 9th March, 1696/7 (*d*).  
Isabel, baptised 29th December, 1702 (*d*).

William Bates, born at Haraton, baptised at Chester-le-Street, 22nd July, 1684 (*f*) (*a*); died unmarried, 27th July, 1705 (*f*).

Mary, dau. of John Bacon of Staward, married 6th May, 1714 (*f*); bur. 8th March, 1722/3 (*e*) (*f*).

Ralph Bates of Newbottle, \* co. Durham, born 8th, baptised 29th January, 1688/9 (*f*); succeeded to the Halliwell and Milburn estates on the death of his half-brother in 1734; died in London, 23rd November, 1754; buried at St. Dunstan-in-the-West (*f*); will dated 7th August, 1754 (*w*).

Isabella, daughter of Richard Bates of Newcastle; bond of marriage, 15th May, 1725; married 20th May, 1725 (*d*); died 6th July, 1774 (*f*) (*e*), aged 78; will dated 14th February, 1766; proved at Durham, 19th September, 1774, and at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 26th August of same year (*w*).

Margaret, born 11th, baptised 29th March, 1686 (*f*); married William Potter (*f*).  
Anne, born 20th March, baptised 8th April, 1690 (*f*); married Christopher Teasdale of Houghton-le-Spring, and died September, 1769 (*f*).

A

B

A  
IB  
I

Ann, born 21st October, 1715 (e) (f); married Charles Stoddart, vicar of Chollerton, and died 1787.  
 Isabella, born 16th July, 1717 (e) (f); married at Horton, 7th January, 1742/3, William Watson of Newcastle (s), and died 29th August, 1780 (f).  
 Margaret, born 7th January, 1718/9 (e) (f); married at Chollerton, 7th January, 1740/1, Cuthbert Watson of Cowpen (s).  
 Mary, born 24th September, 1720 (e) (f); buried 23rd October, 1720 (e) (f).  
 Dorothy, born 26th October, 1721 (e); died same day (f).

Jane, dau. = Ralph Bates of Halliwell,\* born 14th May, 1730 (f); of University College, Oxon.; matriculated October, 1748, aged 18 (g); admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 19th November, 1747; high sheriff of Northumberland, 1762; will dated 7th November, 1775 (w); died 2nd August, 1783 (f) (k), aged 53; buried at St. Andrew's, Newcastle.

Isabella Jane, only child of the marriage, born 23rd April, baptised 25th May, 1760 (f) (o); married 14th Sept., 1786, Henry Ingilby of Ripley, co. Yorks, clerk in orders (f).

Anne,\* daughter of Henry Ellison of Park house, Gateshead, married at Gateshead, 1st June, 1762 (f); died at Clifton, near Bristol, 1st Oct., 1837 (f) aged 94; will dated 26th June, 1830 (w).

Thomas Bates, D.D., rector of Whalton, born 3rd December, 1735 (e) (f).  
 Mary, born 17th April, 1726 (f); married 6th June, 1754, Henry Wilson of Newbottle (f).  
 Esther, born 19th April, 1727 (f); married 20th September, 1761, Richard Wharton of Hartford (f).  
 Elizabeth, born 13th January, 1728/9 (f); died unmarried, 25th December, 1747 (f).  
 Dorothy, born 15th May, 1731 (f); married first, 6th November, 1755, William Clayton of Newcastle (e) (f), and secondly, 30th March, 1769, James Brack (f) of Washington; she died 13th October, 1778 (f).  
 Jane, born 6th June, 1732 (f); died 8th September, 1738 (f).  
 Deborah, born 17th July, 1733 (f); buried at St. Oswald's, Durham, 1st March, 1745/6 (f).

Ralph Bates of Halliwell,\* born at Gateshead, 22nd October, baptised 12th Dec., 1764 (f) (o); lieutenant-col. 6th Enniskilling Dragoons; built Milburn-hall in 1809; high sheriff of Northumberland, 1812; will dated 23rd Feb., 1811 (w); died 6th June, 1813 (f) (p); bur. at St. Andrew's, Newcastle.

Sarah,\* dau. of Nathaniel Ellison, vicar of Bolam, married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 4th December, 1798 (f) (o); died 8th May 1852, aged 72 (p).

Thomas, born 7th December, 1765 (f) (o); died 18th March, 1770 (f).  
 Henry, born 4th November, 1766 (f); buried 23rd December, 1774 (f).  
 Richard Bates, R.N., born 18th May, 1768 (f); killed on board H.M.S. 'Argo,' 17th February, 1783, in the West Indies (f).  
 Robert Bates, born 22nd October, 1770 (f); of Lincoln College, Oxon.; matriculated 10th October, 1788, aged 17; B.A., 1793; M.A., 1796; B.D., 1803 (g); rector of Whalton, 1795-1812; died unmarried, 16th September, 1814 (f).  
 Cuthbert Bates of Newcastle, born 19th June, 1773 (f); died 28th June, 1837 (f).

Hannah, born 8th June, baptised 6th July, 1763 (f) (o); married 15th May, 1786, John Hunter of Lisburn, Ireland (f).  
 Anne, born 2nd June, 1769 (f); baptised 11th March, 1770 (o); died 4th August, 1778 (f).  
 Elizabeth, born 10th January, 1772 (f); died 31st January, 1798 (f).  
 Mary Anne, born 9th February, 1776 (f); married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 29th Jan., 1795, John Fawcett of Newton-hall, clerk in orders (f).

Ralph Bates of Milburn and Halliwell,\* born 13th December, 1799; of Balliol College, Oxon.; matriculated 20th June, 1817, aged 17 (g); will dated 1st June, 1847 (w); died unmarried 6th June, 1853 (p).

Nathaniel Bates of Milburn and Halliwell,\* born at Lemington; baptised at Edlingham, 23rd July, 1805; of Christ Church, Oxon.; matriculated 4th June, 1824, aged 18; died unmarried, 6th June, 1869 (w); will dated 1st December, 1868 (w).

Robert Bates, born at Lemington, 10th Sept., 1807; bur. at Edlingham on the following day.

Jane Anne Bates of Milburn and Halliwell,\* sister and co-heir, born 27th March, 1804; died 15th July, 1868 (p); will dated 25th May, 1857 (w).  
 Sarah Bates,\* sister and co-heir, born 5th February, 1803; died unmarried 9th April, 1878.  
 Georgiana, sister and co-heir, born 16th October, baptised 21st Nov., 1809 (o); married at Ponteland, 8th March, 1843, John Elphinstone Elliot, rector of Whalton, who by royal licence assumed the additional name of Bates.

↓  
 a quo Mortimer of Milburn and Halliwell, and Walker of Whalton rectory.

\* Portrait at Milburn-hall.

- (a) *Earsdon Register*.  
 (b) 44th Report of Dep. Keep. Pub. Rec. pp. 318, 325, 326, 524.  
 (c) Raine, *Test. Dunelm*.  
 (d) *St John's Register, Newcastle*.  
 (e) *Houghton-le-Spring Register*.  
 (f) Family Bibles in the possession of Mr. Ralph Mortimer of Milburn.  
 (g) *Alumni Oxonienses*, Foster.  
 (h) *Dugdale's Visitation of Northumberland* in 1666.

- (i) *Chancery Bills and Answers*, Elizabeth, Ff., bundle 7, No. 8 (vol. i. p. 307).  
 (j) *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1740, p. 412.  
 (k) *Ibid.* 1783, p. 715.  
 (l) *Cf. Register of Charterhouse Chapel*.  
 (m) *Newcastle Courant*, 20th September, 1766.  
 (n) *St. Andrew's Register, Newcastle*.  
 (p) Monumental Inscriptions, Ponteland.  
 (q) Marquis of Waterford's MSS. Ford castle.

- (r) Dodsworth MS. 61, fol. 51.  
 (s) *Cf. The Bates of Northumberland*, by Mr. H. R. Leighton, Sunderland, 1905.  
 (t) *Inq. p.m.* 35 Eliz. vol. 236, No. 93.  
 (u) *Inq. p.m.* 3 James I. vol. 289, No. 93.  
 (v) *Inq. p.m.* 17 Chas. I. pt. 2, vol. 496, No. 116.  
 (w) Deeds in custody of Messrs. Lead-bitter and Harvey.  
 (x) Milburn-hall deeds in Rev. John Hodgson's Collection, vol. z.  
 (y) *All Saints' Register, Newcastle*.



TABLE II.

THOMAS BATES, rector of Whalton, second son of Ralph Bates of Newbottle, born 3rd December, 1735; baptised at Houghton-le-Spring, 1st January, 1735 6; of Lincoln College, Oxon.; matriculated 16th October, 1752; B.A., 1756; M.A., 1759; B.D. and D.D., 1775; inducted to the rectory of Whalton, 19th August, 1760; died 25th (c), buried 27th August, 1794 (b); will dated 20th September, 1790; proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 23rd February, 1795 (d). Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Clutterbuck of Warkworth, married there, 27th February, 1770 (a), and was buried at the same place, 6th February, 1806 (a).

Thomas Bates, lieutenant-col., 21st Light Dragoons, born 29th October, baptised 30th November, 1773 (b); died at Porto-bello, near Edinburgh, 3rd December, 1842.	Selina Maria, daughter of Sir Robert Waller of Lisburn, Ireland, bart., mar. 2nd Sept., 1801; bur. at St. Mary's Birkenhead.	Ralph Bates, major 98th foot, born 13th June, baptised 17th July, 1777 (b); died unmarried, 28th May, 1812; will dated 2nd September, 1811; proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 9th June, 1812 (d).	Richard, baptised 14th August, 1778, buried the following day (b). Richard Bates, born 10th October, baptised 11th November, 1779 (b); captain and paymaster, 65th regiment; died 22nd October, 1833 (a).
---	--	--	---

John James Bates, born 25th Jan., 1781; lieutenant, H.M.S. 'Amelia,' killed off the east coast of Africa, February, 1813 (f); will dated 6th February, 1813; proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 3rd May, 1813 (d).	Isabella, born 9th November, baptised 11th December, 1770 (b); married at Morpeth, 28th June, 1796, Charles Errington of Mount Greenwich, near Gateshead (of the family of Errington of Chesters); died at Geneva, April, 1826.
George Bates, baptised at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 11th February, 1785; died same month.	Margaret, born 22nd August, baptised 21st Sept., 1772 (b); buried 17th Oct., 1787 (b). Elizabeth, born 13th December, 1774; baptised 13th January, 1775 (a); buried 14th February, 1775 (a).
	Mary Anne, born 27th March, baptised 29th April, 1776 (b); married at Morpeth, 20th April, 1797, George Bruce, surgeon, Berwickshire Fencibles; she died at Whickham, 7th July, 1851.
	Eliza Maria, born 16th April, 1782; married 15th October, 1804, Henry Heddington (a).

Thomas Bates of Ramsey, Isle of Man, born in Dublin, 23rd Sept. 1802 (c); died at Ramsey, 22nd March, 1860; buried at Lezayre, Isle of Man (c).	Anne, only child of John Wilson of Cross-lane, Bangor, co. Denbigh, married at Bathwick, Somerset, 2nd August, 1825 (c); died at Box, Wilts, October, 1855; bur. at Cockshutt, near Oswestry (c).	Waller Bates, = Eliza Meade of Kin-sale, co. Cork, captain 6th Inniskilling Dragoons, born 21st April, 1808 (c); died in Australia in 1861 (c), s.p.	Catherine, born 1805 (c); married Richard Biddulph of Canada, and died 1876 (c). Selina, born 1806 (c); died 1861 (c). Isabella Anne, born 1810 (c); married at Felton, 8th August, 1833, Samuel Walker Parker of Whickham. Eliza, born 1812 (c); died 1893 (c). Harriet, born 1813 (c); died 1889 (c). Amelia, born 1815 (c); married first, at Cheltenham, 22nd September, 1835, Lesley Alexander, and secondly, Count d'Oberndorf, and died 1881 (c). Septima, born 1816 (c); died 1891 (c).
---	---	--	---

Charles Edward Bates, a general in the Indian army, born at Cambridge, 12th December, 1827 (c); served in the Indian Mutiny and died at Vevey, in Switzerland, 17th May, 1902 (c).	Harriet Lynch, daughter of Richard W. Stoneheure; married at Ootacamund, in India, 26th October, 1852 (c).	Richard Waller Bates, = Rebecca, daughter of John W. Carey, captain 88th Connaught Rangers, married at Castlemaine, April, 1860 (c); died in London, 24th February, 1891 (c).
--	--	---

William Henry Bates of Egremont, Cheshire, born at Trull, Somerset, 6th April, 1833.	Emma, daughter of Charles Gavaron of London, married at the English Embassy, Paris, 7th July, 1860 (c).	Selina Anne, born at St. Omer, in France, 27th July, 1826 (c). Mary Alicia, born at Teignmouth, Devon, 15th January, 1829 (c); died in Liverpool, 22nd May, 1873 (c).
--	---	---

A



A																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																							
---	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

(a) *Warkworth Register*.(b) *Whalton Register*.(c) *Ex inf.* Captain W. H. Bates.

(d) Wills and other documents in the possession of Captain W. H. Bates.

(e) *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1794, p. 864.(f) *Newcastle Chronicle*, 3rd April, 1813.

TABLE III.

\*THOMAS BATES of Newcastle, second son of Thomas Bates of Halliwell, baptised 3rd November, 1616 (a); was residing at Newcastle in 1666 (g). = Margaret Wilkinson of the city of Durham, will dated 23rd November, 1676.

<p>Peter Bates of Newcastle, barber surgeon and apothecary, 4th June, 1683, presented the Barber Surgeons' Company with a copy of 'Bartholinus his Anotomy' (c); buried 11th December, 1685 (h).</p>	<p>Elizabeth Dougherty of St. Clement Danes, marriage allegation, 24th August, 1686, she 23 and he 35 (k); buried 4th September, 1694 (h); second wife.</p>	<p>Richard Bates of Newcastle, apothecary, purchased his admission to the Merchants' Company, 13th Aug., 1672, for £100 (d); will dated 8th March, 1719; proved 1723; his first wife, Jane, by whom he had no issue, was buried at St. Nicholas's, 14th October, 1683.</p>	<p>Margaret [dan. of Michael] Clark, married 19th December, 1694 (f); third wife.</p>	<p>Jedediah Bates of Newcastle, surgeon (c), living 11th November, 1693; will proved 1700.</p>	<p>[Margaret daughter of Thomas Hutton of Marsk, co. York, clerk (c) (i)].</p>
<p>Peter, baptised 1st September, 1694 (h); buried 19th December, 1695 (h).</p> <p>Margaret, baptised 23rd March, 1689 (h); married 2nd February, 1724, Lawrence Farrington, rector of Sherburne, Dorset (h).</p>	<p>Isabella, born 7th December, 1695 (h); married, 20th May, 1725 (h), her kinsman, Ralph Bates of Newbottle.</p> <p>Esther (e), married, 20th June, 1726, Cuthbert Fenwick of Newcastle.</p> <p>[Mary (c), married 29th Sept., 1719, John Ellison (h), vicar of Bedlington (h).]</p> <p>Other issue.</p>			<p>Ammi, baptised 28th September, 1654 (h); buried 1st October, 1655 (h).</p> <p>John, buried 23rd February, 1663 + (b).</p> <p>Hephzibah, buried 5th October, 1655 (h).</p> <p>Susannah, buried 28th June, 1657 (h).</p>	<p>Thomas Bates, son of Jedediah Bates, a free brother of the Company of Barber Surgeons, was enrolled apprentice to his father, 5th October, 1692 (c); stated to have settled at Alton, Hants, to have been married thrice, and to have left issue (e).</p> <p>Ralph Bates, son of Jedediah Bates, a free brother of the Company of Barber Surgeons, Newcastle, was enrolled apprentice to his father, 5th October, 1692 (c).</p>

\* This pedigree of a little known branch of the family, although as full as the material will admit, is by no means complete.

(a) *Earsdon Register*.(b) *St. John's Register, Newcastle*.(c) *Newcastle Barber Surgeons' Book*.(d) Dendy, *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, vol. ii.

(e) Pedigree in Bell Collection.

(f) *Tynemouth Register*.(g) Dugdale's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1666.(h) *All Saints' Register, Newcastle*.(i) *Cf. Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. v. p. 11.(k) *Harl. Soc.* vol. xxx. p. 242.

Thomas Bates died on August 31st, 1587, having, by indenture dated November 1st, 1584, settled his property in Holywell and other places upon his brother, Robert Bates of North Seaton. Cuthbert Bates, who succeeded his father, Robert Bates, was on more than one occasion at variance with his neighbours of Seaton Delaval. Attendance at the manorial court proved irksome. The tenants of Holywell were in 1587 amerced 'for default of answere and for wythdrawing of the custom,'<sup>1</sup> and soon they completely abjured the court and its authority. Robert Delaval observed in a letter to Lord Hunsdon :

There is a towne called Halliwell neye adjoyninge to my house, whiche alwayes heretofore haithe answered to my courte at Seaton Delavale, and ever did sute and service to my house, till nowe of late that on Cuthbert Baytes did marye the sister of Peter and Josua Delavale, since which tyme he haithe and dothe denye bothe answeringe to my courte and doeing me any suite or service, whiche is only by theire procurements, besides divers other injuryes offered unto me by the saide Baites, and all throughe the countenance of theme two animateinge ye saide Baites therein.<sup>2</sup>

On June 18th, 1595, twenty kine belonging to Robert Delaval strayed with their calves out of Brereden pasture in Hartley township into a meadow belonging to Cuthbert Bates. Bates impounded them, and sent notice of his action to Seaton Delaval; whereupon Edward Delaval and Ambrose Readhead came from Seaton, and offered fourpence as pound-law for the kine, but refused to pay for damage done until it had been proved whether it was not due to Bates's negligence, and said that they would have the cattle whether Bates willed it or no. After sunset John Delaval, son of the lord of Seaton, came with a body of his servants, armed with lances, broke open the pounds and carried off the cattle. A similar occurrence took place on October 26th following, so the ill-feeling of the two landowners became accentuated, and resulted in a suit in the Court of Star Chamber.<sup>3</sup>

On February 2nd, 1602/3, Cuthbert Bates died,<sup>4</sup> leaving a son and heir, Thomas Bates, who was then ten years of age. Custody and wardship of the young heir were granted, on November 26th, 1606, to his mother, Elizabeth Bates, who subsequently married Thomas Smelt of Gray's Inn. Two years later Elizabeth Bates appealed to the Court of Wards and Liveries against the action of her neighbour, Sir Ralph Delaval, in having, as she asserted, sought to disinherit her son, Thomas Bates, of a

<sup>1</sup> *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*.

<sup>2</sup> 'A note of severall injuryes done unto Robert Delavale by Peter Delavale and his brethren.' Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> *Star Chamber Proceedings*, 38 Eliz. B. Bundle 50, No. 10.

<sup>4</sup> His will and inventory is printed in *Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. iii. Surt. Soc. Pub. pp. 181-183.

parcel of land called Holywell moor. This was done, she stated, 'the rather for that he perceyvethe the sayd Elizabeth to be a sole woman and not able to followe busynes in lawe,'—she had not as yet taken a lawyer as a second husband; and he intended to go to trial at the next assizes in Northumberland, and 'being of power there,' doubted not that he would overthrow the defendants.<sup>1</sup>

Hitherto the tenants of Holywell had enjoyed the right of pasturing eighty beasts upon Seaton Delaval moor, or four sheep in place of one beast; but their rights of common did not extend to the adjacent moor of Whitridge, which also lay in the lordship of Seaton Delaval. Moreover, the lord of the manor exercised the privilege of depasturing his cattle on the moor without stint or number, and had, or claimed to have, free rake and passage for his cattle out of Seaton Delaval common into the corn, meadow and pasture of Holywell. The evidence of the court rolls supports the defendant's contention that no separate common had hitherto existed for Holywell. However, in lieu of the eighty stints formerly held by occupiers of land in that township, one hundred and twenty acres were now severed from Seaton Delaval common and annexed to Holywell, causing a rectification of its northern boundary.<sup>2</sup>

Ralph Bates, son of Thomas Bates, served in Yorkshire on the royalist side during the Civil War, but after the capture of Newcastle he made his submission to the parliamentarians, and on Christmas Day, 1645, swore to the National Covenant before Ralph Watson, minister of Earsdon. His personal estate, according to his own statement, had been wholly consumed and wasted by the armies, and he was further obliged to pay a fine of £200 for his delinquency.<sup>3</sup> His fortunes had sufficiently recovered by 1654 to allow him to build the old hall of Holywell, at the cross-roads above the dene. In its complete state the hall must have presented a very effective grouping of gables, dormers and chimney-stacks, judging from the picturesque fragment which still remains.

The gate-posts and flanking walls shown in the accompanying sketch

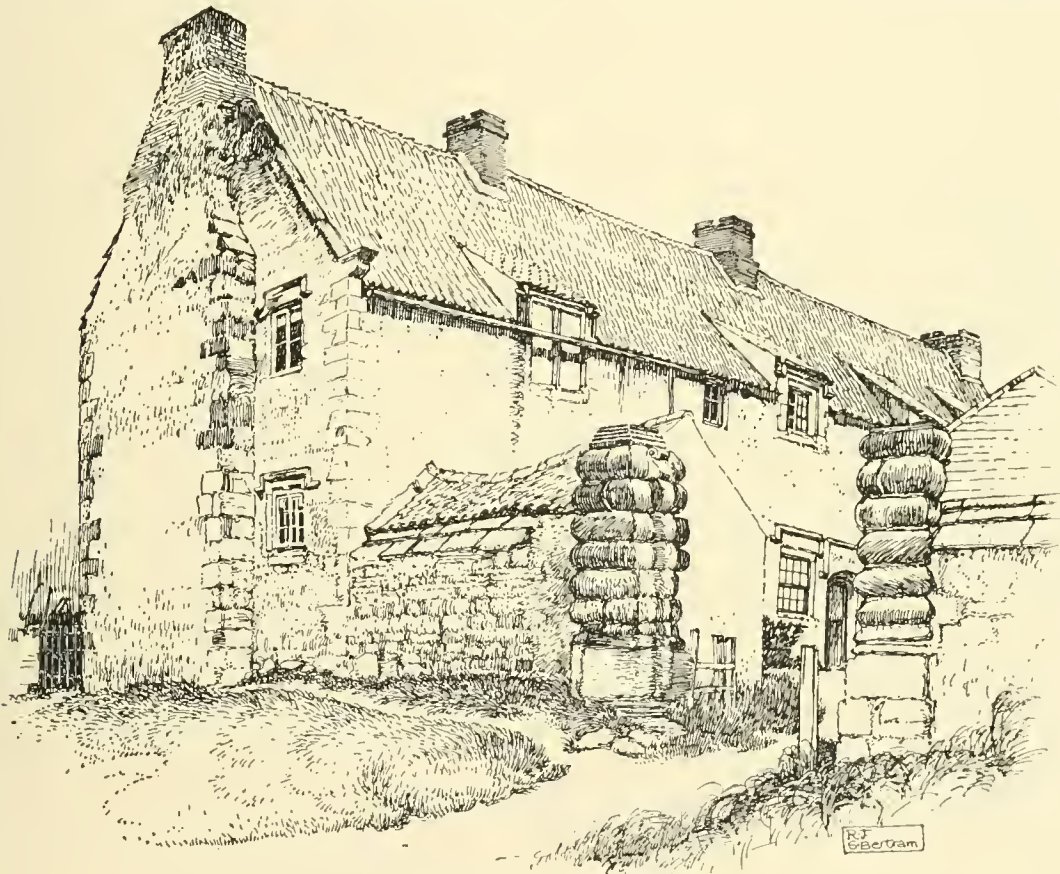
<sup>1</sup> *Court of Wards and Liveries, Pleadings*, Hilary, 6 James I.

<sup>2</sup> The result of the trial is given in a memorandum in Sir Ralph Delaval's estate-book: 'It ys also to be noted that ye townshipp of Hallywell hathe 120 acres of moore severed to them, which was parte of Seaton Delavale common, as also 14 acres caled the threeppe moore, in ley and consideracyon of ye racke of 80 beastes that they had on Seaton moore; but the royalties of the same ys reserved to ye lord of Seaton Delavale.' Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Welford, *Royalist Compositions*, Surt. Soc. No. 111, pp. 113-114.



form the west end of a courtyard measuring about a hundred by sixty feet, of which the eastern end was occupied by the residential portion of the hall. That is now destroyed. The existing building on the north side of the court possibly comprised the kitchens and domestic offices. It measures seventy-six feet in length by twenty-one feet in breadth, with a projection containing a stair-case. Its windows have chamfered jambs and mullions and moulded



THE OLD HALL AT HOLYWELL.

labels. A door in the centre of the range has moulded jambs, and a four-centred arched head formed of a single stone on which is the motto and design

MEDIOCRIA

1654

FIRMA

There are some old stone fireplaces in the interior, that within the chimney stack being segmental-headed and wide in the opening.



Ralph Bates was rated in 1663 for lands in Holywell at £120, other owners then being James Bayliffe, rated at £40; Richard Walker and Dorothy Grey, rated at £20 each; and John Taylor, rated at £6.<sup>1</sup> The name of Bayliffe is regularly entered on the court rolls among the freeholders of Holywell throughout Elizabeth's reign; that of Taylor first occurs in 1587. One of these properties came into the possession of the Fenwicks of Earsdon, probably through the marriage of Nicholas Fenwick with Sarah, daughter and heiress of Thomas Winship of Holywell. It is now represented by Holywell Grange farm, and is owned by Mr. Thomas Fenwick-Clennel of Harbottle. The small freehold estate belonging to Mr. Thomas Bradford Atkinson of Angerton has descended to the present owner from his grandmother, Mary Anne Atkinson, first wife of Sir Thomas Bradford, G.C.B., and niece and devisee of Mr. Ralph Atkinson of Angerton.<sup>2</sup> Wolfhill farm and the West Field farm once formed part of the Bates property, but were sold on May 12th, 1781, for £4,080, to Ralph William Grey of Backworth, and passed with the rest of the Backworth estates in 1812 to the duke of Northumberland.<sup>3</sup>

On June 29th, 1855, Mr. Nathaniel Bates, the last male representative of the main line of his family, disposed of the whole of his estates to his sister, Miss Jane Anne Bates. She died intestate, whereupon Holywell and her other unentailed properties passed to her sisters, Miss Sarah Bates and Mrs. Georgiana Elliot; while Miss Sarah Bates inherited the entailed estates of Milburn and Coldecoats in the parish of Ponteland, under the limitations of the will of her elder brother, Mr. Ralph Bates of Milburn. On the death of Miss Sarah Bates, who also died intestate, the whole property was re-united in the person of Mrs. Elliot, who, with her husband, the Rev. John Elphinstone Elliot, assumed the additional surname of Bates. Mrs. Elliot Bates devised Holywell and her other unentailed estates to her grandson, Mr. Ralph George Mortimer, now of Milburn hall.<sup>4</sup> Mr. Mortimer is also owner, by purchase, of the entailed estates.

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 251.

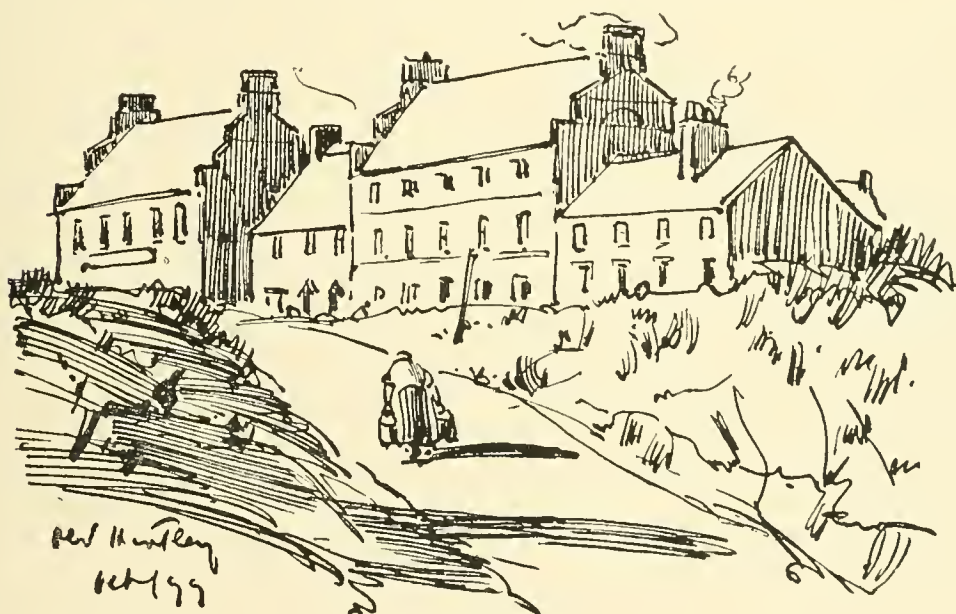
<sup>2</sup> See pedigree of Atkinson and Bradford, *ibid.* pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 193-194.

<sup>3</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Mortimer married, on June 26th, 1907, Violet, daughter of the late Major E. W. Stokes of the 4th King's Own Regiment.

## HARTLEY TOWNSHIP.

The seaboard township of Hartley contains within its limits 1,790 acres, of which five are inland water, three are tidal water, and 218 acres are foreshore, leaving 1,564 acres of land. Its high and exposed situation is unfavourable for agriculture, contrasting as it does with the more sheltered position of Whitley to the south. Early forms of the name suggest *law* rather than *lea* as the original form of the second syllable,<sup>1</sup> and the conspicuous hill, capped by the red-tiled cottages of the modern village, may well have been occupied by an early settlement of fishermen.



HARTLEY VILLAGE.

Two streams have hollowed their deep channels through the township; their mouths forming its southern and northern limits. The Brierdene burn, rising at the Black-hill on the bounds of Holywell, flows through swamp and whin-grown banks. In Holywell dene the broader Seaton burn has eaten through the friable earth down to a rocky bed, over which its clear water falls, among woods of birch and ash—carpeted with ground-ivy,

<sup>1</sup> The name is still pronounced *Hartlā* by the country people.

hyacinth and wild strawberry, or filled with undergrowth of thorn, briar and bramble—till it too loses itself in swamp, to find a deeper basin and outlet to the sea at Seaton Sluice.

The coast line presents much variety of feature. North of the Brierdene the coast is Boulder-clay, fronted by sand and shingle, as far as the sandstone outcrop of Curry's point, once called Whitchever. Opposite to this is Hartley Bates, now mis-named St. Mary's Island, a rock isolated at high tide, and beyond it is an alternation of rock and creek, sweeping round to the mouth of Seaton burn, whence a level range of sandhills stretches northward to the Blyth.

In early times the country north from Holywell dene formed part of Seaton Delaval township.<sup>1</sup> The old road leading from Hartley followed the southern bank of the dene, then struck southward, forming the boundary of Hartley and Holywell townships, and so crossed the Brierdene by the Fisher's ford near Black hill and entered Earsdon.<sup>2</sup> A bounder of Hartley, taken in 1573, preserves some early names and vanished landmarks :

The boundres of the mannor or lordshipp of Harteleye in the countye of Northumberlande within the paryshe of Tynemuthe, as yt was vewde and walked by the tennants of the sayd towne and dyvers others the freholders and occupiers of Seaton Delavale, Hallywell, Earsden, Munckeseaton and Whittelye, beinge the next adioyneinge and boundinge townes thereunto, and in the presence of Robert Delavale, esq., head lorde of Hartley, George Radclyffe, Richard Ruthall, Christofer Mytford and Robert Lawson esquiers, and William Taylor yemon, freholders and owners of dyvers tenements and landes belonginge thereto in Harteley aforesaid, and also in the presence of Thomas Bates, gentleman, the Queene's Maiestie's surveyour in the countie of Northumberland, the first daye of Maye and in the xv<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> of the reigne of our soverayne ladye queene Elizabeth, A.D. 1573.

The same beginethe at a greate blewe stone which ys belted about with a white seame, whiche stone lyethe thirtye yeads by southe the mouthe of Breyerden bourne, where the sayd bourne enterethe into the sea in the sande there. Frome which stone yt assendethe upp the southe banke heade of Breyrden to the east ende of the dycke whiche standes one the topp of the sayd banke by Breyrden pethe, and so dyrecthe as that dycke goethe into the southemoste noucke of Highe Breyrden, which dycke dothe bound and sever the groundes of Whitlethe and Munckeseaton frome Harteley. Then turneing northwards as the dyke goethe alonge the topp of High Breyrden, which boundereth Earsden groundes frome Harteleye, and crossinge over the burne at the east syde of the Salter foorde, otherwise nowe caled the Fysher foorde, where yt metethe with Hallywell Black-hill, and frome thence upp the banke as the dycke goethe, and so northward styll as the sayd dycke standethe on the heade of Harteley brockes, untill yt come to the northmost corner of the sayd dycke, which dycke bounderethe Hallywell groundes frome Hartley. Then yt turnethe eastwarde downe the dycke that standethe one the heade of the southe banke of Seaton Delavale woode, alonge the Brockes of Harteleye, untill yt come to the ceaste

<sup>1</sup> See below under Seaton Delaval township.

<sup>2</sup> It is presented by the homage that the highe waie and common street frome the water mylne to the Black hill in Halliwell feilds for horse carte and cariage haith alwaies lyen and been and doth lie and go upon the west side of the dicke called Breerden dicke, and that the same waie haith so bene used accustomedlye for the spaice of these lx yeres and moore, and tymes out of any man's memorye, none levinge to the contrarye. *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*, 1596.

ende of the sayd woode, where frome the topp of the sayd southe bancke yt discendethe downe northward by a dycke to the great water poole called Horspoole, and so descendinge down as the water goethe by Harteley brydge, and so, styll discendinge the middest of the sayd water, to the sea at the pannes caled Mardle-deane pannes, and from thenc southeward alonge the sea bankes by Harteley town, Saint Ellen's baytes and Witchevers to Fallow Crane, styll goinge by the sea bankes untill yt come to the great blewe stone of Breyerton where yt begane.<sup>1</sup>

Hartley was one of the villis which composed the barony of Ellingham, conferred on Nicholas de Grenville by Henry I.<sup>2</sup> Men of Jesmond, Heaton, Cranlington and Hartley—the townships forming the southern half of the barony—attested a deed of gift to Durham priory made by William de Grenville, nephew of Nicholas de Grenville.<sup>3</sup> The northern manors of Ellingham, Doxford, and Osberwick, as well as Heaton, appear to have been held in subinfeudation during the lifetime of William de Grenville by his brother-in-law, Ralph de Gaugy; for though Grenville continued to hold the barony until 1161,<sup>4</sup> a grant of Ellingham church to the monks of Durham, made by Gaugy, cannot be dated later than 1158;<sup>5</sup> and in 1157 King Henry II. confirmed to William de Vesci, along with other possessions, the fee of Ralph de Gaugy, namely, the four townships specified above.<sup>6</sup>

The charter given to Vesci in 1157 was in the nature of a confirmation in the lands of his father, Eustace fitz John, whose death had immediately preceded it; and as Ralph de Gaugy had a grown son at the time that he made a grant of Ellingham church,<sup>7</sup> it is perhaps permissible to infer that the elder Gaugy died shortly before 1157, and that the wardship of his heir, Ralph de Gaugy II., came by grant from Grenville or otherwise to Eustace fitz John. Grenville died without leaving issue. Of his two sisters, the elder, Mabel de Grenville, was the widow of Ralph de Gaugy I.; the younger had been married to Hugh de Ellington. The

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> *Red Book of the Exchequer*, Rolls Series, p. 438. An exhaustive account of the Grenville and Gaugy barony is to be found in vol. ii. of this work, pp. 224-243, and, so far as relates to Jesmond, in Dendy, *Account of Jesmond* (*Arch. Ael.* 3rd series, vol. i.), pp. 30-39. Though alternative interpretations are here put forward on certain points of detail, the present narrative is to be considered by way of supplement to these primary authorities.

<sup>3</sup> *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, Surt. Soc. No. 58, p. 104.

<sup>4</sup> William de Grenville paid scutage in 1161, and his heirs paid relief in the following year; *Pipe Rolls*, ed. Hodgson, pp. 5, 303.

<sup>5</sup> See vol. ii. of this work, p. 227, note 3.

<sup>6</sup> *Chancery Miscellaneous Rolls*, bundle 3, No. 6., printed in Hartshorne, *Feudal and Military Antiquities of Northumberland*, pp. cx-cxii; see also vol. v. of this work, p. 21.

<sup>7</sup> Vol. ii. of this work, p. 228, note 2.



barony was partitioned; Mabel de Grenville and her son, Ralph de Gaugy II., took Ellingham and the northern manors, with the seignory over the other half of the barony; Ellington received Jesmond and the southern townships in right of his wife.<sup>1</sup> Both portions were subjected to the provision of dower for Emma de Grenville, widow of the late lord of the barony, and both included a share in the service of a quarter of a knight's fee rendered by a certain tenant named Galon. This service was due for land alienated by the Grenvilles. Its extent suggests that the holding so carved out of the barony did not include more than a moiety of a manor. The locality of Galon's fee cannot be settled with any certainty, although the balance of probabilities inclines to Hartley.<sup>2</sup>

The assize of Clarendon, promulgated early in 1166, inaugurated a system of judicial visitations carried out in every part of the kingdom by means of itinerant justices. Richard de Lucy and the earl of Essex employed the spring and summer months in visiting every county in England. Their commission had a financial as well as a judicial character, and its result is seen in the creation of a class of *purprestures*, made up of escheats and concealed lands, for which sheriffs accounted to the Exchequer, over and above the ancient ferm of the shires. The Pipe Roll for 1166 includes among these new additions to the royal demesne 'Ralph Gaugy's land which William de Vescy held,' for which the sheriff made a return of thirty shillings.<sup>3</sup> The corresponding entry in the roll for 1167 shows that the land in question lay in Hartley.<sup>4</sup>

Hartley was as yet largely uncultivated, but it improved under the care of the king's officers. The demesne was re-stocked. In 1167 the sheriff accounted for forty-seven shillings expended upon a team of eight oxen, a horse for harrowing, and sixty sheep; and the sum of twenty-one shillings was spent in purchasing oats for seed-corn.<sup>5</sup> The result is seen in the improved rent for 1168, amounting to £3 os. 4d.<sup>6</sup> This fixed rent was

<sup>1</sup> *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 443. In 1162, Ralph de Gaugy paid relief on two fees (forty marks), and Hugh de Ellington paid relief on one fee (twenty marks); *Pipe Rolls*, p. 300. However, the returns of 1166 show that either party then held one knight's fee and a half. Both were equally assessed in the aid of 1168 and the scutage of 1172, though in 1165 Gaugy paid scutage for the whole barony; *ibid.* 8, 13, 21. Ellington's name has unfortunately suffered several transformations in this edition of the Pipe Rolls. Upon the principle of division see Dendy, *Jesmond*, p. 32.

<sup>2</sup> It is improbable that Galon's lands lay in one of the northern manors, for these were held by Ralph de Gaugy I., nor yet in Jesmond, which appears to have been at this time the seat of the barony. Cramlington was probably also retained by the Grenvilles in their own hands. See a deed of gift by Nicholas de Grenville, quoted in vol. ii. of this work, p. 226, note 3, which is attested by 'omnes meliores et prudentiores de Cramlington.'

<sup>3</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, p. 9.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 10.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* p. 12.

supplemented in subsequent years by extraordinary payments, such as perquisites of the manorial court, which totalled twenty-one shillings in 1167,<sup>1</sup> and by aids, to which the men of Hartley contributed in 1169.<sup>2</sup>

Taking into consideration the amount of the annual return, it seems probable that not more than half of the township became crown land, and the explanation therefore suggests itself that this was Galon's fee, forfeited by that knight and claimed as an escheat from William de Vesci, the guardian of Ralph de Gaugy II. It continued crown property until 1176, when an exchange was effected. The Grenvilles appear to have held land in the royal manor of Newburn, which Gaugy and Ellington now surrendered to the king in return for a grant of Hartley.<sup>3</sup>

Ellington died about 1180, in which year Mabel de Grenville and her son Ralph paid a fine of five marks for having seisin of his fee.<sup>4</sup> Both portions of the barony thus became united in the elder line. Though the barony henceforward remained intact, a re-division of estates apparently took place in 1201. In that year Adam de Gaugy, who may be identified with a younger son of Ralph de Gaugy I., obtained judgment in the king's court against his kinsman, Ralph de Gaugy III., for land in Ellingham and 'Greling' to the extent of one knight's fee.<sup>5</sup> Adam de Gaugy appears to have left descendants who discarded their original surname for a territorial appellation. An inquest taken about the year 1240 states that Adam de Jesmond then held of Ralph de Gaugy III. the vills of Jesmond and Hartley by the service of one knight's fee and a half.<sup>6</sup> It is apparent from other records that he also held land in Heaton and that he received from Gaugy a grant of half of the manor of Cramlington.<sup>7</sup>

There can be no doubt that Adam of Jesmond came of the Grenville and Gaugy stock.<sup>8</sup> He, or his father, entered in 1215 upon a lawsuit with Gilbert Delaval over two bovates of land in Dissington.<sup>9</sup> The plea terminated in a fine made in 1219 between the two parties.<sup>10</sup> Perhaps it was at this date that Adam of Jesmond conferred upon Delaval his moiety of

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, p. 10.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 14.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 24, 26. The sheriff administered the property for eighteen months longer, but paid the rents over to the new owners.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 32; compare p. 68.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 77.

<sup>6</sup> *Testa de Nevil*, Record Com. p. 382; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 206.

<sup>7</sup> *Placita de quo warranto*, Record Com. p. 586; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 123. For the grant of Cramlington see *Three Northumberland Assize Rolls*, Surt. Soc. No. 88, p. 328.

<sup>8</sup> Dendy, *Jesmond*, pp. 37-39.

<sup>9</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, No. 49.

<sup>10</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, p. 120.

Hartley township, which was held of him in 1252-1254 by Eustace, son of Gilbert Delaval.<sup>1</sup> As will be seen later, this was the full extent of Adam of Jesmond's holding in Hartley. That manor continued for three centuries to be held in moieties by different owners.

#### THE DELAVAL MOIETY.

The land conveyed to the Delavals by Adam of Jesmond formed one moiety of Hartley township. In 1242 Eustace Delaval and his men are found making appeal against the men of Adam of Jesmond for breach of the peace. Jesmond was then with the king in Gascony,<sup>2</sup> and in consequence of his absence the sheriff of Northumberland was directed, on September 29th, to stay the appeal.<sup>3</sup> About ten years later (1252-1254), Delaval was sued for services in Hartley by William de Valence, who possibly based his claim upon the grant made to him in 1249 of the custody of Robert fitz Roger, descendant of Eustace fitz John. Delaval thereupon called upon Adam of Jesmond to acquit him of the said services.<sup>4</sup>

The same Eustace Delaval conferred a quarter of the whole township, comprising fourteen bovates of land, upon the canons of Brinkburn,<sup>5</sup> to be held by homage and fealty, and by the service of 1s. 8d. for the ward of the king's castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, of 3½d. for cornage payable at the feast of St. Cuthbert in September, and of 3s. 4d. at Whitsuntide for the custom called Cole-male.<sup>6</sup> This last payment was no doubt made for the right of working the outcrops of coal in the sea banks.

The Delaval moiety of Hartley was stated in an inquisition taken in 1258, upon the death of Eustace Delaval, to be worth £3 17s. 11d. yearly.<sup>7</sup> By 1297 the return had increased to £6 10s. The demesne then included a hundred acres of arable land, worth sixpence an acre, and there were four bondage holdings and ten cottages, paying rents respectively of ten and four shillings apiece, besides the lands of Brinkburn priory.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, No. 93.

<sup>2</sup> Adam of Jesmond received letters of protection on May 17th, 1242, to last for so long as he should be in parts over the sea with the lord king. *Roles Gascons*, Documents Inédits, vol. i. p. 78.

<sup>3</sup> *Close Rolls*, 27 Hen. III. m. 7 d.

<sup>4</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, No. 151.

<sup>5</sup> *Hundred Rolls*, Record Com. vol. ii. p. 23; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 116. In 1260 the prior of Brinkburn sued Henry Delaval, brother and heir of Eustace Delaval, on a plea of warranty of the third part of fourteen bovates of land in Hartley, claimed as dower by Christiana, widow of the said Eustace. *Curia Regis Rolls*, No. 165.

<sup>6</sup> The services are set out in an inquisition taken upon the death of Sir Robert Delaval, October 1st, 1353. *Inq. p.m.* 27 Edw. III. No. 67.

<sup>7</sup> *Inq. p.m.* C. Hen. III. file 21, No. 8.

<sup>8</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. I. No. 47.

Upon the death of Robert Delaval in 1297, his sister, Margery Delaval, succeeded to his estates in fee. She and her husband, Andrew de Smytheton, already held the moiety of Hartley, which they granted in 1300 to Gilbert de Ottley, chaplain, to hold in trust.<sup>1</sup> The extent of the Delaval lands in Hartley, taken on November 3rd, 1311, upon the death of Margery Delaval, furnishes the following particulars as to tenants and yearly rents :

One coal mine, 13s. 4d. ; Roger Ak . . . , two messuages and twelve acres, held in bondage, 8s. 6d. ; Nicholas le taillur, one messuage and three acres, held in bondage, 6s. ; Alan, son of Hugh, one cottage, 11d. ; John Mody, one messuage and two and a half acres, held at the lord's will, 2s. 2d. ; eight cottagers paying 1s. 3d. each ; one new assart, £5 10s. Total, £7 13s. 11d. [*sic*].<sup>2</sup>

Margery Delaval died childless, and her estates went to her kinsman, Sir Robert Delaval, who made a settlement of the greater part of his property in 1334, Hartley being limited under this entail to the heirs of his eldest son, William Delaval.<sup>3</sup> Sir Robert Delaval died in 1353, when a detailed survey was made of all his lands.

ONE QUARTER OF THE MANOR OF HERTLAWE, SURVEYED OCTOBER 1ST, 1353.<sup>1</sup>

Land.	Yearly value.		
	£	s.	d.
101½ acres of arable demesne at 10d. an acre ... ..	4	5	5
8½ " " " 6d. " ... ..	0	4	3
2 acres of meadow at 2s. an acre ... ..	0	4	0
4 husbandlands of 24 acres each, at 6d. an acre ... ..	2	8	0
3 cottages, each with 3 acres annexed, at 3s. ... ..	0	9	0
1 cottage without land ... ..	—		
1 cottage with 3 acres annexed ... ..	0	4	0
6 cottages at 1s. 8d. each ... ..	0	10	0
1 cottage ... ..	0	0	8
3 cottages lying waste ... ..	<i>nihil</i>		
Sum ... ..	£8	5	4

No new survey was taken until 1438. In the interval a large portion of the demesne appears to have been divided into husbandry holdings. Joan Goldesburgh, widow of Sir Henry Delaval, died in that year seised of one third of the moiety of Hartley, which she held as dower, including eighteen acres of arable demesne worth 4d. an acre, three acres of meadow demesne worth 1s. 6d. an acre, three husbandlands each worth 10s. a year clear, and one cottage let at 1s. 8d. The survey also mentions the site of a ruined manor-house, of which the herbage was worth a shilling yearly.<sup>5</sup> Further allusion to the decayed state of the Delaval property is made in an inquisition taken in 1450. It was estimated to contain eight messuages, three

<sup>1</sup> *Feet of Fines*, 29 Edw. I. No. 53.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 5 Edw. II. No. 70.

<sup>3</sup> *Feet of Fines*, 8 Edw. III. No. 29.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 27 Edw. III. No. 67.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 10 Hen. VI. No. 44.



hundred acres of arable, thirty acres of meadow, and four hundred acres of pasture, but was returned as worth little on account of the devastation and destruction wrought there by the Scots.<sup>1</sup>

The steady decline in the value of property may be traced in the history of a free husbandland of twenty-four acres in the Delaval moiety of the manor, held by the Trewicks of Cramlington.<sup>2</sup> In 1338 this land was stated to be worth twenty shillings yearly in time of peace, but to be then only worth five shillings a year by reason of destruction done by the Scots; yet by 1402 its value had further declined to 3s. 4d., although it rose to ten shillings in 1423.<sup>3</sup> The male line of the Trewicks failed with the death of Thomas de Trewick in 1399, and the family property was divided between his two daughters, Eleanor Hoggison and Joan de Wotton. From one of these two co-heiresses descended the Lawsons of Cramlington. Alexander Burrell, whose name occurs with those of Thomas Lawson and the prior of Tynemouth as freeholders in 1485,<sup>4</sup> may have represented the other daughter.

The prior and convent of Tynemouth held a piece of land let at the lord's will for ten shillings rent in 1292 and 1377, and for eight shillings in 1538, as well as a mill which used at one time to pay three shillings rent, but had become a ruin before the year 1377.<sup>5</sup> At the dissolution the prior of Tynemouth was also in receipt of a yearly rent of 1s. 2d., paid to him out of the Brinkburn lands in Hartley.<sup>6</sup>

#### THE MIDDLETON MOIETY.

A moiety of Hartley township was retained by Ralph de Gaugy III. after the remainder had been transferred to Adam of Jesmond; and Gaugy's widow, Matilda de Gaugy, had Hartley and the hamlet of Whitlawe

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 29 Hen. VI. No. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Margery de Trewick was one of the two heirs of Adam of Jesmond. Her grandson, John, son of William de Trewick, made conveyance of his half of the manor of Jesmond to Richard de Emeldon in 1311, retaining, amongst other properties, a messuage and twenty-four acres of land in Hartley. *Inq. ad quod damnum*, file 94, No. 11. His successor, Henry de Trewick, died in 1328, leaving a son and heir, John de Trewick, who, on May 4th, 1360, received confirmation in lands in South Middleton, Trewick, Cramlington, Whitlawe, Hartley and Morpeth, formerly belonging to Henry le Proktour of Trewick and to William de Morpeth, and forfeited by them for their adherence to Gilbert de Middleton. Patent Rolls in *Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. iii. pp. 72-73. An account of the Trewick family is given in Dendy, *Jesmond*, pp. 57-58.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 2 Edw. III. No. 50; 1 Hen. IV. No. 12; 1 Hen. VI. No. 28. In all inquisitions after 1313, the size of the holding is given as eighteen acres.

<sup>4</sup> *Hartley Court Rolls*.

<sup>5</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fols. 51 b, 55 b, 59; Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 223; vol. ii. p. lxxxv.

<sup>6</sup> See vol. vii. of this work, p. 468.

assigned to her for dower, but forfeited those places upon taking as her second husband a Frenchman named Henry de St. Martin. They were restored to her, however, in compliance with a royal order issued to the sheriff of the county on May 1st, 1242.<sup>1</sup> Her son, Ralph de Gaugy IV., subsequently sold this moiety of Hartley, together with the seignory of the second moiety and of the other townships in the southern half of his barony, to William de Middleton, brother of Richard de Middleton, the king's chancellor.<sup>2</sup>

William de Middleton made a grant of two bovates in the township, worth eight shillings yearly, to Roger of Hartley, and conferred the whole moiety, estimated to be of the yearly value of twenty pounds, as well as the services of the heirs of Adam of Jesmond, upon his brother, Gilbert de Middleton.<sup>3</sup> In the extensive enquiries made before the hundredors in 1274, the fact was brought to light that Gaugy had not obtained licence to alienate his lands and services, and the sheriff was accordingly instructed, on April 23rd, 1274, to take Hartley into the king's hands;<sup>4</sup> but on May 18th following, fresh orders were issued to the effect that Gilbert de Middleton should be temporarily allowed to enjoy the manor.<sup>5</sup> The term of his possession was prolonged until he should have obtained a quitclaim of services from the feoffor,<sup>6</sup> and finally, in 1279, upon payment of a fine of ten pounds, he received a grant of Gaugy's lands in Hartley, to hold of the king by the service of half a knight's fee.<sup>7</sup> Other services due from his holding included the annual payment of 3s. 4d. for castle-ward and of 7d. for cornage.<sup>8</sup>

Middleton's tenure was troubled in other ways. In 1274 he brought an action against Richard de Stickley, one of the heirs of Adam of Jesmond, for coming to Hartley and maltreating his men.<sup>9</sup> In 1277 he brought an assize of *mort d'ancestor* against Robert Delaval for common of pasture in the township;<sup>10</sup> and in 1283, John de Swethop and Johanna his wife

<sup>1</sup> *Close Rolls*, 26 Hen. III. m. 11; Hunter, *Rotuli Selecti*, Record Com. p. 260.

<sup>2</sup> *Rotuli Hundredorum*, Record Com. vol. ii. p. 18; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 94. A pedigree of the Middletons, with full biographical details, is given in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. i. pp. 353-354.

<sup>3</sup> *Rotuli Hundredorum*, loc. cit. *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, Surt. Soc. No. 88, p. 328.

<sup>4</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 2 Edw. I. m. 26.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* m. 22.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* m. 5, and 3 Edw. I. m. 6; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1272-1279, pp. 169, 284.

<sup>7</sup> *Abbreviatio Rotulorum Originalium*, Record Com. vol. i. p. 33.

<sup>8</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 27 Edw. III. pt. i. No. 66.

<sup>9</sup> *De Banco Rolls* No. 6; Dendy, *Jesmond*, pp. 58-59.

<sup>10</sup> *Pat. Rolls*, 5 Edw. I. m. 19.

sued Middleton for the third part of twelve messuages, three carucates, sixty acres of meadow, one windmill, and £30 rent in Hartley.<sup>1</sup> This last action was one for dower, which Johanna perhaps claimed as widow of William de Middleton.

The military service incumbent upon his fee was performed by Gilbert de Middleton in the Welsh campaign of 1277.<sup>2</sup> At the time of the second invasion of Wales, in 1282, he contented himself with sending a deputy.<sup>3</sup> He died early in 1290,<sup>4</sup> leaving a widow, Juliana, and a boy of eleven, also named Gilbert de Middleton. His property in Hartley was as follows :

Rent from bonds and cottagers, £12 8s. 3d. ; arable demesne, 140 acres at 8d. an acre, £4 13s. 4d. ; meadow demesne, £1 13s. 4d. ; a mill, £1 13s. 4d. ; rent of a coal mine. 13s. 4d. ; a brew-house, 6s. ; profit of the port, where the lord of the manor shall provide boats,<sup>5</sup> 10s. Sum total, £21 15s. 7d. [*sic*].<sup>6</sup>

Gilbert de Middleton also died seised of land in Woolley, West Swinburn, and Caldastrother, received with his wife, Juliana, one of the three daughters and coheirs of Nicholas de Swinburne,<sup>7</sup> who now obtained a third part of her husband's lands as dower, upon engaging not to marry without the king's licence.<sup>8</sup> She did not long remain a widow, but, in 1292, had licence to marry again, and took as her second husband Sir Aymar de Rotherford.<sup>9</sup> Her son's lands in Hartley, subject to her own dower, and other manors of the total yearly value of fifty marks, were assigned by the king, on August 27th, 1290, to Anthony Bek, bishop of Durham, in return for an engagement to pay to certain persons in Norway the yearly sum of forty pounds, until the little Norwegian princess, Margaret, heiress to the kingdom of Scotland and affianced bride of Edward of Carnarvon, should have attained the age of fifteen years.<sup>10</sup> Margaret's early death, on October 2nd of the same year, terminated the engagement, and on February 2nd, 1292, the custody of the lands of Gilbert de Middleton, with the marriage of his heirs, was granted to William de Felton, afterwards of Edlingham and one of the king's yeomen.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *De Banco Rolls*, No. 50.    <sup>2</sup> Marshalsey Rolls, No. 1, in Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. p. 205.

<sup>3</sup> Marshalsey Rolls, Nos. 2 and 3 ; *ibid.* pp. 230, 241.

<sup>4</sup> The order to the escheator to take into the king's hands the lands of Gilbert de Middleton, deceased, is dated February 15th, 1290. *Cal. Inq. p.m.* vol. ii. p. 486.

<sup>5</sup> 'Et dominus inveniet batellas.' The entry is important, as bearing upon the semi-servile character of the fishing population in the thirteenth century, and finds its parallel at the same period in North Shields ; see vol. viii. of this work, p. 287.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* C. Edw. I. file 59, No. 1 ; *Cal. Inq. p.m.* vol. ii. pp. 486-487.

<sup>7</sup> See vol. iv. of this work, pp. 275-277.

<sup>8</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288-1296, p. 80.

<sup>9</sup> See vol. iv. of this work, p. 277 ; *Fine Rolls*, 20 Edw. I. m. 14.

<sup>10</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281-1292, p. 386 ; Stevenson, *Documents Illustrative of the History of Scotland*, vol. i. pp. 178-179.

<sup>11</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281-1292, p. 472. For the history of the Felton family see vol. vii. of this work, pp. 107-122.

The subsidy rolls for Hartley in 1296 and 1312 show a considerable population of prosperous inhabitants. They do not include the names of the Lady Juliana or of her son, who perhaps resided at West Swinburn.

## HERTLAW SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Walteri Steel ... ..	1	17	6	unde regi	3	5
"	Agnetis Gray ... ..	0	11	8	"	1	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Ricardi filii Gilberti ... ..	0	18	2	"	1	7 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Radulphi filii Willelmi ... ..	0	19	10	"	1	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Galfridi prepositi ... ..	1	5	2	"	2	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Willelmi filii Walteri ... ..	0	13	8	"	1	3
"	Willelmi punder ... ..	3	3	2	"	5	9
"	Nicholai Frere ... ..	1	10	8	"	2	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Willelmi Bateman ... ..	1	2	0	"	2	0
"	Roberti Kempson ... ..	1	0	10	"	1	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Walteri Wyot ... ..	1	0	4	"	1	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Rogeri Ackom ... ..	1	14	6	"	3	1 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Walteri Baret ... ..	0	17	0	"	1	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Willelmi Serill ... ..	1	19	4	"	3	7
"	Roberti filii Willelmi ... ..	0	17	2	"	1	6 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Randulphi Frere ... ..	2	1	4	"	3	9
"	Roberti Kuimlock ... ..	1	5	0	"	2	3 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Johannis filii Ade ... ..	0	15	8	"	1	5
"	Johannis Bateman ... ..	0	11	4	"	1	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Willelmi filii Radulphi ... ..	1	0	0	"	1	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Johannis Serill ... ..	0	17	2	"	1	6 $\frac{3}{4}$

Summa hujus villae, £26 1s. 6d. ; unde domino regi, £2 7s. 5d.<sup>1</sup> Probatur.

## HERTHLAWE SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Rogeri filii Radulphi ... ..	5	13	4	unde regi	11	4
"	Agnetis vidue ... ..	2	0	4	"	4	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Radulphi filii Willelmi ... ..	2	13	0	"	5	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Willelmi filii Walteri ... ..	3	0	8	"	6	1
"	Cristiane vidue ... ..	1	0	0	"	2	0
"	Nicholai Frere ... ..	3	10	6	"	7	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Willelmi Bateman ... ..	2	10	0	"	5	0
"	Roberti fabris ... ..	0	11	4	"	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Roberti Felaw ... ..	2	0	0	"	4	0
"	Johannis de Hertelawe ... ..	0	13	4	"	1	4
"	Roberti Knobloke ... ..	3	1	8	"	6	2
"	Thome Joli ... ..	1	15	8	"	3	6 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Willelmi Grome ... ..	0	12	4	"	1	3
"	Galfridi prepositi ... ..	1	10	8	"	3	1
"	Willelmi prepositi ... ..	4	0	0	"	8	0
"	Johannis filii Walteri ... ..	2	10	4	"	5	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Rogeri Actorn ... ..	2	3	0	"	4	3 $\frac{1}{2}$

Summa bonorum totius ville de Hertelawe, £39 6s. 2d. ; unde regi, 78s. 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. Probatur.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 158.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 158.



Gilbert de Middleton II. was born on August 1st, 1279, and consequently attained the age of twenty-one in 1300. He was initiated into a soldier's life in August of that year, when he served in the king's army in Scotland as squire to his old guardian, Sir William de Felton.<sup>1</sup> Nothing further is heard of him for thirteen years. He was then, in 1313, one of the captains of the garrison of Berwick-upon-Tweed,<sup>2</sup> from which position he rose to be a warden of the marches, and was entrusted with the custody of Mitford castle by Aymar de Valence.<sup>3</sup>

The years that followed were the most disastrous that ever befell the northern border. Continual Scottish invasions forced the men of Tynedale and Redesdale from their allegiance to England. 'Scarce a soul,' in the words of a monkish chronicler, 'dared to live in Northumberland, unless it was near to some castle or walled town.' For fifteen years the county remained desolate, without human life, 'abandoned to beasts of prey.'<sup>4</sup> Adam de Swinburne, sheriff of Northumberland in 1317, ventured to inform his sovereign as to the state of the marches, and did not choose his words too carefully, but spoke to the point. Edward II. laid him under arrest. So at least ran the tale told by Sir Thomas Gray of Wark.<sup>5</sup>

Swinburne was kinsman to Gilbert de Middleton on his mother's side, and the news of his arrest decided Middleton to break his fealty and to head revolt. He pledged himself to win Northumberland for the Scots. Perhaps he meditated reviving in his own person that semi-independent earldom of which memories still lingered.<sup>6</sup> The Middletons and Swinburnes accepted him as their leader; the Mauduits of Eshot, and many other of the smaller gentry of the county, discredited officials, condemned felons and Scottish adventurers, flocked to his standard. News of an act of rare audacity suddenly startled the kingdom, and came as the first intimation that insurrection had broken out.

Edward II. had lately forced the convent of Durham to accept as bishop his wife's kinsman, the courtly Lewis de Beaumont. 'He was of

<sup>1</sup> *Liber Quotidianus Contrarotulatoris Garderobae*, 28 Edw. I. p. 277.

<sup>2</sup> Bain, *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. iii. p. 65.

<sup>3</sup> 'Mitteford, cujus castri praefatus Gilbertus erat custos et non dominus.' Graystones in *Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores Tres*, Surt. Soc. No. 9, p. 100.

<sup>4</sup> *Chronica Monasterii de Melsa*, Rolls Series, vol. ii. p. 333.

<sup>5</sup> Gray, *Scalachronica*, ed. Maitland Club, p. 144.

<sup>6</sup> Trokelawe makes allusion to 'jus cum dominio quod ipse vel fratres sui in comitatu Northumbriae habere clamitabant.' *Annales*, Rolls Series, p. 101.

good birth,' a St. Albans historian observed, 'but by no means well-read, and as is the case with so many Frenchmen, he was lame in both feet. If the Pope had seen him, he would never have made him bishop.'<sup>1</sup> Beaumont timed his first visit to his new see to coincide with the journey northwards of two Roman cardinals, Gauselin and Luca di San Flisco, who had been sent to England with legatine powers for the negotiation of a peace between Edward II. and Robert Bruce. The presence of two papal legates was intended to enhance the splendour of the new bishop's enthronement, which had been fixed for Sunday, September 4th, that being the great Durham festival commemorative of the Translation of St. Cuthbert.

On Tuesday, August 31st, the bishop, with his brother, Henry de Beaumont, constable of Norham castle, and the two cardinals and all their train, reached Darlington, where they spent the night. There they received a message from Geoffrey de Burdon, prior of Durham, bidding them be on their guard against ambush; but the bishop and his brother made light of the possibility of attack, saying that the king of Scots dare not,<sup>2</sup> and this was a trick on the part of the prior to interpose obstacles to the coming consecration. So early next morning, on Wednesday, September 1st, they set out along the road to Durham. They had reached a point near Rushyford,<sup>3</sup> between Woodham and Ferryhill, and in half an hour Beaumont might expect to get his first view of the towers of his cathedral. Suddenly an armed band broke from a neighbouring wood, headed by Middleton and Walter de Selby. Their business was with the bishop and not with the cardinals, but some resistance was offered, and the whole company found themselves at the mercy of these freebooters. Bags and boxes were rifled.<sup>4</sup> No personal violence was offered to the cardinals; they were allowed to continue their journey to Durham on foot, leaving horses and baggage in the hands of their captors; but Lewis de Beaumont and his brother Henry were carried off to Mitford castle and

<sup>1</sup> Walsingham, *Historia Anglicana*, Rolls Series, vol. ii. p. 364.

<sup>2</sup> 'Dicentes quod rex Scotiae talia non auderet attemptare.' Graystones, *loc. cit.* The suggestion that Gilbert Middleton was acting in the interests of Robert Bruce is borne out by Adam Murimuth: 'Et per suos schaveldarios marchiae inter Angliam et Scociam nec voluit R. le Bruys permittere quod ipsi cardinales regnum Scocie intrarent.' *Continuatio*, Rolls Series, p. 27.

<sup>3</sup> 'In quadam valle inter Feri et Wodom.' Graystones in *Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores Tres*, Surt. Soc. No. 9, p. 100. In a letter written a week after the event, Edward II. mentioned the occurrence as having taken place at Hett, a few miles north of Ferryhill (*Rotuli Scotiae*, Record Com. vol. i. p. 177), and in a later letter he placed it at Aycliffe, not far from Darlington. *Ibid.* p. 179.

<sup>4</sup> *Chronicles of Edward I. and Edward II.* Rolls Series, vol. ii. p. 231; *Flores Hsitoriarum*, Rolls Series, vol. iii. p. 180.

there held to ransom. The Translation of St. Cuthbert drew nearer, arrived, and passed; and the bishop-elect was still a prisoner; and the Italian cardinals poured their wrath over the loss of their property upon the prior of Durham.

All present thought of continuing the embassy into Scotland was abandoned; the cardinals gloomily waited at Durham for the arrival of Thomas, earl of Lancaster, who was to escort them back to York, and in the interval pronounced their sentence of excommunication upon the robbers. With admirable effrontery, Middleton chose this occasion to come to Durham in order to have speech with Lancaster, entered the cathedral at the head of his men, and there demanded absolution from the cardinals, whereby he further enraged them against the monks for suffering this indignity to be put upon them. Service was proceeding, and the monks kept their eyes fixed religiously on the ground, and failed to see the intruders whom they dared not eject.<sup>1</sup>

Edward II. was then at Nottingham. He at once hurried to York, where, on September 8th, he held a council and issued orders for a general muster of forces, to be held on the 19th at that place and at Northallerton.<sup>2</sup> Two days later he sent the Pope a full account of the outrage, informing him of the measures taken for the punishment of the malefactors.<sup>3</sup> Prompt action was needed to restore popular confidence in the strength of the government, and on the 20th it was thought wise to issue a public proclamation to the effect that such action was being taken.<sup>4</sup>

Prior Burdon was left with the ungrateful task of collecting so much of the cardinals' property as could be recovered. He indeed found seven shillings in the dusty recesses of a little purse,<sup>5</sup> and carefully forwarded them to York, but nothing else had been left that was of sufficient value to cover the cost of carriage.<sup>6</sup>

Few as yet knew the name of the daring robber. He was generally rumoured to be John de Eure, formerly escheator of the northern counties,

<sup>1</sup> The most detailed account of the robbery of the cardinals is that given by Graystones, cap. xxxviii. printed in *Tres Scriptores*, pp. 100-101.

<sup>2</sup> *Rotuli Scotiae*, vol. i. pp. 175-177.

<sup>3</sup> The king's letter is printed from Bishop Bury's Letter Book in *Reg. Pal. Dun.* Rolls Series, vol. iv. pp. 394-395, and from the Roman Rolls in Rymer, *Foedera*, Record Com. vol. ii. pt. i. p. 341.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313-1318, p. 568.

<sup>5</sup> 'Unam capsulam modicam in qua fuerunt quidam pulveres et septem solidi sterlingorum.'

<sup>6</sup> *Tres Scriptores*, pp. cxix-cxxii.

and, on September 30th, William de Ridell, sheriff of Northumberland, and Richard de Emeldon, mayor of Newcastle, were instructed to arrest and imprison Eure and his accomplices upon suspicion.<sup>1</sup> But the name of Middleton soon became renowned. Riding at the head of his troops with banner displayed,<sup>2</sup> burning and pillaging, he forced the unlucky people who came in his way to join his standard, or carried them off to Mitford castle, where he held them up for ransom. Others followed his example; Walter de Selby at Horton, and John Quoynt with his companions at Aydon hall,<sup>3</sup> occupied positions from which they ravaged the surrounding country; while John de Cleseby raised insurrection in Richmondshire,<sup>4</sup> and Annandale in the west and Cleveland in the south felt the ravages of Middleton and the bandits or 'shavaldores' who owned his leadership.<sup>5</sup>



SEAL OF GILBERT  
DE MIDDLETON.

By the payment of large sums in blackmail the county palatine of Durham obtained a costly peace,<sup>6</sup> and a ransom suitable to his dignity

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1317-1321, p. 88. On the other hand Gilbert de Middleton was already known to be concerned, as appears from a letter sent on September 12th to Hamo de Felton, rector of Litcham in Norfolk, ordering him to keep safely the son of Gilbert de Middleton, who was in his custody. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313-1318, p. 566.

<sup>2</sup> 'Equitando ad modum guerre cum vexillo suo displicato.' *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, Record Com. p. 329. Middleton's device, *quarterly, in the first quarter a stag's head cabossed*, appears with the legend 'GILBERTI DE MEDELTON, upon his seal attached to two deeds in the Treasury at Durham. *Misc. Cart.* Nos. 4,049 and 5,053. His uncle, William de Middleton, bore in the first quarter a *cross patoncée*. On the heraldry of the Middleton family see Dendy, *Fesmond*, pp. 126-127.

<sup>3</sup> *Idem* Johannes (Page and Quoynt) et Galfridus (de la Mare) . . . tenuerunt manerium de Heydan hall in comitatu Northumbriae tanquam castellum ad opus Gilberti de Middleton contra gentes patrie et contra pacem domini regis; ubi fecerunt multas roberias et felonias, depredaverunt et combusserunt totam patriam circumstantem. . . . Testatum est in curia hic quod idem Johannes Quoynt indictatus est in comitatu Eboracensi de societate shavaldorum. *Coram Rege Rolls*, No. 257, from duke of Northumberland's transcripts.

<sup>4</sup> *Chronicon de Lanercost*, Bannatyne Club, p. 234. Patent Rolls in *Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. iii. p. 56.

<sup>5</sup> 'Y cesti Gilbert . . . chevaucheoit de guere in Cleveland.' Gray, *Scalachronica*, p. 144. As to Annandale see the *Guisbrough Chartulary*, vol. ii. p. 357, quoted above, with other examples of the use of the term *shalvadore*, in vol. viii. of this work, p. 86, note 4.

<sup>6</sup> Three receipts of this period are among the miscellaneous charters in Durham Treasury: (1) No. 5,053. Receipt given by Gilbert de Middleton for two hundred silver marks paid by the commonalty of the bishopric of Durham, by the hands of William de Denum, temporal chancellor; dated at Mitford, October 12th, 1317; printed by Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. i. p. 360, note. (2) No. 4,581. Receipt given by Adam de Swinburne for one hundred silver marks from the collectors of Peter's pence at Durham, in part payment of the sum of one thousand marks; dated December 6th, 1317; printed by Hodgson, *ibid.* p. 214, note. (3) No. 4,049. Receipt given by Gilbert de Middleton for two hundred and fifty marks; dated at Mitford, December 14th, 1317. This last is as follows:

Pateat univ[er]sis per praesentes quod ego, Gilbertus de Midilton, recepi de communitate episcopatus Dunelmensis ducentas et quinquaginta marcas in perp[er]acacione quingent[arum] marcarum de quibus fecerunt finem meum pro quadam transgression[em] michi facta; de quibus quidem quingentis marcis praedictam communitatem acquieto per praesentes. In cujus rei testimonium praesentibus sigillum meum apposui. Datum apud Mitteford, die mercurii in crastino sanctae Luciae virginis, anno regni regis Edwardi filii regis Edwardi undecimo.



released Bishop Beaumont from Mitford castle.<sup>1</sup> Middleton neither lacked money nor supporters. Thomas, earl of Lancaster, who might have crushed the rebellion, preferred to connive at it, and commenced a private war in the West Riding against Earl Warrenne. The Scots threatened Berwick and Wark. Middleton attempted to gain Tynemouth.<sup>2</sup> Bamburgh was in the custody of William de Felton, who had been guardian to Middleton and had trained him to arms.

Yet the loyalty of the Feltons remained undoubted. One of the king's first acts on the outbreak of rebellion had been to put John de Felton in charge of the young Henry de Percy's castle of Alnwick.<sup>3</sup> It was a serious blow to the royalist interest when, in the latter part of November, John de Middleton, brother of the rebel leader, succeeded in capturing Felton, and released him only upon his engaging to surrender Alnwick upon a certain date.<sup>4</sup>

Before the day came, a bold stratagem had entirely changed the position of affairs. Middleton's foster brother, the younger William de Felton, with Thomas de Heton, Robert de Horncliff and others, opened negotiations for ransoming the prisoners in Mitford castle. Part of the money had been paid, and in the third week of December<sup>5</sup> Felton and his friends came to make their final reckoning. Middleton awaited them in the castle; his men had gone forth on a foray. The young men told him that they had secreted their money in the village and asked leave to go out and fetch it. Then, on reaching the castle gates, they turned on the warders, slew them, and gave admittance to a party of soldiers

<sup>1</sup> 'Maxima et quasi intolerabilis pecunie summa'; letter from Edward II. to the Pope, October 28th, in Rymer, *Foedera*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 344.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, p. 87.

<sup>3</sup> *Rotuli Scotie*, vol. i. p. 178.

<sup>4</sup> Recordatur eciam quod idem Johannes (de Middleton) seductive ut seductor cepit dominum Johannem de Felton, constabularium castri regis de Alnewyk, et ipsum in custodia retinuit, quousque predictus Johannes de Middleton ipsum Johannem de Felton deliberavit pro tribus ostagiis, sub hac forma, quod castrum predictum certo die inter eos convento et assesso sibi redderetur, infra quem diem Johannes de Middleton, simul cum predicto Gilberto fratre suo, captus fuit. *Coram Rege Rolls*, No. 231, from duke of Northumberland's transcripts. Sir Thomas Gray's statement (*Scalachronica*, p. 145), that Middleton 'avoit tout Northumbreland a sa covyne, hors pris les chasteaux de Baumburgh, Alnewyk, et Norham, ou lez ij primers nomez furrount en trefice oue les enemys, l'un par ostages, l'autre par affinite,' has a foundation in fact, but misleads by its exaggeration. Mitford was the only castle of first-rate importance which fell into Middleton's power. News of the capture of John de Felton reached the king on or before November 27th, for on that date Henry de Percy was directed to keep Alnwick castle in his custody until a new keeper should be appointed. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1317-1321, pp. 56, 61. On December 6th Felton was again at liberty, and was acting as constable of the castle of Newcastle. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313-1318, p. 514.

<sup>5</sup> Middleton still held Mitford castle on December 14th. See the receipt of that date quoted above.

who were waiting without. Middleton and his brother were surprised and overpowered, loaded with chains, and carried off to Newcastle, where the town rabble greeted them according to their kind.<sup>1</sup>

A few days later Gilbert de Middleton was placed on a vessel in the port of Tyne. At first the wind prevented a passage over the bar, and in the interval, Middleton humbled himself in the priory church of Tynemouth, where he sought pardon for the wrongs he had done to St. Oswin and the monks. Then the wind shifted to the north. The ship set sail, but such a tempest blew that the mariners put in at Grimsby, whence Middleton was brought on horseback to the Tower of London.<sup>2</sup>

Walter de Selby still held out with a remnant at Horton pele; otherwise the rebellion ended with the capture of its leader. On January 6th, 1318, commissions were issued for the arrest of rebels in Northumberland and Yorkshire.<sup>3</sup> Two days later the Northumbrian commissioners were instructed to receive into the king's peace all those who rose in insurrection against him in the county of Northumberland and the neighbouring parts, and to receive all who, through want of victuals or by force or fear, were in insurrection and who wished to come into the king's grace.<sup>4</sup>

No mercy could be shown to the man who had kidnapped a prince-bishop and played Robin Hood with the Pope's cardinals.<sup>5</sup> It was January 21st when Middleton reached London.<sup>6</sup> On Thursday the 26th he was brought before the king at Westminster to have sentence of death passed upon him. That same day he was dragged at horses' tails to his execution; was hanged, drawn, and quartered. His head was set up in the city, and the poor remains of his body were exposed to view in Newcastle, York, Bristol, and Dover.<sup>7</sup> His brother, John de Middleton, was likewise attainted and met the same fate of hanging and drawing.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Juxta merita ab incolis admittitur.'

<sup>2</sup> Trokelowe, *Annales*, pp. 100-101.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1317-1321, p. 99.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 71. A list of pardons granted under this commission is to be found *ibid.* pp. 117, 213.

<sup>5</sup> See the Malmesbury monk's *Vita Edwardi Secundi* in *Chronicles of Edward I. and Edward II.* Rolls Series, vol. ii. pp. 231-233, for the heinousness of this offence.

<sup>6</sup> *Annales Paulini* in *Chronicles of Edward I. and Edward II.* vol. i. p. 281.

<sup>7</sup> The record of the trial is given in *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, Record Com. pp. 329-330; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 355.

<sup>8</sup> See the contemporary inquisition quoted in vol. iv. of this work, p. 278.

'So,' wrote a monastic chronicler, 'ended a year that was barren of every crop but misery, when Northumberland, wasted by the Scots and reduced to poverty by its own outlaws, lay between the hammer and the anvil.'<sup>1</sup>

Ransoms and plunder had swelled Gilbert de Middleton's personal estate to the large sum of £2,615 12s. 4d. Besides a toft and ten acres of land in Caldstrother, worth 5s. 4d., he held the manor of Brereden and the moiety of the vill of Hartley, which were extended as follows :

SURVEY OF MIDDLETON'S LANDS IN HARTLEY, SEPTEMBER 19TH, 1318.

	£	s.	d.
120 acres of arable demesne at 10d. an acre ... ..	5	0	0
12 acres of meadow demesne at 2s. 6d. an acre ... ..	1	10	0
One windmill ... ..	3	0	0
A coal mine ... ..	0	10	6
Rent of a brew-house ... ..	0	5	0
10½ husbandlands at 20s. each ... ..	10	10	0
10 cottages with tofts and crofts at 3s. each ... ..	1	10	0
7 cottages at 1s. 6d. each ... ..	0	10	6
Sum ... ..	£22	16	0 <sup>2</sup>

Juliana de Moriley, mother of Gilbert de Middleton, was still alive, and held a third part of her late husband's lands in dower. Though more specific in its details, the survey does not differ materially from that taken twenty-seven years earlier. It contains, however, the earliest known mention of Brereden, a manor-house or fortified dwelling, built, in all probability, by the Middletons, of which all trace has vanished, though the name survives in that of Brierdean farm. Brereden may be assumed to have occupied a site near the present homestead, where the dene is crossed by a field-road leading from Monkseaton to Hartley.<sup>3</sup>

Those who had taken part in the capture of Gilbert de Middleton were rewarded, on January 30th, 1318, by charges on the Exchequer, to be made to them until such time as they had received grants of equivalent

<sup>1</sup> Walsingham, *Historia Anglicana*, Rolls Series, vol. ii. p. 153. The facts relating to the life of Gilbert de Middleton are collected in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. i. pp. 360-362. For further details relating to the rebellion see Bates, *Northumberland*, pp. 156-160. The personnel of the revolt, as shown by later grants of forfeited estates, has been examined in *Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. iii. pp. 51-75.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 12 Edw. II. No. 58 (old numeration).

<sup>3</sup> The last mention of the old hall, or, more probably, the earliest reference to the farm which superseded it, is to be found in Sir Ralph Delaval's estate book, under the date of 1613, where it is termed Bryerden house. Marquis of Waterford's MSS. Briadon-burn-house is given in an eighteenth century colliery plan, in the library of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, as the name of a building on the left bank of the burn, a little to the south of Hartley South farm.

value out of Middleton's lands and tenements.<sup>1</sup> The value of the whole property fell short of any one of the charges granted to the three principal captors, one of whom, Thomas de Heton, applied at the parliament held at York in February, 1319, for a gift of Middleton's entire estates.<sup>2</sup> These were settled on him and his heirs male, on February 15th, together with the reversion of Juliana de Moriley's interest.<sup>3</sup> On July 16th, 1334, after the demise of that lady, the reversion took effect, but there still remained over a balance of £10 5s. 4d. yearly, for which Heton had received no satisfaction in land.<sup>4</sup>

## HERTLAW SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.

Johannes Watterson, 14s. 4d.; Rogerus filius Ranulphi, 7s. 4d.; Johannes Snype, 8s.; Robertus filius Nicholai, 5s. 4d.; Adam Punder, 3s. 4d.; Gilbertus filius Willelmi, 4s. 1d.; Willelmus filius Walteri, 1s.; Henricus filius Roberti, 2s. 2d.; Johannes Hogday, 9d.; Rogerus filius Alicie, 3s. 6d.; Willelmus Arvays, 1s. 4d. Summa, 51s. 2d.<sup>5</sup>

Thomas de Heton also acquired the manor of Chillingham, which, with Hartley and Brereden, he granted by deed of settlement dated April 9th, 1329, to his son John and to the heirs of his body; with successive remainders in tail to his other children, Alan, Thomas and Isabella.<sup>6</sup> John de Heton died without issue; whereupon Thomas de Heton, the father, in 1335 created a fresh entail, devising to his son, Thomas de Heton II., the estates comprised in the earlier settlement, and to Alan de Heton lands in Hethpool and Doddington, together with half the manor of Lowick. The new deed contained cross remainders, and was made subject to the feoffer's life interest.<sup>7</sup> However, as no such reservation had been made in the deed of 1329, Alan de Heton had acquired, upon the death of his

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1317-1321, p. 75.

<sup>2</sup> A nostre seigneur le roi et a son conseil prie Thomas de Heton qe, come par avisement de son conseil il lui graunta cynkaunt mars a prendre de an en an taunqe il li eit done cynkaunte marches des terres qe furent a mons. Gilbert de Middelton, pur la prise le dit mons. Gilbert et pur le service qe il ad fait pur nostre seigneur le roi en la guerr' d'Escoce, les queles terres sont estendues a £27 et l'estent retourne en la chaunceller' par bref le roi, qe il pleise a nostre seigneur le roi et a son conseil comaunder qe le dit Thomas eit la chartre le roi de les dites terres pur li et pur ses heires en guerdour de son dit service et pur le graund meschief qe il ad soeffert pur nostre seigneur le roi.

Endorsed. Placet regi [ut habeat] terram suam de terra illa pro se et heredibus suis masculis de corpore suo, ita quod exnunc moretur in obsequio regis per ubi dominus rex velit moram assignari ad standum in obsequio suo; et ad donacionem et concessionem istam consenciant omnes de consilio suo. *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 12 Edw. II. No. 58.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1317-1321, pp. 310-311.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 1330-1334, p. 565.

<sup>5</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 1336.

<sup>6</sup> *County Placita*, Northumberland, roll 175. The names of Robert de Maners, John de Heselryg and William de Boyham occur among the witnesses to the deed.

<sup>7</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Edw. III. Nos. 48 and 49.



elder brother, a legal claim as against his father to seisin of Chillingham, Hartley and Brereden, and had this allowed to him in 1345 in the Court of King's Bench. In 1352 the case was called up upon a writ of *certiorari* to the Court of Chancery,<sup>1</sup> where further proceedings appear to have taken place resulting in a re-division of the estates, for in an inquisition taken upon the death of Thomas de Heton the elder in the following year, deeds of enfeoffment were produced, showing that the reversion of Hartley and Brereden belonged to Thomas de Heton II., while that of the other Heton manors, including Chillingham, fell to Alan de Heton. Thomas de Heton II., although stated to have been a natural son, was given seisin of Hartley and Brereden upon fining for entry made without the king's licence.<sup>2</sup>

Ten cottages in the village of Hartley were then waste and lacked tenants, a sign of the ravages of the Black Death in this district; and it was doubtless the scarcity of agricultural labour which now prompted Heton to lease his demesne to the ten customary tenants of the manor. By so doing he doubled his profit on the demesne, and, by relieving the husbandry tenants from labour services, he was able to increase the rent of each husbandland. This had stood at twenty shillings in 1318; it had sunk to a mark by 1353, but by 1362 had risen again to twenty-two shillings.

SURVEYS OF THOMAS DE HETON'S LANDS IN HARTLEY, 1353 AND 1362.<sup>3</sup>

Description of Property.	Yearly value, 1353.			Yearly value, 1362.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
120 acres of arable demesne ...	3	0	0	6	13	4
10 acres of meadow demesne ...	0	10	0	—	—	—
10 husbandlands ...	6	13	4	12	0	0
15 cottages ...	0	6	3	0	10	6
Windmill ...	1	6	8	—	—	—
Sum ...	£11	16	3	£19	3	10

William de Heton, great-grandson of the original grantee, died under age on September 22nd, 1401, leaving three sisters and co-heiresses, Joan, Elizabeth and Margaret, who partitioned his inheritance. From Joan de Heton and her first husband, Robert de Rotherford, descended the Rother-

<sup>1</sup> *County Placita*, Northumberland, roll 175.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1349-1354, p. 548; *Abbreviatio Rotulorum Originalium*, Record Com. p. 229; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 323.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p. m.* 27 Edw. III. pt. i. No. 66; and 36 Edw. III. pt. i. No. 88. In 1362 both the 120 acres of demesne and the ten husbandlands are stated to be 'in manibus tenentium ad voluntatem.'

fords of Middleton-hall, near Wooler. Elizabeth de Heton took as her second husband John Park. Her heir, Roland Park, mortgaged his land in Hartley and his windmill there for £20 to John Cartington of Cartington, by deed dated June 8th, 1480.<sup>1</sup> Cartington's estate became absolute, and descended through the female line to the Radcliffes of Dilston.

Margaret de Heton was married first to Thomas Middleton of Silksworth, second son of Sir John Middleton of Belsay, and secondly to William Ogle.<sup>2</sup> She left issue by her first marriage, and on the death of William Ogle, in 1479,<sup>3</sup> a portion of Gilbert Middleton's lands came again into the possession of members of the Middleton family. Margaret de Heton's grandson, the third Thomas Middleton of Silksworth, had an only daughter, Anne, who married Henry Ruthall of Everton in Northamptonshire. Henry Ruthall and Anne his wife, who thus became possessed of a third part of the Heton inheritance, demised the same, in or about the year 1529, to Gilbert Middleton of Newcastle, younger brother of Thomas Middleton, in consideration of a yearly payment to them and their heirs of £25 6s. 8d.,<sup>4</sup> but retained the fee simple.

<sup>1</sup> Omnibus hoc scriptum endentatum visuris vel auditoris, Rolandus Parke, armiger, salutem in Domino. Sciatis me, prefatum Rolandum, dedisse, etc., Johanni Cartyngton de Cartyngton, armigero, illam parcellam terre unacum uno molendino ventritico superedificato in territorio de Hartlawe in comitatu Northumbrie; habendum et tenendum, etc., sub tali tamen condicione: quod quodocunque ego, prefatus Rolandus, aut heredes mei, solverimus vel solvi fecerimus prefato Johanni, heredibus aut assignatis suis, viginti libras legalis monete Anglie, apud castrum de Cartyngton, simul, in uno die, ad aliquod tempus infra decem annos proximos et immediate sequentes post datam presencium, ac eciam omnia onera et pecuniarum summas quas idem Johannes nessessarie faciet pro reparacione et sustentacione predicti molendini ante solucionem dictarum viginti librarum, si solvantur infra terminum supradictum, et hoc per visum duorum molendinariorum et duorum carpentariorum, vocatorum myln' wryghtes, ad hoc tam per me prefatum Rolandum quam per prefatum Johannem indiferenter nominandorum; quod tunc bene licebit michi prefato Rolando et heredibus meis in predicto molendino et terra cum suis pertinenciis reintrare, rehabere et in meo pristino statu possidere, presente carta endentata in aliquo non obstante, etc. Datum octavo die Junii, anno regni regis Edwardi quarti post conquestum Anglie vicesimo. *Greenwich Hospital Deeds*, bundle 86, P.R.O. Hartley, A 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Feet of Fines*, 22 Hen. VI. No. 10, being settlement of one third of the manor of Chillingham, one third of a moiety of the vill of Hartley, and one third of lands in Bamburgh and elsewhere, upon William Ogle and Margaret his wife, with reversion to Margaret's right heirs.

<sup>3</sup> Ogle died on September 12th, 1479, seised of five messuages and sixty acres of land in Hartley, worth five marks yearly. *Inq. p. m.* 20 Edward IV., No. 26.

<sup>4</sup> 'Be yt notid that Gilbert Middelton hath recoverid all the landes of Syr Alen Heyton that perteynid to hys grandam of his brother Thomas' doughter and heyer, payeng to the said heyre xxv<sup>h</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> by yere'; Tonge's *Visitation*, Surt. Soc. No. 41, p. 35. On August 20th, 1529, Gilbert Middleton of Newcastle, merchant, and Robert Brandling of the same place, merchant, gave bond in a thousand marks to Henry Ruthall, the condition being to keep covenants contained in a pair of indentures dated August 16th, 1529, between the said Gilbert Middleton of the first part and the said Henry Ruthall and Anne his wife of the second part; *W'albran's MSS.*: Library of the Dean and Chapter of Durham.

## HETON, MIDDLETON, AND RUTHALL OF HARTLEY.

ARMS: Heton, *gules (or vert), a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed argent.* Northern Roll of Arms in *Arch. Ael.* third series, vol. ii. pp. 176-177.  
 Middleton, quarterly, 1 and 4, *quarterly gules and or, in the first quarter a cross paleonné argent,* for Middleton; 2, *vert, three lions rampant argent,* for Heton; 3, *sable, crusilly of crosses crosslet fitché and three covered cups argent,* for Strivelyn. Motto, *De vande si je puis.* Tonge's Visitation.  
 Ruthall, *party per pale azure and gules, a cross engrailed between four doves or, collared sable; on a chief quarterly or and ermine two roses gules.* Arms ascribed to Bishop Ruthall in *Parliamentary Roll.*

THOMAS DE HETON 'fitz bastard,' natural son of Thomas de Heton of Hartley and Chillingham (*a*), who = Joan (*Fine Rolls*, 49 Edw. III. m. 12). died 30th January, 1352/3; succeeded to Hartley under settlement made by his father; also held a moiety of Hethpool; died 11th August, 1362; inquisitions taken at Alnwick, 16th October, 1362 (*a*) (*Ing. p.m.* 36 Edw. III. pt. i. No. 88), and at Morpeth, 6th November, 1385 (*Ing. p.m.* 8 Ric. II. No. 19).

Thomas de Heton, born 8th September, 1351; died *s.p.* under age (*a*); inquisition taken 4th October 1363 (*a*).  
 Sir Henry de Heton, knight, succeeded to Hartley = Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir Bertram de Monboucher; was married, secondly, on the death of his brother (*a*), and to Chillingham on the death of his kinsman, Sir Alan de Heton; died 25th October (or 1st November), 1399; inquisitions taken at Alnwick, 23rd February, 1399/1400, and at Newcastle, 23rd April, 1400 (*a*) (*Ing. p.m.* 1 Hen. IV. No. 4).  
 to Robert Harbottle of Preston, and died 23rd October, 1424, leaving issue by both marriages; inquisition taken at Newcastle, 11th November, 1424 (*Ing. p.m.* 5 Hen. VI. No. 40).

William de Heton (*a*), aged six years and more at Easter, 1399; died 22nd September, 1401; inquisition taken at Morpeth, 26th March, 1404 (*Ing. p.m.* 5 Hen. IV. No. 18).  
 Joan, born at Chillingham, 1st Aug., 1389 (*Ing. p.m.* 8 Hen. IV. No. 82); married before 26th March 1404, Robert de Rotherford, and secondly, before 11th November, 1424, Thomas Lilburn of West Lilburn. ↓  
 Elizabeth, born at Chillingham, 13th September, 1391 (*Ing. p.m.* 8 Hen. IV. No. 82); married before 25th June, 1407, William Johnson, and secondly, before 11th Nov., 1424, John Parke. ↓  
 Margaret, born at Chillingham, 13th Jan., 1394/5 (*Ing. p.m.* 12 Hen. IV. No. 47); married before 10th April, 1422, Thomas Middleton (*b*), and secondly, before June, 1444, William Ogle (*Feet of Fines*, 22 Hen. VI. No. 10).  
 Thomas Middleton, second son of Sir John Middleton of Belsay (*d*), by Christina his wife, grantees of Sir John de Strivelyn (*b*); conveyed to his brother, Sir John Middleton, a moiety of Belsay in exchange for a third part of the manor of Silksworth, 10th April, 1422 (*b*) (*c*); buried at Bishopwearmouth.

Thomas Middleton of Silksworth, son and heir (*b*) (*d*), made entail of Hartley = Eleanor, daughter of Roland Tempest of Holmeside (*d*); living a widow in 1483, and other property in Northumberland, 20th June, 1475 (*c*); died 11th March, 1480; inquisitions taken at Sadberge and Bishop Auckland, 27th September, 1480 (*Durham Ing. p.m.* portfolio 167, Nos. 29 and 31), and at Alnwick, 12th June, 1480 (*Ing. p.m.* 20 Edw. IV. No. 9).  
 when she had a grant of the marriage and wardship of her son (35th Deputy Keeper's Report, p. 142).

Alice, = Thomas Middleton of Silks- = Anne, William Middleton Gilbert Middleton, was thirty = Alice, dau.  
 daughter of worth, son and heir (*b*) dau. of (*d*), received a years of age in 1512, when of Thomas  
 Ralph Wycliffe of (*d*), was sixteen years of share in his he succeeded to Silksworth Riddell of  
 Wycliffe of age in 1480; died 12th his father's personal under the entail of 1422 (*b*); Newcastle  
 died *s.p.* August, 1512; inquisition estate, 14th De- mayor of Newcastle in 1530, of Thomas  
 (*d*). taken at Durham, 6th Sep- cember, 1479 (*c*). in which year he entered his Riddell of  
 Morpeth, 21st April, 1513 (*Ing. p.m.* 4 Hen. VIII. No. 134).  
 Elizabeth, Margaret, Isabel, all living in 1479 (*c*).

Anne, daughter and heir, born 8th March, 1507/8 (*b*); succeeded to Hartley, = Henry Ruthall of Everton, Northants,  
 and to Consett and Elstob in the county of Durham (*b*); married before 16th second son of Richard Ruthall of  
 August, 1529, Henry Ruthall, and subsequently, Arthur Longueville (*d*) of Moulsoe, Bucks, and nephew of Thomas  
 Wolverton, Bucks (*f*); buried at Wolverton, 28th February, 1566 (*f*). Ruthall, bishop of Durham (*e*).

Richard Ruthall of Wolverton, Bucks, and some time of Lillingston Lovell, = Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Burgoyne of  
 Oxon., son and heir, entered his pedigree in 1575 (*e*). Watton at Stone, Herts (*e*).

Henry Ruthall, son and heir, died *s.p.* (*e*). George Ruthall, succeeded to his father's lands; resident in London in 1600.

(*a*) *Ing. ad quod damnum*, 1 Hen. IV. No. 6.

(*b*) *Durham Ing. p.m.* portfolio 173, No. 54.

(*c*) Silksworth deeds.

(*d*) Tonge's Visitation of the Northern Counties, 1530.

(*e*) Harvey's Visitation of Buckinghamshire, 1575.

(*f*) *Herald and Genealogist*, vol. vi., p. 50.

## HARTLEY IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

The windmill, mentioned in a legal record of 1283 as well as in subsequent extents of the Middleton moiety, stood in the village of Hartley, where it is shown in Greenville Collins's chart of 1698.<sup>1</sup> It was not the only mill in the manor, for, as mentioned above, the prior and convent of Tynemouth had a mill here which had fallen out of use in 1377. The water mill in Holywell dene, now called Hartley mill, was then reckoned as belonging to Seaton Delaval township.

Coal was worked in both portions of the manor as early as the thirteenth century, probably on the seashore and along the outcrops running north and south from the Brierdean dyke. The right of working coal was a royalty carefully guarded by the lord of the manor. A bye-law passed in the manor-court in 1560 provided 'that no man shall hereafter work eny ground under the hughes for coles,' and in 1564 the tenants were restricted from buying any coal except from the lord's pits.<sup>2</sup>

Salt was manufactured in early times at the mouth of the Seaton burn, as appears from the ancient name of Salters' peth given to the road leading inland from Hartley.<sup>3</sup> William de Whitcheester, who died in 1408, held a 'salt-cote' in the manor of Seaton Delaval, of which, as well as of a moiety of the township of Hartley, he enfeoffed William Badby, Thomas Persbrygg, chaplain, and William Collanwode, without obtaining the king's licence.<sup>4</sup> The Mardle-dene pans are mentioned in a bounder of Hartley

<sup>1</sup> Greenville Collins, *Great Britain's Coasting Pilot*, pt. ii.

<sup>2</sup> *Hartley Court Rolls*. The rolls for 1485-1504 are among the marquis of Waterford's MSS. at Ford castle; those for 1559-1570 are included among the Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, but neither series is complete. From 1578 onwards a single court was held for Hartley and Seaton Delaval. No court rolls are known to exist for the periods 1505-1558 or 1571-1577.

<sup>3</sup> The road crossed the Brierdean burn into Earsdon township by the Salters' ford, called in 1570 the Fishers' ford. Reference is made to it in an enactment of the manor court in 1588, 'that none of the fishers of Hartley nor any other shall ryde or make common way throughe Whitechever and Breerden feilds inclosed to Newcastle, but shall kepe the accustomed highe street and usuall waie frome Hartley, sub pena iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>.' *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*. See also above, p. 77.

<sup>4</sup> *Miscellaneous Inquisitions*, Chancery, file 288. This inquisition, taken at Morpeth on May 22nd, 1410, was consequent upon the following petition presented in Chancery: A tres graciouse Chaunceller d'Engleterre, suppliount humblement Roger de Fulthorp esquier et Elizabeth sa feme, que, come William Whitechestre, iadis baroun du dit Elizabeth, fust seise de la quart partie de la seignurie de Hertlawe et d'un meason appelle saltkot en la ville de Hertlawe, et de mesmez celle quart partie et meason le dit William enfeffa vn Thomas Percebryge chapeleyn, a tielle entent pur enfeoffer le dit Elizabeth a terme de sa vie de mesme la quart partie del meason suisditz apres la mort de dit William, lez queux Roger et Elizabeth sa feme sovent foitz ount requis le dit Thomas pur faire le dit feoffament a dit Elizabeth solonque l'entent du dit William, et il faire ne voillet ne vnquor ne voet; que pleise a vous, tres graciosus seignurie, considerer la myscheif suisdit, et examiner le dit Thomas en la dite matere, et de luy charger de faire ceo que reson et ley demaundout, solonque vostre tres haut discreccion, pur Dieu et en overe de charite. *Early Chancery Proceedings*, bundle 69, No. 85.



taken in 1573, where the occurrence of the name shows that Mardle or Merkel was the original appellation of Holywell dene,<sup>1</sup> and were described by Sir Robert Delaval in 1601 as having been occupied by him and his ancestors time out of mind for the manufacture of white salt, both for land sale and for coasting trade.<sup>2</sup>

Hartley was primarily a fishing community. As early as 1291, the profits of the haven formed a considerable item in the income of Gilbert de Middleton. It is stated in the same record that the lord of the manor provided the fishing boats, probably in return for a payment in kind. During the sixteenth century the maintenance of cobbles in good repair was enforced by enactments in the manor court. Thus in 1560 'yt ys ordenid that every master of cobbles shall at al tymes meyntheyne their cople, ores, and all thyngs apperteyning to the seid coples upon payne of every ore and other necessities iiij<sup>d</sup>.'<sup>3</sup> Licence was required for in-shore fishing.<sup>4</sup> The division of the catch between the fisherman and the lord of the manor was regulated by custom; in 1580 it was ordered 'that no fisher do carie awaie in his lynes any mo fishe then ys due and haith bene accustomed, *sub pena* x<sup>s</sup> every coble.'<sup>5</sup> The lord's 'coble-share' or portion of each catch, was delivered by the fishermen on landing to an officer appointed for the purpose,<sup>6</sup> and was subsequently disposed of to fish-dealers.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In 1588 the tenants of Hartley were presented 'for not sendinge to the lord's work, viz., to helpe upp with a salt-panne.' *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*. There were five owners of salt pans in Hartley in 1599-1601, but their number had been reduced to four by 1605; *ibid*.

<sup>2</sup> Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. <sup>3</sup> *Hartley Court Rolls*.

<sup>4</sup> It was ordered in 1580 'that none of the fishers in Hartley shall shutt there lynes by the shore-side without licenz, *pena* vj<sup>d</sup>.' *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*.

<sup>5</sup> In 1588 'Roberte Myller, Roberte Browne, Roberte Arthur, and Mawnes Browne ar sworne in open courte before the lord of the said court that neither they nor anye of there companye at any tyme hereafter shall beare or carrie, or cause to be borne or caried, frome ye cobbles to there howses mo lyne fishes in there lynes or swilles then are due and right for them, upon payne of x<sup>s</sup> for everye coble yf they or any of them be found culpable.' *Ibid*.

<sup>6</sup> Yt ys ordered and paine laid that none of the fishers shall geve any evill speaches or raile to th' officer or taker up of the fische at the sea-stones, *sub pena* xij<sup>d</sup>. *Ibid*. 1583.

<sup>7</sup> This is exemplified by a lease dated February 19th, 1576/7, by which Robert Delaval granted to Robert Lewin, merchant, to Thomas Wigham, yeoman, and to Mark Armstrong, skinner, all of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the right of his cobbles at Hartley for four years, excepting such cobbles as he should take for the provision of his house. The lessees agreed to pay monthly on all fish that they received, two pence for every score of small fish, as codling, haddock and whiting; one shilling for every great fish, as turbot, ling, chillings and sturgeon; and likewise one shilling for every skate. They were to be ready at all times at the landing-place of the cobbles in Hartley, and there to receive the foresaid cobble-shares. Delaval covenanted to pay them yearly 4,500 small fish, all skates under the value of fourpence, and all the thorn-backs which should fall to his cobble-share, and engaged not to make choice of all the best and principal fish for the provision of his house, but equally and indifferently to take the same by share at the landing-place, as they should be first divided and allotted to him. Marquis of Waterford's MSS. Afterwards the fishing came to be let out and out. In 1634 the fishing of five cobbles is entered as having been let at £50. An inventory of the goods of Sir Ralph Delaval, taken in 1629, includes six cobbles with oars, valued at £3 each. *Ibid*.

Regulations concerning the management of the common fields figure largely on the Hartley court-rolls, from which the following extracts are taken :

## EXTRACTS FROM HARTLEY COURT ROLLS.

- 1492-1493. Pain laid that the ditches shall be duly dug ; pain of 12d.  
 1493-1494. That no one put any beasts out of the care of the servants ; pain of 12d.  
 1494-1495. That no cottager keep pigs or geese outside his house ; pain of 3s.  
 1497-1498. That no tenant in future plough land within the green field ; pain of 12d. That they do not keep any beast beyond their stint ; pain of 12d. That they do not come with more beasts on the feast of St. Michael the Archangel than they can keep on the ox-pasture.  
 1499-1500. That no tenant keep a bee-hive in the town of Hartley ; pain of 3s. 4d.  
 1500-1501. That all tenants who have pigs that rout put them out of the banks at the feast of Purification ; pain of 6s. 8d.  
 1501-1502. It is ordered by general assent that no tenant plough any land on the south side of Bredden until all the said tenants are collected there, and an agreement come to as to the said land, under pain of 3s. 4d. That no one plough on the 'owt-weys' under pain of 12d. That every tenant keep his beasts according to their course, namely, for one beast one day course, two courses for two beasts, etc. : pain of 6d. That all who have sheep keep their course, namely, for ten sheep one day ; pain of 6d. That no one put geese outside the town before the feast of St. Hilary ; pain of 12d.  
 1502-1503. That any cattle taken pasturing within the balks or within the ox pasture pay to the lord 12d. so often as it occurs. That whoever night-lairs shall pay the lord 4d. That every tenant henceforward shall make his back-front and fore-front.  
 1561. 'Yt ys ordenid that no man shall gyve in tyme of hervyst no sheaves untyl the corn be inned.'  
 1564. 'Yt ys ordenyd that every tennante of this maner shall make their dyke betwene Hartley and Halywell every eyght dayes, to be forseyn by the baylyff and others ; that every tennante shall every nyght take in their swyne at nyght nyghtly ; and that no man shall hereafter cut any quynes of Brandeley's more ; and also that every of the seid tennants shall at no tyme herafter goo frome the lord's mylne with their corne.'  
 1567. 'It ys ordenid that every tennante shall leave between lennd and lend (*i.e.*, rigg) of a foote brode. Yt ys ordenyd that no man herafter shall kepe no scabed nags. Yt ys presented that the inhabitants hathe wrongfully eten a moneth gressyng in the new close and Breardon, contrary the custome of this towne.'

Other bye-laws passed in the manorial court are of the nature of police regulations. Football was forbidden in 1500, under the heavy pain of 6s. 8d. fine. The sale of beer was restricted to licensed victuallers, who each paid 3s. 4d. yearly for 'brew-farm'. No beer might be brewed except with malt bought from the lord of the manor, or sold except in measures sealed by the ale-tasters. Persons of bad character were expelled from the township,<sup>1</sup> while care was taken to guard against the escape of criminals by an order made in 1559 'that non of the iiij coble-masters shall at no tyme herafter shype no man without licence of the lorde of this manor, upon payne of vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.' The lord of the manor saw to the

<sup>1</sup> Yt ys ordenyd by the jure that all women of mysdemeyner shalbe avoydid out of the town before the fest of the Purificacion of our Lady. *Hartley Court Rolls*, 1561.

due performance of watch and ward; thus in 1564 'yt ys ordenyd that every tennant shalbe able in horse and gere frome tyme to tyme to serve the quene's majestie before the fest of All Seynt, opon peyne of vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.' Watch, in accordance with regulations drawn up in 1552, was kept nightly by two of the inhabitants of Hartley at a place called the coll-dores,<sup>1</sup> probably at some point on Holywell dene.

On the subject of religious foundations the court-rolls are silent, but there is known to have been a chapel in medieval times on the little rock called the Bates, a miniature Lindisfarne, made island by each high tide. The chapel was dedicated to St. Helen; its erroneous ascription to St. Mary being perhaps due to traditions of the Lady-light, also called St. Katherine's light, which was burnt within it. The light had an endowment of five shillings rent, and was perhaps burnt continuously, though whether for devotional or for humanitarian reasons is doubtful. A lighthouse, built upon the rock in 1898 by the Trinity House of London,<sup>2</sup> has destroyed all traces of St. Helen's chapel, of which the ruins were still traceable within living memory. As late as 1680 interments were made in a graveyard attached to the chapel,<sup>3</sup> and numerous remains were uncovered in the course of constructing St. Mary's lighthouse and were removed to the churchyard of Seaton Delaval.

Less is known regarding the site of St. Ninian's hermitage in Merzell, now Holywell, dene, which was leased by John Delaval on October 30th, 1497, to John Reid, yeoman, for life.<sup>4</sup> In 1500 the hermitage was again leased by John Delaval to Robert Coward, for the death of whose father Delaval was in some way responsible.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Nicolson, *Leges Marchiarum*, p. 290.

<sup>2</sup> A description of this lighthouse is given by Mr. B. Morton in *History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, vol. xvii. pp. 72-75.

<sup>3</sup> 1603: A poore woman of Hartely called Mallye, the lord of S[eaton] Delavale fish-carrier, buried att St. Ellen churchyard nere the sea, September 8th. 1680: James Harvie of Heartilie buried at ye Bateshill within ye wals of ye chappell, April 24th. *Earsdon Registers*.

<sup>4</sup> Johannes de le Waylle, ejusdem domini de le Waylle in comitatu Northumbrie, armiger, dedi, dimisi, etc., meo dilecto in Christo oratori, Johanni Reid, yeman, totum meum heremitagium, sicut jacet in le Merkyl-den, etc.; quod quidem heremitagium est fundatum in honorem beati Niniani confessoris et episcopi; habendum et tenendum, etc., pro termino vite sue in futuro durante, etc. Datum penultimo die mensis Octobris et anno regni regis Henrici septimi, etc., tercio decimo. *Waterford Charters*, No. 52.

<sup>5</sup> Johannes Delavall, nuper de Seton Delavale in comitatu Northumberlandie armiger, xx<sup>mo</sup> die mensis Julii anno regni regis Henrici vij<sup>mi</sup> xvj<sup>mo</sup>, vi et armis, videlicet gladio baculo et cultello, in Edwardum Cowarde de Blithisnake apud Blithisnake in comitatu Northumberlandie insultum fecit, et ipsum Edwardum adtunc et ibidem verberavit vulneravit et felonice interfecit et murdravit contra pacem domini regis. *Inq. p.m.* 21 Henry VII., C. vol. 19, No. 4. Either the jurors were mistaken as to the date and the name of the murdered man, or Delaval held himself free to take action against other members of the family.





THE DENE AT SEATON SLUICE.





This indentur, made the xv<sup>t</sup> day off July in the yere of the reyngre off ouer souveraine lord kyngge Herri<sup>7</sup> the vij<sup>th</sup> xv<sup>m</sup>, between Sur Rawff Herbottell, knyght, John Mittfurth, esquier, Robert Ogle<sup>1</sup> and Willam Lawson the eldre, gentilmen, on the oon party, and Robert Coward and Alison Coward, widewe, late the wiff of Willam Coward dissesyd, on the other party, wittneseth that it is finally agreid and determynyd be both the parties abovesaid forr all manor of accions, etc., afore mevid doon orr made to be doon be John Delavale of Seton Delavale, esquier, orr any off his ffreyndes orr off his company att any tymes paste, etc., to the said Robert and Alison orr any othre to thame belonginge for evirmore undir this agremente and condicions folowinge. Firste itt is agreid be the said partes that a preiste sall say messe weykely forr the saull off the foresaid Willam Coward att the propre costes and expenses off the said John Delavale his hiers orr his assignes unto the ende and terme of vij<sup>th</sup> yere be fully completid and enditt. Also itt is agreid be the said parties that the above namyd Robert Coward sall have holde and occupy the office off the armitage of Saint Rynyane<sup>2</sup> in Merkeldeene as armett, with all maner of dewtes, profetts and commodities in lyke maner and forme as othir armetts has had afore tymes, duringe the terme of the liff off the said Robert. Also it is agreid be the said parties that the above namyd Alison, wiff of the said Willam dissesyd, sall have yerely an annuall rente off xvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> to be appoyntid and assyngnyd be the said John Delavale off his lifelode duringe the terme of his liff, to be payd at Witsunday and Martingemesse be evin porcions. Also itt is agreid be the said partes that the foresaid Alison sall have off the foresaid John Delavale a cotage hows with a garth belongynge to the same. Also it is agreid be the said partes that the said Alison sall have yerely the gyrsinge off the said John Delavale for xx<sup>ii</sup> yowes and two kye in sommer season, and in wynter season the said kattell to be pasturyd and gyrsyd att the charge and coste off the above namyd Willam Lawson, and soo yerely to continewe duryng the terme off hirr liff, with a futhir off haye yerely to be resavid of Robert Ogle of Halywell duringe the terme abovesaid. And also the said John Delavale sall geve als mykyll gyrsynge to the said Robert Coward as will fynd a smawll nagg horse yerely continuyng the terme abovesaid. And 'att all thes condicions convencions and commands comprehenditt in thes indentures sal be well and trewly kepyd uppon both the partes, als well the said Robert and Alison as the foresaid Sir Rawff Herbottell, etc., to the parties off this indenture interchangeably has putte there seales, the day and yere above reheresyd.<sup>3</sup>

A survey of Richard Ruthall's lands, taken in or about the year 1573, shows that six hundred acres, or nearly one half of the township, was common pasture. This lay in part to the north of a newly enclosed piece of land called the New close, and also in Brereden, Brandleys moor, West moor, and on both sides of the burn. Three husbandry tenants and three cottagers held land of Richard Ruthall at will. Particulars of their holdings are as follow :

<sup>1</sup> Robert Ogle of Holywell, whose identity cannot otherwise be established, went bail to the king in 1491-1492 for the good behaviour of Robert Widdrington of Swinburn to the bishop of Durham. *36th Deputy Keeper's Report*, p. 56.

<sup>2</sup> 'Seynte Ninian, otherwise callede of commune peple Seynt Ronyon ;' fifteenth century translater of Higden, *Polychronicon*, Rolls Series, vol. ii. p. 135.

<sup>3</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS. On July 20th in the same year, Robert Coward and Alice Coward, Thomas Coward, John Johnson and John Battell gave bond to John Delaval in £20, the condition being that the parties so bound should not 'from thensfurth serve, vexe, trobble, norr inquiete the above-namyd John Delavale, norr noon othir off his kyn, ffreyndes, norr servands, off norr forr the deth off William Coward, late husbände to the above-namyd Alison.' *Ibid.*

Name of Tenant.	Description of Holding.	Rent.		
		£	s.	d.
William Taylor ...	1 messuage, 1 barn, 1 garth of $\frac{1}{2}$ acre, and 104 acres 3 roods of arable and meadow	2	6	8
Arthur Taylor ...	1 tenement, 1 barn, 1 bake-house, 1 kiln, 1 garth of $\frac{1}{2}$ acre, 1 rood of enclosed arable at the west end of the town, and 116 acres and $\frac{1}{2}$ rood of arable and meadow	2	6	8
Christopher Taylor ...	1 tenement, 1 barn, 1 garth of $\frac{1}{2}$ acre, and 104 acres 3 roods of arable and meadow	2	6	8
Gawin Garrett ...	1 cottage and 1 garth of 1 rood	0	3	4
William Phyllip ...	" " "	0	3	4
John Mylborn ...	" " "	0	3	4
[Vacant] ...	1 waste cottage and garth	nil		
Sum		£7	13	4

Each husbandry tenant had common of pasture in the town fields after harvest according to the proportion of the tenants of the manor. Strips belonging to tenants of the Middleton moiety of the township lay intermingled with those of the Delaval moiety, since the duality of ownership had no counterpart at this time in the agricultural arrangements of the community. An examination of William Taylor's holding gives the following names of shetts<sup>1</sup> or furlongs in the three open fields :

[The West (?) field]: Nether shett in New close, Myddle shett in the New close, Upper shett in New close, Shortland furlong, Laybrooke furlong, Broken-moore by the wood side, Myll flat, Nether shett next Brandes moor, benethe Over myll flatt, the shett above the middleway grundibalk on the north.

The South field: the shett bynethe the myddle way, the hoighe shett benethe hoighe, Fallow crooke next hoighe, the feilde called Whytchever, the owt feilde on Breerdon side, the furlong above the middle way, under the hall-yards, the ester parte of the brigg waye, the nether shett otherwise called the ester shett of the owt feilde, the middle shett in the owt feilde, the furlong benethe the middle waye, the furlong next the pounder waye, the furlong under ye hedlond there.

The North field: the furlong next the Mayden-well hoighe, the furlong called the northe crofte, the furlong over Morden waye, the furlong called Bleaken hyll, the furlong that wyndethe over the salt-man pythe, Rydwell hughe, Cammer reyns, the upper hoope of Collie houghe, the nether hoope of Collie houghe, the Croke leche of the west parte of the town of Hartley, Whitchever meede.<sup>2</sup>

A second survey taken in 1573 gives the names and rentals of the various freeholders in the township, namely: Robert Delaval, £6 13s. 4d; George Radcliff, £4; Richard Ruthall, £7 12s.; Christopher Mitford, £7 12s.; Vincent Rutherford, £5 6s. 4d.; Robert Lawson, 13s. 4d.; William Taylor, 17s.; the Queen, £7.<sup>3</sup> The crown lands were those

<sup>1</sup> The word *sheth* is still used by farmers in this county to denote a portion of a large field cultivated separately.

<sup>2</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

which had come into the king's hands upon the dissolution of Brinkburn priory. They had been leased by the prior and convent of that house on December 30th, 1535, to Sir John Delaval for sixty years.<sup>1</sup> Radcliff's lands were also occupied by Robert Delaval, having been conveyed to his grandfather, Sir John Delaval, by Sir Cuthbert Radcliff on August 12th, 1535, subject to a perpetual rent charge.<sup>2</sup>

Robert Delaval proceeded to buy out the other freeholders. On February 16th, 1574/5, Henry Mitford, son and heir of Christopher Mitford, conveyed to him his interest in a lease of Rutherford's two tenements in consideration of a payment of £20<sup>3</sup>; and on July 5th, 1575, he acquired Richard Ruthall's lands for £80, subject to a yearly rent in perpetuity of £7 12s.<sup>4</sup> On January 4th, 1575/6, he purchased the freehold lands of the said Henry Mitford for £200.<sup>5</sup> By way of rounding off his estate, Delaval purchased Robert Lawson's messuage and land on October 5th, 1577, for £16.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Land Revenue Enrolment Books*, vol. 180, fol. 143. The lease was renewed by the Crown to Robert Delaval for twenty-one years, reserving royalties, November 25th, 1587; *Patent Rolls*, 30 Eliz. pt. 9. It was afterwards surrendered by Robert Delaval, and on November 11th, 1595, was re-granted to Robert Delaval with remainders to each of the grantee's three eldest sons in succession for the term of their respective lives (*ibid.* 37 Eliz. pt. 7). Granted in fee-farm on April 8th, 1611, by James I. to John Eldred and George Whitmore (*ibid.* 9 Jas. I. pt. 8), it was sold by them on July 9th, 1614, for £230, to Sir Ralph Delaval (marquis of Waterford's MSS.), to whom his younger brothers, John Delaval and Robert Delaval, had by deeds dated respectively April 22nd, 1609, and April 16th, 1607, conveyed their interest in the lease of 1595 (*ibid.*).

<sup>2</sup> *Greenwich Hospital Deeds*, Hartley, A. No. 3. The rent charge was assigned by Francis Radcliff to Robert Delaval on August 11th, 1595; *ibid.* No. 4.

<sup>3</sup> The descent of this property, as it is to be gathered from the marquis of Waterford's MSS., is as follows: Thomas Rutherford of Middleton Hall married Janet Beadnell, and subsequently, without having obtained divorce from his first wife, married Margaret Selby, by whom he had, with other issue, a son, George Rutherford, who entered into possession of his father's lands. This George Rutherford leased his lands in Hartley, on October 18th, 1563, to Christopher Mitford of Newcastle for twenty-one years; but four years later the Council of the North, by an order dated June 20th, 1567, adjudged possession of Middleton hall, and the other lands of the deceased Thomas Rutherford, to John Rutherford, brother of the said Thomas, in respect of the illegitimacy of George Rutherford, the actual owner. John Rutherford permitted Mitford to remain tenant on sufferance, and gave him a bond in £100 for quiet possession. On the death of John Rutherford, his widow, Agnes Rutherford, and his son and heir, Vincent Rutherford, conveyed Middleton Hall, and their land in Hartley, Newton-by-the-Sea, and Bamburgh, to Sir John Forster, warden of the Middle Marches, covenanting by their indenture, which is dated July 9th, 1573, that these lands were of the clear yearly value of £14 9s. 8d. In 1579 Sir John Forster re-conveyed the Hartley property, two messuages, three cottages, tofts and gardens, and two orchards, to Vincent Rutherford, who granted the same on March 16th, 1580/1, to Thomas Swinhoe of Cornhill. On May 3rd, 1585, Thomas Swinhoe, then described as of Holy Island, sold his lands in Hartley for £250 to Robert Delaval. The pedigree of Rutherford of Middleton-hall, as entered at Flower's Visitation of Yorkshire in 1562-1563, is printed in *Harl. Soc.* vol. xvi. pp. 269-270.

<sup>4</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS. and *Feet of Fines*, Trinity, 22 Eliz. On December 31st, 1599, George Ruthall, son and heir of Richard Ruthall, sold his annuity to Robert Delaval and to Ralph Delaval, his son, for £150. *Ibid.* and *Feet of Fines*, Easter, 42 Eliz.

<sup>5</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS. In 1596 Christopher Mitford was stated to have formerly held four tenements, which he kept in his own hands. Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

<sup>6</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.



In a report made about the year 1596, Joshua Delaval has left on record the course of action adopted by his kinsman on obtaining control of the whole township.

Hartley, beinge a great husbandrie towne, wherein Robert Delavale, esq., holdeth certaine lands of the queene's majestie by lease, yeldinge therfore yearlie about seven pounds rent, and wher also other freholders had lands and tenements, that is to say the Mitfurd's lands, the Ruthels' lands, and the Rutterfords' lands, and the Lawsons' lands, which lands and tenements about the 16 yeare of her majestie's reigne were in the tenure of 15 severall tenants at will of the lords, namelie John Stevenson, David Browne, Gawan Skipsey, Tho. Wardhaugh, Wm. Tailor, Robt. Browne, Arthur Tailor, Christofer Tailor, Tho. Thompson, Robt. Swanne, Richd. Shipley, Tho. Walton, Richd. Rugh, Richd. Wardhaugh, and John Howet, who were able men and kept ther 15 plowes ther going, 60 acres of arable land at least to every plowe, 20 acres in every feild, as the tenants affirme, and every of them sufficientlie furnished with horse and furniture to serve her majestie as they were called, and payed every one of them about 40s. rent yearlie, as they said; since which time the said Robt. Delavale at severall times purchased all the said freholders' lands and tenements, displaced all the said tenants, defaced their tenements, converted their tillage to pasture, beinge 720 acres of arable ground or their aboutts, and maid one demaine, whereon ther is but three plowes now kept by hinds and servants, besyde the 720 acres. So that wher ther was then in Hartley 15 serviceable men furnished with sufficient horse and furniture, ther is now not any, nor haith been this 20 yeares last past or theraboutts, which decay is to the great overthrowe of her majestie's servants and subjects, weekning of this cuntry, and defrawding her majestie's fermours of her tith corne and pettie tithes within ye parishe of Tynemouth.<sup>1</sup>

The court rolls substantially corroborate Joshua Delaval's account. Fourteen tenants at will are entered on the roll for 1570. Then follow seven years for which no court rolls have survived, and in 1578 the manor of Hartley is annexed to that of Seaton Delaval, a single court being held for both townships, at which the only suitors from Hartley are cottagers. No husbandry tenants are entered on the roll for 1578, neither do they occur on any subsequent roll. At the same time the eviction was not so thorough or disastrous as Joshua Delaval wished his readers to believe. In 1578 six new husbandry holdings were created in Seaton Delaval and were given to the Hartley farmers in exchange for their former holdings.<sup>2</sup> Five others of the old tenants received cottages in Hartley,<sup>3</sup> and only three appear to have left the village.

<sup>1</sup> Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. On the other hand, according to the evidence of Edward Younger, taken before Henry Delaval on July 1st, 1596, 'ther was never more that went to ye wars but four out of Hartley, whose names be these, viz.: Tho. Walton, Tho. Wardhaugh, Robt. Hunter, John Stevenson. These four tenants did alwayes serve the prince and warden when they were called upon by Sir John Delavale to serve, being his owne tenants.' *Ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> These six tenants appeared on horseback at a muster of the Middle Marches held in 1580; *Cal. Border Papers*, vol. i. p. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Attendance at the lord's work continued to be prescribed for the cottagers of Hartley, but its enforcement was difficult, and in 1595 the cottagers were presented for having none of them given 'lez bounde day-work.' *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*.

Of the conversion of tillage into pasture there can be less doubt.<sup>1</sup> A general enclosure took place, obliterating the old communal system of open fields.<sup>2</sup> Sir Ralph Delaval, son and heir of Robert Delaval, maintained three plough teams and stocked the remainder of the township;<sup>3</sup> but already, in 1610, he had begun to let some of his closes on seven-year leases, and when he died, in 1628, the whole township was divided up into farms which were let to the highest bidder, and new methods of farming destroyed the last remnants of medieval custom.

#### SEATON SLUICE.

The Seaton burn, after flowing north-easterly and northerly past Hartley water mill, whin bushes studding the receding banks of the dene,

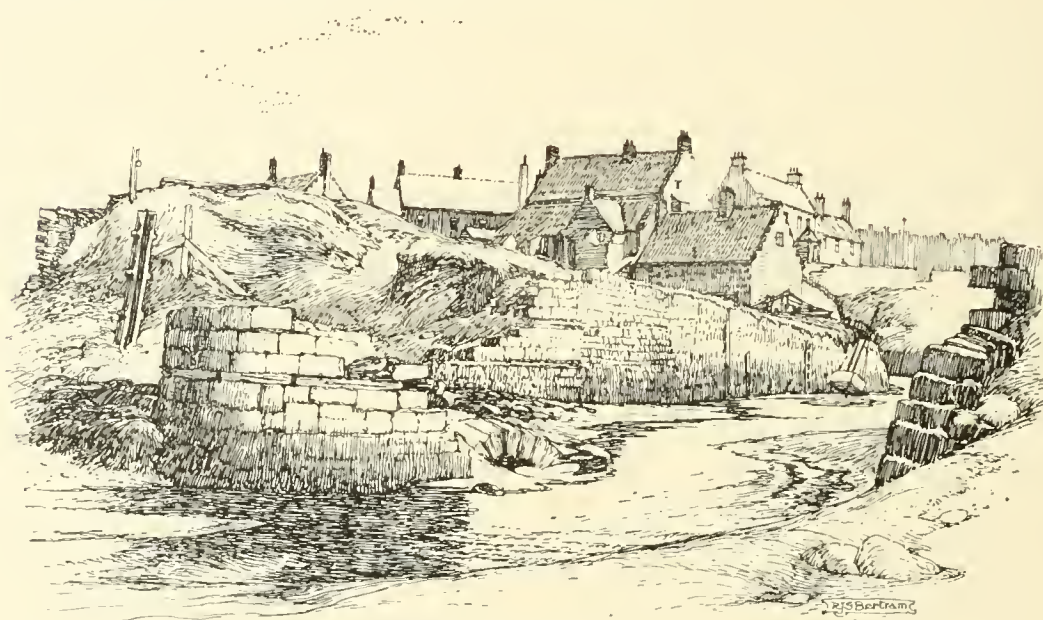
<sup>1</sup> This, and the consequent loss of tithe, formed the subject of a letter written by Robert Helme, about the year 1598, to Henry, ninth earl of Northumberland, as follows :

Sir,—Where your worship hath willed me to sett downe under my hande in wryting my knowledge as concernynge the tyeth corne and grayne of Hartley in the county of Northumberland and parishe of Tynemouth, the truth ys that at my comynge to serve at Tynemouth the late earle of Northumberland my master, which is xxxix yeares since or therabouts, there was in the saide towne of Hartley xiiij plowghes besides certeyne free land in the tenure of certeyne poor men; in which town ther was diverse men that had land ther, as Sir John Delavale, knight, Christefor Midford of Newcastle, gent., Mr. Rowthall, the two tenements belonging to the queen's majestie as parcell of the late dissolved monastery of Brenkborne, Mr. Lawson of Upsall, the Rodderfords' land. The tyeth corne and grayne of the said lands and plowghes was from th'entry of the sayd late erle to be captayne of Tynemouth in th'ands and possession of the said late erle, and by him and his servants yerely gathered and browght to Tynemouth, whereof did accrewe and growe yerly great benefitt, till in or about the xv<sup>th</sup> year of her majestie's reigne that the nowe Mr. Robert Delavale, esq., did purchase and buy Mr. Midford's parte and the land which he had in the town, and after Rodderford's land, Rowthall's land, Mr. Lawson's land, and had a lease of the two tenements with th'apportenants of her majestie's; and then, having by this meanes obteyned the whoale towne, he did displace the tennants, and putt them of, and layd the whoale towne in demayne, saving thre plowghes of his owne or four that he keapeth of his choice. Hereupon the late erle, fynding himselfe lik to be dampnified by this meanes of the benefyt of the tyeth corn ther, yt was told Mr. Delavale that the erle wold sue him. Whereupon the said Mr. Delavale was contented to continewe the payement of xx<sup>li</sup> a yeare as yt was letten unto him before when the towne was in full tilladge. And so he contynewed the payement of the said xx<sup>li</sup> to me for his lordship's use long after the displacyng of the tennants, till and so long as I had any doyns at Tynemouth, and payd th'arrerage after my dischargd to Mr. Fytton. And thus mutch ys all I know yerin. Per me, Ro: Helme. Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> A survey of Hartley, taken in 1610, gives the names and acreage of the various fields within the township: Panne close, 6 acres; Northe feyld, 116 acres; Hungerringes by north ye brydge, 27 acres; the towne yarges, 15 acres; Lampet feld, 86 acres; oxe pasture, 64 acres; broken more caled Hind's meadow, 15 acres; weste corne feld (tylled), 57 acres; thistle feld, 76 acres; Whitchever, 39 acres; Fullow flatt, 24 acres; Lowe Bryerden, 217 acres; Brandlinge's moore, 19 acres; oxen lazars, 9 acres; Peter's close, 17 acres; Highe Bryerden, 148 acres; Brockes intacke, 24 acres; great brockes, 177 acres; total 1,134 acres. Marquis of Waterford's MSS. The Pan-close, on the point east of the harbour, derived its name from the fact of being leased to salt owners, who in 1634 were paying £5 rent for the same. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> In 1613 Sir Ralph Delaval noted in one of his estate-books: 'Brandlinge's moore and Oxen lazars kept all the calves. My oxen of Hartley (beinge thirty-nine), my hyndes' kyne (beinge seven), my overman's one cowe, lay nightlye in Hartleye oxe-pasture, and on the day depastured along the Hungering bankes and the Sware to the Segg poole, together with the southe part of Hallywell dales. Whyll my oven were at woorke, the hyndes' and overman's kyne was onelye to depasture in Hors-poole close and bankes. *Ibid.* A list of manorial servants in Hartley, drawn up by Thomas Delaval in 1628, includes a steward, three hinds, a pounder, two barn men, millers, a coble wright, a fish carrier, a cutter, and a herd at Brierdean. *Ibid.*

enters a wider bed, where water meadows lead up to wooded slopes. This is probably the great water pool called the Horse-pool, mentioned in the bounder of Hartley township, and the porous character of the alluvial soil appears to have given to the whole glen the name of Swallow-dene. Turning eastward under Hartley bridge, where, under the present roadway, may be seen the fragment of a bridge of sixteenth century or even earlier date, the burn passes on its right the site of Hartley salt pans, then turns northward again to avoid a bluff of rock running up from Hartley village, and winds through shifting sand banks to the sea.<sup>1</sup>



ENTRANCE TO SEATON SLUICE.

Though Seaton occurs in a list of Northumbrian ports and creeks drawn up in 1565,<sup>2</sup> it remained a purely natural harbour until Commonwealth times. The improvements which were then effected by Sir Ralph Delaval, the first baronet, are well described by Roger North in his account of a visit paid by Lord Keeper Guilford to Seaton Delaval in 1676.

<sup>1</sup> In a bounder of Seaton Delaval, given by Thomas Delaval about the year 1630, the bounds of that township on the south-east are given as the haven, Swallow-den beck, Hartley bridge, the horse-pool, and the water-mill. Marquis of Waterford's MSS. The bridge and the horse-pool recur in the earlier bounder of Hartley. Greenville Collins's chart in the *Coasting Pilot* of 1693 shows the bridge and the salt pans; see *Arch. Ael.* second series, vol. xxiv. p. 230. The new bridge at Seaton Sluice was constructed in 1889.

<sup>2</sup> *Acts of the Privy Council*, 1558-1570, p. 289.



From Tinmouth his lordship by invitation went to dine at Seaton Delaval. Sir Ralph Delaval entertained us exceeding well, and not so much with eating and drinking, which appertains properly to the brute and not to the man, but with very ingenious discourse, and showing to us many curiosities of which he himself was author in that place. The chief remarkable there was a little port which that gentleman with great contrivance and after many disappointments made for securing small craft that carried out his salt and coal; and he had been encouraged in it by King Charles the Second, who made him collector and surveyor of his own port, and no officer to intermeddle here.<sup>1</sup> It stands at the mouth of a rill, as it is called, of water, which running from the hills, had excavated a great hollow in the fall as it run. The ground at the sea is a hard impenetrable flat rock; and for cover of the vessels, which else in the rage must be dashed to pieces, Sir Ralph had built, or rather often rebuilt, a pier of stone that fended off the surge to the north-east, and at high tide gave entrance near a little promontory off the shoar, turning in by the north; and at low water the vessels lay dry upon the rock. This had been built of square stone, with and without cement, but all was heav'd away with the surge, and for a great while nothing could be found strong enough to hold against the lifting and sucking of the water. At length Sir Ralph, at an immense cost, bound every joint of the stone, not only laterally but upright, with dovetails of heart of oak let into the stone; and that held effectually, for, if the stones were lifted up, they fell in their places again. This little harbour was apt to silt up with the sea-sand, for remedying of which he used the backwater of his rill, and that kept the channel always open; and for that end he had an easy and sure device, which was sluice gates built across the channel of the rill, which during tide of flood were shut, and so the water gathered to a great head above till low water; and then the sluices opened, let the gathered water come down all at once, which scoured away the sand that every tide lodged upon the rock, and washed it as clean as a marble table. All this we saw, with his salt pans at work about it, and the petit magazine of a marine trade upon the wharf. And so he reaped the fruits of his great cost and invention; and, if in the whole the profit did not answer the account, the pleasure of designing and executing, which is the most exquisite of all, did it.<sup>2</sup>

Besides making the sluice, Sir Ralph Delaval planted a battery on the promontory commanding the harbour.<sup>3</sup> Seaton Sluice became a place of some importance, and in 1670 it was annexed to the port of Newcastle,<sup>4</sup> being placed under the control of the custom-house officers at Blyth. Sir Ralph Delaval is stated to have spent £15,000 upon the sluice, besides building a second pier, towards which he was granted a privy seal for £1,500 by Charles II. At the time of the king's death he had received £500 in part payment, but the remaining £1,000 was never paid. His son, Sir John Delaval, applied, in 1704, for the settlement of these arrears as a fund for the maintenance of the pier. Heavy storms had lately made

<sup>1</sup> This grant was made to Sir Ralph Delaval in 1670, in consideration of his having spent £7,000 in making a sluice and harbour fit for the exportation of salt, coals and grindstones. *Cal. State Papers, Domestic*, 1660-1670, p. 635.

<sup>2</sup> North, *Life of Lord Keeper Guilford*, pp. 137-138.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. State Papers, Domestic*, 1667, p. 185. The battery is marked on Greenville Collins's chart.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 1660-1670, p. 634. The character of the trade at this time is illustrated by a letter written on November 23rd, 1671, by Lady Elizabeth Delaval to her brother, the duke of Richmond: 'Sir Ralph writ to you to desier you would make a proposition to Guildenlaw to send him into this harbour a ship loaden with Norway timber bought there at the cheapest rates; and he would traffick with him if he pleased, ether store him with good English horses, fine breeding mares, or salt or cole.' *Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.* 21,948, fol. 136.



the works ruinous, and they had been repaired by Sir John Delaval at a cost of £500. Sir John was able to point to the increased revenue accruing to the Crown since the erection of the pier. Eight salt pans were now at work, and the excise on salt gave an average of £5,000. Upwards of 1,400 chaldrons of coal had been exported in 1704 from Seaton Sluice.<sup>1</sup> Sir John Delaval's memorial was submitted to the commissioners for the salt duty, who advised against making any allowance, on the ground that the duties on salt in general were not advanced by the number of salt pans at Seaton, for the vessels that loaded salt there might as well be supplied from other places on the coast of Durham and Northumberland, where the salt works were very numerous.<sup>2</sup>

Owing to pecuniary difficulties, Sir John Delaval was obliged in 1719 to sell the bulk of his estates to his kinsman, Admiral George Delaval; but he retained a life-interest in Hartley and Seaton Sluice, and on June 10th, 1724, was party to a settlement of the reversion of those places upon Edward Delaval of Dissington for life, and, on the determination of that estate, upon Francis Blake Delaval, son and heir of the said Edward Delaval, and on his heirs in tail male. Under the terms of this settlement Hartley descended to Francis Blake Delaval, junior, son and heir of the above-mentioned Francis Blake Delaval, whose prodigality necessitated the vesting of Hartley and of the manors of Horton and Ford in John Hussey Delaval and Elisha Biscoe as trustees for uses (1756).<sup>3</sup>

John Hussey Delaval, brother of Francis Blake Delaval the younger, henceforward directed the management of the estates. He found the shallow depth of water in the old harbour productive of inconveniences,<sup>4</sup> and resolved to make a new cut eastwards through the rock, with dock

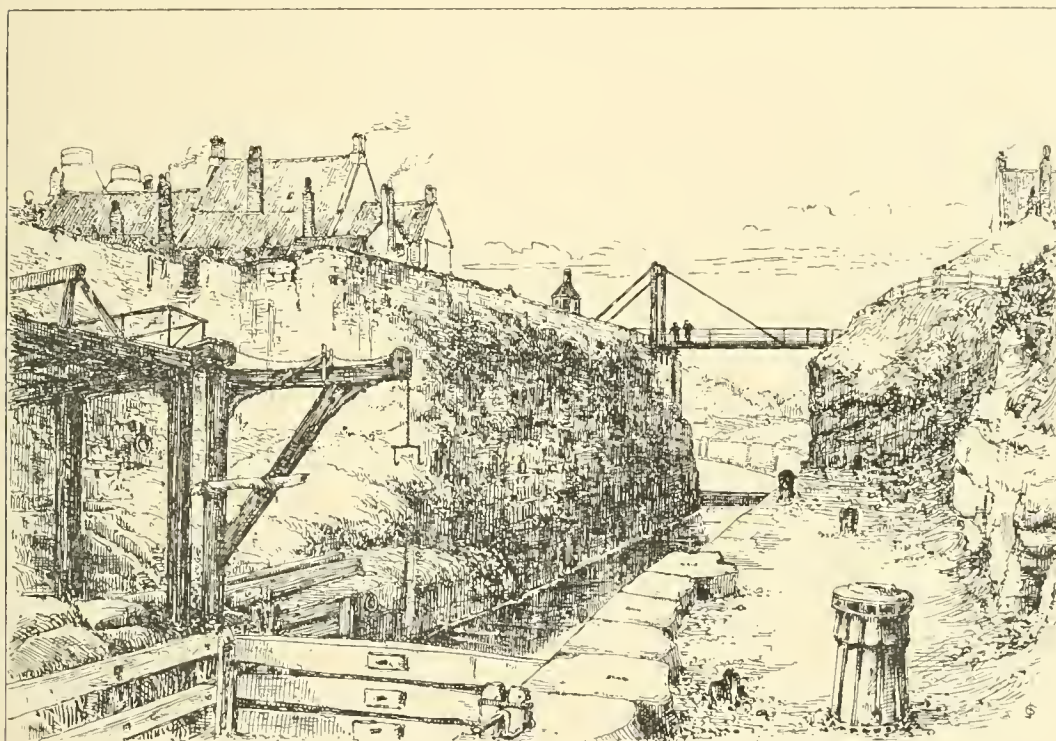
<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Ael.* second series, vol. xxiv. pp. 241-242; and *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, second series, vol. v. p. 132, from Delaval MSS. in the possession of the society.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1702-1707, p. 438.

<sup>3</sup> 'An Act for vesting divers Manors, Lands, and Hereditaments, part of the settled Estates of Francis Blake Delaval, esquire, in Trustees, for raising Money to pay off and discharge several Debts and Incumbrances, and for other Purposes therein mentioned.' 29 Geo. II. cap. xlix. On November 7th, 1761, Elisha Biscoe made over his interest in the premises to John Hussey Delaval.

<sup>4</sup> The old method of loading is described by Greenville Collins in his account of Seaton Sluice, written in 1698: 'Seaton Sluce lyeth five miles to the northward of Tinnmouth castle and is a tide haven, where small ships enter to load coals. There is in the peer at high water on a spring tyde ten foot; and at neap tydes, when the ships have not water enough out, they go into the road and there take in the rest of their loading, which is brought out to them in keels. There is good anchoring in the peer in four, five, six, and seven fathoms. It floweth here at full and change south-west by south. The water riseth at a spring tyde ten foot in the peer, and seven foot at a neap.' Greenville Collins, *Great Britain's Coasting Pilot*, pt. ii. p. 12.

gates at both ends, thus providing the harbour with an additional entrance, and at the same time forming a deep-water dock, where vessels could be loaded by spouts or cranes at all states of the tide. For the supervision of the work he brought his brother, Thomas Delaval, over from Germany. The cut, thirty feet wide, fifty-two feet deep and carried through nine hundred feet of rock, was begun in 1761 and opened on March 20th, 1764.<sup>1</sup>



THE CUT, SEATON SLUICE.

These improvements had been necessitated by the rapid growth of the Hartley coal trade, and by the establishment of copperas and glass works for the purpose of consuming the small coal of the pits.<sup>2</sup> The manufacture of bottle glass became firmly established at Hartley under the energetic management of Thomas Delaval, who, in 1763, erected glass

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson, *History of Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 334. The new harbour was deepened in 1772, and had then a depth of water of eleven to sixteen feet, and in spring tides of seventeen or eighteen feet. MS. in the possession of the marquis of Waterford, entitled 'Memoirs for the natural and civil history of Ford and Flodden, Seaton and Doddington, 1770-1772.'

<sup>2</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, pp. 23-24.

houses there at his own cost,<sup>1</sup> and brought over trained workmen from Nienburg in Hanover.<sup>2</sup> All the materials were at hand; the black clay dug up on Seaton links, sea sand, kelp,<sup>3</sup> and coal. Twenty-four glass-blowers were employed, and ten thousand bottles were turned out monthly.<sup>4</sup> By the discovery of a special kind of flux, for which he took out a patent in April, 1766,<sup>5</sup> Thomas Delaval was enabled to commence the manufacture of a black ware, made of the refuse of the salt pans and other cheap ingredients, of which he wrote enthusiastically: 'we can make everything of it that is made in china or earthenware'.<sup>6</sup> He also found that the local sand, being of a remarkably light colour, was fit for making window glass, and in February, 1767, converted one of his houses into a broad-glass manufactory.<sup>7</sup>

A portion of the copperas, prepared from the iron pyrites or 'brasses' found in the local coal-measures, was utilised in glass manufacture. The remainder was shipped to German and Dutch ports or to the London market. In 1766 Thomas Delaval obtained a patent for a new way of making gunpowder from pyrites and other ingredients,<sup>8</sup> but nothing more seems to have come of this. At one time he entertained an idea of using his copperas to make Prussian blue, but abandoned it on finding that this would not dispose of more than two tons of copperas yearly.<sup>9</sup> Salt continued to be made at Hartley, and three hundred tons of this commodity were exported from the haven in 1776, as well as one hundred tons of copperas.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Memoirs for the history of Ford, etc.' In 1771 Sir Francis Blake Delaval was empowered by a private Act of Parliament (11 Geo. III. cap. xi.) to grant to his brother, Thomas Delaval, four and a quarter acres of ground for a glass manufactory, the said piece of ground being described as abutting east on a piece of ground adjoining to the copperas works, being forty-five yards in length from the Octagon, westward to the wall of the building on the top of the bank, and extending north and south the breadth of the quadrangular building. Under the provisions of the same Act, Sir Francis Blake Delaval received powers to grant to Thomas Delaval, on a lease of ninety-nine years, a further piece of land for the extension of the glass manufactory, and to make a similar lease of the copperas works to Sir John Hussey Delaval.

<sup>2</sup> Charlton, *Society in Northumberland in the Last Century*, p. 22.

<sup>3</sup> 'Sea-kelp, a weed that grows upon the rocks from Clifford's fort to Brierdean burn; the weed is burnt on the adjacent ground and made into balls for the use of the allum works and glass-houses.' Brown's Survey of Tynemouthshire, 1754, from the duke of Northumberland's MSS. In 1674 Sir Ralph Delaval was deriving a rent from the kelp-burners of Hartley. Marquis of Waterford's MSS. In February, 1767, Thomas Delaval obtained a patent for a means of making kelp by burning seaweed while still wet, immediately after being cut from the rocks. *Cal. Home Office Papers*, 1766-1769, p. 267; *6th Deputy Keeper's Report*, app. 2, p. 135.

<sup>4</sup> 'Memoirs for the history of Ford, etc.'

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Home Office Papers*, vol. ii. p. 129; *6th Deputy Keeper's Report*, app. 2, p. 134.

<sup>6</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> *Cal. Home Office Papers*, 1766-1769, p. 129.

<sup>9</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>10</sup> Hutchinson, *Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 462.



A small brickyard was made in 1766; a brewery was established; the local sandstone provided labour for quarrymen, and it seemed possible at one time that Hartley might become as well known for its paving stones and building stone as for its coal and bottles.<sup>1</sup> Even shipbuilding flourished for a time at Seaton Sluice,<sup>2</sup> which at this time eclipsed the neighbouring



SEATON SLUICE FROM THE SEA.

*From a painting by Carmichael.*

port of Blyth in the value of its shipping and the total of its exports. All this increase of trade encouraged Thomas Delaval to enlarge his plans. On September 19th, 1766, he wrote to his brother, Sir John Hussey Delaval:

<sup>1</sup> 'By the sea near Seaton Delaval is a freestone accounted excellent both for colour and duration, of a whitish brown, with splendid micaceous particles.' Wallis, *Northumberland*, vol. i. p. 57. Tenders were made for supplying this stone to the builders of Blackfriars' bridge in London, but all attempts at getting hold of the London market appear to have failed.

<sup>2</sup> Robinson, *Delaval Papers*, pp. 177-179.



I should be glad to have your sentiments on letting building leases at Hartley. I think, if it was agreeable, to enter upon a plan of this kind. We should soon see a large town start up, which might almost double the estate. This could be done under proper restrictions; and, I think, without some such scheme, this place never can rise to that pitch which you, and I dare say all the family, would like it to do.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Delaval's scheme was never carried out. In 1772 he abandoned his connexion with Hartley, and sold the glass houses to his brother, Sir John Hussey Delaval. Sir John, who was raised to the peerage in 1783, survived until the year 1808, when the glass houses, brewery, and copperas works went to his widow, Lady Delaval, and the colliery and salt pans to his only surviving brother, Edward Delaval, who likewise inherited the family estates of Seaton Delaval, Hartley and Horton. The copperas works, after being carried on for a time by Joseph Oxley of Ford, were closed about the year 1820. It was at about this date that salt ceased to be manufactured at Hartley.

During the Napoleonic wars a blockhouse was erected on a ballast heap at Seaton Sluice, soldiers being sent from Tynemouth castle to do duty there; and at the same time a battery of three eighteen-pounders was placed in a position commanding the harbour.<sup>2</sup>

On the death of Lady Delaval in 1822, the bottle works were inherited by Susanna, marchioness of Waterford, grand-daughter of Lord Delaval by his first marriage. The glass industry continued to flourish for a time, and an engine factory was started by Messrs. W. K. Horsley and Company about the year 1860. But Seaton Sluice had already begun to decline as a port; shipping was leaving it for new docks at Blyth and on the Tyne. In 1862 the fatal Hartley accident ruined the coal trade in this district.<sup>3</sup> Bottles continued to be made at Hartley for a few years longer, but in 1870 the works were finally closed. In 1894 the marquis of Waterford sold his property in Hartley to Mr. Andrew Short of Choppington for £3,050. Three years later the cones of the bottle works were demolished, and Seaton Sluice lost one of its familiar features.

The place still retains many eighteenth-century buildings which give it a quaint picturesqueness—the ruined but still tenanted dovecote, the little brick Octagon, and the sombre glass-house square; but the sluice

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Mackenzie, *Northumberland*, 1811, vol. ii. p. 508.

<sup>3</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, p. 32.

is in ruins; scattered stone-work chokes the gut; the old factories and offices are demolished or converted to different uses;<sup>1</sup> and the adage has lost its point:

Seaton Sluice and Hartley mill,  
The one turns round and the other stands still.<sup>2</sup>

### SEATON DELAVAL TOWNSHIP.

A tract of comparatively level and featureless country, stretching along the coast northward from Seaton Sluice to Meggie's burn, and inland to the eastern limits of Horton, Cranlington, and Seghill townships, is included in the township of Seaton Delaval. It embraces an area of 2,792 acres, of which six acres are inland water, two acres are tidal water, and ninety-eight acres are foreshore; and at the census of 1901 it had a population of 4,987 inhabitants, resident, for the most part, in the modern hamlets of Seaton Delaval, New Delaval, and New Hartley.<sup>3</sup>

There can be little doubt that the township had originally a wider area, and that it included all the land north of Holywell dene, which is now reckoned as forming part of Hartley township.<sup>4</sup> The Seaton burn formed a natural boundary, and provided the inhabitants of Seaton with

<sup>1</sup> It was in one of these offices that in 1888 many papers of the Delaval family were found, including the Delaval MSS. now in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries; about three tons of accounts and other office papers relating to the trade of Hartley and Seaton Sluice, acquired by the same society, which have not yet been sorted or rendered accessible; a number of letters and papers printed by Mr. John Robinson in his *Delaval Papers*, and in the *English Historical Review*, vol. iv. pp. 749-753; and the manuscripts of the Delaval family calendared for the Historical Manuscripts Commission, in the sixth appendix to the thirteenth report.

<sup>2</sup> Further information relative to Seaton Sluice and its trade is given by Mr. W. W. Tomlinson in *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xxiv., and by Mr. John Robinson, *Delaval Papers*, pp. 157-192. The progress and decay of the little port are shown by the census returns for Hartley township, which are as follow: 1801, 1,639; 1811, 1,872; 1821, 1,795; 1831, 1,850; 1841, 1,911; 1851, 1,627; 1861, 1,567; 1871, 1,118; 1881, 1,142; 1891, 1,112; 1901, 1,716. The recent rise of population is due to the resumption of colliery operations, for which see vol. viii. of this work, p. 32.

<sup>3</sup> The census returns for this township are: 1801, 240; 1811, 322; 1821, 240; 1831, 271; 1841, 1,568; 1851, 2,726; 1861, 2,876; 1871, 2,620; 1881, 3,801; 1891, 4,096; 1901, 4,987.

<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 96. In 1704 Sir John Delaval, baronet, laid claim to this land, then known as the South moor, against Sir Edward Blackett of Seaton Delaval, baronet, and adduced as evidence that it lay in Hartley and not in Seaton Delaval township the fact that since 1677 the petty constable of Hartley had collected sesses from it, and that for thirty-eight years, that is since 1666, the gate on the West moor towards Seaton Delaval house had been called Hartley-moor gate. He also stated that, after the marriage of Sir Ralph Delaval, second baronet, it was agreed between him and his father, the first baronet, that in all assessments Seaton Delaval should be charged for eleven farms and Hartley for nine. Marquis of Waterford's MSS. These are the figures at which Seaton Delaval and Hartley were rated in the church books of Earsdon (namely, Seaton Delaval, 11, and Hartley, 9 $\frac{1}{6}$ ); but the proportion appears to be arbitrary and does not correspond with the number of husbandry holdings previously existing in either township.

the water-supply of which they must have been otherwise almost destitute.<sup>1</sup> In all probability Seaton Delaval township contained at one time over three thousand acres; but only a small portion of this can have been cultivable. Barren sandhills and links still line the shore; scrub covers the northern slopes of Holywell dene and, on every other side, a broad belt of moorland once separated Seaton Delaval from the neighbouring townships.

Indeterminate boundaries, such as these, had to be more closely defined. The township limits were carefully marked out by march stones, and were perambulated once or twice yearly by the tenants of Seaton Delaval.<sup>2</sup> Bounders of Seaton Delaval and Whitridge commons are entered on the court rolls for 1533, and are as follow:

The bownder of the comon of the maner of Seton Delavayle. The comon of Seton maner begynethe at the southe nooke called Hallywell strother,<sup>3</sup> bowndyng of the Nounelands, cumyng northe oute the strother whillis it cum to the fir syde of the Stobytt-flatt, and west abowte Stobytt-flatt to the northe lands to Muslaye ryggs; from Muslaye ryggs to the lonyng; from the lonyng to Bassenden butts, and down the coman to the borne, and the foresayd lord's cattell to stand and drynke whylis the herd hath sett over iiij clowts over his schone. From that place west thorow Blakla flat whyll they come to Seell border; from that place to Blakla-stan; from Blakla-stan north-est to the Eryns-lawe; from Eryns-lawe to the Brom-hyll—the hyll standyng to the southe syde of Seell waye, apon wyche comon the towneshypp of Halewyll hath a rake with iiij<sup>xx</sup> hede of note, for every note lackyng iiij schepe; and that to be stynttyd by the towneschyppe of Seton.

The bownder of Wyterage. The coman of Wyterage from Wyterage be Ryschpull, and southe owte the Agge whyll ye come owte to the southewest syde of Blakla flatt, then downe betwext Seell and Wyterage down Lenlache; from Lenlache north owt to Cramlyngton.lache whylis they come to the marks betwext Whytterage and Styklaye; from Styklaye stone to Burnes know; from Burns knowe to the Lamlays; from the Lamlays to the stone of the over syde of Horton waye; from stone of Horton waye to the stone of th'over syde of Whytt's park; from that place to the standyng stone of the south-

<sup>1</sup> There were several wells in the township, and strict regulations had to be made to prevent them from being fouled. In 1516 'it is ordeyned that no maner of person weyss no cloythez in the est well of Seton, ner yett in no playce abowtt it wher as any waytter ryne into it agayne, under the payne of 6d. for every tyme, and nortt to tery no courte.' In 1525 a pain was made that no one should wash at the well, but that the tenants should make a ditch before it for the space of forty feet to draw water from the well where they could wash. In 1580 'it ys agreed unto by the tenants of Seaton Delaval that the Lumbart well shall be clenged frome tyme to tyme and clene kept so often as nede shall require, *sub pena*, 4d.' In 1584 the tenants of Seaton were directed to cleanse the east well twice yearly under pain of 6d. *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*. See also the reference to Lysden wells in the boulder of Whitridge common. In 1587 there was a 'payne laide that all water-gaites and courses of water aboute the towne which haith bene accustomed to be kept open, shal be opened and clenged yerelie at or before Michelmas, upon payne 12d.' *Ibid*.

<sup>2</sup> 'Payne laid that the tenants of Seatone shall ryde or goe the bownders within this lordship x or xij daies next after this court, *sub pena* iiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>., and before every court hereafter upon the same payne, or upon Saint Mark's daie yerelie upon the same payne.' *Ibid*. 1584.

<sup>3</sup> 'It ys agreed that the tenants of Hallywell shall sufficientlie repaire and make up the boulder and marche-dicke or hedge at the Strother, and the same maynteyne and uphold in good and sufficient reparation, *sub pena* iiij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.' *Ibid*. 1580.

<sup>4</sup> This is probably the 'cultura de Muserlawe' in Holywell which occurs in a fine taken in 1208; see above, p. 76 note. For the Nuns' lands see p. 77.

west newk of Whytt's park ; from the standyng stone northe owt to Lysden lache ; down Lysden lache whyll ye come at Lysden wellys, and over at Lysden wellys and up the dyke to the standen stene of Whytt Lysden, and then down throwe the Lange brocks, iiij ryggs from the hedelands to the Horse clowse newk of Newsam, and south the rowe to the Schlatford.<sup>1</sup>

In early times the main road leading to Seaton Delaval was probably that known as the Castle way, which ran through Holywell, Backworth, and Killingworth to Newcastle.<sup>2</sup> The high road from Tynemouth to Bedlington followed the line of the North Shields and Morpeth turnpike over what was then Seaton Delaval common,<sup>3</sup> between Seaton Terrace and North Moor Edge, and was met at Whitridge, now Wheatridge farm, near Seaton Delaval station, by a track from Seghill. A coast road to Blyth led north over Hartley bridge to the 'Schlat-ford' across Meggie's burn, then called the Black burn, a little to the north of Gloucester lodge ;<sup>4</sup> and an old road probably followed the line of the present footpath from Seaton northward, parallel to the Lysdon burn, past Lysdon to Newsham, and so formed a continuation of the Castle way.<sup>5</sup>

#### HISTORY OF THE DELAVAL FAMILY.<sup>6</sup>

The family of Delaval, or De la Val, whose name has become so closely associated with this township, was settled, in the first half of the eleventh century in Lower Maine. There, in the valley of the Mayenne, Guy de la Val II. built his castle of La Val.<sup>7</sup> By his first wife, Bertha, he had two sons, John and Hamo. When thirty years of age, the elder son retired to the monastery of Marmoutier, whereby Hamo de la Val became heir to his father's lordship.<sup>8</sup> Hamo is asserted to have joined in the conquest of England, and to have left two sons, of whom the younger, named Hugh, became a canon at Le Mans ; the elder, Guy de la Val III. married a daughter of Robert, earl of Mortain, the half-brother of William

<sup>1</sup> *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls.*    <sup>2</sup> See above, pp. 26, 77.    <sup>3</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, pp. 317-318.

<sup>4</sup> Gloucester lodge formed the headquarters of Prince William of Gloucester, resident commander of the volunteer corps encamped at Hartley during the war scare of 1795.

<sup>5</sup> This last is perhaps 'the brode waye betwixt Hollewell lonyng end and Whete-leche' where the tenants of Seaton Delaval were, in 1572, forbidden to cut whins. *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls.*

<sup>6</sup> The reader is referred to the accompanying pedigrees for full genealogical particulars regarding the Delaval family, many of which are necessarily omitted from the text. See also an account of the family contributed by the Rev. E. H. Adanson to *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xii. pp. 215-228.

<sup>7</sup> 'Castri Vallis conditor et possessor.' See 'Chronologie historique des sires, puis comtes, de Laval,' based on a manuscript history of the seventeenth century and printed in *L'Art de vérifier les Dates*, vol. xiii. pp. 108-141.

<sup>8</sup> Round, *Documents preserved in France*, pp. 422, 424-425.



the Conqueror,<sup>1</sup> and left descendants who played an active part in the history of Maine, Anjou, and Brittany in the twelfth century. This main stem died out in the male line about the year 1213, when the name and estates of De la Val were inherited by the Montmorencis.

When, in a return of feudal service made in 1212, it was stated that the ancestors of Gilbert Delaval had held the barony of Callerton since the Conquest,<sup>2</sup> the phrase is not to be taken as applying to 1066, or any other particular year, but to the period of thirty years which elapsed between the battle of Hastings and the abolition of the Northumbrian earldom in 1095. That a certain Hubert Delaval was one of Mowbray's knights is known from other sources. He conferred upon the prior and convent of Tynemouth the tithes of his manors of Callerton, Dissington, and Seaton, as appears from a ratification of the deed by Henry I.;<sup>3</sup> and these and other tithes recur in another charter of the same monarch, confirming to the prior and convent the tithes granted to them by Robert de Mowbray and his men.<sup>4</sup> He may be presumed to have been a kinsman of Hamo Delaval, although no connexion can be traced.

The extent of the barony, as given by implication in Hubert Delaval's grant of tithes, agrees with later returns. Callerton, called Black Callerton to distinguish it from its neighbour (Callerton Darrayns) in the barony of Mitford, formed with Dissington one portion of the barony; and Seaton Delaval with its hamlet of Newsham formed a second detached portion. Dissington is a name given to two townships; North Dissington remained Delaval property until the close of the seventeenth century; South Dissington was granted in early times to Tynemouth priory, though in or about 1610 it was re-acquired by the Delaval owner of North Dissington. In the St. Alban's book of benefactors, the grant of South Dissington is derived from William Delaval.<sup>5</sup> Allowing for possible error as to the

<sup>1</sup> Robert de Torigny in *Chronicles of the Reigns of Stephen, Henry II. and Richard I.*, Rolls Series, vol. iv. p. 201.

<sup>2</sup> See the return printed in *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xxv. p. 155. The only other Northumbrian baronies dating from this early period are those of Merlay, Bertram of Mitford, Bolam, and the drengage holding of Dilston.

<sup>3</sup> Henricus, rex Angliae, Ranulfo episcopo Dunelm' et Alfrico et Liulfo vicecomitibus, salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et dedisse Deo et sancte Marie et sancto Oswino et abbati de sancto Albano decimas quas Hubertus de la Vall ante dederat monachis de Tinemutha, scilicet de Setona, de Calverdona et de Discingtona. Et volo ac precipio ut bene et integre in nra pace teneant eas, et quod nullus super eis injuriam faciat. Teste Nigello de Albeneo. Apud Wyntoniam. *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 116, from Dodsworth's transcripts. See vol. viii. of this work, p. 55 (10).

<sup>4</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, p. 49, note 2, and p. 55 (11).

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 49, note 1.

name of the grantor, the entry may be taken as evidence of the fact that South Dissington also was originally a member of the Delaval barony.<sup>1</sup> Callerton was possibly the original head of the barony, but in the thirteenth century the family residence became definitely fixed at Seaton.<sup>2</sup>

The barony was held by the service of two knights' fees,<sup>3</sup> and by the payment of two marks yearly, on the Sunday next after the feast of St. Cuthbert, for the ward of the castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.<sup>4</sup> As in the case of other baronies holding by castle ward, the lord of Seaton Delaval was required to repair, maintain, and if necessary newly construct, a certain house within the castle.<sup>5</sup> A curious example of serjeanty is to be found in the case of Callerton, which was returned in 1332 as being held by the service of finding four men-at-arms, with four horses and trappings, for the Gascon war.<sup>6</sup> This service, however, cannot be earlier than the reign of Henry III., and may be of later origin. The sum of 3s. 4d. was due for cornage from the barony,<sup>7</sup> payable on the Sunday next before the feast of St. Cuthbert in September.<sup>8</sup> Suit was required every sixth week at the county court.<sup>9</sup>

Hubert Delaval was succeeded in the possession of the barony by his son Robert. In addition to his father's lands, Robert Delaval held the manor of Eachwick from the Bolbecs, and joined his mother Richilda in granting a moiety of that manor to the prior and convent of Hexham.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In the return made for the Delaval barony in 1212, it is stated, 'De tenemento isto nihil alienatum est, vel datum per maritagium vel elemosinam, vel aliquo alio modo, unde dominus rex minus habeat de servitio suo.' *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xxv. p. 155. The force of this statement lies in its last clause. The king did not concern himself with alienations, so long as the portion retained was sufficient to bear all feudal obligations formerly incumbent upon the whole fief.

<sup>2</sup> The barony is styled 'baronia de Calverdonia' in the return of 1212 (*ibid.*). On the other hand, Robert, son of Hubert Delaval, is named Robert de Seton by Richard of Hexham; Raine, *Hexham Priory*, vol. i. (Surt. Soc. No. 44), p. 59.

<sup>3</sup> Carta Geleberti de Lanval (1166). Venerabili domino suo Henrico, regi Angliae, Gilebertus de Lanval, salutem. Sciatis, domine mi, quod antecessores mei tempore regis Henrici, avi vestri, tenuerunt feodum duorum militum; et ego modo vestri gratia illud teneo. De eodem feodo quidem miles de me tenet quartam partem unius militis. Valete. *Red Book of the Exchequer*, Rolls Series, p. 442.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 606, 712; *Rot. Lit. Claus.* Record Com. vol. i. p. 466. It seems that Callerton was reckoned at one fee, and Seaton Delaval and Dissington at one fee, for the proportion of castle ward to which Callerton was subject amounted to one mark. *Inq. p. m.* 6 Edw. III. pt. ii. No. 20. In 1388 Seaton Delaval, North Dissington, and the moiety of Hartley were returned as paying sixteen shillings for castle ward on the feast of St. James. *Inq. p. m.* 12 Rich. II. No. 54.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1333-1337, p. 646.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p. m.* 6 Edw. III. pt. ii. No. 20.

<sup>7</sup> *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 713.

<sup>8</sup> *Inq. p. m.* 24 Edw. III. pt. i. No. 104. Of this sum rs. 2½d. (*ibid.*) or 1s. 4d. (*Inq. p. m.* 6 Edw. III. pt. ii. No. 20) was due for Callerton; and 2s. 8¾d. for the other townships of the barony and the township of Hartley (*Inq. p. m.* 27 Edw. III. No. 67).

<sup>9</sup> *Inq. cit. ult.* While the inquiries of the fourteenth century are useful as throwing light upon the tenure of the twelfth, it must be remembered that some services had then acquired a greater fixity than they originally possessed.

<sup>10</sup> *Hexham Priory*, vol. ii. (Surt. Soc. No. 46), p. 114.

In 1161 the Delaval barony was in the hands of Hugh fitz Roger, who was assessed for the scutages of 1161, 1162, and 1165,<sup>1</sup> and received from Henry II. a grant of free warren in Seaton, Callerton, and Holywell.<sup>2</sup> Hugh fitz Roger's lineage is far from clear. The surname of Delaval, though borne by all his descendants as well as by his predecessors, Hubert and Robert, does not appear to have been assumed by him; but as his son, Gilbert Delaval, claimed descent from the earlier line, it seems probable that Hugh fitz Roger acquired the barony by marriage with an heiress, and that the descendants of Hubert Delaval died out in the male line within a century of the Conquest, a fate which befel many, if not the majority, of Norman families in England.

Beyond the fact that Margaret Delaval, grand-daughter of Hugh fitz Roger, claimed kinship with the Bolams,<sup>3</sup> there is no direct evidence of Hugh fitz Roger's alliance with other baronial families. Another of his grandchildren, Sir Eustace Delaval, was returned in 1240 as holding Holywell of the Baliols quit of all service, *in jure maritagii*. But it is possible that the connexion with the Baliols implied in that phrase was of earlier date than 1240. Hugh fitz Roger and his son, Gilbert Delaval, also held the Baliol manor of Holywell, which cannot be proved to have been owned by their predecessors; and the occurrence of the common Christian names of the Baliol family among the immediate descendants of Hugh fitz Roger—Hugh, Eustace, John, and Engeram—suggests that the second house of Delaval may have sprung from a Baliol stock.

Hugh fitz Roger died in 1166, and was succeeded by his son, Gilbert Delaval, who made a return for his barony in the inquest held in that year. No mention, however, is made in the Pipe Rolls of any sum paid by him for relief on entering into his father's estate. Beyond the fact that he attended the muster held at Carlisle in 1187, preparatory to the projected expedition into Galway, few facts are known of his early life.<sup>4</sup> In 1201 Gilbert Delaval was one of the barons who joined in the refusal to accompany King John on his expedition into Normandy until they should have received satisfaction for their grievances; an episode of importance

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, ed. Hodgson, pp. 5, 8, 300.

<sup>2</sup> *Placita de quo warranto*, Record Com. p. 589.

<sup>3</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. No. 66, pp. 180-182. See also below under Cowpen.

<sup>4</sup> He was excused payment of the Galway scutage; *Pipe Rolls*, p. 42. In 1176 he was fined ten marks for a final concord made wrongfully by him (*ibid.* p. 25). He was fined two marks in 1178 for making a groundless suit (*ibid.* p. 29), and three marks for concealing pleas of the Crown and two marks for a final concord in 1185 (*ibid.* p. 38). See also above, pp. 73, 75, 99, and below under Newsham,

as being the precursor of the constitutional crisis of 1213-1215. John retorted by seizing the castles of the rebellious barons and taking their sons with him as hostages on his expedition. Besides giving up his son, Delaval was obliged to pay the large fine of a palfrey and a hundred marks, and to find pledges for the amount. His sureties were Richard de Umframville, Roger de Merlay, Robert de Muscamp, Nicholas de Morwick, John Viscount, and John fitz Hugh.<sup>1</sup> The presence of his son in the king's army may account for the fact that he was not called upon to pay scutage on the Norman and Poitevin expeditions of 1201, 1202, 1203, or 1206.<sup>2</sup> He, or one of his family, served in person in the Scottish campaign of 1211.<sup>3</sup>

In 1213 the discontented barons found a fresh occasion for setting themselves in opposition to the king's wishes. King John had summoned the feudal host for an expedition to Poitou, whither the northern barons refused to accompany him, alleging that their tenure did not bind them to foreign service. There may have been some foundation for their statement and it is possible that their attendance in John's earlier campaigns was not altogether voluntary. A temporary reconciliation was only arranged through the interposition of Cardinal Nicholas.<sup>4</sup> During John's absence in Poitou, the malcontents met at Bury St. Edmunds, where they engaged themselves to force the king to reform the liberty of the Church and of the realm, and to abolish evil customs.<sup>5</sup> On his return John attempted to force a scutage upon those barons who had refused to follow him. He was in the main successful. With the exception of Eustace de Vesci, who remained recalcitrant, all the Northumbrian barons, including Gilbert Delaval, were forced to pay.<sup>6</sup>

Discontent was growing to a head. In Easter week of 1215 (April 19th to 26th) the northern barons met at Stamfordham. Their names have been recorded. The majority came from Yorkshire; but there was a strong Northumbrian element, comprising Eustace de Vesci, Robert de Ros, John

<sup>1</sup> *Rotuli de oblatiis et finibus*, Record Com. p. 112. An erroneous reason for the fine, 'quare malus placitator est,' is entered and crossed out. The cause of contumacy is given by Roger of Hoveden, *Chronica*, Rolls Series, vol. iv. p. 161.

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, pp. 79, 81, 85, 96. He paid scutage, however, for the abortive expedition of 1205; *ibid.* p. 89.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 111. He paid his fine for the Welsh campaign of the same year.

<sup>4</sup> Ralph de Coggeshale, *Chronicon Anglicanum*, Rolls Series, p. 167.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 170.

<sup>6</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, p. 117. The disturbed state of Northumberland is illustrated by the fact that there are no Pipe Rolls for that county for the years 1212 or 1213. The roll printed by Hodgson for 1213 belongs to the year 1211.



fitz Robert, William Mauduit and Gilbert Delaval.<sup>1</sup> John had full warning of their approach. On March 30th he wrote to Delaval commanding him to deliver back to the sheriff, Philip de Ulcotes, the hostages who had been restored to him.<sup>2</sup> From Eastertide the movement lost its local character and became thoroughly national. The northerners needed the support of the Church and of the constitutional party among the barons before they could extort from John the Great Charter of Liberties at Runnymede. But the movement had its origin in the grievances of certain barons north of the Humber; and the constitutional crisis that created Magna Charta grew from a doubtful point of Northumbrian land tenure.

No sooner was Magna Charta signed than both parties prepared for civil war. Indeed many of the northerners hurried away before the terms of the charter had been finally settled.<sup>3</sup> In many counties the royal officers were dispossessed and the barons put members of their own party in charge of the administration. In Northumberland, where Robert de Ros assumed command,<sup>4</sup> the absence of Pipe Rolls for four consecutive years (1215-1218) shows that local administration passed out of the hands of the king's officers. The barons of that county invited Alexander II., king of Scotland, to resume his father's earldom, and did him homage at Felton on October 22nd.<sup>5</sup> In the following January their punishment came. The baronial leaders submitted or fled at John's approach, their castles were captured and the country ravaged. What course Gilbert Delaval adopted is unknown. On January 9th the king marched from Newcastle to Bedlington,<sup>6</sup> possibly by way of Seaton Delaval; but no stay was made there, and it is improbable that Delaval possessed a stronghold that required to be reduced.

When John had departed, the Northumbrians again threw themselves into the hands of the Scottish king, and more than two years elapsed before the county was brought back to its allegiance. Among the rebels who then obtained pardon and restoration to their estates was Robert Delaval, a younger son of Gilbert Delaval.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Roger of Wendover, *Flores Historiarum*, Rolls Series, vol. ii. p. 114.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Lit. Claus.* Record Com. vol. i. p. 192.

<sup>3</sup> Walter of Coventry, *Memoriale*, Rolls Series, vol. ii. p. 222.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 224.

<sup>5</sup> *Chronicon de Mailros*, Bannatyne Club, p. 121. <sup>6</sup> Hardy, *Description of the Patent Rolls*, Record Com.

<sup>7</sup> Robert Delaval received pardon on October 30th, 1217. Other Northumbrians to whom pardons were granted at the same time were Richard Bertram, Thomas de burgo, William Deslint' (de Eslinton), William Bataill, John de Tritlingetun, Mabel de Cler', Gilbert de Hanvill, William de Elsintun, Robert de Glentestun, Gilbert Ansard, Jordan Heyrun, William de Merlay, Roger de Merlay, Alice de Stutevill, John de Wisdeslade, and William de Mudden. *Rot. Lit. Claus.* Record Com. vol. i. pp. 338, 340, 341.

Although there is no record of a pardon granted to Gilbert Delaval, he evidently made his peace with Henry III. In 1219 he served on a commission of enquiry into essarts in the royal forests of Northumberland.<sup>1</sup> He served in person or by proxy in the Welsh campaign of 1223,<sup>2</sup> and possibly assisted in the siege of Faukes de Breaute's stronghold of Bedford in the following year.<sup>3</sup> He died about the year 1229, having held his barony for sixty-three years. Though lacking territorial influence, he had played an important part in national politics, and he left behind him a considerable family provided with estates in various parts of the county. The eldest son, Sir Eustace Delaval, succeeded to his father's lands. Sir Henry Delaval had two carucates in Newsham as a younger son's portion, and had also been enfeoffed of half of the Bolbec manor of Benwell, besides acquiring by marriage a moiety of the considerable estates of Robert de Biddleston, and by purchase a small property at Slaley.<sup>4</sup> Robert Delaval held one of the thirty fees of the Baliol barony.<sup>5</sup> John Delaval, another son, had an annual rent-charge of seven marks upon the family estate.<sup>6</sup> Engeram Delaval became a monk, and died at a comparatively early age as conventual prior in the abbey church of St. Alban's.

Sir Eustace Delaval sat on two commissions of enquiry into the state of fortifications in the county,<sup>7</sup> and on several occasions acted as justice of assize.<sup>8</sup> Besides granting a quarter of the manor of Hartley to the prior and convent of Brinkburn, he endowed St. Bartholomew's nunnery in Newcastle with a perpetual rent-charge of eight shillings out of his estates.<sup>9</sup> He appears to have taken part in the Welsh war of 1246,<sup>10</sup> and in the Scottish campaign of 1258, in which he met his death.

Sir Eustace Delaval died childless, whereupon his brother, Sir Henry Delaval, succeeded to the barony. Sir Henry was a man of property, and had already filled various important offices, having served as commissioner for the delineation of the marches in 1246,<sup>11</sup> and as justice of assize in 1250, while in 1251 he had been appointed escheator for the county, an office

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1216-1255, p. 219.

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, p. 137.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 141. He was then remitted scutage on one of his two fees by the king's writ.

<sup>4</sup> *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, Surt. Soc. No. 88, pp. 29-30.

<sup>5</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, p. 120.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* vol. i. p. 112.

<sup>7</sup> In 1241 and 1246, *Close Rolls*, 25 Hen. III. m. 16 d. and 30 Hen. III. m. 14.

<sup>8</sup> In 1238, 1247, 1248, and 1250.

<sup>9</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m.* vol. i. p. 112.

<sup>10</sup> He received quittance from the scutage of Gannoc in 1246; *Pipe Rolls*, p. 212.

<sup>11</sup> *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. i. p. 313.

which he held until his death. He had acted with John de Halton as assessor and collector of the tallage of 1252,<sup>1</sup> was again justice of assize in 1259 and in 1261, and died in or before 1270. The altar tomb in Seaton Delaval chapel possibly commemorates this knight or his elder brother; the face of the effigy is powerful, and is evidently a portrait of the deceased.

Sir Henry Delaval had outlived his eldest son, Eustace Delaval, and was succeeded by his grandson, Robert Delaval II., a minor. The marriage of the young heir was granted on May 10th, 1270, to Robert de Nevill, and a grant of the custody of his lands was made two days later to Sir William de Chabeneys and Osbert de Augo.<sup>2</sup> On September 30th Chabeneys made over his newly acquired rights to Nevill,<sup>3</sup> who subsequently sold both wardship and marriage to Sir Guischard de Charron of Horton.<sup>4</sup>

Robert Delaval II. lost his life at the battle of Stirling, September 11th, 1297, in which fight his young cousin, Sir Robert Delaval III., was taken prisoner. The latter was eldest son and heir to Sir Hugh Delaval of Newsham by a second marriage, and grandson of Sir Henry Delaval. In 1311, on the death of Margery de Smytheton, sister and heiress of Robert Delaval II., he succeeded to the family estates. He gave proof of his loyalty to Edward II. by garrisoning Tynemouth priory at considerable cost in 1317, and defending the place against the attacks of Gilbert de Middleton.<sup>5</sup> In 1326 he received custody of all places along the coast between the liberty of Tynemouth and the river of Blyth.<sup>6</sup>

By his wife Alice, daughter of Sir William de Felton, Sir Robert Delaval III. was father of three sons, William, Robert and William junior, upon whom he settled in his lifetime a considerable portion of his estates. The manors of Brandon in Eglington and Dukesfield in Slaley, and apparently a moiety of that of Biddleston, were settled upon the elder

<sup>1</sup> *Close Rolls*, 36 Hen. III. m. 19d.

<sup>2</sup> *Pat. Rolls*, 54 Hen. III. m. 7 and 15.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 156.

<sup>4</sup> *Three Northumberland Assize Rolls*, p. 354.

<sup>5</sup> A nostre seynnur le roi et a son conseil monstre son bacheler Robert de la Vale que, come il fu prise en son servys a la bataille d'Estryvelyne et reynt hors de meynes de les enemys d'Escocz pur cynk centz marcs, et puyz touz ces terres destrutz par les enemys et ars, par quei il ne peot de eux nule profyt prendre; e auxi la meson de Tynemuth par le dit Robert et par ces gentz et par ces grantz coustages sy ad este meyntenu countre monsire Gilbert de Middleton et sa sute, tout le temps pusque le dit monsire Gilbert leva encontre le roi, issi qe rien est remyse au dit Robert par quei il peot estre soustenu; dount il prie que il pleise au dit nostre seynnur le roi granter et doner au dit Robert ascun parti de vitailles pur sa soustenance a prendre de son vitailer au Neof chastell sur Tyne. *Ancient Petitions*, No. 3,994.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1324-1327, p. 210. The commission was renewed to him on August 19th, 1335; *Rot. Scotiae*, Record Com., vol. i. p. 374.



William and William's first wife, Ellen de Leybourne, in tail in 1322.<sup>1</sup> There was no issue by this marriage, and when William Delaval married a second time in 1333, his father granted to him and his second wife in tail the manor of Callerton, and, subject to the life-interest of the settler, the manors of Seaton Delaval and Dissington, and the moiety of Hartley.<sup>2</sup> In 1349 Sir Robert Delaval III. settled upon his youngest son, Sir William Delaval, junior, his lands in Benwell, in tail male, with remainder to his

<sup>1</sup> Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego, Robertus de la Vale, dedi, concessi, et hac presenti carta confirmavi, Willelmo, filio meo primogenito, et Elene, filie domini Roberti de Leybourn, maneria de Brandon et Dokesfeld cum pertinenciis in comitatu Northumbr', habenda et tenenda de me et heredibus meis predictis Willelmo et Elene et heredibus de corporibus suis legitime procreatis, libere, quiete, bene et in pace, reddendo inde annuatim michi et heredibus meis unam rosam ad festum Nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste, et capitalibus dominis feodi illius pro me et heredibus meis alia servicia inde debita et consueta. Et si contingat quod predicti Willelmus et Elena obierint sine herede de corporibus suis legitime procreato, tunc, post decessum ipsorum Willelmi et Elene, predicta maneria cum pertinenciis michi dicto Roberto de la Vale et heredibus meis integre revertabunt. Et ego vero, predictus Robertus de la Vale, et heredes mei predicta maneria cum pertinenciis prefatis Willelmo et Elene et heredibus de corporibus suis legitime procreatis contra omnes gentes warrantabimus, acquietabimus, et imperpetuum defendemus. In cuius rei testimonium huic carte sigillum meum apposui. Data apud Eboracum die mercurie proxima ante festum Ascensionis Domini, anno regni regis Edwardi, filii regis Edwardi, quintodecimo. *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II., m. 10 d.

<sup>2</sup> Hec est finalis concordia facta, etc., in octabis Purificacionis beate Marie, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii a conquestu septimo, . . . . . inter Willelmum de la Vale et Agnetem uxorem ejus, querentes, et Robertum de la Vale, deforciantem, de maneria de Callerton cum pertinenciis, unde placitum convencionis summonitum fuit inter eos in eadem curia, scilicet quod predictus Willelmus recognovit predictum manerium cum pertinenciis esse jus ipsius Roberti, ut illud quod idem Robertus habet de dono predicti Willelmi. Et pro hac recognicione, fine et concordia, idem Robertus concessit predictis Willelmo et Agneti predictum manerium cum pertinenciis, et illud eis reddidit in eadem curia, habendum et tenendum eidem Willelmo et Agneti, et heredibus de corporibus ipsorum Willelmi et Agnetis exeuntibus, de domino rege. . . . . Et hec concordia facta fuit per preceptum ipsius domini regis. *Feet of Fines*, Northumberland, Edward III. No. 24.

Hec est finalis concordia facta, etc., in octabis Purificacionis beate Marie, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii a conquestu septimo, . . . . . inter Johannem de Seton capellanum querentem et Robertum de la Vale deforciantem, de maneriis de Seton et Dissyngton cum pertinenciis, unde placitum convencionis summonitum fuit inter eos in eadem curia, scilicet quod predictus Robertus recognovit predicta maneria cum pertinenciis esse jus ipsius Johannis, ut illa que idem Johannes habet de dono predicti Roberti. Et pro hac recognicione, fine et concordia, idem Johannes concessit predicto Roberto predicta maneria cum pertinenciis, et illa ei reddidit in eadem curia, habenda et tenenda eidem Roberto et heredibus de corpore suo exeuntibus de domino rege et heredibus suis per servicia que ad predicta maneria pertinent imperpetuum. Et si contingat quod idem Robertus obierit sine herede de corpore suo exeunte, tunc, post decessum ipsius Roberti, predicta maneria cum pertinenciis integre remanebunt Willelmo filio eiusdem Roberti, et heredibus de corpore suo exeuntibus, tenenda de domino rege et heredibus suis per servicia que ad predicta maneria pertinent imperpetuum. Et si contingat quod idem Willelmus obierit sine herede de corpore suo exeunte, tunc, post decessum ipsius Willelmi, predicta maneria cum pertinenciis integre remanebunt rectis heredibus predicti Roberti, tenenda de domino rege, etc. *Ibid.* No. 25.

Hec est finalis concordia facta, etc., a die Pasche in quindecim dies, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii a conquestu octavo, . . . . . inter Robertum de la Vale, chivaler, querentem, et Johannem de Seton de la Vale, capellanum, deforciantem, de medietate manerii de Hertlawe cum pertinenciis, unde placitum convencionis summonitum fuit inter eos in eadem curia, scilicet quod predictus Robertus recognovit predictam medietatem cum pertinenciis esse jus ipsius Johannis, ut illam quam idem Johannes habet de dono predicti Roberti. Et pro hac recognicione, fine et concordia, idem Johannes concessit predicto Roberto predictam medietatem cum pertinenciis, et illam ei reddidit in eadem curia, habendam et tenendam eidem Roberto de capitalibus dominis feodi illius, per servicia que ad predictam medietatem pertinent imperpetuum. Et si contingat quod idem Willelmus obierit sine herede de corpore suo procreato, tunc, post decessum ipsius Willelmi, predicta medietas cum pertinenciis integre remanebit rectis heredibus predicti Roberti, tenenda de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per servicia que ad predictam medietatem pertinent imperpetuum. *Ibid.* No. 29.



second son, in tail male, and with ultimate remainder to his own right heirs;<sup>1</sup> and, before his death in 1353, he made a grant of Newsham in tail male to his second son and namesake, Sir Robert Delaval IV.<sup>2</sup>

Sir William Delaval of Callerton died in 1350, leaving a young son and heir, Sir Henry Delaval II., who, on the death of his grandfather three years later, succeeded to Seaton Delaval, Dissington, and Hartley, under the settlement of 1333. Sir Henry Delaval died childless in 1388. In 1372 he had given the estates of Brandon, Dukesfield and Biddleston to his wife for her lifetime, with remainder, as to one moiety, to Nicholas de Raymes, and as to the other moiety, to John de Selby. These he apparently claimed to have inherited by reason of the death of his father's first wife without issue, and the consequent determination of the limitations created by settlement on the occasion of his father's first marriage. Sir Henry Delaval's sister Alice, widow of John Whitchester of Benwell and subsequently wife of Sir John Manners of Etal, succeeded to the remaining properties subject to Dame Delaval's dower. She had issue by her first husband a son and heir, William Whitchester, who was succeeded in 1408 by his son, Sir William Whitchester the younger.

On the death of Sir Henry Delaval, his cousin, John Delaval of Newsham, son and heir of Sir Robert Delaval IV., put in a claim for the estates settled upon Sir William Delaval of Callerton. The claimant asserted that these properties had been settled in tail male, and that he was entitled to them as next male heir of Sir Robert Delaval III. A commission of inquiry was issued on November 6th, 1389, to Matthew de Redeman, Thomas Umframvill, John de Felton, Thomas de Watton, and Sampson Harding,<sup>3</sup> but was not executed. The commission was accordingly revived on June 28th, 1408, in the persons of William Gascoigne (the well-known chief justice), Sir Robert Umframvill, Sir Rogert Ogle, Sir John Mitford (father-in-law of the plaintiff), and Sampson Harding, one of the old commissioners.<sup>4</sup> Evidently the new commissioners found in favour of Sir William Whitchester, for he continued in possession of his estates. The existing fines show that the settlement of 1333 was made in tail and not in tail male, and that John Delaval's claim was therefore unjustifiable.

<sup>1</sup> Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, Harl. Soc. vol. xvi. p. 97. Flower appears to have had access to the title deeds of Benwell, which had previously formed part of the archives of Tynemouth priory.

<sup>2</sup> This grant was made without the king's licence; *Inq. ad quod damnum*, file cccxxxi. No. 6. See below under Newsham.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1388-1392, p. 144.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1405-1408, p. 480.

## WHITCHESTER OF SEATON DELAVAL AND BENWELL.

ARMS: *Per fess dancette, or and vert.* Glover's Roll of Northern Arms, Ashmole MSS. 834.

JOHN DE WHITCHESTER, = Alice, sister and heir of Sir Henry de la Val, succeeded to Seaton Delaval about 1388, being lord of half of the manor of Benwell, married before 1388. then about 40 years of age (*Inq. p.m.* 12 Ric. II. No. 54); married, secondly, Sir John Manners of Etal, and died 26th December, 1402; inquisitions taken 29th January and 26th April, 1403 (*Inq. p.m.* 4 Hen. IV. No. 27).

(1) ..... William de Whitcheester, = (2) Elizabeth [Bowes (*b*)], widow of Bertram Monboucher of Horton; had pardon for son and heir, 30 years of age in 1403; died 12th Feb., 1407/8; inquisition taken 16th May, 1408 (*Inq. p.m.* 9 Hen. IV. No. 23). marrying again without licence, 16th November, 1401 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1401-5, p. 12); married, thirdly, Roger de Fulthorp (*Early Chancery Proc.* bundle 3, No. 145); fourthly, before 14th October, 1423, Thomas Holden, steward of the palatine court of Durham (*Cal. Pap. Reg.* vol. vii. p. 318); fifthly, Sir Robert Hilton; had a contingent remainder in entail of 1446 (*Feet of Fines*, Hen. VI. No. 11); died 16th August, 1450; inquisition taken 24th October, 1450 (*Inq. p.m.* 29 Hen. VI. No. 26).

Sir William de = Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Whitcheester, knt. son and heir, stated to be of full age in 1408; recovered Branton, Dukesfield and a moiety of Biddleston in 1408 from Sir Richard Goldesburgh (*Inq. p.m.* 10 Hen. VI. No. 44); died *s.p.* before 1424. Thomas Grey (*b*) of Wark; had dispensation to marry her kinsman, 20th February, 1407/8 (*Cal. Pap. Reg.* vol. vi. p. 135); married, secondly, Roger de Widdrington; had lands in Dissington and Callerton for dower; died 12th July, 1454; inquisition taken 24th September, 1454 (*Inq. p.m.* 32 Hen. VI. No. 20).

Elizabeth, married before 1424, Sir John Burcester; heir to her half-brother, from whose widow she recovered lands in Benwell in 1424 (*b*); was over 23 years of age in 1432 (*Inq. p.m.* 10 Hen. VI. No. 44); succeeded to Seghill on the death of her kinsman, William de la Val; conveyed that manor in 1441 to Robert Mitford (*Feet of Fines*, Hen. VI. No. 9), on whom she settled Brandon in 1446 (*ibid.* Hen. VI. No. 12); conveyed the Whitcheester moiety of Benwell to Robert Rhodes in 1446 (*ibid.* No. 13), and made entail of her remaining estates, in default of issue, on her kinsman, James Horsley (*ibid.* No. 11); succeeded under entail of 1349, to the Delaval moiety of Benwell, on the death of her kinsman, John de la Val, in 1455 (*b*); made a second entail of her estates in 1463 in favour of Marquis Montague (*a*) (*ibid.* Edw. IV. No. 1); died *s.p.* 15th May, 1469; inquisition taken 13th January, 1482/3 (*Inq. p.m.* 22 Edw. IV. No. 28).

(a) Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

(b) Flower, *Visitation of Yorkshire*.

## EVIDENCES TO WHITCHESTER PEDIGREE.

Inquisition held at Morpeth, 20th April, 6 Hen. VI. (1428).

Thomas Howeden, esquire, and Elizabeth, his wife, who was wife of William Whitcheestre, hold as her dower a third part of the vills of Blakallerton, Seton and Dyssyngton, held of the king by a third part of two knights' fees; and Joan de Goldesburgh, who was wife of Henry de la Vale, knight, holds as dower a third part of two parts of the said vills; and Roger de Woddryngton and Elizabeth his wife who was wife of William Whitcheestre, knight, hold for her life lands in the said vills; and John Burcestre and Elizabeth his wife are seised of the other lands in the said vills, of her inheritance. The said vills are held of the king by one knight's fee. *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 137.

Inquisition held at Morpeth, on Wednesday next after the feast of the Assumption, 10 Hen. VI. (August 20th, 1432), after the death of Joan, formerly wife of Henry de la Vale, knight.

She held in dower, after the death of the said Henry, for life, of the inheritance of Elizabeth, wife of John Burcestre, sister and heir of William Whitcheestre, knight, son of William Whitcheestre, son of Alice, late wife of John Whitcheestre, sister of the said Henry, and kinswoman and heir of the said Henry de la Vale, a third part of the manors of Seton de la Vale, Northdissington and Callerton, together with a third part of one messuage and twelve acres of land in Haliwell, and a third part of the issues, profits, fealties, suit of court and suit of mill of Seton, and a third part of a yearly rent of 26s. 8d., viz., 8s. 10½d. from the lands formerly of Stephen Lescrop, knight, William de Vescy and William Haliwell, parcel of the said manor of Seton, and a third part of a moiety of the manor of Hertlawe. All the premises, except Callerton and Hertlawe, were granted by John de Seton, chaplain, to Robert de la Vale, in tail, by fine levied 7 Edw. III., by name of the manors of Seton and North Dissyngton. And the said third part of the moiety of the manor of Hertlawe, together with two parts of the said moiety, the said John, by name of John de Seton de la Vale, chaplain, granted to the said Robert by name of Robert de la Vale, knight, for life, with remainder to William, son of the said Robert, in tail.



portions of long-lived dowagers, namely, Joan Goldesburgh and Sir William Whitchester's stepmother, Elizabeth Holden, afterwards baroness Hilton, and, when Whitchester died, additional dower was provided for his widow in Dissington and Callerton. His half-sister and heir, Elizabeth Whitchester, came into a greatly diminished and impoverished estate. Moreover, she and her husband, Sir John Burcester, were compelled to take legal action against the widow of Sir William Whitchester in order to enforce their claims to the manors recovered from Dame Goldesburgh in 1408.<sup>1</sup>

The death of Joan Goldesburgh in 1432 set free the lands which she had held in dower for upwards of fifty years. Before the year 1441 Dame Burcester's kinsman, William Delaval of Seghill, died.<sup>2</sup> He was the grandson and last male heir of Sir William Delaval, junior, upon whom the Delaval lands in Benwell had been settled in 1349, and, besides that estate, he held the manor of Seghill, of which he had enfeoffed his step-father, William Ellerby, to hold to uses. Elizabeth Burcester and her husband thereupon sought the aid of the Chancellor to enforce Ellerby to fulfil his trust, which was apparently in favour of the petitioners. The fact that they immediately afterwards sold Seghill for £100 to Robert Mitford shows that they were successful, but may also imply that Mitford had already a claim upon the estate.<sup>3</sup>

In accordance with the terms of the entail of 1349, John Delaval of Newsham, son of Sir Robert Delaval IV. of that place, succeeded to the Delaval moiety of Benwell.<sup>4</sup> John Delaval and Elizabeth Burcester now shared between them the entire Delaval inheritance, and as Dame Burcester had reached a time of life that made children an improbability, John Delaval had a reasonable expectation of succeeding to the lands which he had once unsuccessfully claimed as his own, and to which he stood heir presumptive. He had, however, only one child, a daughter, Elizabeth.

Some twenty years earlier, in 1423, Elizabeth Delaval had found a husband in the person of a young lawyer, John Woodman, *alias* Horsley.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wrottesley, *Pedigrees from the Plea Rolls*, pp. 313-314; Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, p. 99.

<sup>2</sup> It is possible that the Seghill branch of the Delavals came to be represented in the female line by a Norfolk family, for Ralph de Sherington of Sherington (*circa* 1400) is stated to have married the only daughter and heir of William Delaval of 'Segdon' in Northumberland. Harvey's *Visitation of Norfolk*, 1563; *East Anglian*, vol. iii. p. 342.

<sup>3</sup> See above, pp. 68-69.

<sup>4</sup> Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, p. 98.

<sup>5</sup> 1438. Johannes Horsley, apprenticius legis, habet terras et tenementa et redditus in comitatu Northumbriae, villa Novi Castri super Tynam, et infra libertatem de Hexhamshir, annui valoris ultra reprias xiv<sup>li</sup>. *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 1358.



The name of Woodman or Wodman is met with as a family of sufficient antiquity but little note in Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Some of its members appear to have settled in the neighbourhood of Hexham, where John Woodman, a mason by trade, held some property at the close of the fourteenth century.<sup>1</sup> John Woodman, junior, the mason's son, added to his paternal inheritance by the acquisition of a house and a few acres of land in Horsley, in the parish of Ovingham, and on the strength of this transaction, exchanged his surname for that of Horsley,<sup>2</sup> a fact which has led later genealogists to find him an ancestry among the Horsleys of Outchester.<sup>3</sup> The articles of his marriage with the Delaval heiress are given below.

This endentur witnesseth 'at it is accordit betwyn John Dalavall on the a partye and John Horsley on the th'othir partye that the sayd John Delavale and Margaret his wiffe schall infeeffe and mak suere estate in fee sympill to John the son of William Mitford, John the brothir of the seyde William, and to Gererd of Mitford, of all ther landis and tenements in Neusome and Blythesnuke, in the counte of Northumbreland, before the fest of Seint Michael the Arkaungell next comynge, or ellys in all the gudly haste that may folowe the forseyd fest, whilke feoffes schall make feoffment of all the lands and tenements aforeseyd, etc., to the forseyd John Horsley and Elesabeth, doughtre and heyre to the seyde John Dalavale and Margarete, to have and to hold all theys lands and tenements, etc., unto the forseyd John Horsley and Elesabeth and to the heires of there ij bodyes begetan for ever more, and for the defaute of yschewe of ther ij bodyes begetan, etc., to the ryght heires of the forseyd John Dalavale or to whome that he will that the reinayndre schall be. And this same John Horsley and Elesabeth schall make a lese to the forseyd John Dalavale and Margaret of all the lands and tenements in Newsome aboveseyd for terme of the liffes of the forseyd John Dalavale and Margaret, savynge to the forseyd John Horsley and Elesabeth all the lands and tenements, etc., in Blythesnuke, with fyschyng and all maner of fredome longynge therto, and savynge also to the forseyd John Horsley and Elesabeth and to the heyres of ther two bodyes getton the revercion of all the forseyd lands and tenements in Newsome aboveseyd; or ellys the forseyde feoffes, that is to sey, John the son of William of Mitford, John the brothir of the seyde William, and Gererd of Mitford, standynge in ther estate of the lands and tenements aboveseyd, schall graunt a rent-charge be dede indented to the forseyd John Dalavale and Margarete, for terme of ther lives, of xx marc yerely to be takyn of all the lands and tenements aboveseyd, appon certayn condicions, that is for to sey: yf the forseyd John Horsley and Elesabeth suffre the forseyd John Dalavall and Margarete take continually the profets for terme of ther lyfes all the lands and tenements in Newsome, etc., savynge allwey to the forseyd John Horsley and Elesabeth schall frely and peaseably have and injoy Blythesnuke with all maner lands and tenements, etc., as mekill and as largely as all the tenands sometyme duellynge in Blythesnuke occupied and held when it was most fully plenyshed and inhabet, etc. And it is also accordit that the forseyd John Horsey be the grace of Gode schall wedd

<sup>1</sup> As 'Johannes Wodman, mason,' he granted all his lands in Northumberland, Hexham and Hexhamshire, on January 20th, 1402, to Robert Wyse and John Baudwyn. *Waterford Charters*, No. 64.

<sup>2</sup> John Horsley, under the style of 'Johannes Horsley, filius et heres Johannis Wodman' granted to William Coke and to Patom Wodman his brother two burgages, half a burgage, and ten acres in Hexham 'que habui jure hereditario post decessum Johannis Wodman patris mei,' October 31st, 1413. *Waterford Charters*, No. 11. Under the same appellation he made over to Robert Elmet, on February 18th, 1424/5, a rent out of a tenement in Hawkwell, 'quod quidem tenementum prefatus Johannes habuit de jure et hereditarie post decessum prefati Johannis Wodman, patris sui.' *Ibid.* No. 10. The lands in Horsley, comprising a messuage, croft, and 11½ acres, were derived from a grant made by Adam Hagman in 1413 to Robert Wyse for life, with remainder to John, son of John Wodman (*ibid.* No. 15<sup>o</sup>), and lay in the parish of Ovingham (*ibid.* No. 74).

<sup>3</sup> See vol. i. of this work, p. 204.

and have to wiffe the foreseyd Elesabeth, doughtre of the forseyd John Dalavale ; and the seyde John Dalavale hath graunted and schall gyffe in mariage to the seyde John Horseley with the saym Elesabeth xx<sup>li</sup> of Ynglish mony, wheroffe x<sup>li</sup> schalbe payed in hand befor the esspoucell, and the odir x<sup>li</sup> at Whitsonday and Martynmesse next after that wettyng folowand, etc. And the mariage aboveseyd schalbe done at the costes of the forseyd John Dalavale, and he schall array his doughtre in all maner of thyngs longynge to hir, onestly acordynge to his degre. And also the seyde John Dalavale schall fynde and in housald kepp the forseyd Elesabeth his doughtre iiij yeres after ye spousall, as in mete and drynke and beddyng, and also the seyde John Horseley, his man and his horse, att all tymes at his comyng in to cowntre as long as he will abyde in the houshold of the seyde John Dalavall. And also it is accordit that the forseyd John Dalavale schall deliver to the seyde John Horseley and Elesabeth all maner of evidence that he hath or may gett towchyng all the lands and tenements aboveseyd, etc. And also the seyde John Dalavale schall no thyng in tym to come do ne make to be done that may turne one disherittyng or hynderyng of title, etc., that be possibilite may come, yf God will, in tym comynge to the forseyd Elesabeth or hir heyres, as heyres or heyre to the forseyd John Dalavale, or els as heyre or heyres to any othir auncestir of his, etc. And also what tym the forseyd John goyth with his wyffe to his aune howsehold, the forseyd John Dalavale schall deliver to theym all maner of stufte of houshold resonablye after his power, accordynge to his degre. In witnesse wheroffe, etc. Writen at Newsome, this xxviiij day of Septembre, the yere of the reyne of Kynge Henre the sexte, etc., the second. Theyre wetnesse, Bartraham Herbotell esquier, Robert of Musgrayffe esquier, Robert of Mitford, Alisaundre Mitford, Thomas Lane, and mony othirs.<sup>1</sup>

Neither John Horsley nor his wife lived to enter into the Delaval estates. Their eldest son, James Horsley, consequently stood next after John Delaval of Newsham in order of succession. John Delaval and his grandson apparently consented in 1446 to the barring of the entail, in order to allow Sir John Burcester and his wife to settle their lands in Brandon upon Robert Mitford of Seghill.<sup>2</sup> At the same time the Burcesters re-settled in tail the whole of the Delaval properties excepting Newsham and the moiety of Benwell, which John Delaval then held, in favour of James Horsley and his heirs, subject to their own life-interest and that of Elizabeth, baroness Hilton, the mother of Elizabeth Burcester. In case of failure of issue on the part of James Horsley, the ultimate remainder lay with Robert Mitford of Seghill. Besides these several estates, Dame Burcester held a moiety of the manor of Benwell, which had descended to her through the male line of the Whitchesters. This she now sold for the sum of £100 to Robert de Rhodes.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> The grant of Brandon was made subject to a yearly rent of ten marks payable to Sir John Burcester and to Elizabeth his wife during their respective lives, and was further limited by the rights of dower in the premises held by Elizabeth, baroness Hilton. *Inq. p.m.* 29 Hen. VI. No. 26.

<sup>3</sup> Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, p. 98. Flower's text is more correctly given in Harl. MS. 4,031, fol. 121 b, than in the Norcliffe manuscript followed by the Harleian Society's editor. It there runs: 'Ista Elizabetha Burchester obiit sine exitu, de qua Robertus Rodes perquisivit tam dictum manerium de Benwele quam omnia alia terras et tenementa cum pertinentiis quae nuper fuerunt Willelmi Whitchester in Benwell praedicto.' The date of sale is fixed by *Feet of Fines*, Hen. VI. No. 13. It may here be noted that the remaining moiety of Benwell passed, under the entail of 1349, upon the

James Horsley may be allowed to describe how the dispositions made in 1446 were annulled and his own claims set aside in favour of the powerful marquis of Montague, a course that may have been prompted by political considerations.

Please hit your right honourable lordship to cal to your noble remembrance, where afore this youre lowely orator and true servant, James Delavale of Seton Delavale in the countie of Northumbreland, esquier, deliver'd at Tynmouth at your laste beyng there, unto ye hands of your noble lordship, a bill which shewed his very discent and title to and of certayne lands and tenementez in Northumberland, to which same lands and tenements, rents and fynes, with th' apurtenaunces, one Dame Elizabeth Burcestre was veray undoubted heir and possessor of the same, whiche same Dame Elizabeth released by fyne at the comoun lawe the right and title which she thenne had in al the said lands, etc., as in reversion after hir deth to the saide James Delavale and Marjorie his wyfe, and to thair heires of thair bodiez lawfully begotten, as by the said recorde of ye said fyne it more playnely appereth; and, for defalt of yssue of the bodiez of the saide James and Majorie, all the saide landes and tenementz wer to remayne and belong to one Robert Mitford, esquier, and to his heirez in fe symple for ever; so that after that fyne so takyn by recorde the said Dame Elizabeth all the dayes of hir lyfe after stode in yat behalf but tenant for terme of lyfe; the which said Robert Mytford toke to ferme all the saide lands and tenementez, etc., of ye saide Dame Elizabeth for a certayn yerely ferme to hir yeldyng.<sup>1</sup> Howe be that one John Harbotell,<sup>2</sup> which was broght up with the said Robert Mitford, and with him thenne had in most singular trust, seyng and veraly knowyng th' avauntage of the saide trike, and that the saide Robert Mytford was sore stricken by a sudden palsy and was nat like to recovere, rode covertly unto the late lorde Marquys Mountague, and him movid and stirred to by all the saide lands, etc., of the saide Dame Elizabeth; insomuch that afterwarde the saide Dame Elizabeth, as ane unstable and mysavised gentilwoman, solde all the said lands, etc., to the saide late lord marquys,<sup>3</sup> natwithstounding she no thing had in ye said lands but as tenant's terme of lyfe, as before is said; by force and color of which purchace the saide late lord marquys caused by his might the forsaid John Harbotell to entre into the said land and to put oute the said Robert Mitford of his said tak; the whiche late marquys, seyng and

death of John Delaval of Newsham in 1455, to Elizabeth Burcester. Flower's *Visitation*, p. 97. A year previously, on Christmas Day, 1454, James Horsley had quitclaimed to Robert Rhodes all right to the manor of Benwell. *Ibid.* p. 99. Although no record remains of a grant to Rhodes by Dame Burcester of the Delaval moiety of the manor, there is little doubt that such a grant was made, and that Rhodes afterwards made over the whole manor to Tynemouth priory, of which he was reputed a benefactor. This last event can perhaps be dated by a second release made by James Horsley, under the name of James Delavale, on July 6th, 1472, the witnesses then being John Langton, prior of Tynemouth, William Langton, sub-prior there, Thomas Harbottle, vicar of Ponteland, Robert Rhodes, William Lawson, John Mytforth, William Shad, and William Weddall. *Ibid.* Rhodes appears to have resided at Benwell until his death in 1473, for in the writ of *diem clausit extremum* then issued he is styled Robert Rhodes of Benwell. *35th Deputy Keeper's Report*, p. 125. His connexion with Elizabeth Burcester is brought out by his foundation in 1465 of a chantry in the chapel of St. John at Stanhope, where a chaplain should pray for the happy estate of King Edward IV., George Nevill, archbishop of York, Bishop Booth, Lady Elizabeth Burcester, the said Robert Rhodes, and Agnes his wife. Hutchinson, *History of Durham*, vol. iii. p. 285.

<sup>1</sup> The lease was made prior to July 3rd, 1454. On that day Robert Mitford of Seaton Delaval and Sir John Burcester, then sheriff of the county, carried off to Seaton, to the place of the said Robert Mitford, one John Caunders, late of North Shields, whom Richard Arnold, merchant of Cromer, had arrested for theft. They refused to give up the thief to justice, or to restore the money which he had stolen. Robert Mitford, according to Arnold's statement, 'by extorcion oppression and othir unlawfull menes have the puple of the cuntre in swich rule and awe that no men of counsell nor othir dar openly seye ne do ayenst him.' *Early Chancery Proceedings*, bundle 24, No. 96.

<sup>2</sup> The name of John Harbottle of Seaton Delaval occurs on the Durham Chancery Rolls in the year 1468-1469. *35th Deputy Keeper's Report*, p. 100. For his identity see below under Horton.

<sup>3</sup> The sale was made for £400 and took place in May or June, 1463, 'per preceptum ipsius domini regis.' *Fet of Fines*, Edw. IV. No. 1. For the licence for sale see *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1461-1467, p. 265.



considering that he in no wise might be made sure in lawe be the said Dame Elizabeth in that behalf, considering the fyne tofore by hir made, confyrmed and caused the said James Delavale to be indicted of felony in Northumbreland,<sup>1</sup> and, by force of that said untrue conspired inditement, afterward caused by his great myght the said James to be attached, by his order, in the high castell within the Newcastle, which said high castell is within the countie of Northumbreland, and him there straitly kepped in ward, and him frome thense caried as a prisoner to the castell of Wresyll, and from thense to Westhetter, and from thense to London, and there and thaine by his great might and power caused and compelled the said James Delavale, so beyng thaire in warde as a prisoner, for danger and feere of his lyfe to come in his propre presence tofore th'erchbisschup of York, then chauncelar of England,<sup>2</sup> brothir to the saide marquys, and there to release all such state, title, and right, as the saide James then had or might hafe in the saide lands. After whiche done, the saide late marquys permitted and suffered the saide James to departe thense, at his large, home into Northumbreland, where afterwarde the saide James, greatly comforted that hit had liked the king's highnes (meoved rightwisly of God) to restore and call yowe, his saide gode lord, unto your veray and true estate and enherytance,<sup>3</sup> and that the saide Dame Elizabeth was departed from this present life,<sup>4</sup> entred into all the saide lands, etc., as beneficell was unto hym, and contynuelly sith hidertowards hath kepped and yet kepeth his possession as lawe wil and requireth.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The indictment was made by Marquis Montague when sheriff of Northumberland, which office he filled from July 28th, 1466, to his death in 1471. See the certificate quoted below (*Waterford Charters*, No. 66).

<sup>2</sup> Archbishop Neville was chancellor from March 15th, 1465, to June 8th, 1467.

<sup>3</sup> Henry, fourth earl of Northumberland, to whom this petition is evidently addressed, was restored to his estates and earldom on March 2nd, 1470, and was murdered in 1489.

<sup>4</sup> Elizabeth Burcester died May 15th, 1469. *Inq. p.m.* 22 Edw. IV. No. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS. Further particulars are given in the following certificate :

To all lordes spirituall and temporall and othir the kynge ower soverayn lorde's officers and liege men that this oure writing shall see or here. In so mekyll as it is meritorie and nedfull to every trew Criston man to recorde the trewth wher thes be requyrd, we, John, abbott of Newmestyr, Thomas, abbott of Alnewyk, John, prior of Tynemouth, William, prior of Brenkborne, Ewyn, lord Ogle, John of Wodrington, sheryff of Northumbreland, John Emley, master of Bamborg, John of Lilborne of Schawden, William of Ogle of the same, Thomas Lile of Newton haule, Robert Lile of Felton, John Horsely of Ulchesture, Edmond of Crausesture of the same, Thomas Foster of Eddirston, Thomas Carre of Lilborne, esquires, William Woddrington, under sheryff, Thomas of Bradford, John Harbotell of Haropp, Thomas of Fenwyk, Alexander Mitford, John of Bewyk, crowners, John Carre of Chibborne, sertefyeth that James Delavale is next of blode to Dame Elizabeth Burcestore, and as towchyng soche landes as the said Dame Elizabeth had in Northumbreland, that is to say Callerton, Dissington, Seton, Newsham, Hartlawe, Hallywell, Betilliden, and fee ferme of Branton, the said Dame Elizabeth and hyr husband Sir John Burcestore selde the reversion of the same landes to Robert of Mytford on this condicion, that the said James and Margarie his wyfe, doughter to the said Robert Mytford, shold have the said landes after the dissesse of the said Dame Elizabeth and her husband, to them and to ther hayers at ther bodis lawfully bygeton for evermore, and for default of hayers of ther bodeys lawfully geton to remayne to the said Robert Mitford and to his hayers in fee symple; and therupon the said Dame Elizabeth and hyr husband rerid a fyne. Allbeit, after this, the said Dame Elizabeth was variaunt, and thorough the labour and stering of ille-disposyd peple made a bargyn with the Marquis Mountague of the same landes. And after this it was so that the sayd marquis, beyng sheryf of Northumbreland, and Sir William Bowes, his under-sheriff, gart attache the said James, and ther the said James fond borowys to appere at the next sessions Alan Byrde of the Newcastle and John Harbotell. Nowithstanding the said James was not quitte of the said inditement, the said marquis had him to London, and ther the said James relesyd to the Marquis Mountague for feer of lyfe. We understand that the said James, incontinent after that the said Dame Elizabeth Burcestore dissesyd, enterrid as to his enheritance upon Callerton and Dissington, whiche is chefe of the said landes, and occupied them and toke the fermes by the space of a yere in the said marquis' dayes, and in like wyse the said James at the same tyme went to Seton Delavale, and askyd deliverie therof, bot at it was kept fro hym a stronge hand. In wetnesse hereof we have sette owre seallis. *Waterford Charters*, No. 66.

The seals of the testifying parties are attached to this certificate, but are, almost without exception in poor condition. Its date may be fixed by the shrievalty of John Widdrington, as falling between June 4th, 1471, and August 14th, 1474.



In spite of the release which he had been forced to give to Marquis Montague, James Horsley took advantage of Dame Burcester's death in 1469 to make seizure of Black Callerton and North Dissington, of which he possessed himself on the anniversary of his kinswoman's death (May 15th, 1470). He had to wait until Easter Day, 1471, when Montague fell at Barnet fighting against the Yorkist king, before he could gain entry to Seaton Delaval and the remainder of the estates.<sup>1</sup> His position was secured by the attainder of the marquis. The Crown did not take any steps to institute an enquiry into the disposal of Dame Burcester's lands until December 22nd, 1482, when a commission was appointed.<sup>2</sup> Consequent upon the return then made,<sup>3</sup> a royal pardon was granted to Horsley on July 9th, 1484.<sup>4</sup> With the overthrow of the house of York, the heirs of Marquis Montague renewed their claims,<sup>5</sup> but without success. James Horsley strengthened his hold upon the family estates, in right of which he had assumed the name of Delaval. The following curious memorandum shows him scheming for the advancement of his house :

It is to rememyr at soche tyme as William Blaxton, late of the Newcastle,<sup>6</sup> labyrred to James Delavale for the marriage of John Delavale, son and hayer to the sayd James, to his doughter, the sayd William by his endenture promisyd the said James for a dowery of his said daughter ccc marcs to be payd at serten teymys, and bound hymselfe therupon by his obligacione for the whiche summe, and James schold have enfeffyd his said son and the sayd William's daughter Angnes in xx<sup>te</sup> marc of and oever the ccc marcs. The said James hath resseyvid theise parcelles folowyng : at on tyme, xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; item, anoder tyme, xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; item, anodyr tyme in wolen cloth vj yerdes, per the yerd v<sup>s</sup>, summa xxx<sup>s</sup> ; item, xx<sup>te</sup> stone yron, the stone iiij<sup>d</sup>, summa, vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ; item, halfe a barell sope, vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ; item, a pype red wyne, liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; item, a pype of clarett wyne, xl<sup>s</sup> ; item, a countyr, xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ; item, at anoder tyme, x<sup>s</sup> ; item, at anoder tyme, x<sup>s</sup> ; item, at anoder tyme, xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; item, a cobell, xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ; item, a chespyll, vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ; summa totalis xiiij<sup>li</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. And the sayd James hath divers tymes callyd upon the sayd William for the residew of his money as his days of payments grewe, bot in no wyse he cowde gett it. And wheder the said William was of power or nay to fulfille his covenantes, or wheder he pykyd with his bargyn or nay, we can not say ; bot ther upon all matters stoppyd in the sayd William Blaxton's defawte. And notwithstondynge this, the sayd William Blaxton complaynid to my lord of Northumbyrlond of the sayd James, and causyd my sayd lord to send for the sayd James to Warkworthe, and ther his lordshippe examynyed the said James of the matter how it was. And, whan he had harde James' declaracion, he put the matter to his counsell, and thei avisyd the sayd James and William to chese edyr of them ij men of ther frendes. And at the Newcastle, my lord keypyng his courte of wardenre, the said James toke for hym the vecare of Ponteland and John Harbotell of Tynmouth, the weche John Harbotell the said William refewsyd ; and the sayd William chase for hym Recherd Stevynson and Robert Harden of the Newcastle ; and, notwithstondynge that the said

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 22 Edw. IV. No. 28.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1476-1485, p. 344.

<sup>3</sup> Inquisition held at the king's castle of Newcastle, January 13th, 1483 ; *Inq. p.m.* 22 Edw. IV. No. 28.

<sup>4</sup> *Waterford Charters*, No. 62.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Inq. p.m. Henry VII.* vol. i. p. 75.

<sup>6</sup> Mayor of Newcastle 1467-1468 and 1470-1474, and representative of that town in parliament, 1472.

William had chalengyd the sayd John Harbotell, the said James put the matter of this odyr in dayers (?), and, whereas in ther first bargyn by ther endentures, and all covenantes had beyn kept, the said James schold have eneffyd his son and hayer and the said William's daughter in xx<sup>li</sup> marces yerly, the sayd vecare of Ponteland, Recherd Stevynson and Robert Harden agreyd them and awardyde that the said William schold lay all the forsayd feffement apart, as well Duxfelde as odyr, and take a feffement of vj marces by yere, that is to say, iiij marces in Hedwynne, ij nobulles in Horsley upon the water of Tynde, and ij nobulles in Halywell, the weche feffment the said William toke up by the space of vj yere. And yit notwithstanding this, and that the sayd James had fulfylde his promise at all tymes in all soche thynges as cowde be thoughte by my lord of Northumbyrlonde's counsell and ther frendes, makyng the end bytwyxe them as is aforesayd, the said William Blaxton complaynid and laburrid ageyne to my sayd lord and informyd his lordschippe that the sayd James' son and heyer wold nay of his dougter, and therupon causyd my lord to send for the sayd James to the entent that my lord scholde have causyd the sayd James to have agreyd with the sayd William in so mekyll as he sayd that the son of the sayd James wolde nay of his dougter, the weche the sayd James understode never that in his son afore that tyme at the sayd William owtirryd it hymselfe to my sayd lord and his counsell, and that will the sayd James make goud as hym owe to do. And the said James at that tyme was excusyd of his comyng to my lord because he had a sore legge, and also that his wyfe lay seke in perell of hir lyfe. And then the said William, seeing this that the said James myght not com to my lord, laburrid to the vecare of Ponteland and wrote to hym in lettyrs, desyeryng that he wold poynt a day, what tyme he scholde com over to Seton to speke with the said James, and so cam over, and ther felle in comonyng, and brake to the sayd James for a deforte bytwyxe the sayd James' son and his dougter, the weche the said James never entendyd nor desyeryd but by the sayd William's awne mosyon and labur; and ther furthwith agreyd afore the sayd vecare of Ponteland that the sayd James schold gyf the sayd William for the same deforte l<sup>i</sup>, wheroff xx<sup>li</sup> to be payd in hande the Thorsdey nex after, to be takin in nett and schepe as thei cowde acorde, the weche the sayd William had and resseyvid at his day as was appoyntyd, and the overplus to have beyn payd in iij yere after, every yere x<sup>li</sup>. Allbeat the sayd William Blaxton, because of gret nessessite he stode in, after this laburrid to the sayd James and causyd the sayd James to lease hym at George Carre's handes in the Neucastell in clothe vj marces. Item the sayd William had an aumblyng horse of the sayd James, p<sup>s</sup> iiij marces; item the sayd James to the vecare of Ponteland for the sayd William vij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>; item the sayd William at anoder tyme laburrid to the sayd James because he had no goudes (?) to ryde his erandes southwardes, the said William chevissagyde (?) at George Carr of the Neucastell x<sup>li</sup>, the weche x<sup>li</sup> the sayd James stondes bond to pay to the sayd George and part hath payd; and so the sayd William hath resseyvid and is content of this l<sup>te</sup> <sup>ii</sup>—xl<sup>liij</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>ii</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> <sup>iiij</sup> <sup>d</sup>. And the said James and William was agreyd afore the vecare of Ponteland that the sayd William schold surrendyr up his astate and feffement and all odyr writynges bytwene them, and to put them in the handes of the vecare of Bedlington, he to kepe them unto tyme ware the sayd William Blaxton be fully content and payd the sayd l<sup>te</sup> <sup>ii</sup>, and than the sayd vecare of Bedlington to deliver the sayd feffement and writynges to James Delavale, the weche restys yit styll in the sayd vecare of Bedlington's handes. And also thei were accordyd that the forsayd James scholde make the coste of the on halfe the deforte makyng, and the sayd William Blaxton the oder halfe, and that the vecare of Ponteland schold labur the matter by ther bothe assentes. And whan the day cam thei schold have beyn deforcyd, the sayd William Blaxton rede his way southward and causyd the master of the Maudlens in the Neucastell and on Sir John Sulope to delaye the matter in his name. All be it the sayd William promisyde afore master Percy to fulfille all his forsayd covinautes and bargyns; and in leke wyse at the sayd William's ryding southwardes he was desyeryd be Bartram Mytford to recorde his wille and entent in the same, and wheder he wolde fulfille and byde by his sayd promise or nay. And ther afore Thomas Newsom, a burges of the Neucastell, the sayd William sayd he wold kepe and fulfille all promises and bargyns that he had made with the said James Delavale, and therupon desyeryd and prayde the sayd Thomas Newsom to recorde yf nede ware what so ever happenyth hym in tyme comyng.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

Sir John Delaval, grandson of James Horsley, was the first member of his family to take a prominent part in the affairs of the Border. In a return made about the year 1522 by the warden of the marches he was reported to be able to spend £100 yearly, and to serve the king with fifty horsemen, and to be well minded to justice.<sup>1</sup> He served with the warden at a fee of £6 13s. 4d.,<sup>2</sup> and subsequently rose to be a pensioner, having a salary of £20.<sup>3</sup> At the head of his retinue he took part in many a border foray throughout the reign of Henry VIII., from the casting down of Blakatur in 1519 and the burning of Kelso in 1523 down to the bloody raid of 1544.<sup>4</sup> He was five times sheriff of the county. The report made of him that 'he keepeth a good house and is a true gentleman'<sup>5</sup> finds its echo in William Bullein's praise—'Syr Jhon Delaval knight hath bin a patron of worship and hospitalitie, most like a famous gentleman during many yeares, and powdreth no man by the salt of extorcion or oppressing his neyghbour, but liberally spendeth his salt, wheat, and mault like a gentleman. I neede not put his name in remembrance in my booke, for it shall lyve by immortall good fame when my poore booke shall be rotten.'<sup>6</sup>

The almost feudal character of a great Northumbrian house in the sixteenth century, with its numerous dependants, knit together by kinship or by the equally close tie of master and man, prosecuting its blood-feuds and submitting its grievances to arbitration without reference to courts at Westminster, contracting alliances with Scottish clans or with the wild reivers of the upper Tyne, can hardly be better depicted than by setting out at length a few of the indentures preserved among the Delaval muniments.

#### INDENTURE WITH THE HALLS OF REDESDALE.

This indenture made August 13th, 28 Henry VIII., betwixt Sir John Dalavaill of Seton Dalavaill, knight, on the one partie, and Allexander Hall off Memarich, Parcivell Hall and Michael Hall of the same and Thomas Elsdon of Elsdon Mot on the other partie, witnesseth that it is covenant and agreide betwixt the saide parties as hereafter doith enseue, that is to say, that the saide Alexander Hall, etc.,

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. i. p. 68.      <sup>2</sup> *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII.*, vol. iv. p. 2218.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. xii. pt. ii. pp. 104, 106; vol. xv. p. 193.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iii. pp. 196, 1312; vol. iv. p. 112; vol. xix. pt. ii. pp. 372-373.

<sup>5</sup> Hodgson-Hinde, *Northumberland*, p. 348.

<sup>6</sup> Bullein, *Book of Simples*, ed. 1579. This is not the spirit, though the phrase be similar, in which the authors of the *Rolliad* wrote of another Sir John Delaval, who had roused their wrath by taking an Irish peerage from the Coalition ministry:

'Some better praise than this poor scrawl shall sing the fame of Delaval;  
For sure no song can ever pall that celebrates great Delaval.'



shall not onely save and kepe harmles the said Sir John Dalavaill, his heires, tennantes, servauntes for themselffes, but also for theme and ther adorentes, that they, ne they ne ther adorentes, shall not knowe ne wett the hurt, the losse, ne other inconveniauntes to the said Sir John, his tenauntes and servauntes, and also make restitution for certen goodes taiken out of Dyssington; but iff they do, they shall lett and stoppe it so fere forth as they maye or can, and, if they can not, to gyve warnyng and knowleg<sup>1</sup> to the said Sir John, his tenauntes or servauntes, wherthrowgh the said Sir John, his servauntes and tenauntes, shall take noe harme ne losse so fer forth as they and ther adorentes may lett or stoppe it. But they shall adde and strength hym and theme so ferre as ther power may extende to hym and his heires. And also he and his heires to stonde goode and reasonable to them and ther succession accordynglie to the same. And for the trewe and faithfull performans of the same the said Allexander, etc., standes bound in a obligacion beringe dait heroff in the sume of ane c<sup>li</sup> sterling. In witnes wherof, etc.

## ANOTHER INDENTURE WITH THE SAME.

This indenture maid the 17th daie of August in the 33<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of our sovereigne lady Elizabeth, etc., witnesseth that wheras dyverse controversies variances and debates heretofore have bene moved and depending betwene Roberte Delavale of Seton Delavale in the countie of Northumberland, esq<sup>r</sup>, Henry Delavale, Thomas Delavale, Josua Delavale, Raiphe Delavale, Clement Delavale, and Peter Delavale, gentlemen, there kynsmen, allyes and tolongers to the howse of Seton Delavale aforesaid on th'one parte, and John Hall of Otterborne, William Hall of Wodhall, Raiph Hall of Gressomes feild and Thomas Hall of Dortrees, alias Brenshawe, within the liberties of Riddesdale, in the said countye of Northumberland, gentlemen, there kynsmen, allyes and tolongers to there severall howses, on th'other parte, concerninge certyne injuries, discourtesies and wrongs heretofore done and supposed to be done by th'one naim to th'other; that ys to sae, for that first aboute 36 yeres synce it was supposed that one Edward Delavale did then hurte one Andrewe Hall, alias Spyrl, upon some sodden falling out and particler quarrell betwene they twoo then happeninge; secondlye for that the said Clement Delavale by chance fortun'd to be at a conflict which latelie happened betwene Thomas Woddrington and Gawen Mylborne gentlemen, at which tyme bothe the said parties being slayne, yt was supposed by some of the foresaid Halls, allyes to the said Thomas Woddrington, that the said Clement Delavale was the murderer of hym the said Thomas, who referreth himeselfe to th'almightie God and to his countrie to trye his innocencie in that supposed murder;<sup>2</sup> and thirdlie for that some of the said Halls did latelie assalt and affraie upon the aforesaid Henrye Delavale at Elsdon in Riddesdale aforesaid, as he was following there to rescue his neighbor's goods stoll'd towards Scotland, and there intended and did there indeyvor to have slayne the said Henrye Delavale for the strife aforesaid, if by God's providence and the frendlie assistance of Percyvale Hall, alias Beyl's Percy, he had not bene rescued and releved, notwithstanding that the hurts done to Andrew Sprile was longe since appeased, and that the said Clement Delavale resteth upon his tryall as aforesaid for the death of the said Thomas Widdrington. For the seasinge and paicifing whereof, as well the said Roberte Delavale, etc., as the said John Hall, etc., by there severall and mutuall assents and consents have submytted and compromised themselves to stand to, abide, performe, fulfill and kepe th'awarde, arbytrament, order, judgment, determination, decree and fynall end of us, James Ogle of Causie Parke, Thomas Collingwood of Eslington, George Hearon of Chipchase, Edward Graie of Morpeth castell, esq<sup>rs</sup>, arbitrators indifferentlye elected, named and chosen of both parties to arbitrate, etc., of, in and upon the aforesaid discawtesies and all other matters heretofore depending in contraverse betwene the said parties. Whereupon we, the said arbytrators, haveng called before us the said parties and thoroulie hard and considered there severall greves, allegations and aunsweres on both sides, and considring how God's hevie wrathe and punyshment is threatned to be laid upon malytious and blode-thristie men, and how good and godlie a deed yt ys to stablyshe that

<sup>1</sup> 'An indenture betwixt Sir John Delavale and the Halls of Tyndall and Rydsdale.' Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> For further information regarding the alleged murder see *Star Chamber Proceedings*, 33 Eliz. bundle 2, No. 24.



goodlie unytie and amytie which ought to be amongst God's childrene being contreyemen, kynsmen and nere neighbors one to another, and also how nedfull and requisit it is for the better service of our prince and countrey to have the said parties agreed, have awarded, etc., and by thees presents do awarde, etc., in maner and forme following, that is to saie—That the said John Hall, etc., shall well, honestlie, frendlie and charitablie behave themselves towards the said Roberte Delavale, etc., and also towards the said Percyvall Hall, alias Beyl's Percy, so as the same John Hall, etc., or any other persone or persones whatsoever by there or any of there assents, etc., neither unlawfullie do nor procure to be done at any tyme or tymes hereafter any hurte, etc., to the bodyes, goods and cattalls of the said Roberte Delavale, etc., in requitall of the foresaid hurt longe sence done to the foresaid Andrew Spirle by Edwarde Delavale aforesaid, or in requitall of the late hurte supposed to be done by the said Clement Delavale unto the said Thomas Woddrington, or in requitall of any other hurte, etc., whatsoever at any tyme or tymes heretofore done or hereafter to be done by the said Roberte Delavale, etc. (Like behaviour enjoined on the Delavals towards the Halls.) And further we awarde, etc., by thees presents that John Hall of Gressome feild aforesaid, William Hall of the Mote, Edward Hall, sone to the said John Hall of Otterborne, and William Hall, alias Syme's Will of the Releys, shall at or before Michaelmas daie next coming, in Wedow Hedly's howse in Morpeth, acknowledge unto the said Henry Delavale there abuses and injuries done unto hym in assalting hym as aforesaid, and there confesse themselves to be hartlie sorie for the saime; and that the said William Hall of the Mote aforesaid shall upon his knees, according to the custome of the countrey, submytt hymselfe unto the said Percyvall Hall, alias Beyl's Percy, at or before the foresaid daie and in the aforesaid howse for the shedding of his blode. (The said John Hall of Otterborne, William Hall of Keystres, Nicholas Hall of Fallalies and Roger Hall of Fallalies to give bond for performance of the award on behalf of the house of Otterborne. The like to be done by Alexander, alias Sandye, Hall of Mimkrishe, Gabriel Hall of Attercrops, and Sandye Hall of Wodhall on behalf of the house of Mimckrishe; also by the said Ralph Hall of Gressom's Field and Thomas Hall of Dortrees, alias Brenshawe, for the house of Gressom Field.) In witness wherof, etc.<sup>1</sup>

#### INDENTURE WITH THE FRISSELLS OF EUERTON.

Whereas at the commission holden at Barwyke, in the year of our Lord 1597, by the commissyoners of our dreade soverayne ladye Elizabeth, queene of England, in the 28th yere of her highnes' raigne, and by the commissioners of the right heighe and excellent prince James the sixth, kinge of Scots, in the 30th yeare of his rayne, Thomas Frissell of Euereton, Scottsman, was before the said commissyoners fyled of a byll at the suyt of Robert Delavale of Seaton Delavale, within the countye of Northumberland in England, for the stealinge and takinge of two horeses frome Seaton Delavale, which horses were sworne to fourty pownds sterlinge; and where Robert Frissell, lard of Euereton and eldest brother to the said Thomas Fryssell, was by the sayd commissyoners appoynted and amongst others of his cuntryemen delivered as pledge for the satisfyceinge of the crymes commytted within England by his bretheren and frends, for which he hayth longe tyme remayned in Englande and as yet unfreed of his trouble, to his great impoverishment and hurte; haythe this daye, beinge the 19th daye of Julye, 1602, comed to Seaton Delavale and haythe agreed and satisfyced the said Robert Delavale for the bill above named, by suche artycles and condytions as are here under wrytten, which he ys bound to performe by giveing bothe faythe, promisse and bonde annexed to this present wrytinge, subscribed and sealed by him this daye, vowinge performaunce in all sorts uppon losse of credytt and utter disgrace to him, his posteritye and house of Euereton for ever.

Firste, the said lard Robert Frissell of Euereton dothe the daye of the date hereof delyver at Seaton Delavale his brother Thomas Fryssell with good consent, the fawter, to Mr. Robert Delavale, without condytyon, to use at his measure.

Secondlye, the said Robert Frissell, beinge now in poore estate by reason of his longe indurance in England, and not hable to paye the byll above mentyoned, covenanteth and promisseth to paye the said some of 40 pounds to Mr. Robert Delavale and his heires, whensoever his estate shalbe answerable

<sup>1</sup> 'An indenture betwixt Sir John Delavale and the Halls of Tyndall and Rydsdale.' Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

thereto, and when Mr. Delavale or his heires shall call for yt. And he, to the performance of this payment, dothe bynd bothe himselfe and his heires for the dischargd thereof; and to enter at Seaton Delavale within 8 days warning at any tyme in person, he or his heyre, and to mak payment of the 40 pound within 3 monthes after warning given for the payment thereof, without any delaye.

Thirdlye, the said Robert Frissell covenanteth and promisseth with his brother, Thomas Frissell aforesaid, to Mr. Robert Delavale that the said Thomas Fryssell shall, at any tyme and frome tyme to tyme so often as he shall be caled uppon, enter in person within 8 days warning at Seaton Delavale uppon notyce had frome Mr. Robert Delaval, his heyre or any of his sonnes.

Fourthlye, the said Robert Fryssell and Thomas Fryssell dothe promys for themselfs, there sonnes and brethren, frends and toolongers, that they nor any by there procurement or wryttinge, assenteinge or knowledge, shall hurt by any maner of waye or meanes the said Robert Delavale, his sonnes, frends or toolongers by stonthe, slaughter or otherwyse; and if in case anye of the house, famyly, or belongsers to the howse of Euerton in Scotland doe suche lyke or any manner of hurte or wroonge to any of the belongsers of the Delavales, that uppon notyce thereof given to the lard of Euerton that shall then be, the partye offender to be delyver'd at Seaton Delavale, there to remayne under the payne and pleasure of Mr. Delavale or his heires for his offence, and besydes to be accounted as a vyolator and breaker of his honest credytt and good estematyon. And to the performance hereoff these of the howse of Euerton that were present att the makinge of this present wrytinge have with full assent and promysse for the performinge of the same, with the lard Robert Fryssell himselff, subscribed to this wryting.

Fythley, the lard Robert Fryssell promisseth to cause his eldest sonne and others his children within on six munthes after the date hereoff, together with suche of his bretheren as are nowe not here present, to enter at Seaton Delavale to Mr. Robert Delavale and his heires, to subscribe and confyrme the same in all poynts containyd in this wryting.

Sixtlye, that the lard Robert Fryssell, his sonnes and brethren, shall att any tyme uppon notyce given of an hurt doune to any of the howse of Seaton Delavale or the dependers thereof, as frendes, followers, tenants and servants, by any person in the realme of Scotland, doe all and everye the uttermost of there indevoure to learne thereof and give notyce and knowledge thereof to the cheiff of the house of Seaton Delavale.

Seventhly, thatt all these artyckles and condytyons containyd in them shall be performed in every sort, not only by the lard Robert Fresell, his sonnes and brethren nowe lyveing, butt that for ever the posterity of the house of Euerton shall keepe and performe the lyk to the house of Seaton Delavale, without vyoalating any parte or poynt herein containyd, ever and forever caryinge and behaving themselfs as spetyall frends, lovers, and trewe assured favourers of the house and famyly of Seaton Delavale and belongsers to yt, uppon payne of utter descredytt, shame, disgrace and losse of honesty to such as break ye same and there posterity. And in wytnes of the premisses and performance hereof and everie article there conteyned, the sayd lard Robert Fryssell and Thomas Fryssell have subscribed our names and sealed this wrytinge with the resydue of our brethren and sonnes thatt are nowe here present, promissing that our selfs, brethren and chyldren, shall att any tyme and all tymes hereafter be redye upon 8 dayes warning at Seaton Delavale to give what further securitye off assurance and kyndnes shall by Mr. Robert Delavale or his heyres be demaunded or comanded att our hands or any that belongs us, eyther sonnes, brethren or frends. Geven at Seton Delavale the 19th daye of July and the 43rd yere of the reigne of our soveraigne lady Elizabeth, etc., 1602.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Ralph Delaval, great-grandson of the above-mentioned Sir John Delaval, was a leading figure among the gentlemen of the county in the reign of James I. His character, drawn with filial care by Thomas Delaval of Hetton-le-Hole, shows him to have been a whole-hearted supporter of the new religion, a careful ruler of a large household, not without scholar-

<sup>1</sup> 'An indenture betwixt Sir John Delavale and the Halls of Tyndall and Rydsdale.' Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

ship, but mainly occupied in county matters. As commissioner for the Borders in the time of James I. he enjoyed a position of some moment, and at home his power and influence were such as befitted the owner of a great estate.

He kept an open, great, and plentiful house for entertainment, his owne family consisting dayly in his house of threescore persons and above. He was a justice of peace, of the quorum, in commission of oyer and terminer, the *custos rotulorum*, a deputy leutenant; he had been three times sheriff of Northumberland; he was a commissioner for the Borders, one of the high commissioners of Durham, and was twice called up to give the king an account of the countrey affairs. His life was religious. He kept a chaplaine ever in his house that read publik prayers dayly in his house and preached each Sunday commonly in his chappell and taught and educated his children. He governed his people in excellent order, and stocked and managed his whole estate himselfe, directing his servants dayly their severall labours. He kept also the bookes of his cattell, corne, etc., and how they were disposed. He never rid to any publike assembly without five or six men in liveries and two or three of his sons to attend him. He never affected drinking. Cards nor dice, he never could abide them. He delighted much in the company of his kinsmen and friends and entertayning of strangers in his house. His apparell ever decent, not rich. He was a man of voluble tongue, excellent discourse and of good memory. He understood the Latine and Greek tongues, and in his younger dayes did write much of severall subjects. He understood the laws of the land expertly. His times of private devotions were dayly—at morne, noone and night. He loved hunting but left it of, long ere he died. He was very zelous in his religion which he openly professed to the last, and, having settled his estate by will of his own writing, taken the communion, blessed his wife and children and desiring absolution of his sins from the minister, which done, within 24 houres he made a calm and quiett period of his life.<sup>1</sup>

So large a household could not be maintained without considerable expense, as may be seen from an account which Thomas Delaval has recorded of his father's charges.

He paid to the king for the reprisall of Tinmoth rectory £800. He paid for the purchase of Whitefryers and building the house there in Newcastle, as I have heard him oft say, *viis et modis*, £600. He paid to his household servants, *communibus annis*, yearly the sum of £80. His charge in matching of his eldest son, for the settling of his estate, upon that and other incidents he ever said cost him first and last £500. He gave his eldest daughter and hir husband and their servants three yeares' boord in his house. He did the very like to his second daughter and hir husband after their marriage. Many other great payments, charges and expenses he had in maintayning his children, his tillage, his charges in country affaires, sherewicks and the like, which cost him very much. Yett for all as aforesaid he never sold any part of the estate his father left him, save the tithe of Elwick in Bishoprick, which was worth £35 per annum.<sup>2</sup>

The family estate had been subjected to annuities, to the amount of £171 13s. 4d., under the will of Sir Robert Delaval, father of Sir Ralph, and had at the same time been partially dismembered by the grant of North Dissington to Sir John Delaval, second son of Sir Robert, for life and

<sup>1</sup> 'A catalogue of the acts of my father, Sir Raiphe Delaval, which he did for the bettering his house and estate, with the honour he lived in, his great expenses, and the like;' extracted from a manuscript book compiled by Thomas Delaval, third son of Sir Ralph Delaval, in the possession of the marquis of Waterford.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*



for a succeeding term of years. Black Callerton was given in lieu of dower to Barbara Delaval, widow of Sir Ralph Delaval's eldest son, Robert Delaval, who died in his father's lifetime. The young widow was left with an only child, his grandfather's heir and namesake, for whose wardship a yearly rent of £100 was due to the Crown. The manor of Horton, purchased by Sir Robert Delaval in 1595, had been assigned, upon the death of Sir Ralph Delaval, to his widow in jointure. Thus Seaton Delaval and Hartley, with the moiety of Tynemouth rectory, alone remained to bear all charges laid upon the estate.

Sir Ralph Delaval reckoned his total yearly outlay in annuities, rents and wages at £311 6s. 4d., and his annual rental at £1,991 13s. 8d.<sup>1</sup> Seaton Delaval, Hartley and Tynemouth rectory alone brought in £1,304 17s.; but that sum left no large margin after the payment of £700 yearly in the additional annuities with which Sir Ralph Delaval had saddled his estate. Matters came to a crisis when the dowager Lady Delaval married her late husband's man, Francis Reed. Her angry sons discharged their stepfather from Seaton Delaval, threatening his life if he remained longer in their service. Reed and his wife were in a position to retaliate. Lady Delaval had received, under her first husband's will, two-thirds of his personal estate.<sup>2</sup> The remaining third had since been made over to her to provide for the portion of a posthumous daughter. All the farm stock was consequently in her possession, and this she removed to Horton, leaving the heir's estate uncultivated and tenantless.

Tenants had to be found forthwith for Seaton Delaval and Hartley, but the best rents that could be obtained did not amount to more than £765 per annum, and this sum fell considerably short of the total charges upon the property. Arbitrators were appointed to settle the difficulty. On October 2nd, 1630, they gave their award, abating Sir Ralph Delaval's annuities by so much as was needed to balance the charges upon the landed property with the revenue derived from it. This arrangement left £100 from Tynemouth rectory as a provision for the young Ralph Delaval and the upkeep of his house. It is hardly surprising that Barbara Delaval, acting in her

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Delaval has given the following valuation of the family estates according to his father's estimate: Seaton Delaval, £638; Hartley, £516 17s. 6d.; Horton, £326 6s. 8d.; Black Callerton, £220 9s. 6d.; North Dissington, £140; the moiety of Tynemouth rectory, £150. *Ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> Sir Ralph Delaval's personal estate was valued at £2,934 6s. 9d., viz.: cattle, £1,358 16s. 6d.; corn, £367 3s. 3d.; 'distinct parcells,' apparell, plate, etc., £575 14s.; household stuff, £633 13s. From this had to be deducted £235 17s. 7d. in funeral charges and £748 2s. 5d. in payment of debts. *Ibid.*



son's interests, refused to be bound by the award. A suit brought against her in Chancery for the detention of annuities resulted in a second award, made on September 14th, 1632, which re-affirmed the earlier settlement but released the defendant from the payment of arrears.<sup>1</sup>

Ralph Delaval, for whose maintenance so much care had been exercised, had scarcely reached manhood at the outbreak of the Civil War. His marriage, at the age of twenty-four, with the daughter of the famous Leslie, bound him closely to the Presbyterian party with which he was sufficiently identified to be the first sheriff of the county appointed under the Commonwealth. He was returned for Northumberland to Richard Cromwell's parliament of 1659, as well as to the convention elected in the following year. The Restoration brought him a pardon and a baronetcy. Although he lost his seat in 1661, he came in on a by-election on March 15th, 1676/7, and was re-elected to the three subsequent parliaments. The character of the man, recalling that of the elder Sir Ralph Delaval, is well brought out in an anecdote told of him by Roger North.

I must not omit one passage which shewed the steady constancy of that gentleman's mind ; which was that, at the beginning of dinner, a servant brought him a letter, wherein was an account of a bag of water which was broke in his greatest colliery. Upon which, folding up the letter, said he, 'My lord, here I have advice sent me of a loss, in a colliery, which I cannot estimate at less than £7,000 ; and now you shall see if I alter my countenance or behaviour from what you have seen of me already ;' and so fell to discoursing of these bags of water, and the methods to clear them, as if the case had been another's and not his own. He said his only apprehension was that the water might come from the sea ; and 'then,' said he, 'the whole colliery is utterly lost ; else, with charge, it will be recovered.' Whereupon he sent for a bottle of the water, and finding it not saline as from the sea, was satisfied. Afterwards we enquired if the water was conquered, and we were told it was not so bad as he expected. For it seems that although £1,700 was spent upon engines, and they could not sink it an inch, yet £600 more emptied it ; so that it had no more than the ordinary springs, and, in about six weeks, he raised coal again.<sup>2</sup>

Successful ventures in coal mining at Hartley, where he did much to encourage trade by the creation of Seaton Sluice,<sup>3</sup> provided Sir Ralph Delaval with the resources necessary for attendance at court and Parliament, and enabled him to make good matches for his sons ; but the marriage of his heir, Robert Delaval, with the daughter of the earl of Newbrough, an 'over-forward beauty' of King Charles II.'s court, brought unhappiness,

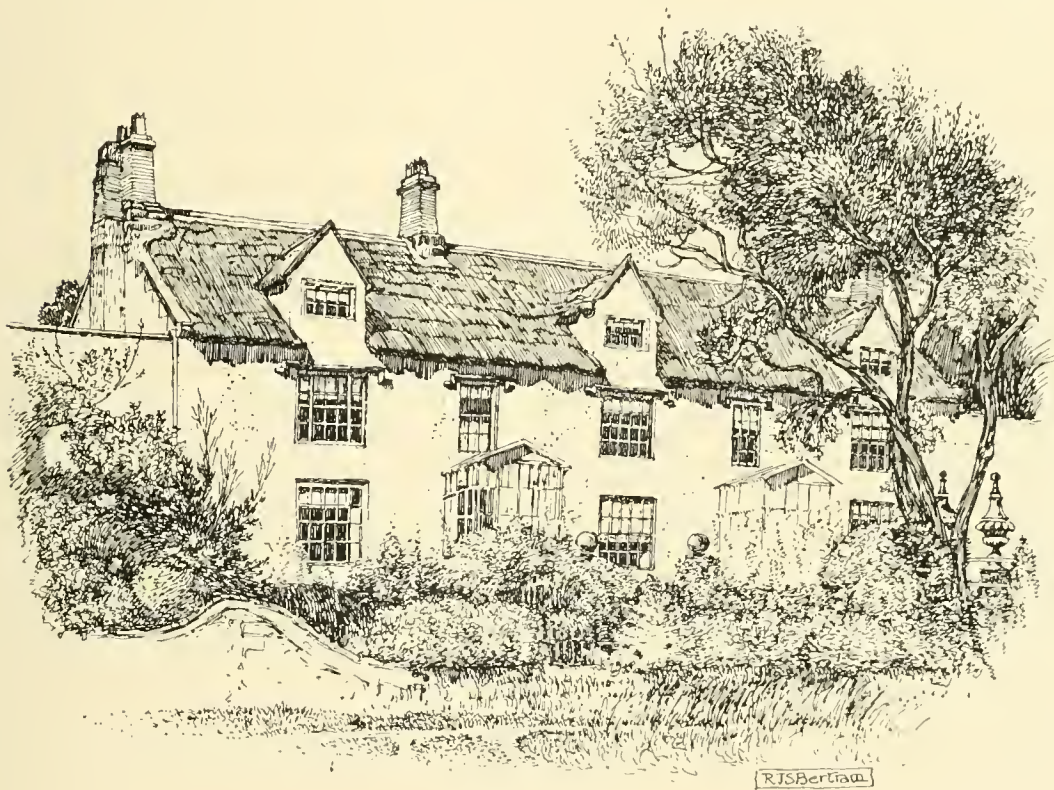
<sup>1</sup> The two awards and numerous particulars concerning the value of the Delaval lands are given in Thomas Delaval's book already cited.

<sup>2</sup> Roger North, *Life of Lord Keeper Guilford*, p. 138.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 127, and vol. viii. of this work, p. 23.

occasioned extravagance, and ended in open rupture.<sup>1</sup> Robert Delaval died at an early age in 1682, leaving no children, so that his next surviving brother, Ralph Delaval, became heir to his father, whom he eventually succeeded as second baronet.

In 1684 a marriage was arranged and solemnised between Ralph Delaval the younger and Diana Booth, daughter of Lord Delamere. Under the terms of the marriage settlement, the succession to Seaton



SEATON LODGE.

Delaval and Hartley was limited to Ralph Delaval, junior, and his wife, and to the survivor of them, with remainder to the heirs male of their bodies, and, for want of such issue, to John Delaval, second surviving son of Sir Ralph Delaval, senior, subject to the payment of £8,000 for the portions of his elder brother's daughters. A year after this marriage had taken place, the old baronet quitted his manor-house of Seaton Delaval for the

<sup>1</sup> Some account of Lady Elizabeth Delaval, with extracts from her unpublished autobiography, are given in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 3rd series, vol. i. pp. 149-153.

Lodge, a large, and at that time new, thatched house standing in the dene near Seaton Sluice.<sup>1</sup> There he spent the last six years of his life, while his son and daughter-in-law resided in the manor-house. The second baronet did not long survive his father, dying in 1696. His personal estate went to pay his creditors, while Seaton Delaval and Hartley devolved upon his widow under the terms of the marriage settlement.

Sir John Delaval, the third baronet and only surviving male representative of Sir Ralph Delaval, senior, came into the possession of Seaton Sluice, and the various coal mines, quarries and salt-pans upon the estate. Like his father he continued to reside at the Lodge. His sister-in-law, the widow of the second baronet, lived at Seaton Delaval, which she brought by marriage to her second husband, Sir Edward Blackett of Newby, in Yorkshire. Immediately after her death, in October, 1713, Sir John Delaval attempted to take possession of Seaton Delaval and Hartley, but was resisted by the servants of Sir Edward Blackett, whose claims upon the estate were not yet satisfied. Under the marriage settlement of 1684 a charge of £8,000 was due to Diana Delaval, as only child of the second baronet. Blackett had taken steps to secure this for his own family by marrying the heiress to his eldest son within two months of his own marriage with Diana Delaval's mother. The young bride was only thirteen years of age, but the prospect of so considerable a portion made it desirable to have her as daughter-in-law as well as step-daughter. By certain articles of agreement then made it was arranged that the portion of £8,000 should be paid to Sir Edward Blackett, and that William Blackett, the husband of Diana Delaval, should not meddle with it. Sir Edward Blackett strengthened his hold by taking out letters of administration upon his daughter-in-law's death. The framers of the settlement of 1684 had done their work badly. They had charged the daughter's portion upon lands held for life by the parents, and had left the next heir with no means of payment until the expiration of a life estate. Taking advantage of this peculiar arrangement, Sir Edward Blackett procured from the sole surviving trustee, in 1709, a conveyance of the trust-estate, for a term of years defeasible upon payment of the charge of £8,000, with interest at six per cent. By the time that Lady Blackett's death

<sup>1</sup> Mention of Seaton Lodge is first made in an indenture of 1670, wherein it is described as 'the messuage called the Lodge in Seaton Delaval, heretofore in the possession of Thomas Harwood, master and mariner.' Marquis of Waterford's MSS.



rendered it possible to pay her daughter's portion, the original £8,000 had increased to a total indebtedness of £14,624 12s. 7d. As Sir John Delaval refused to pay this sum, Sir Edward Blackett petitioned the Court of Chancery for an order of sale of Seaton Delaval and Hartley manors, and, on July 7th, 1715, obtained from that court an order for the amount claimed.<sup>1</sup>

Sir John Delaval, although 'an intelligent person and carefull,' found it impossible to raise the large sum of money due to Sir Edward Blackett without selling a considerable portion of his landed property. His design was strongly opposed by his son-in-law, John Rogers of Denton, who had married his only child, Anne Delaval, and it might possibly have been postponed but for an offer for Seaton and Horton made by one of the baronet's own kinsmen. Admiral George Delaval, the prospective purchaser, belonged to a cadet branch of the family which had settled at Dissington a century previously. His father, a small landowner with several children, had left his family indifferently provided. A legacy of one hundred pounds had been the sole benefit that George Delaval received under his father's will; but a combined naval and diplomatic career brought him fortune and sufficient wealth, whether acquired in Portugal or Morocco, to purchase the forfeited Shafto estate of Bavington, to buy Sir John Delaval's lands and to employ Vanbrugh as his architect for the noble hall of Seaton Delaval.

Early in 1718 Seaton and Horton changed hands.<sup>2</sup> The admiral satisfied the respective claims of Sir Edward Blackett and of Sir John Delaval, and employed the remainder of his life in planting and improving the estate and in building the new hall. He died on June 22nd, 1723, having a month previously made his will, devising Bavington to his sister's son, George Shafto, and the remainder of his estates to his brother's son, Francis Blake, son of Edward Delaval of South Dissington.<sup>3</sup>

Francis Blake-Delaval, a naval officer like his uncle, was grandson, on his mother's side, of Sir Francis Blake of Ford, under whose will he had inherited Ford castle and the property belonging thereto. Hartley came to him upon the death of Sir John Delaval in 1729 and thus became

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Proceedings, 'Bridges,' bundle 278, and Depositions, 1714-1758, bundle 1,346.

<sup>2</sup> The exact date of transfer of Seaton Delaval appears to have been January 3rd, 1718/9, but terms had been arranged nearly a year previously. See letters quoted by Mr. J. Robinson in *Delaval Papers*, pp. 119-122.

<sup>3</sup> A biography of Admiral Delaval is given in *Biographia Navalis*, vol. iii. pp. 96-98.



re-united to Seaton Delaval and Horton. On his father's death, in 1744, he inherited South Dissington. All these properties (with the exception of South Dissington, which he appears to have sold at about this date) were settled by him, on January 19th, 1748, upon his eldest son in tail male, with successive remainders to each of his other sons, and, in default of issue in the male line, upon his daughters in tail male. Dying on December 9th, 1752, he was succeeded by his eldest son, the gay and fashionable Sir Francis Blake-Delaval.

Three years of gallantry having involved Sir Francis Blake-Delaval in debt to the extent of £45,000, a private Act of Parliament was obtained for the payment of his personal debts by the sale or mortgage of a portion of the family estate. The manors of Ford, Horton and Hartley were vested in John Delaval, brother of Sir Francis, and in Elisha Biscoe, who were empowered, as trustees, to raise the required sum of £45,000 by a mortgage laid upon the Ford property, and to pay an annuity of £4,000 to Sir Francis Blake-Delaval, who meanwhile retained the management of Seaton Delaval.<sup>1</sup>

John Delaval, to whom Elisha Biscoe surrendered his trust in 1761, had, in 1759, succeeded his mother, Rhoda Blake-Delaval, in the property of Doddington, in Lincolnshire. This had descended to Mrs. Blake-Delaval under the will of her mother, Sarah, wife of Robert Apreece and surviving daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Hussey.<sup>2</sup> Upon inheriting Doddington, John Delaval assumed the additional surname of Hussey. He was created a baronet in 1761, and, upon his brother's death without legitimate issue in 1771, succeeded to the Northumbrian estates of Seaton Delaval, Hartley and Horton under the terms of the settlement of 1748. He had previously acquired Ford in fee simple by purchase from his brother and the mortgagees.

Sir John Hussey-Delaval received an Irish peerage in 1783, and three years later was elevated to the peerage of the United Kingdom as Baron Delaval of Seaton Delaval. Dying in 1808 without male heir, his honours expired with him. By his will he devised Ford, and all other real property of which he had the disposal, to his widow, Lady Delaval, for her life, with remainder to his grand-daughter, Susannah Hussey, marchioness of

<sup>1</sup> Act of Parliament, 29 Geo. II. cap. xlix. See also above, p. 128, note.

<sup>2</sup> Cole, *History of Doddington*, p. 115, a work containing much useful information, genealogical and otherwise, regarding the last two generations of the Delaval family.

Waterford,<sup>1</sup> and to her heirs. The whole of the entailed estates devolved upon his brother, Edward Hussey-Delaval, upon whose death, in 1814, the Delaval family became extinct in the male line. Seaton Delaval, Hartley and Horton went, in accordance with the entail made in 1748, to Sir Jacob Henry Astley of Melton Mowbray, bart., as son and heir of Sir Edward Astley by Rhoda Delaval, eldest daughter of Francis Blake-Delaval, senior. From Sir Jacob Astley these properties have passed to his descendant and present representative, Albert Edward Delaval Astley, thirteenth Lord Hastings.

The heraldry of the Delaval family offers several points of difficulty. The seal of Robert Delaval of Seaton, attached to a deed at Biddleston dated 1294, shows *ermine, three bars, over all a bend*. His uncle, Sir Hugh Delaval of Newsham, bore on his seal *ermine, two bars, over all a bend*, as may be seen from an impression attached to a document in Durham Treasury, dated 1287.<sup>2</sup> On two shields of the fourteenth century in the chapel at Seaton Delaval, the arms appear as *ermine, two bars, differenced with a molet on the upper bar*. The same mark of difference appears upon the shield of William Delaval of Seghill in the Northern Roll of 1420-1430, where the bars are tinctured vert;<sup>3</sup> and the coat of *ermine, two bars vert*, is first evidenced, as the armorial bearings of John Delaval [of Newsham], in Jenyns' Roll, a compilation of the fifteenth century.<sup>4</sup> This was the form in which the arms were assumed by the later Delavals, the shield of Sir John Delaval of Seaton Delaval being so blazoned in Constable's Roll of 1530<sup>5</sup> and in a visitation taken in 1561.<sup>6</sup>



SEAL OF ROBERT  
DELAVAL.

Three additional quarterings are given in Flower and Glover's visitation taken in 1575, namely, (2) *gules, three horses' heads argent, bridled or*; (3) *gules, three eagles displayed argent*, and (4) *gules, a lion rampant*.

<sup>1</sup> Lady Susannah Hussey Carpenter, only daughter and heir of George Carpenter, second earl of Tyrconnel, by Sarah Hussey Delaval, his wife, married, by special licence, August 29th, 1805, Henry de la Poer Beresford, second marquis of Waterford, and died June 7th, 1828.

<sup>2</sup> *Dur. Treas. Misc. Chart. No. 1,469.*

<sup>3</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 3rd series, vol. ii. p. 175.

<sup>4</sup> Jenyns' Ordinary, however, gives *ermine, two bars gemelles and a chief or*.

<sup>5</sup> Longstaffe, *Tonge's Visitation*, Surt. Soc. No. 41, p. xi.

<sup>6</sup> *Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.* 12,477, fol. 100. The shield *ermine two bars* on the west turret of Bothal castle does not necessarily represent Delaval, as suggested by Mr. C. J. Bates in *Border Holds*, p. 290, but may equally well be the shield of Sir Roger Mauduit III. of Eshot, who bore those arms with the bars tinctured gules. Although the Mauduits at this time were nominally under forfeiture, it does not appear that they were actually deprived of their lands.

*ermine, armed and crowned or.*<sup>1</sup> The arms in the second quarter are those of Horsley,<sup>2</sup> from whom the later Delavals professed descent. The third quarter presents considerable difficulty, since there is no trace of a Delaval alliance with any of the families that are known to have borne these arms. It is just possible that this may be the coat of Robert de Biddleston, whose heiress brought Biddleston, Brandon and Branton to the Delavals. The device in the fourth quarter reappears in one of the fourteenth-century shields in the chapel at Seaton Delaval, where the lion is charged with a molet, and may possibly represent the ermine lion of the Bolbecs.<sup>3</sup> An anonymous visitation of Northumberland, taken in 1561/2, places on the shield of Sir John Delaval of Seaton Delaval a canton similar in its character to this quarter, namely, *gules, a lion passant ermine, crowned collared langued and armed or*, with the note, 'This canton won in France in Edward iiiij<sup>th</sup> tyme.'<sup>4</sup>

The Horsley quartering disappears from the shield in St. George's visitation of 1615. Its place is taken, in a certificate made on the death of Sir Ralph Delaval in 1628,<sup>5</sup> by the coat of Greystoke (modern),<sup>6</sup> *barry of six, argent and azure*. This occupied the third quarter, while the three eagles were promoted to the second. In Dugdale's visitation, taken in 1666, a new arrangement is introduced, the lion being placed in the third quarter and the Greystoke coat in the fourth.

A goat's head appears on the signet used by James Horsley, *alias* Delaval, and in Flower and Glover's visitation the crest is given as *a goat's head ermine, attired and out of a coronet or*, but in the certificate taken in 1628 this has been replaced by *a ram's head erased ermine, armed or*, a crest borrowed from the Greys.<sup>7</sup> The family motto, as given in the visitation of 1575, is *Dieu nous conduicte*.



SEAL OF JAMES HORSLEY  
*alias* DELAVAL.

<sup>1</sup> Brit. Mus. *Harl. MSS.* 1,171, fol. 80 b.

<sup>2</sup> Not specially Horsley of Outchester, the same arms being borne by the Horsley families of Long Horsley and of Scranwood.

<sup>3</sup> In Glover's roll, *temp.* Henry III., ed. Nicolas, the arms of Hugh de Bolbec are given as *vert, ung lion d'ermynne rampand*.

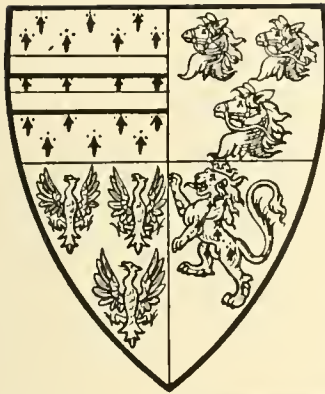
<sup>4</sup> Brit. Mus. *Add. MSS.* 12,477, fol. 17.

<sup>5</sup> *State Papers, Domestic*, Charles I. vol. dxxix. No. 39.

<sup>6</sup> In the certificate of 1628 this quarter is tricked with three annulets or garlands in chief, although the charge is not given in the blazoning. The three annulets are repeated on the monumental slab of Sir John Delaval of Dissington at Newburn; while in Dugdale's visitation it takes the form of *argent, two bars azure, over all three chaplets of the first* (an evidently mistaken tincture). For further information on the subject see a paper by Mr. S. S. Carr in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. ix. pp. 179-183.

<sup>7</sup> The anonymous visitation of 1561/2 gives the ram's head, but adds: 'This crest ys John Grey's; query th' ordre.' Brit. Mus. *Add. MSS.* 12,477, fol. 17.





## DELAVAL OF SEATON DELAVAL.

ARMS: Quarterly, 1, *ermine, two bars vert* (Delaval); 2, *gules, three horses' heads argent, bridled or* (Horsley); 3, *gules, three eagles displayed argent*; 4, *gules, a lion rampant ermine, armed and crowned or*. CREST: A goat's head ermine, attired and out of a coronet or. MOTTO: *Dieu nous conduite*. Flower and Glover, *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1575. For variations of the coat, see above, pp. 165-166.

## TABLE I.

HUGH FITZ ROGER, great-great-grandfather of Robert de la Val (*Plac. de Q. II.* p. 589); had a grant from Hen. II. of free warren in Seaton Delaval, Callerton, and Holywell (*ibid.*); paid scutage on two knights' fees, 1161-1165 (*Pipe Rolls*).

Gilbert de la Val, held the barony of Callerton in 1166 by two knights' fees, as his ancestors had done *temp.* Henry I. (*Liber Niger*); also held lands in Hartley, Holywell, and Eachwick; a benefactor of Brinkburn priory (*Brinkburn Chart.* p. 186); joined with other northern barons in demanding a charter of liberties from King John in 1215 (*Chronica Majora*, vol. ii. p. 585); living in 1226 (*Pipe Rolls*).

Sir Eustace de la Val, knight, exchanged two carucates in Benwell for sixty acres in Dukesfield, 7th January, 1218/9 (*Feet of Fines*, Hen. III. No. 10); did homage in 1229 for his father's lands in Callerton, Dissington, and Seaton Delaval (*Excerpta ex Rot. Fin.* vol. i. p. 180); held Eachwick of Hugh de Bolbec, and Holywell of Hugh de Baliol *in jure maritagii*, circa 1240 (*Testa de Nevill*); summoned to do military service in Scotland, 17th January, 1257/8 (*Close Rolls*, 42 Hen. III. mem. 12 d); inquisition taken same year (*Cal. Inq. p.m.* Hen. III. p. 112); died *s.p.*

Christiana, described as old and feeble at time of her husband's death, when she received dower, 15th March, 1257/8 (*Close Rolls*, 42 Hen. III. mem. 9); claimed lands in Hartley and Holywell as dower in 1260 (*Curia Regis Rolls*, No. 109).

Sir Henry de la Val, knight, together with Robert de Wycestre held half of Benwell of Hugh de Bolbec circa 1240 (*Testa de Nevill*); acquired Brampton and the moiety of Biddleston by marriage; appointed king's escheator in Northumberland, 3rd July, 1251 (*Close Rolls*, 35 Hen. III. mem. 9); summoned to do military service in Scotland, 17th January, 1257/8; found to be heir to his brother, Eustace de la Val, in 1258, being sixty years of age (*Cal. Gen.* p. 80); died before 10th May, 1270 (*Pat. Rolls*, 54 Hen. III. mem. 7).

Margery, dau. and co-heir of Robert de Biddleston (*Pedigrees from Plea Rolls*, p. 32); joined her husband in 1240 in granting Kidland to Newminster priory (*Newminster Chart.* pp. 164-165).

Robert 'filius Gilleberti de la Val' (*Brinkburn Chart.* p. 144).

Engeram de la Val, prior of St. Alban's, died 30th May, 1236 (*Chronica Majora*, vol. vi. p. 274).

Margaret, to whom her kinsman, Walter de Bolam, granted a rent-charge on Newton (*Newminster Chart.* pp. 180-182).

Eustace de la Val, died in his father's lifetime.

Joan, married secondly, Sir Nicholas de Punchardon (*Selby Charters*); to whom her son granted land in Biddleston, 25th August and 14th September, 1294 (*ibid.*).

(1) Matilda, daughter and co-heir of Hugh de Bolbec, and widow of Robert de Beumys (*Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. i. p. 458); married a second time before 1268 (*Cal. Gen.* p. 127); inquisition taken, 20th April, 1281 (*Cal. Inq. p.m.* vol. ii. p. 235).

Sir Hugh de la Val, knight, held for life a third of the Bolbec inheritance (*Cal. Gen.* p. 619); granted Benwell manor house to Hexham priory (Raine, *Hexham Priory*, vol. ii. p. 114); served in Wales in 1277 and 1282 (*Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. pp. 206, 230); summoned to do military service in Scotland in 1291 (*ibid.* p. 256), and in Gascony in 1294 (*ibid.* p. 259); present at the battle of Forfar, July, 1296 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292-1301, p. 193); inquisition taken 14th July, 1302 (*Inq. p.m.* 30 Edw. I. No. 19).

Four sons, all died in their mother's lifetime (*Cal. Gen.* p. 308).

Robert de la Val, heir to his grandfather, born at Seaton Delaval, 22nd June, 1263 (*Cal. Gen.* p. 352); proof of age taken 9th September, 1284 (*ibid.*); served in Gascony in 1294 (*Gascon Rolls*, vol. iii. p. 126); summoned to do military service in Scotland in 1296 (*Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. p. 277); killed at the battle of Stirling, 11th Sept. 1297 (*Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. I. No. 47); died *s.p.*; inquisition taken 8th Nov. 1297 (*ibid.*).

Margaret, sister of John de Grey-stoke, had reversion of two-thirds of Coniscliffe for life (*Cal. Gen.* p. 649); living a widow in 1308 (*Assize Rolls*, No. 660).

Margery, married circa 1281 Andrew de Smytherton (*Cal. Gen.* p. 540); found sister and heir of Robert de la Val in 1297, being then about thirty years of age (*ibid.*); together with her husband settled the moiety of Biddleston and land in Alham in 1304 upon her kinsman, Sir Walter de Selby, and his wife Katherine (*Feet of Fines*, 32 Edw. I. No. 75); died *s.p.*; inquisition taken 4th November, 1311 (*Inq. p.m.* 5 Edw. II. No. 70).



Sir Robert de la Val, knight, born 5th August, 1289; = Alice, daughter of Sir William de Felton of Edlingham, had assignment of dower, 1st Oct., 1353 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1349-1354, p. 559).  
 cousin and heir of Margery de Smytheton (*Inq. p.m.* 5 Edw. II. No. 70); defended Tynemouth castle against Gilbert de Middleton *circa* 1317 (*Ancient Petitions*, No. 3994); summoned to attend council at Westminster in 1324 (*Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii. div. ii. p. 649); entailed Seaton Delaval, Dissington and Hartley in 1333 (*a*) (*Feet of Fines*, Edw. III. Nos. 25 and 29); died at Seaton Delaval, 14th August, 1353; inquisition taken 1st October, 1353 (*Inq. p.m.* 27 Edw. III. No. 67).  
 Walter de la Val, whom Sir Robert de la Val enfeoffed with lands in Newsham; died before 26th Sept., 1347 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1345-1348, p. 420).  
 Alice, living 4th Oct. 1351 (*Cal. Dor. Rel. Scot. of Fines*, vol. iii. p. 285).  
 Katherine, mar. Sir Walter de Selby of Seghill (*Feet of Fines*, 32 Edw. I. No. 75).  
 Robert de la Val, connived at the escape of the earl of Wigton after Nevill's Cross, 1346, for which he forfeited his lands in Newsham (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1345-1348, p. 420).

(1) Ellen, daughter of Sir Robert de Leybourne (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318-1323, p. 552).  
 Sir William de la Val, senior, knight, eldest son (*b*); on whom his father settled Brandon and Dukesfield on his first marriage, 18th May, 1322 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318-1323, p. 552), and Callerton on his second marriage in 1333 (*a*) (*Feet of Fines*, Edw. III. No. 24); died 9th September, 1349 (*Inq. p.m.* 24 Edw. III. p. 1, No. 104); inquisition taken 6th March, 1349/50 (*ibid.*).  
 (2) Agnes (*a*) living 18th April, 1350 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1349-1354, p. 168).

Richard de la Val (*Rudley Charters*) an Austincanon at Newcastle; ordained priest 1st April, 1347 (*Reg. Hatfield*, fol. 95 v.).  
 Sir Henry de la Val, knight (*b*), born at Seaton Delaval, 12th January, 1343/4; grandson and heir of Sir Robert de la Val (*Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. iv. p. 326); had licence to cross the seas with the earl of March, 23rd October, 1374 (*Foedera*, vol. iii. p. 1014); died *s.p.* 14th September, 1388 (*Inq. p.m.* 12 Ric. II. No. 54); inquisitions taken 30th September and 3rd November, 1388 (*ibid.*).  
 Joan, married before 12th June, 1372 (*Fine Rolls*, 46 Edw. III. mem. 20); married secondly, before 18th February, 1388/9, John Yolstones (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1388-1392, p. 15); thirdly, before 13th January, 1390/1, William de Elmeden (*Dur. Treas. Chart. Misc.* No. 353); and fourthly, before 26th April, 1403, Sir Richard de Goldsbrough (*Inq. p.m.* 4 Hen. IV. No. 27); died 22nd May, 1432 (*ibid.* 10 Hen. VI. No. 44); inquisition taken 20th August, 1432 (*ibid.*).  
 Alice, sister and heir, married before 1388, John de Whitcheater (*b*); was then about forty years of age (*Inq. p.m.* 12 Ric. II. No. 54); married secondly, Sir John Manners of Etal; died 26th December, 1402 (*ibid.* 4 Hen. IV. No. 27); inquisitions taken 29th January and 26th April, 1403 (*ibid.*).  
 For issue see pedigree of Whitcheater.

Sir Robert de la Val, knt., second son, (*b*), on whom his father settled Newsham (*Inq. ad q. d.* file 331, No. 6).  
 Sir William de la Val, junior, knight, third son (*b*), inherited Benwell under entail made by his father in 1349 (*b*); acquired lands in Eslington by marriage; had Seghill, half of the manor of Biddleston, and lands in Alnham conveyed to him by his cousin, Walter de Selby, in 1351 (*Feet of Fines*, Edw. III. No. 90); appointed chamberlain, chancellor and controller of customs at Berwick in 1364 (*Rot. Scotiae*, vol. i. pp. 883, 884, 888); served in France under the Black Prince in 1369 (*Foedera*, vol. iii. p. 873); entailed all his lands *circa* 1371 (*a*); appointed escheator in the northern counties, 10th December, 1373 (*Fine Rolls*, 47 Edw. III. mem. 15); knight of the shire in 1373, 1377, 1380 and 1383; living at Seghill, 6th June, 1390 (*Coram Rege Rolls*, No. 518, mem. 25 d).  
 Christiana, daughter and co-heir of Robert de Eslington, married before 6th December, 1352 (*Coram Rege Rolls*, No. 371, mem. 39); died 20th July, 1364 (*Inq. p.m.* 9 Ric. II. No. 21).

(1) Margaret, daughter of John de Mitford, articles before marriage dated 30th Sept., 1385 (*a*); living 28th September, 1423 (*a*).  
 John de la Val (*b*), on whom his father settled Newsham, 30th Sept., 1383 (*a*) (*Inq. p.m.* 10 Ric. II. No. 117); laid claim, on the death of his cousin, Sir Henry de la Val, to the entailed estates of Seaton Delaval, Dissington, and Hartley (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1388-1392, p. 144); succeeded to lands in Benwell on the death of his kinsman, William de la Val (*b*); died 26th December, 1455, or 8th January, 1455/6; inquisitions taken 12th June, 1456, and 14th February, 1461/2 (*Inq. p.m.* 34 Hen. VI. No. 27, and 1 Edw. IV. No. 14).  
 (2) Agnes (*Early Chan. Proc.* bundle 29, No. 341).  
 William de la Val, held a fourth part of Benwell in 1375 (*Coram Rege Rolls*, No. 459, mem. 50); found son and heir of Christiana de Eslington in Jan., 1385/6, being then 23 years of age (*Inq. p.m.* 9 Ric. II. No. 21); claimed a third of Eslington in right of his mother in 1387 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1385-1389, p. 384).  
 John (*b*) or = George de la Val, was enfeoffed of one-third of Benwell by his father's trustees, and held same in 1366, being then a minor (*Assize Rolls*, No. 1475, mem. 38).  
 married secondly, William Ellerby, mayor of Newcastle 1423-1426 (*Early Chan. Proc.* bundle 68, No. 254).

Elizabeth, daughter and heir, married John Wolman, alias Horsley (*b*), of Horsley in Ovingham; articles before marriage dated 28th September, 1423 (*a*); died in her father's lifetime.

See Table II.

(a) Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

William de la Val of Seghill and Benwell = Margaret, daughter of Sir John de Widdrington, who, with her husband, received seisin of lands in Seghill, 14th October, 1434 (*a*).

(b) Flower, *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1563/4.

TABLE II.

JAMES HORSLEY (*e*), otherwise James Woodman, inherited Newsham from his maternal grand- = Marion (*e*), or Mar-  
father, John Delaval, and succeeded to Seaton Delaval in 1471, after the death of his kins- gery (*f*), daughter  
woman, dame Elizabeth Burcester; assumed the name of Delaval, and as James Delaval, *alias* of Robert Mitford  
James Horsley, had a pardon, 9th July, 1484, for all offences committed before 1st February, (*e*), married before  
1483/4 (*f*); living 20th June, 1492 (*f*), 1446 (*f*).

John Delaval of Seaton Delaval, son and heir ( <i>e</i> ); 5th March, 1497/8, exchanged certain lands with Sir Humphrey Lisle ( <i>f</i> ); married before 20th June, 1492 ( <i>f</i> ); died 4th February, 1497/8 ( <i>f</i> ); <i>Inq. p.m.</i> 30th September, 1505 ( <i>f</i> ).	= Anne ( <i>n</i> ), daughter of Sir Thomas Grey ( <i>e</i> ) of Chillingham ( <i>n</i> ); she married second, <i>circa</i> 17th November, 1507, Thomas Hopton of Mirfield, co. York ( <i>f</i> ), and third, Sir Philip Dacre of Morpeth, knight ( <i>f</i> ).	Robert Delaval, to whom his father, 10th February, 1492/3, gave a lease of lands in Milburn, Hawkwell, Dinnington, Holywell and Newcastle ( <i>f</i> ); administration of his personal estate, 31st March, 1536, granted to his nephew, Sir John Delaval ( <i>f</i> ).	Guy Delaval ( <i>e</i> ), held a tenement in Hartley for life ( <i>n</i> ); [Dorothy, dau. of Guy Delaval of Horton, married William Aynsley of Shafto ( <i>e</i> )]. Anthony Delaval, named in 1499 as brother of Robert ( <i>f</i> ).
--	---	--	--

George Delaval of Seaton Delaval, son and heir ( <i>n</i> ); was three years of age at his father's death ( <i>f</i> ); 7th April, 1509, contracted to marry Elizabeth, dau. of Richard, Lord Lumley ( <i>f</i> ); died under age, 15th March, 1513/4 ( <i>n</i> ); <i>Inq. p.m.</i> 20th April, 1519 ( <i>n</i> ).	Sir John Delaval of Seaton Delaval, knight ( <i>e</i> ), born 16th April, 1498 ( <i>n</i> ); high sheriff of Northumberland, 1527, 1533, 1542, 1548, 1554; died seised of the manors of Seaton Delaval, Black Callerton and Dissington, and of lands in Biddleston, Branton, West Heddon, Hartley and Holywell; will dated 4th December, 1562; to be buried in the chapel of Seaton Delaval ( <i>b</i> ); died 14th December, 1562; inquisition taken 10th November, 1563 ( <i>n</i> ).	= Mary ( <i>n</i> ), dau. of Thomas Carey of Chilton, Wilts ( <i>e</i> ), and sister of Robert, Lord Hunsdon.	Margaret, married Sir William Ogle ( <i>e</i> ) of Cockle park. Anne, married Nicholas Colman ( <i>n</i> ).
---	---	---	--

Sir John Delaval of Seaton Delaval, knight ( <i>e</i> ); was 40 years of age at his father's death ( <i>n</i> ); entered his pedigree, 1563/4 ( <i>e</i> ); high sheriff of Northumberland, 1565 and 1571; will dated 31st December, 1571 ( <i>b</i> ); to be buried in the chapel of Seaton Delaval; died 3rd January, 1571/2 ( <i>n</i> ); inquisition dated 19th May, 1572 ( <i>n</i> ).	= Anne, or Agnes, widow of Sir Humphrey Lisle, and dau. of Ralph, Lord Ogle ( <i>e</i> ).	Edward Delaval ( <i>b</i> ) ( <i>e</i> ) of Newsham ( <i>f</i> ). ↓ See pedigree of Delaval of Tyne-mouth.	Anne ( <i>e</i> ), married Robert Raymes ( <i>e</i> ) of Shortflat ( <i>e</i> ). Eleanor, married William Fenwick ( <i>b</i> ) of Bitchfield ( <i>e</i> ); marriage settlement, 21st October, 1554 ( <i>f</i> ). Mary, married <i>circa</i> 19th August, 1562 ( <i>f</i> ), Thomas Morton of Berwick ( <i>b</i> ) ( <i>n</i> ). Beatrice ( <i>e</i> ), married Edward Errington ( <i>b</i> ) ( <i>e</i> ) of Butterley ( <i>n</i> ). All living 4th December, 1562 ( <i>b</i> ).
---	---	--	--

Sir Robert Delaval ( <i>e</i> ) of Seaton Delaval, knight, aged 30 at his father's death ( <i>n</i> ); high sheriff of Northumberland, 1575, 1583, 1592; knighted 13th April, 1603; entered his pedigree, 1575 ( <i>n</i> ); purchased the manor of Horton in 1595 ( <i>f</i> ); with the consent of Thomas Delaval, his brother, sold his lands at Biddleston, 12th June, 1576, to Thomas Selby ( <i>f</i> ); died 1st January, 1606/7 ( <i>x</i> ); will dated 18th November, 1606 ( <i>e</i> ); <i>Inq. p.m.</i> 11th September, 1607 ( <i>x</i> ).	= Dorothy, daughter of Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham, knt. ( <i>n</i> ); articles before marriage, 24th January, 1571/2 ( <i>f</i> ); died before 1600 ( <i>f</i> ).	Henry Delaval ( <i>e</i> ) of Black Callerton ( <i>f</i> ); named in his father's will ( <i>b</i> ), and in the settlement of 18th June, 1599 ( <i>x</i> ); conveyed his lands in Callerton to his brother Robert, 29th March, 1588 ( <i>f</i> ); living 26th September, 1621 ( <i>y</i> ).	= Dorothy, daughter of ..... Heron ( <i>e</i> ); buried 12th October, 1633 ( <i>j</i> ).
--	--	---	--

Edward, named in the will of his uncle, Sir Robert Delaval ( <i>e</i> ).	Ralph Delaval ( <i>p</i> ) of Black Callerton, living 16th December, 1628 ( <i>f</i> ); inventory 26th April, 1631 ( <i>e</i> ); administration of his personal estate, 24th August, 1631 ( <i>e</i> ).	= Ann ( <i>e</i> ) Smith, married at St. John's, Newcastle, 16th August, 1618.	Nicholas ( <i>p</i> ), living 25th November, 1624 ( <i>f</i> ). Anthony ( <i>p</i> ), living 16th November, 1628 ( <i>f</i> ).
--	---	--	---

Thomas Delaval ( <i>e</i> ), to whom his father gave a rent charge payable out of Biddleston and Branton ( <i>b</i> ); joined in the sale of the Delaval lands at Biddleston, 12th June, 1576; named in the settlement, 18th June, 1599 ( <i>x</i> ); a feoffee of Cowpen, 9th February, 1623/4 ( <i>f</i> ); living at Seaton Delaval, 3rd June, 1628 ( <i>f</i> ).	Jane, named in her grandfather's will ( <i>b</i> ); married Oswald Mitford of Ryal ( <i>n</i> ); articles before marriage, 21st March, 1560/1. Dorothy ( <i>e</i> ), married Gilbert Errington of Wolsington ( <i>n</i> ); monumental inscription, St. Michael le Querne, London. Agnes ( <i>e</i> ) or Anne ( <i>n</i> ), named in her father's will ( <i>b</i> ); married, first, Thomas Cramlington of Newsham ( <i>n</i> ), and second, before 13th April, 1580, Robert Lewin of Newcastle ( <i>f</i> ). Catherine ( <i>e</i> ), named in her father's will ( <i>b</i> ); died unmarried; nuncupative will proved 5th September, 1601 ( <i>e</i> ).
--	--

A

Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval, knight, was 30 years of age at the death of his father (x); high sheriff of Northumberland, 1604, 1608, 1621; knighted 1st February, 1607/8; entered his pedigree, 1615 (o); 'he made a calm and quiet period of his life' (f), and died Monday, 24th November, 1628 (a); buried in Seaton Delaval chapel 'in the upper end of the quire' (f); will dated 10th January, 1623/4; proved 2nd April, 1629 (c) (f).

Jane, dau. of Thomas Hilton, baron of Hilton in the bishopric (c) (o); articles before marriage, 18th June, 1599 (x) (c); she married, second, before February, 1630/1, Francis Reed, with whom she resided in her dower house at Horton (f); buried 21st April, 1645 (a).

Sir John Delaval (c) (o) of Dissington, knt.

See Table III.

Robert Delaval (o) of Cowpen (c), of the Middle Temple, 1600; served in the Low Countries with the earl of Northumberland circa 1600; constable of Alnwick castle and receiver to the earl of Northumberland (f); was residing at Newcastle circa 1617 (f); died 19th June, 1629 (f); will dated 15th June, 1629 (c).

Alice, daugh. of William Riddell (o), married 9th December, 1611 (i); named in her husband's will (c); living 12th Oct., 1646 (g).

Robert Delaval, son and heir (c) (o), born 22nd September, baptised 1st October, 1600 (f); of University College, Oxon.; [matriculated 23rd June, 1621]; admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 18th February, 1618/9; articles before marriage, 26th September, 1621 (x); died 4th March, 1622/3 (y); *Inq. p.m.* 29th April, 1623 (x).

Barbara, daughter of Sir George Selby of White house, co. Durham (p); married 16th December, 1621 (i); had Black Callerton for her jointure and was rated for the same in 1663; party to agreement, 2nd October, 1630 (f); buried 7th December, 1679 (h).

Ralph Delaval (c) (o), an executor of his father's will; to whom his father gave, 9th February, 1623/4, the White Friars, Newcastle (f), and, by other deeds, the coal mines at Seaton and Callerton for his life (f) (y); party to agreement, 2nd October, 1630; living in London, 11th November, 1651 (f).

Thomas Delaval (c) (o) of Durham and Hetton-le-Hole (p).

See Table IV.

John Delaval (c) (o) of Dosthorp, Northamptonshire (p); admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 19th May, 1629; party to agreement, 2nd Oct., 1630 (f); was residing at Whittlesey, co. Camb., and in the Isle of Ely, 30th November, 1641 (f); died 18th October, 1667; bur. at Peterborough cathedral (s).

Margaret Knowles of the city of Westminster, marriage licence, 20th December, 1638 (f); died 23rd Nov., 1672 (s).

Edward Delaval (c) (o), baptised 3rd November, 1611 (a); party to agreement, 2nd October, 1630 (f); died at sea, December, 1634 (f) (s), unmarried (p); administration of personal estate, 24th December, 1642 (c).

William Delaval (c) of Newcastle.

See Table V.

George Delaval (c), died 23rd, buried 24th December, 1628 (a) (f), unmarried (p); administration of his personal estate, 2nd April, 1629 (c).

Henry Delaval (c) (p), of Cowpen and Bedlington; took lease of Cowpen tithes, 9th January, 1653/4 (g); inventory 30th January, 1668 (c).

Magdalen (g), dau. of Ralph Bowes of Newcastle (p); living at Bebside, a widow, 19th Oct., 1691 (g).

George Delaval of Dosthorp, son and heir, buried at Peterborough cathedral; will dated 26th Feb., 1674/5; proved 22nd April, 1678 (s).

Ralph, bapt. 30th Sept., 1656; buried 8th Dec., 1659 (i).  
Henry, bapt. 19th Nov., 1658; buried 8th Dec., 1659 (i).  
Charles, buried 28th September, 1660 (i).

Dorothy, baptised 6th February, 1654/5 (i); married William Carnaby (g) of Bedlington; bond of marriage, 19th January, 1685.  
Elizabeth, liv. at Bebside, unmar., 19th Oct., 1691 (g).  
[Magdalen, married at Mitford, 25th May, 1679, Henry Lee.]

Charles Delaval (c), named in his father's will; died 28th December, 1628 (f) (a); administration of his personal estate, 2nd April, 1629 (f).

Mary (o), married Sir George Bowes of Biddick, knight (p); articles before marriage, 12th Dec., 1618 (f).  
Dorothy (c) (o), baptised 27th December, 1604 (a) (f); married, as his second wife, Sir John Hedworth of Harraton, knight (p); articles upon marriage, 2nd May, 1628.  
Anne (c) (o), baptised 16th January, 1605/6 (a) (f); married before 14th September, 1632, William Turner (p) of Highway, co. Wilts.  
Jane (c) (o), married, first, before 2nd October, 1630, Charles Kelliow of Newcastle (f), who died in 1638 (f), and second, circa 1640, Edward Ball of Newcastle (f).  
Catherine (c) (o), married before 14th September, 1632, Toby Bowes (p) of Harraton (f).  
Isabel (c) (o), baptised 27th July, 1610 (a); living unmarried, 10th June, 1635, at Whitburn, co. Durham (f); married John Widdrington (p) of Bridge house, Plessey (f).  
Margaret (c) (o), baptised 10th January, 1612/3 (a); married before 6th December, 1634, Ralph Rokeby of Harraton, co. Durham (f).  
Elizabeth (c) (o), baptised 12th February, 1614/5 (a); buried 19th January, 1628/9 (a) (f).  
Martha (c), unmarried 1632 (f); married Thomas Fitch; living 13th November, 1637 (f).  
Frances, baptised 10th June, 1617 (a); dead before the date of her father's will.  
Barbara, living unmarried, 1632 (f).



Barbara (o), baptised 14th April, 1614 (i); buried 8th June, 1619 (i).  
 Dorothy, baptised 13th March, 1616/7 (i); dead before the date of her father's will.  
 Mary (c) (p), baptised 29th July, 1618 (i); married, first, Robert Mitford of Seghill, and second, Edward Grey of Cowpen; died February, 1649/50 (r).  
 Margaret (c) (p), baptised 26th October, 1619 (i); married at Bedlington, 23rd January, 1641/2, Sir Francis Bowes of Thornton, knight (i) (q); died 5th August, 1652 (q); monumental inscription, Coniscliffe.  
 Elizabeth (c), baptised 11th August, 1623 (i); living unmarried, 2nd August, 1650 (r).  
 Barbara (c), baptised 9th May, 1626 (i); married Sir William Carleton of Carleton, Cumberland, knight.  
 Alice (c), baptised 23rd December, 1627 (i); married Ralph Hebburn of Hebburn (p).

Edward Delaval = Dorothy (f), daughter of George Whitfield (o) of Newcastle, and widow of Thomas Ogle of Bebside (o); died circa 1647.  
 val (o) of Bebside (c), to whom his father devised his lands and tithes in Cowpen (f); afterwards of Black Callerton; party to deed, 8th May, 1658 (f).

Clandius Delaval (o) (c) of University College, Oxon.; matriculated 26th October, 1599, aged 16; B.A. 1603; admitted to Inner Temple, November, 1604; town clerk of Newcastle (f); buried 28th April, 1623 (i); administration of his personal estate, 3rd May, 1623 (c); inventory, 6th May, 1623 (c).  
 Francis Delaval (o) (c) of University College, Oxon.; matriculated 26th October, 1599, aged 15; of Inner Temple, 1602; married circa 1625 (f); of Caversham, Oxon., 1633-1639 (f); living at Caversham, 29th September, 1653 (*Cal. Com. for Compounding*, p. 3145). ↓

Arthur Delaval, youngest son (o) (c), of University College, Oxon.; matriculated 17th October, 1600, aged 12; admitted to Inner Temple, November, 1606; a haberdasher in London in 1607 (f); in the service of the earl of Dunbar, 1610 (f); buried at All Saints', Newcastle, 11th March, 1645/6 (f); his widow was buried in the same place, 12th April, 1647 (f).  
 Jane (c) (o), married 5th September, 1615, Michael Mitford of Seghill (a) (o).

Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval, baronet (p), grandson and heir, born 13th, baptised 27th October, 1622 (a); of Queen's College, Oxon.; matriculated 15th June, 1638; admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 28th November, 1639; high sheriff of Northumberland, 1649; created a baronet, 29th June, 1660; entered his pedigree at Dugdale's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 28th August, 1666; knight of the shire, 1659, 1660, 1677, 1678, 1679, 1681; died 29th August, buried 1st September, 1691, in Seaton Delaval chapel (a).

Anne, widow of Hugh Fraser, master of Lovat, and daughter of Alexander Leslie, earl of Leven (p); married at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 2nd April, 1646 (i); buried 26th December, 1696 (h), in Seaton Delaval chapel (a).

Robert Delaval, son = Elizabeth Livingston, dau. of James, 1st earl of Newbrough (f); she married, second, Henry Hatcher of Kirby, co. Lincoln; marriage licence 1st Apl. 1686, she being 30 years of age and he 22 (k).  
 and heir (p), born 8th, baptised 22nd July, 1647 (a); articles before marriage, 8th July, 1670 (f); married, October, 1670; 'a very sickly young man'; died 1st August, 1682; 'bur. in St. George's chapel, Windsor' (s).

Alexander Delaval, second son (p), bapt. 30th Oct., 1648 (a); admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 14th June, 1669; dead before 11th Oct., 1683 (f).

Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval, baronet, third son (p), baptised 26th November, 1649 (a); succeeded his father as second baronet; buried in Seaton Delaval chapel, 30th August, 1696 (a) (f); administration of his personal estate, 1st April, 1706, to Hugh Massey, principal creditor (d).

Diana Booth, daughter of George, Lord Delamere, marriage settlement, 22nd November, 1684 (z); she married, second, at St. Mary-le-Bow, Durham, 21st October, 1699, Sir Edward Blackett, bart., and died 7th October, 1713; monumental inscription, Ripon.

Thomas Delaval, fourth son (p), baptised at St. Oswald's, Durham, on 29th May, 1653; living 1666; died before 21st Nov., 1684 (z).

Sir John Delaval of Seaton Delaval, baronet, fifth son (p), baptised 7th November, 1654 (a); a colonel in the Guards, served in many campaigns in Flanders; succeeded his brother, Sir Ralph, as third baronet; M.P. for Morpeth, 1701, 1702; knight of the shire, 1705; sold Seaton Delaval and Horton and died at Seaton lodge, 'antiquorum Delavallorum de Seaton lineali descendi heres ultimus obiit quarto die mensis Junii et sepultus octavo ejusdem,' 1729 (a); will dated 30th September, 1726; proved at Durham, 1st July, 1729.

Mary, dau. of Edwd. Goodyer of Dogmersfield, Hants; licence 28th May, 1683 (m); died 19th Oct., 1683, aged 23 years; M.I. Dogmersfield.

Leslie Delaval, sixth son (p), baptised 3rd September, 1657 (a); dead before 24th Nov., 1664 (f).  
 Charles Delaval, seventh son (p), baptised 24th December, 1658 (a); was 8 years of age in 1666 (p); died 2nd, buried 5th February, 1694/5 (s), in Seaton Delaval chapel (a); administration of his personal estate, 2nd October, 1695, to his sister Dorothy (c).

Barbara (p), buried 24th September, 1659 (i).  
 Anne (p), unmarried 14th January, 1674 (f); married.... Chetwynd of Rugeley, co. Stafford; administration of personal estate, 12th November, 1698, to her sister Dorothy (c).  
 Margaret (p), baptised 2nd March, 1655/6 (a); married 14th January, 1675/6, William Strother of Fowberry (a) (f).  
 Mary (p), baptised 5th July, 1660 (a); died unmarried; buried 4th September, 1678 (a).  
 Barbara (p), baptised 21st July, 1661 (a); died unmarried before 14th January, 1674 (f).  
 Dorothy (p), baptised 17th September, 1662 (h); living unmarried 1698 (f); [married at Wallsend, 11th June, 1700, Thomas Airey of North Shields.]



- A B
- Diana, only surviving child, baptised at Dunham, in Cheshire, 3rd June, 1686 (z); married at Skelton, near Ripon (z), 17th December, 1699 (f), William, eldest son of Sir Edward Blackett, and died 10th January, 1710; monumental inscription, Ripon.
- Ann, daughter and heiress, married John Rogers of Denton; died 3rd, buried 11th January, 1722/3, in Seaton Delaval chapel, aged 34 years (a); s.p.
- (a) *Earsdon Register*.  
 (b) *Durham Wills and Inventories*, Surt. Soc. No. 2, pp. 204-205, 375-377.  
 (c) Raine, *Test. Dunelm*.  
 (d) Raine, *Test. Ebor*.  
 (e) Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1563/4.  
 (f) Marquis of Waterford's MSS.  
 (g) Deeds of Mr. Sidney of Cowpen.  
 (h) *Tynemouth Register*.  
 (i) *St. Nicholas' Register*, Newcastle.  
 (j) *All Saints' Register*, Newcastle.  
 (k) *Marriage Licences*, Faculty Office, Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 24, p. 179.  
 (l) *London Marriage Licences*, Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 26, p. 239.  
 (m) *Marriage Licences*, Vic. Gen., Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 34, p. 135.
- (n) Flower's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1575.  
 (o) *St. George's Visitation of Northumberland*, 1615.  
 (p) Dugdale's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1666.  
 (q) Sharp's *Pedigrees*, vol. iii. p. 434, Durh. Cath. Libr.  
 (r) Welford, *Royalist Compositions*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 111.  
 (s) Delaval pedigree, compiled by Beltz, Lancaster Herald, Bell Collection at Alnwick castle.  
 (t) *Chancery Inq. p.m.* second series, vol. xix. No. 4.  
 (u) *Ibid.* vol. xxxiv. Nos. 48 and 53.  
 (v) *Ibid.* vol. cxxxvii. No. 42.  
 (w) *Ibid.* vol. clxi. No. 125.  
 (x) *Ibid.* vol. ccc. No. 185.  
 (y) *Ibid.* vol. cccii. No. 130, and vol. cccxli. No. 15.  
 (z) Chancery Proceedings, before 1714, Bridges, 278, and 1714-1758, bundle 1346.

TABLE III.

Anne, widow of = Sir JOHN DELAVAL, knight (second son of Sir Robert Delaval of Seaton = Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Hilton, baron Hilton, and dau. of Sir George Bowes, knt., of Streatham (d) (f). Delaval, knight) (d), had a life interest in North Dissington by grant from his father, 24th April, 1600 (f), and circa 1610 purchased South Dissington from Richard Ogle (f); knighted 14th May, 1617; town clerk of Newcastle, 1623; high sheriff of Northumberland, 1610, 1624, 1634; knight of the shire, 1626; died 12th August, 1652 (g); buried in Newburn chancel, where there is a monumental inscription.			
Robert Delaval of South Dissington, son and heir (d), bap. at Jarrow, 21st April, 1605 (m); M.P. for Morpeth, 1659; had in August, 1660, a pardon for all offences committed before 10th June, 1660; had South Dissington by deed, 2nd December, 1612 (f), and was rated for that place in 1663; died s.p. 6th February, 1666/7 (g); will dated 22nd January, 1666/7 (f); proved 1667 (c).	Elizabeth, bapt. 13th March, 1602/3 (m).	John Delaval, died unmarried (e); buried 5th December 1650 (h).	William Delaval of Dissington = Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Widdrington of Black Heddon, knight (e), and widow of George Ramsay of Bewick. (e), rated for lands in Old and New Bewick and East Lilburn in 1663; succeeded to South Dissington in 1667 on the death of his half-brother (f); buried in Newburn chancel, 20th August, 1684 (g).
William Delaval, baptised 10th December, 1664 (h); buried 10th August, 1731 (l). Robert, buried 9th August, 1666 (h). John, buried 26th May, 1670 (h).	Dorothy, living at Newcastle, unmarried, 14th February, 1687/8 (f); buried 21st April, 1743 (l). Isabel, buried at Newburn, 19th February, 1667/8 (h). Mary, living at Newcastle, unmarried, 14th February, 1687/8 (f).		
Ralph Delaval, died before 28th Aug., 1666, unmarried (e).	George Delaval (e), succeeded, on the death of his mother, to North Dissington (f) (for which place, with Coldcotes, he was rated in 1663), and to South Dissington on the death of his brother William (f); buried in Newburn chancel, 18th March, 1694/5 (g).	Margaret, daughter of Edward Grey of Bitchfield (e), buried at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 3rd October, 1709 (i).	Margaret, born before 1615 (d). Dorothy, bap. at All Saints', Newcastle, 19th Feb., 1621/2; living unmarried 24th Dec., 1666. Barbara, married Nathaniel Massey; named in the will of her brother Robert (c). Mary, mar. 26th April, 1659, George Martin of Newcastle, draper (h), and was named in the will of her brother Robert (c), then a widow.
John Delaval, son and heir, baptised 25th May, 1662 (h); [died at North Dissington; bur. 8th April, 1681 (h)].	Edward Delaval = Mary, widow of Ralph Ord of West Ord, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Francis Blake of Ford castle, knt. (f); buried 7th December, 1711, aged 47 (g).	George Delaval, R.N. [bapt. at Newburn, 25th May, 1660]; envoy to the emperor of Morocco, 1700 and 1707, and to the king of Portugal in 1710; rear-admiral, 1718; vice-admiral, 1722 (f); M.P. for West Looe, in Cornwall, 1715 and 1722; purchased the Seaton Delaval estates in 1718 from his kinsman, Sir John Delaval, and commenced to build Delaval-hall; died 22nd June, 1723, aged 55 (p); bur. in Seaton Delaval chapel, 4th July following (a); will dated 22nd May, 1723 (f).	James Delaval, R.N., midshipman H.M.S. 'Coventry', 1699 (f); died at Cadiz, 1700 (g). Robert Delaval, captain, R.N.; died at Genoa, 29th January, 1708 (g). Ralph Delaval, buried 16th July, 1672 (b).
		Mary, mar. Edward Shafto of Hexham Spital, younger son of John Shafto of Bavington; bond of marriage, 21st February, 1700/1. ↓ Elizabeth, living at Newcastle, unmarried, 22nd May, 1723 (f).	

<p>Robert Delaval, bapt. 2nd Sept., 1690 (<i>f</i>); captain R.N., died at Seaton lodge, 13th February, 1714½ (<i>f</i>); bur. in Seaton Delaval chapel, 17th February, 1714½ (<i>a</i>).</p>	<p>Francis Delaval, bapt. 27th Dec., 1692 (<i>f</i>); captain R.N.; assumed the name of Blake on succeeding to Ford castle under the will of his maternal grandfather (<i>f</i>), and subsequently that of Blake-Delaval on succeeding to Seaton Delaval under the will of his uncle, Admiral George Delaval (<i>f</i>); knight of the shire, 1716; high sheriff of Northumberland, 1729; died 9th December, 1752, aged 59 (<i>p</i>); buried in Seaton Delaval chapel (<i>a</i>); will dated 16th February, 1748; proved 1753 and 1759 (<i>s</i>).</p>	<p>Rhoda, daughter of Robert Apreece of Washingly, Hunts; articles before marriage, 10th June, 1724 (<i>f</i>); married at St. Anne's, Soho, 6th August, 1724 (<i>g</i>); succeeded to Doddington Pigot on the death of her mother in 1749; died at Kensington, 9th August, and was buried there, 17th August, 1759 (<i>g</i>); will dated 30th June, 1759 (<i>f</i>); proved same year.</p>	<p>Margaret, baptised 6th September, 1694 (<i>b</i>); married Ralph Robinson (<i>f</i>) of Gateshead, carpenter; was a widow at the date of her father's will; buried at Mortlake, Surrey (<i>s</i>). Elizabeth, bapt. 12th June, 1701 (<i>b</i>); buried 27th May, 1727 (<i>b</i>). Anne, bapt. 8th Sept., 1702 (<i>b</i>), 2nd wife of Sir Ralph Milbanke of Halmaby; articles before marriage, 11th Sept., 1721; post-nuptial settlement, 8th Aug., 1722 (<i>f</i>); bond of marriage, 13th Sept., 1721.</p>
---	---	--	---

<p>Sir Francis Blake-Delaval = of Lord Nas-sau Paulet, born 16th March, 1727 (<i>p</i>); of Christ Church, Oxon.; matriculated 23rd March, 1746/7; M.P. for Hindon, 1751, and for Andover, 1754, 1761; Knight of the Bath, 26th May, 1761 (<i>g</i>); died 7th August, 1771 (<i>p</i>), without legitimate issue; buried at Seaton Delaval chapel, 16th of same month (<i>a</i>); will dated 20th July, 1771; proved same year (<i>g</i>).</p>	<p>Isabella, widow of Lord Nas-sau Paulet, and daughter and co-heir of Thomas Tuf-ton, earl of Thanet; mar. at St. George's chapel, May-fair, 8th March, 1749/50 (<i>g</i>); mar. dissolved in 1755; died 23rd Dec. 1763 (<i>g</i>); buried at Grosvenor chapel, 2nd Jan., 1764 (<i>g</i>).</p>	<p>Susanna, widow of = John Potter, under secretary of state for Ireland, and daughter of Ralph Robinson of Gateshead by Margaret Delaval, his wife; married at Duke Street chapel, Westminster, 2nd April, 1750 (<i>n</i>); died at Hanover Square, 1st Oct., 1783; buried in St. Paul's chapel, Westminster Abbey (<i>n</i>).</p>	<p>Sir John Hussey-Delaval, bart., Lord = Delaval of Redford, and Baron Delaval of Seaton Delaval, born 17th March, 1728 (<i>g</i>); succeeded to Doddington Pigot on the death of his mother, and to Seaton Delaval on the death of his brother (<i>f</i>); of Pembroke College, Camb.; M.P. for Berwick, 1754, 1765, 1768, 1780, 1784; created a baronet, 1st July, 1761; Baron Delaval of Redford in the peerage of Ireland, 17th October, 1783; elevated to the peerage of the United Kingdom, 21st August, 1786 (<i>n</i>); died at Seaton Delaval, 17th May, 1808; buried in St. Paul's chapel, Westminster Abbey (<i>n</i>); will dated 24th Sept., 1806; proved 1808.</p>	<p>Susanna Elizabeth, daughter of ..... Knight of London, mar. 5th January, 1803 (<i>n</i>); to whom her husband gave Ford castle for life; died at Matlock, 20th August, 1822, aged 60.</p>
--	---	---	---	--

<p>Edward Hussey-Delaval, F.R.S., baptised 12th June, 1729 (<i>b</i>); of Pembroke College, Camb.; B.A. 1750; M.A. 1754; Fellow, 1751; succeeded to Seaton Delaval on the death of his brother; died at Parliament Place, Old Palace Yard, Westminster, 14th August, 1814, aged 86 (<i>n</i>); buried in Westminster Abbey (<i>n</i>); will dated 24th July, 1789; republished 26th July, 1810; proved 27th August, 1814 (<i>g</i>).</p>	<p>Sarah, dau. of George Scott of Methley, co. York, married at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 22nd December, 1808 (<i>g</i>); died at Upper Grosvenor Place, 17th February, 1829, aged 78; buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster (<i>g</i>).</p>	<p>Thomas Delaval, a = Cecilia, daughter merchant at Ham-burg, afterwards of Clapham, where he died, 31st August, 1787 (<i>f</i>), aged 56; will dated 16th July, 1782; proved September, 1787 (<i>s</i>). of Joel Watson of Clapham, married at St. George's, Hanover Square, 22nd September, 1768 (<i>o</i>); died 24th June, 1775 (<i>g</i>).</p>
--	---	--

Sarah Hussey, to whom, with her mother, her father gave his lands at Doddington Pigot, married at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 13th April, 1805, James Gunmau of Dover; died 4th May, 1825; buried at St. Mary's, Dover; will dated 27th August, 1824 (*g*).

<p>Robert Delaval, born 5th March, 1733; bapt. at St. George's, Hanover Square; named in his mother's will; stated to have been killed at the taking of Quebec; will dated 11th May, 1758; proved 16th Oct., 1759 (<i>g</i>). George Delaval, living 14th June, 1755 (<i>f</i>); dead before 6th July, 1758 (<i>g</i>). Henry Delaval, baptised 18th December, 1736 (<i>a</i>); captain 73rd regiment; killed in India, 27th June, 1760; buried at Voldure (<i>f</i>). Ralph Delaval, a twin with Henry, baptised 18th December, 1736 (<i>a</i>); stated to have been in a mercantile house in Lisbon; living 19th January, 1748; died <i>s.p.</i> in his father's lifetime (<i>f</i>).</p>	<p>Rhoda, born 1st July, 1725; baptised at St. George's, Hanover Square; married 23rd May, 1751, Edward Astley of Melton Constable, afterwards a baronet; buried at Widcombe, Bath, 21st October, 1757 (<i>g</i>). Anne Hussey, born 2nd December, 1737; baptised at St. George's, Hanover Square (<i>g</i>); articles before marriage, 5th October, 1759 (<i>f</i>); married first, 6th October, 1759, Sir William Stanhope of Eytherup, co. Bucks, and second, in 1773, Charles Morris, captain 2nd Life Guards; post-nuptial settlement, 10th July, 1773; she died at Melton Constable, 23rd February, 1812, <i>s.p.</i> (<i>g</i>). Elizabeth Mary, born 22nd December, 1738; baptised at St. Margaret's, Westminster; died in her father's lifetime (<i>g</i>). Sarah, baptised 14th March, 1742 (<i>a</i>); married first, 30th January, 1760, John Savile, afterwards 1st earl of Mexborough, and second, 4th May, 1780, Sanford Hardcastle, rector of Adel, Yorks.; she died 9th August, 1821 (<i>g</i>).</p>
---	---

John Delaval, son and heir, born at Seaton Delaval (a), 26th May, baptised 17th June, 1756 (k); died unmarried at Bristol Hot Springs, 7th July, 1775; buried at Doddington Pigot (g).

Rhoda, born 18th February, 1751; baptised at St. George's, Hanover Square; died at Doddington Pigot, 7th August, 1770 (g).

Susanna, born 25th June, baptised 23rd July, 1753 (a); buried at Audley Street chapel, 21st October, 1764 (f).

Sophia Anne, baptised 14th January, 1755 (k); married [first before 2nd April, 1778, Henry Devereux of Bordeaux, and second] at St. Mary's, Lambeth, 6th February, 1780, John Godfrey Maximilian Jadis, ensign 59th Foot; died 24th July, 1793; buried at Doddington Pigot (g).

Elizabeth, baptised 29th August, 1757 (a); married at her father's house in Hanover Square, 21st May, 1781, George Thicknesse, Baron Audley (o), and died 11th July, 1785.

Frances, baptised 28th March, 1759 (a); married, 22nd August, 1778, John Fenton of Lancaster, who assumed by royal licence, in 1781, the name of Cawthorne; died 1839; will proved 28th March, 1839 (g).

Sarah Hussey, born 1st July, 1763 (a); married 3rd June, 1780 (n), George Carpenter, second earl of Tyrconnel; marriage licence, 2nd June, 1780 (r); died at Gibside, 7th October, 1800; buried in St. Paul's chapel, Westminster Abbey (u).

(a) *Earsdon Register*.(b) *Newburn Register*.(c) Rame, *Test. Dunelm.*(d) St. George's *Visitation*, 1615.(e) *Dugdale's Visitation*, 1666.

(f) Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

(g) Cole, *History of Doddington*.(h) *St. John's Register*, Newcastle.(i) *St. Nicholas' Register*, Newcastle.(j) *Stamfordham Register*.(k) *Horton Register*.(l) *St. Oswald's Register*, Durham.(m) *Farrow Register*.(n) *Westminster Abbey Register*, Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 10.(o) *St. George's Register*, Hanover Square, Harl. Soc. Pub. (Register Series, No. 11).(p) Coffin-lid inscriptions at Seaton Delaval, *Proc. of Newcastle Soc. of Antiq.* vol. iii. p. 283.

(q) Monumental Inscription, Newburn chancel.

(r) *Marriage Licences*, Faculty Office, Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 24, p. 260.

(s) Delaval pedigree compiled by Beltz, Lancaster Herald.

TABLE IV.

THOMAS DELAVAL of Durham, third son (d) of Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval, knight, by Jane Hilton, his wife, on whom his father settled lands in Cowpen by deed dated 9th February, 1623/4 (h); acquired lands at Hetton-le-Hole and at Eden-dean (e); buried at St. Mary's in the South Bailey, Durham, 20th October, 1663; will dated 14th March, 1662 (e).

Elizabeth, widow of Francis James of Hetton-le-Hole, and daughter of Sir William Bellasis, knight (d); married at Houghton-le-Spring, 6th May, 1645 (a); buried 21st October, 1661 (a).

Robert Delaval (d) of Durham, = Rebecca, daughter and co-heir of Anthony Shadforth of Tunstall; born 30th June, 1646 (e); bond of marriage, 20th May, 1664; died 1707 (e).

William, born 7th July, 1650 (a); died 18th of same month (a).

Thomas Delaval (d) of the parish of St. Oswald's, Durham, born 5th July, 1658 (a); administration of his personal estate granted, July, 1676, to his brother Robert (e).

Anne (d), born 21st August, 1647 (a); married 26th April, 1670, Robert Lambton of Biddick and of Newham, parish of Bamburgh (e); buried at Bamburgh, 15th January, 1731/2 (e). ↓

Mary (d), born 5th January, 1648 (a); married Hammond Beaumont, clerk; bond of marriage, 20th May, 1674. ↓

Thomas Delaval, = ..... Shadforth Delaval, Ralph Delaval = Anne, daughter of Edward Dale of Dalton-le-Dale (e), married her cousin at Bishopwearmouth, 6th May, 1716 (f); bond of mar., 17th April, 1716; she remar. John Dale at Bishopwearmouth, 23rd April, 1728 (f), and died a widow in 1750 (e).

bapt. at Bishopwearmouth, 14th May, 1667 (f); stated to have died in the West Indies (e).

bapt. at Houghton-le-Spring, 30th April, 1670 (a); stated to have died in the West Indies (e).

val of Tunstall, died 19th May, 1721 (e); buried at Bishopwearmouth.

John, baptised 14th Jan., 1672/3 (a). Nathaniel, buried 6th Sept., 1679 (g). Mary, baptised 5th September, 1663 (f); buried 12th October, 1665 (g).

Anne, married ..... Waring of Dublin (h). ↓

Rebecca, baptised at Bishopwearmouth, 26th May, 1717 (f), daughter and co-heir; buried 20th April, 1727 (f).

Isabel, baptised at Bishopwearmouth, 16th August, 1720 (f), daughter and co-heir; died in her mother's lifetime (e).

(a) *Houghton-le-Spring Register*.

(n) Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

(e) Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*(d) *Dugdale's Visitation of Northumberland*, 1666.(e) *Surtees, Durham*, vol. i. pp. 37-38, 201, 222; vol. ii. p. 397.(f) *Bishopwearmouth Register*.(g) *Dalton Register*.

(h) Robert Surtees's MSS.



TABLE V.

WILLIAM DELAVAL, sixth son of Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval, knight, by Jane Hilton, his wife ( <i>e</i> ), baptised 28th April, 1616 ( <i>a</i> ); educated at Morpeth school and at St. John's College, Cambridge, to which he was admitted 11th July, 1633, aged 17; living at Horton, 1645 ( <i>b</i> ), and at Newcastle, 1648 ( <i>b</i> ); [buried 2nd June, 1667 ( <i>c</i> )].		Mary, daughter of Sir Peter Riddell of Newcastle, knight ( <i>e</i> ), [buried 6th September, 1675 ( <i>c</i> )].	
Sir Ralph Delaval, admiral R.N. ( <i>e</i> ), admiral of the blue, 1690; = knighted 31st May, 1690; commanded the blue squadron at the battle off Beachy-head; one of the Lords of the Admiralty, 15th April, 1693 ( <i>d</i> ); buried at the upper end of the west aisle of Westminster, 23rd January, 1706/7 ( <i>d</i> ); administration of his personal estate granted 11th March, 1706/7 ( <i>d</i> ).		Hester Major of London ( <i>e</i> ), renounced administration of her husband's estate, 11th March, 1706/7 ( <i>d</i> ); buried in the chancel of St. James's, Clerkenwell, 10th July, 1707 ( <i>Register</i> ).	
Two sons, died in their father's lifetime ( <i>d</i> ).		William Delaval ( <i>e</i> ) [town clerk of Newcastle, 1662; buried 28th January, 1675/6 ( <i>e</i> )]. Perhaps other issue.	
Hester Delaval, married, first at Charterhouse chapel, 18th November, 1690, James Harrison of the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, and second, Richard Lucas, major of a foot regiment, afterwards a colonel in the army ( <i>e</i> ); joint administratrix of her father's estate ( <i>d</i> ).		Mary Delaval ( <i>e</i> ), born 1st January, 1675/6; joint administratrix of her father's estate ( <i>d</i> ).	
Other children died in infancy ( <i>d</i> ).			
<i>(a)</i> Earsdon Register.		<i>(d)</i> Westminster Abbey Registers, Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 10.	
<i>(b)</i> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.		<i>(e)</i> Le Neve, Pedigrees of Knights, p. 432, Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 8.	
<i>(c)</i> St Nicholas' Registers, Newcastle.			

## EVIDENCES TO DELAVAL PEDIGREE.

1599, June 18th. Settlement upon the marriage of Ralph Delaval, son and heir of Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval, with Jane Hilton, daughter of Anne Hilton of Hilton, widow. The said Robert Delaval and Ralph Delaval agree to convey to Ralph Grey of Chillingham, Edward Grey of Morpeth, Talbot Bowes of Richmond, and George Bowes of Biddick, their manors of Seaton Delaval, Hartley, Dissington, Black Callerton and Horton, their moiety of Tynemouth rectory, and the tithes of Elwick in Durham, to the following uses: the manor of Horton to the use of the said Ralph Delaval and to his wife in name of jointure, for life, with remainder to their male issue, and, in default of issue, with successive remainders to John, Robert, Edward, Claudius, Francis, and Arthur, younger sons of the said Robert Delaval; the heirs male of Robert Delaval the father; Henry and Thomas, his brothers; Joshua, Ralph, Peter, and Clement, his cousins german; Edward Delaval, son of Anthony Delaval, his kinsman; and the right heirs of the said Robert Delaval; and the remaining lands to the use of the said Robert Delaval, with remainders as above, subject to a yearly rent of £25 out of the demesnes of Seaton Delaval to the said Jane Hilton for life, and with power to Robert Delaval to charge the premises with the yearly sum of £260 by demises for terms of years or lives. *Chancery Inq. p.m.* second series, vol. ccc. No. 185.

1621, September 26th. Settlement upon the marriage of Robert Delaval, son of Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval, knight, with Barbara Selby, daughter of Sir George Selby of Whitehouse in the county of Durham, knight, and sheriff of that county. The said Sir Ralph Delaval agrees to convey to Sir William Belassis of Morton, co. Durham, knight, and to Edward Grey of Morpeth castle, esq., his manors of Seaton Delaval, Hartley, Black Callerton and North Dissington, and the moiety of Tynemouth rectory to the following uses: the manor of Black Callerton and the coal mines there to the use of the said Robert Delaval and to his wife as jointure, with remainder to their heirs male, and, in default of issue, with successive remainders to Ralph, Thomas, John, Edward, William, George, and Henry, younger sons of the said Sir Ralph Delaval; the heirs male of Sir Ralph Delaval, the father; Sir John Delaval, Robert, Edward, Claudius, Francis, and Arthur, his brothers; Henry and Thomas, his uncles; Joshua, Peter, and Clement, his cousins; Edward Delaval, son of Anthony Delaval, his kinsman; and the right heirs of the said Sir Ralph Delaval; and the remaining lands to the use of the said Sir Ralph Delaval for life, with remainders as above, subject to a yearly rent of £30 to the said Robert and Barbara as an increase of jointure, and of £50 out of Tynemouth rectory to the said Barbara if she survive her husband; and with power to Sir Ralph Delaval to charge the premises with the sum of £4,000 for the provision of his younger children, to be raised by a rent-charge of £500 per annum. *Chancery Inq. p.m.* second series, vol. cccli. No. 130.

1622, October 13th. The uncles and aunts of Ralph Delaval, esq., the day he was born.

Brothers and sisters to Ralph's father: Ralph Delaval, Thomas Delaval, John Delaval, Edward Delaval, William Delaval, George Delaval, Henry Delaval, Charles Delaval, Sir George Bowes and Mary his lady, Dorothy Delaval, Anne Delaval, Jane Delaval, Katherine Delaval, Isabel Delaval, Margaret Delaval, Elizabeth Delaval, Martha Delaval.



Brothers and sisters to Ralph's grandfather: Sir John Delaval and Elizabeth his lady, Robert Delaval and his wife, Edward Delaval and his wife, Claudius Delaval, Francis Delaval, Arthur Delaval, Michael Mitford and Jane his wife.

Brothers and sisters to Ralph's great-grandfather: Henry Delaval and his wife, Thomas Delaval.

Brothers and sisters to Ralph's great-grandmother: Sir Francis Ratcliff, Sir Ralph Grey and his lady, Sir Edward Grey, Sir Roger Grey, Sir Arthur Grey and his lady, Thomas Ogle and his wife.<sup>1</sup>

Brothers and sisters of Ralph's grandmother: Baron Henry Hilton and his lady, George Hilton, Robert Hilton, John Hilton and Thomasin his wife, Robert Brandling and Mary his wife, Robert Delaval.

Brothers and sisters to the great-grandfather, Mr. Thomas Hylton: Captain Henry Hylton and his wife, Arthur Halliwell and Katherine his wife.<sup>2</sup>

Brothers and sisters to Ralph's great-grandmother, Ann Bowes: Sir Talbot Bowes and his lady, Thomas Bowes and his wife, Sir Timothy Hutton and his lady, Jane Bowes and her husband.<sup>3</sup>

Brothers and sisters to Ralph's own mother: Sir William Bellasis and Margaret his lady, Sir Patrick Curwen and Isabell his lady, Dorothy Selby, Mary Selby.

Brothers and sisters to Ralph's grandfather, Sir George Selby: Sir William Selby and his lady, Charles Selby and his wife, Bell Ogle and her husband, Mary Greene and her husband, Lady Margaret Fenwick, Lady Jane Wrey, Sir William Wrey, Elizabeth Sympson, Barbara Fenwick and her husband, Eleanor Crosby and her husband, Matthew Randall and Grace his wife.<sup>4</sup>

Brothers and sisters to Ralph's great-grandfather, old Mr. Selby:<sup>5</sup> Mr. Robert Hodgshon and his wife, Lancelot Hodgshon and his wife, William Hodgshon, Elizabeth Hedley.

Brothers and sisters to Ralph's grandmother, Lady Selby: Sir William Selby and his lady, Sir Ralph Selby and his lady, Sir John Selby and his lady, Mrs. Muschamp, Thomas Carr.<sup>6</sup>

From Thomas Delaval's book in the possession of the Marquis of Waterford.

1623 4, January 10th. Will of Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval. In the name of God, Amen. I, Sir Raphe Delavale of Seaton Delavale, knight, being in good and perfect health, for which I give God most humble and hearty thanks, but knowing well how uncertain the time is when it shall please God to call me out of this transitory world, doe therefore that I, having set my house in order in ye time of my health and strenth of body, may better attend and apply myselfe hereafter to heavenly things, both before and when it shall please God to visite me with sickness, make this my last will and testament. First I bequeath and recommend my soule into the hands of Almighty God, maker of all things, hoping assuredly by ye death and passion of His Son and my Lord and only Saviour, Jesus Christ, to have remission of my sins. And I will and appoint that my body be interred among my ancestors in my chappell at Seaton Delavale if conveniently it may be, or else in some other church or chappell where it shall please God to separate my soule from my body. My funeralls to be with desecnye as maye become a trewe Christian, and that without vayne pompe and needlesse charge and curiositie. \* \* \* \*

I will and appoint that after my funeral and debts paid, my goods, chattels, leases, household-stuff, money, debts, and plate, being divided into three parts, my dear and loving wife, Dame Jane Delavale, shall have a third part thereof for such thirds and widow-right as any way by the lawes of this realme and the provincially custom where I now dwell are due unto her. To my said dear wife another full third part of all my goods, chattels, leases, household-stuff, money, debts and plate whatsoever. The other third part unto my well-beloved sons, Raphe Delavale, Thomas Delavale, John Delavale, Edward Delavale, William Delavale, George Delavale, Henry Delavale and Charles Delavale equally. \* \* \* \*

I will and devise unto my said wife, Dame Jane Delavale and my three sons, Raphe, Thomas and John Delavale, my chieff mansion-house and capital messuage of Seaton Delavale, with all houses, buildings, outhouses, yards, paddocks, etc., belonging thereto, to hold to them and their heirs for the term of twenty-one years, with three hundred wain-load of coal yearly out of my coal-mine of Seaton Delavale for firing, on condition that they leave the house in repair, and leave to my heir all ye wainscott, glasse and brewing vessell in ye same, as also all iron chimneys or grates that are in my house, together with all tables in ye great chamber and hall there, and also the best furniture I have at ye time of my death belonging to my great dyning chamber, the great bed-chamber, the rose chamber and hall there. \* \* \* \*

<sup>1</sup> See Raine, *North Durham*, p. 326.

<sup>2</sup> See Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 27.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 108.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 274.

<sup>5</sup> Error for the half-brothers and half-sisters of the great-grandmother, Mrs. Selby.

<sup>6</sup> See Raine, *North Durham*, p. 315.

All which I hereby will and command my said well-beloved wife and sons duly and truly to performe and keepe, as also that they themselves remayne still and continue in ye faithfull and due serving of God in ye same true and Christian religion I have hitherto taught and brought them up in, and in which I command and will them likewise that all the rest of my sons and daughters may by them likewise be brought up in and taught. And to that end and purpose I charge, will, and command my said dearly beloved wife and three sons before named that they alwayes provide and keepe in my said house a sufficient honest and true Protestant religious preacher, both to teach and instruct them and all the rest of my children in following true religion and virtue, even as my hope is in them, and as they will either shew themselves thankfull to me or discharge the trust I repose in them; whereby all the world may know there feare and service to God, and there love to me who loved them dearly well when I lived.

Extracted from the original in Durham Probate Registry.

1629. Sir Raphe Dalavale, knight, sone of Sir Robart Dalavale of Seaton Dalavel in the countye of Northumberland, knight, departed this life the xxiiij of November, 1628. He mared Janne Hilton, one of the daughters of Mr. Thomas Hilton in the countye of Druesme, esquire, and they had issue 9 sonnes and xj daughters, vidz.: Robart, who mared Barbrye, one of the daughters and coheires of Sir George Selbye of Newcastle, knight, and Raphe, Thomas, John, Edward, William, George, Henrye and Charles; Mary, the eldest daughter, who married Sir George Bowes in the countye of Druesme, knight; Dorethey, the second, who mareid Sir John Hedworth of the said countye, knight; Anne, Jane, Katheren, Isabell, Margret, Frances, Elsabeth, Martha, Barbrey. He bore for his cote armer fowre cotes quartered: the first, *ermine tow barres vert*; the second, *gules 3 eglets argent*; the third, *barre of sixe argent and azure*; the fourth, *gules, a lyon rampen ermine, crowned or*; insigned with an helmet answerable to his degree, *mantled gules, dubbed argent, one a torce argent and vert a rames head errassed ermine, armed or*; and for his word and motu, *Dieu me conduce*. He lyeth intearred at Seaton Dalavale in the countye of Northumberland amongst his ancestors. *State Papers, Domestic*, Chas. I., vol. dxxix. No. 39.

Portraits of the following members of the Delaval family are at Doddington-hall in Lincolnshire: (1) Sir Ralph Delaval, 'coasting admiral in the time of Charles II.,' probably the first baronet, of whom a good portrait, taken as a child in white satin with a coral necklace, is in the possession of the marquis of Waterford. (2) A boy in a red dress trimmed with silver, with the Delaval arms, namely, *quarterly of six, 1, DELAVAL; 2, gules, three eaglets displayed; 3, GREYSTOKE; 4, gules, a lion rampant; 5, SELBY; 6, FENWICK*; representing a son of Sir John Delaval of Dissington by Elizabeth Selby, his second wife. (3) Captain Francis Blake-Delaval. (4) Rhoda Blake-Delaval, wife of the last-named; several portraits and groups of her children by Pond. (5) Sir Francis Blake-Delaval by Sir Joshua Reynolds; replicas of this picture exist at Ford castle, Methley in Yorkshire, and at Seaton Delaval. (6) Lord Delaval, of whom there are also portraits by N. Hone at Ford and by William Bell at Seaton Delaval. (7) Lady Delaval, his first wife, taken by Pond; at Seaton Delaval is a portrait by Bell. (8) Edward Hussey-Delaval. (9) Sarah Hussey-Delaval, his wife, by G. F. Joseph. (10) Sarah Gunman, by Sir Thomas Lawrence. (11) Lady Pollington, afterwards Mexborough, with her husband and son, by Sir Joshua Reynolds. There is also at Doddington an early painting supposed to represent Eleanor, wife of William Fenwick of Bitchfield. It portrays an old woman in black, with deep ruffles, gold bracelets, double chain, and a black broad-brimmed hat, with a black feather fan hung at her side. In the same house is a picture of the six youngest children of Captain F. B. Delaval, the heads painted by Rhoda Astley, the draperies by Van Archer. For a full account of these and other portraits at Doddington see Cole, *History of Doddington*, pp. 216-227.

Among the pictures belonging to the marquis of Waterford, formerly at Ford Castle, is a portrait of Lady Milbanke, and portraits of Captain Henry Delaval and of Rhoda Astley by Sir Joshua Reynolds. In the same collection and at Seaton Delaval are various portraits of the children of Lord Delaval painted by William Bell. A portrait of Lady Stanhope by Sir Joshua Reynolds is at Methley.

### SEATON DELAVAL HALL.

A list of fortresses in the county of Northumberland, prepared in 1415, contains the earliest known reference to a tower at Seaton Delaval.<sup>1</sup> No licence for its crenellation exists, and, in the absence of any record of architectural features, it is impossible to establish its date. The very site has

<sup>1</sup> Bates, *Border Holds*, p. 16.

been forgotten. Hutchinson, whose connexion with the Delaval family gave him reliable information, says that the tower stood within a few yards of the modern hall.<sup>1</sup> There is no evidence for placing it, as shown on the Ordnance survey, some little distance to the south-west, nor can the chapel of St. Mary have formed any part of it. In 1549 the beacon on Seaton tower-head formed one of a chain of fires that were held in readiness to give the alarm in case of invasion.<sup>2</sup>

Considerable additions were made to the tower in the course of the sixteenth century, as may be seen from the inventory of furniture taken upon the death of Sir Robert Delaval in 1606.

*In the great bed-chamber.* Imprimis, one bedstead, two tapestry coverings, two paire of double blanketts, three fetherbedds, two bolsters, two pillowes, two mattresses, fyve curtens with valience of say and three coverletts, £17, . . . Item, one chaire, one old stoole and one long quishion of needle-work, . . . Item, one wainscot cubbord table, . . . Item, two cubbord-clothes, th'one needle work, th'other clothe, . . . Item, one iron chimney and 4 barres of iron, . . . Item, one chamber pott and close stoole, . . .

Similar entries for the rose chamber, the read chamber, the west chamber, the chamber above the parlour, the litle chamber in the tower, the gunnehouse in the tower, and the chamber above the stable. Inventories of four other chambers illegible.

*In the parlor.* Imprimis, one long joyned table, two wainescot cubbord tables, fyve joyned formes, one joyned chaire, 6 joyned stooles, 6 quishions of turkie work, one table-clothe, one cubbord-cloth of tapestry, one short table-cloth, two dornish cupbord-clothes, one iron chimney and one pocre. £4 2s.

*In the great dyninge chamber.* Item, one long framed table, two cupbord tables, 4 wainescot long formes, 18 joyned stoles, 9 needle work quishions, 6 turkie work quishions, one table-clothe of tapestry work, two cupbord-clothes of turkie work, two chaires covered withe leather, and one little iron chimney, £16 10s.

*In the kitchin and paistrie.* Imprimis, one iron chimney, two iron racks, 2 rakin crookes, one iron pocre, 7 iron spitts, £2 13s. Item, one brasse caldren, 2 brasse kettles, 30s. Item, 14 brasse potts. £2. Item, 11 brasse pannes, 20s. Item, two brasse morters, one pestell, 6s. 8d. Item, one clyving knife, one minching knife, one frying panne, and two dripping pannes and two pott-hocks, 7s. 4d. Item, fyve tables, 2s. 6d.

*In the larder.* Item, two presses, three beefe tubbs, 15 dozen pewther vessell, 2 dozen sawcers, 4 bazins, 5 . . . , 4 brasse candle sticks.

*In the buttric.* Item, one table, fyve pewther potts, 7 silver candle-sticks, 3 brasse candle-sticks, three dozen trenchers, 7 basins, . . . two pender voiders, . . . spones, 27s. Item, two silver salt . . . , 9 silver forkes, 2 dozen . . . , £24 14s. . . .<sup>3</sup>

Many important alterations were made to the house by Sir Ralph Delaval, who died in 1628, and recorded by his son, Thomas Delaval.

He builded the long new house at Seaton to the garden wall of the grounds, the brewing house, the crosse house 'twixt the tower and the gardner, and some sixteen yards long of the east end of the stable. He new builded the baking house and part of the kitchen. He sett on the battlements on the fore front of the house. He built the dove-coate of the ground at Seaton. . . . He built new the garden wall

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson, *History of Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 332.

<sup>2</sup> *Duke of Rutland's MSS. Hist. MSS. Com. vol. i. p. 37.*

<sup>3</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

round about, and enlarged it much, and made the mounts. He built new the great courting walls all round about, with the little wall to the feild dicke. He new coped with hewen stone all the fore courting walls, and built new the two cross walls. He paved and flagged the fore-court all new. He built the back court walls and coale hole, and paved all the back court, and withoutt the gate paved and level'd all the ground there. . . . He new tabled and sett finalls and new topped all the chymneys of the house and buildings. He built the granery stone starecase and west chamber stayrecase. . . . He put out new windowes in the old towers, in the kitchin, in the school chamber, in the old granery and sundry other places of the house. He new stalled, bayed, rackt and mangered all the stables. . . . He new wainscotted the rose-, schooles-, reed-, and his own, chamber. His study, and upper end of the hall he wainscotted and made the wood portall there. . . . He tooke of ye study from ye upper end of the dining roome, and built a wind instrument there, 1627. . . . He new built Seaton barne, the long byer-houses from end to end, the kilne, the ox-byer, the hen-house, and the common stable; and, except some one or two, all the houses of the towne he new builded. He bestowed much cost in levelling the ground about the house for decency and uniformity; and, in a word, all his days he was never without work-people either within or without doores.<sup>1</sup>

These documents serve to give some idea of the mansion that preceded the present hall. Adjoining to a tower, probably of fourteenth century date, there stood a Tudor manor house containing a hall, a great chamber, and various lodgings. This in its turn had become the core of a large Jacobean place, with side wings, long galleries and prominent staircases. Seventeenth-century windows had been inserted in the earlier walls, while elaborate chimneys and battlements of the same period surmounted the roof. Curtain walls enclosed a flagged fore-court. Stables and offices were attached to the manor house. Near to it lay the orchard and high-walled garden; while farther distant were the buildings of the home farm, and a little way off a Norman chapel nestled among the trees.

Admiral Delaval found the old house sadly decayed when he purchased the estate in 1718. 'I would be glad,' he wrote to his brother in April of that year, 'to divert myself a little in my old age in repairing the old house, making a garden and planting forest trees, for which we may expect prayers when we are no more,—praises I should call it for fear of being thought Popish.'<sup>2</sup> In the following February he wrote that he intended to persuade Sir John Vanbrugh to see Seaton, and to give him a plan for a new house, or to alter the old one.<sup>3</sup> Vanbrugh preferred to lay out his mansion on new lines. Work commenced in 1720 with the complete demolition of the old tower and hall, and continued to be carried on slowly during the next eight years. It had not advanced far before Admiral Delaval died, leaving the completion of the work to his nephew, Francis Blake-Delaval. The latter viewed the increasing outlay with alarm.

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Robinson, *Delaval Papers*, p. 11.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 121.



'All the scheme I have about the house at present,' he told his father in a letter dated June 6th, 1724, 'is to get it covered, for, as we go on, the expense is by far too great, and will make me very inconvenient.'<sup>1</sup> But 'the rising glory of the north'<sup>2</sup> gradually grew to completion, and in 1728 or 1729 Vanbrugh's original plan was accomplished. The total cost of its erection can hardly have fallen short of ten thousand pounds.<sup>3</sup>

Seaton Delaval hall is subsequent in date to Vanbrugh's greater works of Blenheim and Castle Howard and is much more picturesque, possessing greater refinement in point of detail than appears in many of the buildings erected by the same architect. Its plan is based on the palladian style introduced from Italy by Inigo Jones, and, as is the case with Stoke park, Moor park and Latham hall, comprises a large central block with colonnaded wings proceeding from the two outer angles and enclosing a fore-court 152 feet 6 inches wide by 180 feet from north to south.

The central block is symmetrically planned and measures about seventy feet square. Octagonal turrets are placed at each angle, and in the centre of the east and west elevations are square towers containing the staircases. These are oval on plan, and have stone steps and iron balustrades. The north front is occupied by a great hall, measuring forty-four feet by twenty-five feet, with a small parlour on either side<sup>4</sup> and a short corridor to east and west communicating with the staircases. The hall is a noble apartment, two stories in height and paved with black and white marble. At the south end is a hanging balcony or music gallery supported on consoles. The mantle of the fireplace is supported on caryatides; and in niches above and opposite are statues of music, painting, sculpture, architecture, geography and astronomy. A grand salon, seventy feet by twenty-four feet, occupies

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Horsley, *Inedited Contributions to the History of Northumberland*, ed. Hodgson-Hinde, p. 24. Vanbrugh's design is engraved in *Vitruvius Britannicus*, ed. 1725, vol. iii. plates 20 and 21.

<sup>3</sup> The following half-yearly statements of accounts are taken from the Marquis of Waterford's MSS. :

	April-Oct., 1720.				April-Oct., 1721.				April-Oct., 1722.				Oct., 1722-April, 1723.		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
To pulling down Seaton old house and building the new mansion house	426	14	10½	...	544	12	4½	...	526	15	5½	...	291	3	3½
To working the quarry and leading stones	198	5	2	...	203	3	10	...	189	0	1½	...	159	6	9
To planting expenses	...	...	27 15 0½	...	...	12 9 8	...	...	...	26 7 6¾	...	...	50 7 6½	...	...
Total	...	...	£652 15 1	...	...	£760 5 10½	...	...	...	£742 3 1¾	...	...	£500 17 7	...	...

<sup>4</sup> These were named respectively the gilt, and the mahogany, parlour. The north-east room still contains part of its original mahogany panelling.

the whole of the south front. While intact, this room was enriched by eight Corinthian columns and as many pilasters, and contained a ceiling and decorations executed by Vercelli. Its windows overlook the pleasure-grounds and disclose a vista terminating in an obelisk one hundred yards distant.

In the centre of the south front a spacious flight of fifteen steps leads up to a magnificent Ionic portico with fluted columns, finished above with a balustraded entablature. On the plane of the main building the elevation is taken up an additional storey, running the length of the block and having pediments fronting north and south. The octagonal angle-turrets flank the elevations, and between them and the portico are windows with architraves and pediments of refined detail. The north front is much more severe in its treatment, and owes its impressiveness to the lofty Doric columns which stand on a cushioned stylobate and carry a richly embellished entablature with triglyphs and variously carved metopes. The tympanum of the north pediment is filled with trophies arranged about the family arms in the centre (Delaval quartering Blake, impaling Apreece quartering the two coats of Hussey). Between the octagonal turrets and the central feature are windows with architraves and heavy keystones, both surmounted by a parapet.

The wings, one hundred and eighty feet in length, which enclose the fore-court on the east and west, are very effectively designed, the lower storey forming an arcade of nine arches on either side of a central gable. The upper floor windows have rusticated jambs and heads formed of five heavy keystones. Above is a solid parapet relieved by elegant vases. The centre is pedimented, and has, on the upper floor, three windows over a central opening, with niches for figures on either side. The western wing, which is united to the main building by a low corridor, contains a large vaulted kitchen, forty feet by twenty-seven feet, and two storeys in height, and various other domestic offices. A lofty stable, measuring sixty-two feet by forty-six feet, forms the principal apartment in the eastern wing, its arches, stall divisions and hayracks being all of stone. This wing screens a stable yard with its attendant coach houses and harness rooms.

A haha fence, measuring four hundred yards from east to west and two hundred and forty yards from north to south, encloses the whole site. Each angle is capped by a projecting circular platform on which are groups of leaden statuary.

An additional wing, to the east of the main block, was erected by Sir John Hussey-Delaval.<sup>1</sup> This was three storeys in height, and about one hundred feet in length. It contained, according to Hutchinson, who carefully describes the decorations and fittings of the principal apartments, 'an antechamber, a spacious drawing room, and also a lesser drawing room contiguous to an elegant eating room.'<sup>2</sup>

The hall had an unfortunate history. A fire, which broke out on May 6th, 1752, did considerable damage to the west wing.<sup>3</sup> This was rebuilt on the original plan, but a more disastrous conflagration occurred on January 3rd, 1822, resulting in the complete demolition of the eastern annexe and the gutting of the main building. Although the wings continue habitable, the central block has never been restored but stands a stately ruin, wreckage of Vanbrugh's pile.

A mausoleum, erected by Sir John Hussey-Delaval in memory of his son, but never brought into use, stands to the east of the hall and encloses vaults fitted for the reception of coffins. It is approximately cross-shaped in plan, the crossing being carried up and finished with a dome supported by lofty stone arches and covered with lead. The north and south projections form transepts or aisles; on the east is a semi-circular recess for an altar, while a Doric portico with pediment screens the western end.

#### THE CHANTRY OF OUR LADY.

A little south-west of Seaton Delaval hall and within the hall grounds stands a little Norman chapel dating from the first half of the twelfth century, and consisting of a nave, a choir and presbytery. The nave measures about twenty-five feet in length by twenty in width; it is of lofty proportions and retains its original west door, over which is a semi-circular sculptured tympanum enclosed by an indented zigzag within a simple label moulding. A small round-headed window is placed high in the north wall. The nave is divided from the choir by a broad arch, and a similar arch separates the choir from the presbytery. These arches may possibly have carried a low tower, of which there is now no evidence. They spring from semi-spherical shafts having a moulded base on a square plinth,

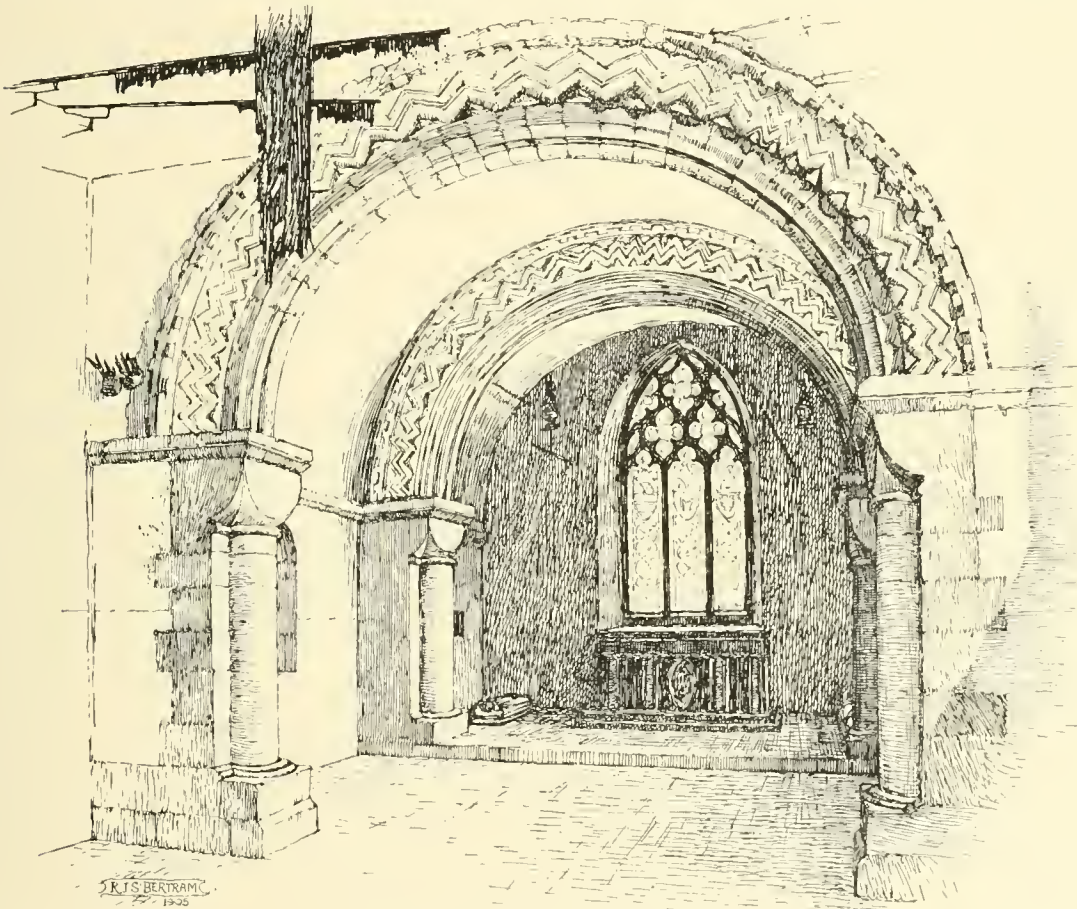
<sup>1</sup> This wing is correctly delineated by Mackenzie, *Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 418. The corresponding western wing shown by Hutchinson, *Northumberland*, vol. ii. p. 331, was planned but never executed.

<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, *Northumberland*, vol. ii. pp. 331-332.

<sup>3</sup> *Arch. Acl.* 2nd series, vol. xv. pp. 139-140.



and a large, plain, cushion capital with chamfered abacus. Each arch is of two orders; the inner order is moulded, while the outer is enriched with zigzag and the label mould with the billet ornament, a star ornament being carved between the billets on the western side of the arch. Choir and presbytery are each eleven feet six inches from east to west and about sixteen



SEATON DELAVAL CHAPEL, INTERIOR.

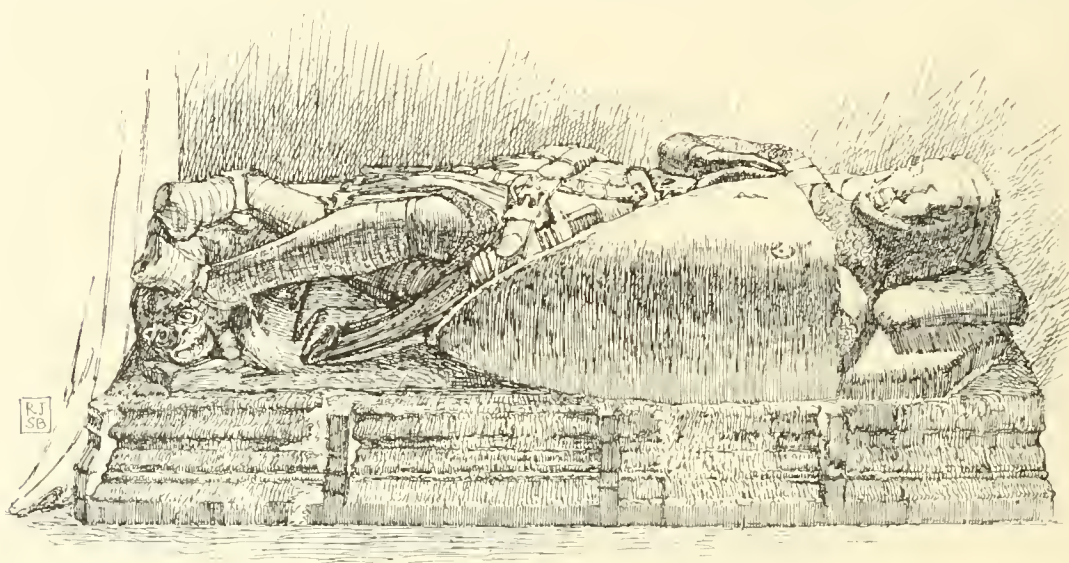
feet three inches in width. They have a semi-barrel-vaulted ceiling which springs from a string course on a level with and of similar section to the abacus of the arch responds. A small door, now built up and partially destroyed, may be seen on the north side of the choir.

There is no evidence to show whether the presbytery was originally square-ended or apsidal, its eastern termination having been rebuilt in the fourteenth century. The modern east window of three lights is apparently



a copy of the original, the old tracery being inserted over the door of a porch erected at the west end in 1895. In the south wall of the presbytery is a trefoiled opening containing the bowl of a piscina, and over it is a credence shelf.

There are two effigies in the presbytery which were moved to their present position in 1892 from the west end of the nave. They are chiselled out of close-grained sandstone blocks, and represent a knight and lady. The equipment of the knight serves to date this effigy as belonging to the third quarter of the thirteenth century. That of the lady is perhaps

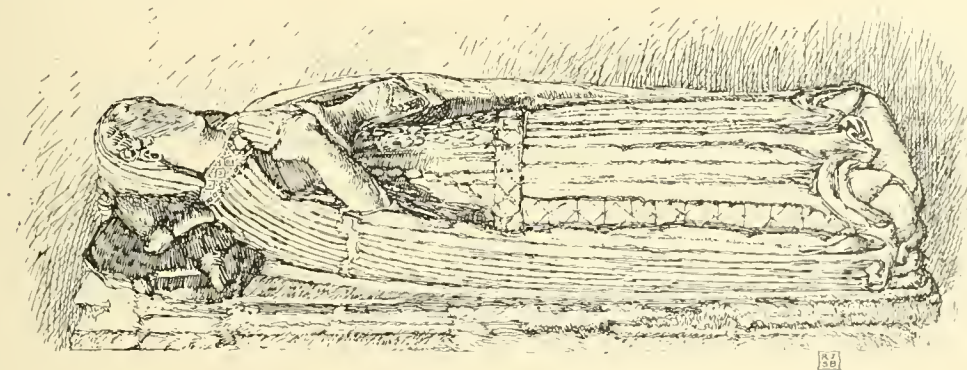


MALE EFFIGY IN SEATON DELAVAL CHAPEL.

a little later in date. They may be taken to represent, either Sir Eustace Delaval, who died in 1258, and his wife, Constance de Baliol, who survived him; or Sir Henry Delaval, who died in 1272, and his wife, Mary de Biddleston.

The figure of the knight rests on a moulded slab, six feet two inches by two feet two inches. Considerable skill is shown in the expression of the face and the general pose of the figure. The knight wears a chain hauberk, with the arms and gloves in one piece, finishing above the knee. The hands are in an attitude of prayer, and the mail gloves which cover them appear to be divided for the fingers and thumbs. The head reposes on a plain square cushion; it is enclosed in a hood of mail, nearly flat over the

crown, slightly overlapping the shoulders, and girt by a band across the forehead. The legs are crossed and are encased in mail hose, bound by a garter below the knee, the knee pieces being of plain iron or cuir-bouilli. The feet, which are mail-shod, rest on a mutilated beast with a knotted tail, and carry spiked spurs, secured by straps buckled over the instep. The body-armour is covered by a sleeveless surcoat, short in front and reaching at the back below the knees, being partially slit up the middle, both before and behind, and secured at the waist by a strap, buckled and pendent. A broad sword-belt, enriched with roundels, falls to the sword on the left of the figure. The sword, of which the blade has been broken off, is of a simple cross-hilted type. Supported by a strap passing over the left shoulder is a bowed triangular shield, without ensignment, reaching from shoulder to knee.



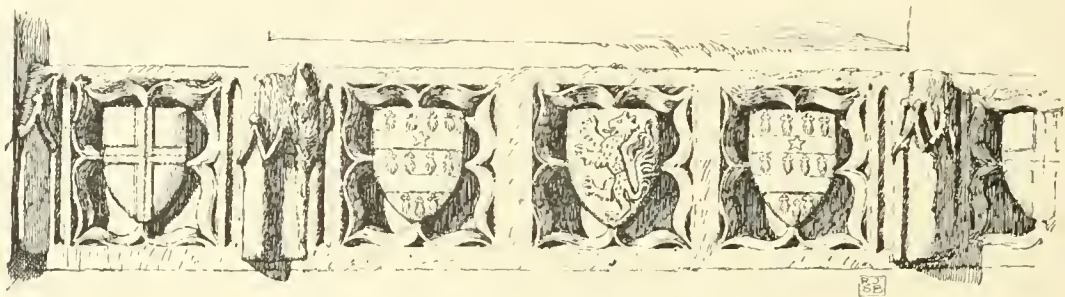
FEMALE EFFIGY IN SEATON DELAVAL CHAPEL.

The female figure is habited in a tight-fitting kirtle or under garment, having sleeves reaching to the knuckles, and falling in formal folds about the feet. Worn over the kirtle is a bodice with a broad band of plaited work running down the centre. The bodice terminates at the hips, which are encircled by a girdle. Over all is a loose mantle falling in folds to the feet. This is surmounted by a jewelled collar, fastened by a brooch at the throat and having pendent cords. A kerchief covers both head and neck; the head rests on two cushions with tassels at the corners.

Eight cusped panels, dating from the close of the fourteenth century, are inserted over the west door, but doubtless once formed part of an altar tomb. The panels contain shields, on four of which are the arms of Delaval (*ermine, two bars vert, differenced with a mullet on the upper*

bar); two shields give the following arms: *gules, a lion rampant ermine crowned or, charged with a molet*;¹ and on the two remaining shields is a ridged cross. Several funeral achievements, including hatchments, standards, swords and gauntlets adorn the walls of the chapel.²

A charter dated 1174, whereby Bishop Pudsey confirmed to Tynemouth priory the churches and chapels in the gift of that monastery, contains the earliest mention of a chapel at Seaton Delaval, and by coupling that chapel with the mother church of Tynemouth, indicates its dependence upon the latter church.³ Although habitually termed a chantry,⁴ it must not be supposed to have existed solely for the offering of prayers for benefactors, or to have been a private chapel of the lords of Seaton Delaval. Right of access was allowed to a considerable number of persons, and possibly to all the inhabitants of the manor in which it was situated.⁵ A



ARMORIAL SHIELDS, SEATON DELAVAL CHAPEL.

letter addressed in the thirteenth or fourteenth century by the conservators of the privileges of St. Alban's to the vicar and parishioners of Tynemouth states that the brethren of the monastery of St. Alban's had granted per-

¹ The tinctures can no longer be made out, but they were noted in 1862 by Mr. Longstaffe in Tonge's *Visitation*, Surt. Soc. No. 41, p. xxxv. Mr. Longstaffe blazons the lion as 'encircled with a bar azure, on which is a mullet,' but probably the bar is simply a flattened surface left for the purpose of carving the molet.

² For a description of the hatchments see *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. ix. p. 183. A 'note of such things as were used at ye solemnities of Sir Raiphe Delavale his funerall' on December 21st, 1628, includes a crest, helmet, mantle, wreath and tassels; a targett and sword, a standard, a pennon, and coat-armour. The chapel, as well as the great chamber, hall, and lodging of the deceased were at that time hung with black.

³ *Ecclesia de Tynemutha cum capella de Setuna. St. Alban's Register*, fol. 124 b, printed in vol. viii. of this work, p. 63 n.

⁴ The chapel is styled the chantry of Seaton Delaval in 1410 (*Miscellaneous Inquisitions*, Chancery, file 288), the chantry of Seaton in 1516 (*Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*), and the chantry of our Lady at Seaton Delaval in 1520 (*Waterford Charters*, No. 21).

⁵ In 1333 it is called the chapel of the vill of Seaton Delaval. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 160, quoted above. Seaton Delaval was, however, included within the parochial chapelry of Earsdon; see above, p. 14.



mission to certain persons to hear divine service in a chapel at North Seaton. Other parishioners of Tynemouth, who had presumed upon this licence, were thereby threatened with ecclesiastical penalties, and the chapel was laid under interdict while they remained within it.<sup>1</sup>

The absence of any other early chapel in the neighbourhood accounts for the extended use made of the chantry. It possessed a cemetery and baptistry. The former was dedicated afresh by Bishop Pudsey (1174-1188), security being given for the indemnity of the mother church.<sup>2</sup> Proofs of age attest the baptism of Robert Delaval in this chapel on June 22nd, 1263,<sup>3</sup> and of Henry Delaval on January 12th, 1343/4.<sup>4</sup> The patronage was vested in the family of Delaval,<sup>5</sup> in accordance with an agreement made with Tynemouth priory, whereby it was settled that the chaplain should be presented in the first instance by the lord of Seaton to the prior and convent, who, in their turn, should present the chosen candidate to the archdeacon for institution.<sup>6</sup> This procedure safeguarded alike the rights of the founder and those of the impropiators of the mother church.

<sup>1</sup> De sancto Edmundo de Westmonasterio et de Ryddyng abbates, conservatores privilegiorum fratrum monasterii sancti Albani a sede apostolica deputati, venerabilibus viris et discretis magistris Roberto Mautalent, Henrico Gategan, vicario de Tynem', et universis ejusdem ecclesie parochianis, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Cum dictis fratribus a sede apostolica sit indultum ut nulli fas sit in parochiis ecclesiarum suarum oratorium vel cappellam sine eorum construere voluntate, sitque per summum pontificem interdictum ne in oratoriis vel cappellis ipsis invitis constructis divina officia, quosque eis satisfactum fuerit, celebrarentur, quidam vestrum, ut dicitur, verba salvare indulgentie hujus molientes, ut circumveniant et destruant censum ejus, in cappella quadam de North Seton in qua audire divina certis personis ipsorum fratrum cum liberalitate permissum est, contra ipsorum fratrum voluntatem, in eorum non modicum prejudicium et gravamen, audire divina presumunt contra tenorem privilegie memorate. Quocirca universitati vestre, domini pape qua fungimur auctoritate, sub pena canonica firmiter precipiendo mandamus quatinus, hiis duntaxat personis exceptis quibus in dicto loco est audire divina dictorum fratrum de liberalitate permissum, nullus omnino vestrum ipsis invitis presumat audire divina, scientes unumquemque vestrum qui in dicto loco contra hanc prohibitionem nostram divina audire in loco presumpserit prohibito suspencionis ab ingressu ecclesie sentencie subiacere, cappellamque ipsam dum ibi fuerit esse suppositam interdicto. Quod si non omnes hiis exequendis potueritis interesse vel nolueritis, duo vestrum ea nichilominus exequantur. Valete. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 116.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. viii. of this work, p. 66 note. A family vault exists below the chapel, and contains several coffins of members of the Delaval family. A record of such inscriptions as could be deciphered in 1888 is printed in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. iii. p. 281, and vol. ix. p. 182, note.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendarium Genealogicum*, vol. i. p. 352.

<sup>4</sup> *Arch. Acl.* 1st series, vol. iv. p. 326.

<sup>5</sup> In an indenture dated May 18th, 1520, John Delaval is styled patron of the chantry of our Lady at Seaton Delaval. *Waterford Charters*, No. 21. See also the document quoted in the next note.

<sup>6</sup> Reverendis religiosis viris dominis priori et conventui de Tynemuth, eorum, si placet, Robertus dominus villae de Seton de la Vale, salutem in Domino. Ad capellam dicte ville vacantem et ad presentationem meam spectantem, dominum Ricardum de Burudon, capellanum, exhibito rem presentium, secundum vim, formam, et effectum compositionis in ea parte habite, vobis presento, per presentes supplicans attentius et devote quatinus negocia ipsius domino archidiacono Northumbriae vel ejus locum tenenti pro me nihilominus presentanda, prout ad vos pertinet, promovere dignemini gratiose, jure matris ecclesie in omnibus semper salvo. In cujus, etc. Datum apud Seton de la Vale, xij Kal. Junii, A.D. 1333. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 160.



The chantry had a special endowment in land. Sir Henry Delaval, who died in or about 1270, gave fifty acres of land in Seaton for the maintenance of a chaplain.<sup>1</sup> On February 13th, 1407/8, William Whitcheſter the elder enfeoffed Thomas Persbrygg and his successors, chaplains of the chantry of Seaton Delaval, with two messuages in Newbiggen-on-the-Sea.<sup>2</sup> Certain lands in Biddleſton, called the Priest's lands, also belonged to the chantry.<sup>3</sup> The chapel was dedicated to our Lady,<sup>4</sup> the original patron ſaint of the mother church of Tynemouth.

## LIST OF CHAPLAINS OF SEATON DELAVAL.

- 1313. Adam (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* Rolls ſeries, vol. i. p. 424).
- 1333. Richard de Burudon, preſented May 21ſt, 1333 (*Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 160).
- 1344. William Brown (*Arch. Ael.* 1ſt ſeries, vol. iv. p. 326).
- 1352. William de Whitby, preſented May 5th, 1352 (*Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 175 b).
- 1408. Thomas Persbrygg (*Miscellaneous Inquisitions*, Chancery, file 288); ordained deacon in 1376 and prieſt in 1377 (*Hatfield's Register*, fol. 111).
- 1501. Gerard Story (*Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*, Surt. Soc. No. 22, p. xxi).
- 1516. Edward Story (*Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*); living May 18th, 1520 (*Waterford Charters*, No. 21).
- 1562. Richard Anderson.<sup>5</sup>
- 1578. Leonard Hall, curate of Earſdon (*Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*, p. 44).

The chantry eſcaped the notice of the commissioners for the ſuppreſſion of chantries in 1552, but in 1578 the curacy was allowed to fall vacant,<sup>6</sup> the incumbent of Earſdon miniſtering in the chapel when occaſion required.<sup>7</sup> The fabric was kept in good repair by the owners of

<sup>1</sup> *Hundred Rolls*, Record Com. vol. ii. p. 23. In 1497/8 the jurors of the manor court of Seaton Delaval announced that a head-rigg of Colleflat had been given to the bleſſed Mary for ever. The following memorandum relating to the endowment of the chantry alſo occurs on the Seaton Delaval court rolls: 'That at this court, March 3rd, 1516, Edward Storre, chaplain of the chantry of Seaton, and the tenants or farmers of Seaton Delaval, were agreed that the ſaid chaplain and his ſucceſſors ſhall have for ever graſſing and paſture for three plough-oxen; and, in return for this gift, the ſaid chaplain quit claims for himſelf all right to a certain lech, in the preſence of Philip Dacres, then lord of Seaton, of John Beadnell, ſeneſchal of the court, and of many others.'

<sup>2</sup> *Miscellaneous Inquisitions*, Chancery, file 288.

<sup>3</sup> By indenture dated May 18th, 1520, Sir Edward Storour, chaplain of the chantry of our Lady at Seaton Delaval, with the conſent of John Delaval, eſq., then patron of the ſaid chantry, let to farm to Percival Selby of Biddleſton, gent., all the lands called the Prieſt's lands in Biddleſton belonging to the chantry, for fifteen years, at the annual rent of 5s. 4d., 'provided alweys the Whitſonday farme to be paid at Walryck day, called the fayre of Alnewyk, and the Martilmes farme in the feſt of the Purificacion of our Lady, etc., in the chapell of Seton Delavale.' *Waterford Charters*, No. 21.

<sup>4</sup> In his will, dated December 31ſt, 1571, Sir John Delaval directed his body to be buried in 'the chappell of our Ladie at Seaton Dallavell.' *Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. i. (Surt. Soc. No. 2), p. 375.

<sup>5</sup> 'Item I will that Sir Richerd Anderson, clerk and chapplaine unto me, ſhal have meit and drink with my ſonne John Dalavell, and alſo for his doing during his naturall lyff the ſoume off foure pounds, ſex ſhillings, eight penc; and, yf he ſhal be by aidg or other wyſe devexed or blynd, to have his meat and drinke, and the ſaid annuall ſtipend off iiij<sup>l</sup> vj<sup>l</sup> viij<sup>l</sup> whills he lyveth.' Will of Sir John Delaval, knt., *ibid.* p. 205.

<sup>6</sup> *Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*, p. 72.

<sup>7</sup> Warburton, circa 1720, deſcribes Seaton Delaval as 'a chapel of eaſe preached at every third Sunday by ye parſon of Earſdon.' Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

Seaton Delaval. Thomas Delaval has recorded that his father, Sir Ralph Delaval, knight, 'repayred the chappell, built new the west end of it, slated it, put up the steeple new, glased it, plaistered it all over without and within, new hewed the pillars and arches, and new stalled and seated it all, and hung up two bells in it.'<sup>1</sup>

The graveyard attached to the chapel continued to be used by others than the owners of the estate, as is shown by the following entries in the Earsdon register :<sup>2</sup>

1721/2, Feb. 4. Mr. William Wrey, schoolmaster of Seaton Sluice, buried Seaton Delaval chapel-yard.

1722, April 7. Mr. William Silvertop of South Blyth, buried Seaton Delaval.

1722, April 23. Mr. Charles Henderson, custom house officer at Hartley, buried Seaton Delaval.

1724, April 7. Mr. William Greene of Hartley, officer of the custom house, buried Seaton Delaval.

Archdeacon Thomas Sharpe, in a visitation made in 1723, noted the ambiguous position occupied by the chapel.

Here is also a chapel, and a very ancient one. But I do not find that the sacraments have been administered in it in the memory of man,<sup>3</sup> tho' there is an old communion table in it. The curate of Earsden attends it whenever the Delaval family desires his assistance. It not plainly appearing whether it was within the archdeacon's jurisdiction or no, tho' I confess I take it to be so, I did not venture to give any directions concerning it.

In 1891 Delaval parish was formed out of the townships of Seaton Delaval and Hartley. The living, which is in the gift of Lord Hastings, has been held since 1891 by the Rev. G. W. Jackson, M.A., who also serves chapels of ease at Seaton Delaval colliery, New Hartley, and Seaton Sluice. The burial ground attached to the church of our Lady was presented to the parish in 1895 by the twentieth Lord Hastings and occupies the site of the old chapel garth.

The Presbytery of Northumberland determined, in 1844, to settle a regular minister at Seaton Delaval, and a Presbyterian chapel was built there in the following year.<sup>4</sup> The following is a list of its ministers: John McMurray, 1845-1847; Robert Henderson, 1848-1857; John Brown, 1857-1900; John B. Cantley, M.A., 1901.

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> The chapel-yard was apparently closed or disused in 1743; see Robinson, *Delaval Papers*, p. 126.

<sup>3</sup> On December 5th, 1658, 'was the first communion given at Seaton by Mr. Henderson. Communicants, Mr. Ralph Delavall; my Lady Ann Delavall; Mrs. Henderson; Mr. Dixon, minister; Mr. Turner, register, and his wife; Robert Barker, Thomas Chicken and his wife, Thomas Barrow, John Ladley, Mathew Ladley, and Elizabeth Ladley.' *Earsdon Register*.

<sup>4</sup> A Presbyterian congregation had previously existed at Hartley, to which the Rev. John Blythe, also minister at Blyth, ministered from about 1790 until 1803. His successors, the Rev. Newton Blythe, the Rev. William Robertson and his assistant the Rev. Alexander Heron, continued to hold services there with regularity until the foundation of a ministry at Seaton Delaval.

## SEATON DELAVAL MANOR.

Scrub, moor, bog and sandy waste formed, doubtless, in the twelfth century, no small portion of the township of Seaton Delaval. A small colony of freemen may once have inhabited the vill; about the year 1240 two tenants in socage still had petty holdings within the township;<sup>1</sup> but the tendency was to depress the small freeholder, and the subsidy roll for 1296 suggests that the tenants were poor people, probably possessed of customary holdings.

SETON DE LA VALE SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.<sup>2</sup>

		£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Roberti de la Vale	...	15	5	4	unde regi	1	7	9
„ Walteri de Whytrig	...	0	11	8	„	0	1	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Willelmi Lounes	...	0	13	4	„	0	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ Agnetis vidue	...	1	3	8	„	0	2	2
„ Alicie uxoris Rogeri filii Johannis	...	1	5	0	„	0	2	3 $\frac{1}{4}$
„ Rogeri de Whytrig	...	0	16	2	„	0	1	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Radulphi filii Roberti	...	0	13	10	„	0	1	3
„ Johannis Baret	...	0	19	2	„	0	1	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Gilberti Lounes	...	0	13	4	„	0	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ Radulphi Batayl	...	0	15	4	„	0	1	4 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Simonis de Haliwell	...	0	11	4	„	0	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ Roberti de Langhirst	...	0	11	8	„	0	1	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Johannis prepositi	...	1	12	5	„	0	2	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
„ Willelmi filii Edmundi	...	1	10	8	„	0	2	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ Radulphi Hoggard	...	2	0	8	„	0	3	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ Johannis filii Rogeri	...	1	6	8	„	0	2	5 $\frac{1}{4}$
„ Walteri filii Radulphi	...	1	8	4	„	0	2	7

Summa hujus ville, £31 18s. 7d. ; unde domino regi, £2 18s. 0 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.

By an inquisition taken on November 8th, 1297, it was found that there were twenty-four bondage holdings in the manor of Seaton Delaval, paying yearly £29 2s. in money rent and the value of £3 7s. in labour; twenty-two cottages held by labour-service only, valued at £1 14s. per annum, and eight cottages giving a rent of £3 7s. 2d. The manor-house was estimated to be worth five shillings a year. There were three hundred acres of arable demesne and forty-five acres of meadow, worth respectively sixpence and a shilling per acre. The yearly profits of a brew-house were estimated at 16s., while a water-mill and two windmills brought in £8 18s 8d.<sup>3</sup> An extent taken on November 4th, 1311, gives further details, showing that 814 acres, or less than one-third of the present area of the township, were at that time under the plough.

<sup>1</sup> Richard de Dalton held twenty-four acres, and Richard le Blunt held twelve; both paid two shillings rent. *Testa de Nevill*, Record Com. p. 387.

<sup>2</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 1296.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. I. No. 47.

SURVEY OF SETON DE LA VALE, 1311.<sup>1</sup>

	£	s.	d.
A manor-house and herbage of the close ... ..	0	4	0
A dove-cote ... ..	0	2	0
190 acres of arable at 5½d. an acre ... ..	4	7	1
20 acres of meadow at 2s. an acre ... ..	2	0	0
A pasture held in severalty ... ..	1	10	0
24 bonds, each holding a messuage and 24 acres of arable, each paying £1 7s. 10½d., viz. : 1s. 1½d. an acre ... ..	33	9	0
2 bonds, each holding a messuage and 24 acres of arable at the lord's will, each paying £1, viz. : 10d. an acre ... ..	2	0	0
A brew-house ... ..	0	13	0
A water-mill and two windmills ... ..	10	0	0
	£54	5	1

Nearly all the names entered on the subsidy roll of 1296 reappear, in the same order, on that of 1312.

SETON DE LA VALE SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.<sup>2</sup>

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Roberti de la Vale ...	20	0	0	unde regi	40	0
„ Roberti de Langhirste ...	1	15	0	„	3	6
„ Walteri de Vytrigg ...	1	3	2	„	2	4
„ Willelmi Lounes ...	1	7	6	„	2	9
„ Agnetis vidue ...	1	13	0	„	3	3½
„ Rogeri filii Johannis ...	2	14	0	„	5	4¾
„ Rogeri de Vyttrigg ...	2	6	0	„	4	7¼
„ Radulphi filii Roberti ...	1	15	4	„	3	6½
„ Johannis Baret ...	1	18	4	„	3	10
„ Gilberti Lounes ...	1	17	4	„	3	8¾
„ Radulphi Pagild ...	1	9	6	„	2	11½
„ Roberti fabri ...	0	18	8	„	1	10½
„ Ade filii Roberti ...	1	1	4	„	2	1½
„ Simonis de Haliwell ...	1	6	8	„	2	8
„ Roberti Carter ...	0	12	4	„	1	3
„ Johannis prepositi ...	1	15	0	„	3	6
„ Willelmi filii Edmundi ...	2	0	10	„	4	1
„ Radulphi filii Edmundi ...	3	3	4	„	6	4
„ Johannis filii Rogeri ...	1	15	4	„	3	6½
„ Walteri filii Radulphi ...	2	10	0	„	5	0
Summa summarum particularum, £53 2s. 8d. ; unde regi, £5 6s. 3¾d.						

By 1336 these names had been replaced by others indicative, for the most part, of ministerial status, namely, Robert de la Vall, 20s. ; Robertus prepositus, 4s. ; Johannes Hoggard, 2s. ; Johannes faber, 1s. ; Ricardus serjaunt, 3s. 4d. ; Robertus carpentarius, 3s.<sup>3</sup> Another detailed survey,

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 5 Edw. II. No. 70.<sup>2</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 1382.<sup>3</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 1382.



taken on September 30th, 1353, shows an increase of demesne; the number of bondage-holdings remains constant, but the sites of twenty waste cottages mark the recent presence of the Black Death.

SURVEY OF SETON DE LA VALE, 1353.<sup>1</sup>

	£	s.	d.
A manor-house and garden of which the herbage is worth	...	...	...
A dove-cote	...	...	...
360 acres of arable demesne at 3d. an acre	...	...	...
30 acres of meadow at 2s. an acre	...	...	...
200 acres of moor and sandy pasture held in severalty, at 2d. an acre	...	...	...
26 husbandlands, each containing 24 acres of arable, at 8d. an acre	...	...	...
A cottage with 6 acres of arable adjacent	...	...	...
Another cottage with 6 acres of arable adjacent	...	...	...
8 cottages at 1s. 6d. each	...	...	...
20 ruined cottages, each worth 4d. in herbage	...	...	...
A windmill	...	...	...
A waste and demolished water-mill	...	...	...
A plantation containing 10 acres at 2d. an acre	...	...	...
Total	£34	8	4 <sup>2</sup>

A final survey, taken on April 20th, 1519, wherein are enumerated eighty acres of arable and fourteen acres of meadow demesne, worth eightpence an acre, twelve tenements each worth £1 3s. 4d., and five cottages each worth fourpence,<sup>3</sup> brings the history of the township down to a period at which it is taken up by court rolls. These cover the greater part of the sixteenth century, the series being practically complete for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Elizabeth.<sup>4</sup> They merit a detailed investigation, not as presenting peculiarities of manorial organization, but because they serve the more valuable office of portraying village life in a county singularly destitute of this class of records.

Two large commons, namely, those of Whitridge and of Seaton, lay within the manor.<sup>5</sup> Seaton common lay on the borders of Holywell, and

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 27 Edw. III. No. 67.

<sup>2</sup> A later survey, taken on August 20th, 1432, relates only to one-third of the manor, then held in dower, and it is doubtful whether a multiplication of the items contained in it would give a precise rental of the whole township. It mentions a chamber, the third part of a hall, the third part of a kitchen, and the third part of a ruinous grange, all part of the manor-house, unlet for want of tenants; twenty-four acres of arable demesne at 6d. an acre; five acres of meadow at 1s. 8d. an acre; three messuages and three husbandlands worth 10s. each; two tofts and two husbandlands worth 6s. 8d. each; two built cottages let together for 4s.; and two waste cottages let together for 2s. 6d. *Inq. p.m.* 10 Hen. VI. No. 44.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* second series, vol. xxxiv. No. 48.

<sup>4</sup> The court rolls for Seaton Delaval *temp.* Henry VIII. are in the possession of the marquis of Waterford; those for the reign of Elizabeth are among the Delaval MSS. in the possession of the New-castle Society of Antiquaries.

<sup>5</sup> For their limits see above, p. 134.

the tenants of that township had rights of intercommoning.<sup>1</sup> A wood extending along the northern slopes of Holywell dene was held by the lord of the manor in severalty, and no tenant was permitted to cut down timber or take estovers from the wood without his lord's licence and order.<sup>2</sup> To the lord also belonged some forty acres named the South moor. Here the tenants appear to have had a right of pasturing their cattle,<sup>3</sup> but the soil belonged to the lord, and a prohibition was consequently made against cutting the heather that grew thereon.<sup>4</sup> The lord also held, of his own private right, the links along the coast. The coarse sea-bents and the rabbits that made their warren there<sup>5</sup> had alike their uses. Bents were the lord's monopoly; they might not be cut without his licence;<sup>6</sup> fetching them at the commandment of the lord's officers was a duty incumbent upon all tenants; a by-law passed in 1584 provides 'that the tenants of Seaton Delavale shall devide themselves into two parts, whereof vj tenants to fetch bents one weecke, th' other vj tenants another weecke, and the cotingers the third weecke, upon payne of iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.'<sup>7</sup> William Turner of Morpeth, master of Pembroke college, Cambridge, writing in 1568 of the 'sea-bente or sea-rishe whereof the frayles

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 92.

<sup>2</sup> *Pena posita est quod nullus capiet de silvis domini sine deliberacione et mandato dicti domini, sub pena xij<sup>d</sup>.* *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*, 1526.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* second series, vol. xxxiv. No. 48.

<sup>4</sup> *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*, 1527. A more general prohibition, made in 1526, provides that no one shall cut whins before they are of the height of two feet. In his estate book for 1613 Sir Ralph Delaval notes: 'My ewes generally depastured all over Seaton Moore; my kyne laye nightlye in the South Moore; my oxen laye nightlye in the Swaloden Pasture.' Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>5</sup> By an indenture made June 2nd, 1599, Robert Delaval leased to Christopher Richardson of Barnes in the county of Durham his cony-warren called the Links, 'frome the southe syde of the becke called Newsome borne untill a certeyn howse or lodge now buylded at the southe end of the said lynkes commonly called the warrenner's howse; together with the said howse and the depastureinge or grasse for fowre kye with there followers or calves untill they be a yere olde; and one nagge to depasture goe and feed wynter and somber in and upon the said lynkes, the southe moare, and the bankes adjoyneinge to the same howse, and one othyr nagge to be contynuallye kept within the said house or teddred and bounde nighe and aboute the same; and also the libertie of kepinge fedinge and killinge of conyes of and within the said ground called the lynkes, and the libertye to fetch home or kyll the counyes strainge in the Salter close within the territories of Hartlowe or any other grounds belonging to the demesne of Seaton Delavale aforesaid.' The premises were leased for three years, in return for a payment of 300 conies for the first year and of 480 conies for each following year. Mr. Delaval undertook to give Richardson a livery coat at such time as he should give liveries to all other his servants, and also yearly to set forth to him so much meadow as would produce a fother or wain-load of hay for the feeding of his nag. Richardson was to be ready at convenient times with himself and a serviceable nag to attend Mr. Delaval when he should be thereunto warned. He covenanted to leave the house in good repair at the end of the term, to leave on the links 400 couple of living conies, and to leave to Mr. Delaval seven falls or traps then being in the said warren, well made, planted and set in the premises, and one 'couny-haye' or net, as they should be at his entry to the same. Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>6</sup> In 1586 the wives of four of the tenants of Hartley were presented for cutting bents and carrying them off to Newcastle, without the lord's licence shown therein. *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

are made that figges and rasines are caried hether in out of Spayne,' adds, 'The same bent or sea-rishe have I sene in Northumberland besyde Ceton Dalavale, and ther they make hattes of it.'<sup>1</sup>

The lord's sporting rights were by no means limited to his rabbit-warren. Under a charter granted by Henry II. he was entitled to beasts of the chase throughout the township;<sup>2</sup> and these privileges find further expression in an order made in the manor-court in 1592 'that non of th' inhabitants in Hallowell nor elsewhere within this lordship shall hunt in the lord's demayne or bringe any greyhound within the same without license, *sub pena* vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.' The court rolls furnish little evidence of poaching, for which there may have been no great temptation. Regulations respecting fisheries have already been set out in the account of Hartley township.

Besides the larger commons above enumerated there were small pieces of waste and rough grass land scattered throughout the township. Such were the balks that divided rig from rig in the common fields. Here and on so much of the arable land as each year lay fallow, in the stubble of the corn-fields after harvest, and in the fog left on the meadows when the hay was mown, tenants and cottagers found pasturage for their horned cattle, horses, pigs and geese. A few enclosed pieces of pasture were reserved for draught-oxen and for fattening kine. The order of pasturage and the number of stints allowed to each inhabitant were rigorously defined by by-laws made in the court or fixed by common agreement, and offenders were presented by the jury at the next court following. A cowherd, shepherd and swineherd, common servants of the community, controlled the pasturing of its flocks and herds in the daytime and brought them back nightly to the town gate. There was a common bull,<sup>3</sup> and a pindar had the charge of a common park or pound, for the maintenance of which the husbandry tenants were wholly responsible.<sup>4</sup> Ordinances not only fixed the proportion of stock that villagers might keep upon a given area, but prescribed the nature and amount of live stock which each might have in his possession. It was laid down in 1494 that no tenant might keep on his land above two horses or

<sup>1</sup> Turner, *Herbal*, part ii. p. 144.

<sup>2</sup> *Placita de quo warranto*, Record Com. p. 589.

<sup>3</sup> *Juratores dicunt super eorum sacramentum quod tenentes de Seton Delavale non habuerunt comunem taurum, ideo in misericordia vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.* *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*, 1591.

<sup>4</sup> The tenants of Seaton Delaval shall repaire and uphold the pynfold whollie amongst them without any helpe of the cotingers there, *pena cujuslibet tenentis xij<sup>d</sup>.* *Ibid.* 1581.

mares, and that no cottager should keep more than one cow.<sup>1</sup> The following orders, extracted from the court rolls, serve to further illustrate the customs prevailing in respect to pasturage.

1519. *Pena posita est quod nullus custodiet equos infra gramen vel pratum quousque gramen sit messum, sub pena de iiij<sup>d</sup> tociens quociens; item quod nullus custodiet aucas infra villam nisi juxta festum [nativitatis] beate Marie in festum sancti Hillarii, sub pena de xij<sup>d</sup>.*

1536. *Ordinatum est quod omnes porci rengantur per Johannem Fraunche et Johannem Robynson, inde provisos, inter festum sancti Michaelis et festum sancte Helene; ad quod quidem festum quilibet habitator de Seton dabit prefato Johanni Fraunche et Johanni Robynson unum denarium.*

1559. It ys orderid that every man shall savely kepe their cattall frome the herd bryng them in to the towne-end at nyght, opon payne of xij<sup>d</sup>.

1561. It is ordenyd that no tenante nor inhabitator shall kepe hereafter eny horse or mares in tethers in eny ground appertenying to the towne or their tenements, but only opon their faughe rygs, opon peyne of xij<sup>d</sup>.

1572. It is ordered that no tenand of Seton Delavall shall not put awaye no cattell in somer away from the hyrd upon payne of iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>; that none of the tenandes of Seton Delavall shall not put ther nages to no other place but to the comon hyrd, upon payne of ij<sup>d</sup>; that no tenand shall not kepe no cattell in severall yardes without licence of all nighbours, upon payne of xij<sup>d</sup>.

1581. Memorandum that yt is ordered that none of the cotingers of Seaton Delaval shall kepe any moe cattall then one cowe for every cotager, *sub pena* vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, and no swyne or shepe without lycenz, *sub pena* iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Item that non of the said cotingers shall put there cattall into any hayned feild belonging the tenants of Seaton Delaval, which is kept and hayned for the releef of there oxen, untill there oxen have depastured and eaten the same the space of a moneth, *pena* xij<sup>d</sup>.

1591. *Pena posita* that none of the hundes, hirdes or cotagers of Hartley, Seaton Delavale and Dissington shall kepe there pigges any longer then untill they be twenetic daies olde, but presentlie at that aige shall put them awaie, *sub pena* vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for every pigge.

1593. Payne laid that all th' inhabitants within the lordship haveng swyne shall daile put them to the swyne-hird every morning to be caried to the feild, and also shall loke for them and receyve them at night, and kepe them close in there howses all the night-tyme, and not to suffer them go abroad. And yf any swyne be found in the night-season trespassing in corne or medowe, the owner thereof shall paye as well for the trespasse as the night-laie.

In the meadow closes and the open arable fields, where each tenant had his allotment of selions or rigs, custom, under the name of 'neighbourhood,' reigned supreme. 'Neighbourhood' was enforced by grassmen in the meadow and by the pounder in the common fields, and breaches of it were dealt with by the jury in the manor-court. As custom grew ever more closely defined, identical offences might be entered on the court rolls on one occasion as *contra vicinitatem*, on another as *contra penam*. But custom, although defined by by-laws, did not depend on them for its validity. The punishment of an offence often preceded its formal prohibition. 'Neighbourhood,' as the sum of the elemental conditions of champion farming, required no specific enactment to become authoritative.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Compare an order made in 1560: '*Ordinatum est quod nulli tenentes de Seaton Dalyvall et Halywell custodierunt abinde [plus quam] unam steage et duas aucas, sub pena vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.*'

<sup>2</sup> The ideas of customary usage, mutual agreement, and formal sanction are brought together in a by-law made in 1526: '*Pena posita est quod nullus teder equos suos in communi via nec in aliquo alio loco nisi in loco consueto aut ubi limitatum fuit per omnes vicinos, sub pena iiij<sup>d</sup>; ibid.*'



The same rotation of crops and seasons of husbandry were incumbent upon all tenants. 'Everye man shall sawe his sed quen as nyghthors sawe.'<sup>1</sup> Each had to bear his share in repairing fences and gates, in making dikes and scouring water-courses. Encroachments and the waying of rigs were equally offences against neighbourhood. In 1564 'yt ys ordenyd by the whole consent of the jury' (the phrase is noticeable) 'that no inhabitor shall at no tyme hereafter make weys with waynes or otherways throwghout or over mens' rygs sowne with corne, opon peyne of every defalt xij<sup>d</sup>, over and besides agreyng with the partie offendyd.'

SELECT PRESENTMENTS MADE AT THE MANOR COURT.

1578. Presentatur per balivum pacis quod Robertus Hill sepius ac diversis temporibus ligavit equum fratris sui Johannis in campo seperali, anglice lez severall, contra vicinitatem. Item presentatur quod Robertus Fife et Richardus Myll non observarunt vicinitatem in veniendo ad edificandam fabricam fabri ferrarii; ideo uterque eorum ut paret super capita, viij<sup>d</sup>. Presentatur per Matheum Ladley de Hallywell, querentem, quod Johannes Reede de eadem succindebat fenum crescens de in et super unum lez balke pertinentem sibi, ac quod asportavit dictum fenum convertendum ad proprium usum contra vicinitatem.

1579. Presentatur quod Edwardus Fiffe non fecit vicinitatem in cominge with his neighbors to the churchyard dicke. Edwardus Fiffe pro consimili, for haveng mo mowers then his neighbors. Dictus Fiffe pro consimili, for putting iiij kyne more on the stuble then his neighbors agreed of. Thomas Swane pro consimili, for not sending to dame water in Liesden and the Broks for there cattall. Gawinus Skipsie, for not coming with neighbors to request the mucke of Whitriche. Dictus Skipsie, for putting forth his oxen before daie, before the corne was inned. Item Matheus Corneth for putting a stirke in the Towe, contra vicinitatem. Item Arthurus Tailor, pro succisione fundi cum aratro plenius quam debuit, ideo ut paret super caput.

A set of enactments made in 1583 shows what care was taken for the maintenance of dikes and gates within the township.

Item that the tenants of Seaton Delaval shall make there dick about corne and medoue able and sufficient by the seight of the baliff and sworne men; and so often as the said balife and sworn men shall thinke the said dick not able, that the partie owner of that parte of the dicke shall make yt able and sufficient at there discretion within twoo daies next after he shall have knowledge thereof by the baliff or one of the sworne men; *pena* xij<sup>d</sup>. That every tenant within Seaton Delaval shall make up there gapes about the corne and medoue within xxiiij howres after warning be given to them by the balife or one of the sworne men, *sub pena* vj<sup>d</sup>. That viij tenants within the towneshipp of Seaton Delaval shall uphold and maynteyne the gatt at Thomas Walton howse-end called the Lid-gate, and iiij tenants to uphold the neue gatte at the Cotflat, and so to contynue yerelie, *sub pena* xij<sup>d</sup>. That all the tenants in Seaton Delaval shall uphold th'other two gattes, viz.: the gate at Robert Swane his howse-end and the water-gaite to the Lombert well, *sub pena* xij<sup>d</sup>. The sworn men to vene all the dickes about the towne and feilds of Seaton Delaval wecklie upon Sundaie, *sub pena* xij<sup>d</sup>.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*, 1543. In 1512 John Fraunch was presented for ploughing after his neighbours had sown their seed: *ibid*.

<sup>2</sup> An order made in 1537 furnishes interesting evidence as to the character of these dikes: 'M. that every man make his dik ly as hegh as yat may reche to of heght with a spaide, onder the pane of iij<sup>d</sup>.'

One class of entries is conspicuously absent from the court rolls of Seaton Delaval, full as they are of every other detail. Not a word is said of admissions or surrenders, of leases for term of life or otherwise, or of fines payable upon entry to a holding. It must not be supposed that a tenant could freely dispose of his farm without submitting to the jurisdiction of the manor-court. The explanation lies rather in the opposite direction; tenants held their lands in fact as well as in theory at the will of the lord, a circumstance which accounts for the ease with which they were subsequently evicted. In the course of three centuries their position had not materially altered. They were still prohibited from selling live stock without the licence of the lord of the manor or without offering him the pre-emption<sup>1</sup>—the old sure mark of villeinage. Tenants in husbandry appear, in this manor, to have been exempt from week-work from the first, that form of labour-service being incumbent only upon cottagers.<sup>2</sup> They may have commuted the *precaria* or shere-days which the cottagers were still obliged to attend,<sup>3</sup> but they remained liable to carting-services and had to perform certain special works, such as the spinning of the lord's flax or lint.<sup>4</sup> In 1577 'yt ys comanded that every tennant do cary bentes at the comandment of William Hill or any other that commethe in my master's name, sub pena ij<sup>d</sup> pro qualibet culpa; also that every tennant within the towne of Seton at ther goyng to the towne of Newcastle do know the lord's pleasure or his offecer in house, sub pena iiij<sup>d</sup> pro qualibet cnlpa; item that every cotenger do come to the lord's worcke at the commandment of any that the lord or his offecer shall send, sub pena ij<sup>d</sup> pro qualibet culpa.'<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Yt ys ordenyd that no man shall sell eny kynde of cattell but onely such as they shall first present and make offer to their master of, opon peyne of vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.' *Ibid.* 1561. An analogous order was made in 1601: 'Ordinatum est that none buye any thinge apperteyninge to shippe crayer or boote broken upon the seas and brought to be sold within the libertie of this courte without knowledge of the lord of this manor and offer first maid unto hyme, sub pena xx<sup>s</sup>.'<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> As early as 1297 the average rent of a bondage holding in Seaton Delaval was 24s. 4d. in money and only 2s. 9½d. in works; on the other hand the majority of the cottagers held by labour-service only. See above, p. 190.

<sup>3</sup> 'Robertus Graie pro not helping in with corne, xij<sup>d</sup>. Item Cuthbertus Daglish pro defectu precariae, anglie a shere-daie worke, iiij<sup>d</sup>.' *Ibid.* 1588. Tenants were presented at the same court 'for not coming to the lorde's work for the bering of stackis' and cottagers 'for not going shear-da-ward.' In 1595 'presentatur quod omnes cotagii de Hartlowe non dedeunt lez bounde daye-works; ideo quilibet eorum in misericordia, iiij<sup>d</sup>.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Payne laid that none within this lordship shall refusse to spyne the flaxe or lynt belonging to the said lord for there payment; pena ij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.' *Ibid.* 1587.

<sup>5</sup> An agreement for the lease of a tenement in Seaton Delaval or Hartley, dated May 22nd, 1613, specifies the services required from the tenant, and runs as follows: It ys couvenautid that Thomas Hall shall have a horse going with his worship's horses, a kow-gayt among his worship's kye, allowance of a fother of hay, a boshell of corne over and besyde his sharpninge corne, and a lone of hands to shele

It must not be supposed that the cultivation of the demesne depended entirely upon tenants and cottagers. Additional labour was provided by a class of hired servants or hinds, who formed a contractual element in the manorial economy. Sir Ralph Delaval's servants at Seaton Delaval in 1628 included a steward, an overseer of the stock, three hinds, a shepherd, a cowherd, a gardener, a blacksmith, a pounder, a wood-wright, two barn-men, a collier, herds at Dunkin's-close, Whitridge and Lysdon, and seven grass-cutters, all of whom were allowed stints upon the lord's demesne.<sup>1</sup> Among these servants the smith deserves a passing mention. He held a tenement with land and meadow adjacent thereto, known as the Sniddyland.<sup>2</sup> In his origin he was a communal officer, and his smithy had therefore to be kept in repair by the tenants acting in common.<sup>3</sup>

In the village-community the miller naturally held an important place. His mill might claim antiquity, figuring, as it does, in the final concord made before Bishop Pudsey's justiciar in 1190. Two windmills, besides the water-mill, were grinding corn within the manor in 1297 and again in 1311; and although in 1353 one of the windmills had gone, and the water-mill was waste and derelict, two water-mills were busy in the year 1519.<sup>4</sup> One of them stood at the junction of Seaton Delaval and Holywell townships, close to the point where the railway now crosses Holywell dene.<sup>5</sup>

his owne. And he, the sayd Thomas Hall, ys to do as he was wont to do in all respects, viz.: to finde one in haye-tyme to rake haye and to fetch benttes and to cary in stackes when he ys called. His sharpening corne to be iij stookes ottes and iij stookes of wheat at Seaton, and iij stookes of wheate and iij stookes of pease at Hartelye, and no other graynes at all. Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

The term *sharpening-corne* is explained by another lease in the same depository, dated 1700, whereby Sir Francis Blake of Ford leased to Edward Tod a smith's shop in Cornhill 'together with all and singular the corn commonly called the laying corne and sharpening corne, and all other stookes of corne formerly in and accustomed to be paid to the smith for laying and sharpening of irons and other implements of husbandry for the farms in the east field, south field, and low field of Cornehill aforesaid.' *Ibid.*

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Delaval's book. The court rolls for 1587 contain a 'payne laid that yf any hinde, hirde or other servant of the lord of this manor, haveing grassinge of cattall within his demeane, to paie for over-stynte as well of yonge cattall as old, vj' viij<sup>d</sup>, and to remove the said over-stint presentlie upon challenge: and for lacke of stynt of nowte not to kepe shepe, and for lacke of shepe not to kepe anye nowte, upon the same paine.'

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* second series, vol. xxxiv. No. 48.

<sup>3</sup> The said tennants of Seaton Delaval shall repaire and amend the smyth-howse and shope before Martynmas next, and that the smyth shall uphold and maynteyn the same in sufficient reparacion in all places, except the grete tymbre, whereunto the lord doth promysse to geve a syle for this tyme. *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*, 1581.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* second series, vol. xxxiv. No. 48.

<sup>5</sup> The mill is located by a presentment made at the manor court in 1601: 'Item presentant quod tenentes de Hallowell debent facere et manutenere fossatum apud Black-hill inter terras de Hartlawe et Hallowell jacens, etc. Item presentant et dicunt quod they finde by twoo sufficient witnesses that the waie to the water-mylne of Seton Delavale dothe lye upon the west side of the foresaid dicke, and through the groundes of Hallowell to the Black-hill, and so to the said water-mylne.' See also above, p. 96, note 2.

Sir Ralph Delaval, according to his son's testimony, 'new built both Seaton windmill and water-milne.'<sup>1</sup> The new water-mill probably stood lower down the dene, near Golden's Hole, and the windmill on the bank above it known as Silver Hill; but, in the eighteenth century, these were in their turn superseded by the existing mill.<sup>2</sup> An entry made on the court roll for 1564 briefly summarises the mutual obligations of miller and tenant: 'Yt ys concordid and agreed between the tenants within the jurisdiction of this court and the mylner that the seid inhabitants of Seaton and Halywell shall grynd at the lord's mylnes all such corne as they shall growe and occupie within the seid townes, under peyne of every tenant so offending vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>; and that the mylner shall yelde to them in flower for every straked measuer up-heaped and meate; and if he, oppon dewe prove, refuse it or recompence not accordyngly, then he to incurre the lyek peyne.' The corn, after being ground into flour at the lord's mill, was taken to the common bake-house, where the lord's officer took dues.

Right to hold assize of ale was accorded to Robert Delaval, in the *Quo Warranto* proceedings of 1293, as his by immemorial custom.<sup>3</sup> Ale-tasters were appointed and brewers were licensed at each successive court.<sup>4</sup> In 1583 'it is ordered and sett downe that no brewer within Hartley and Seaton Delaval shall sell any drynk with any other measure then ys marked by the ayle cunners for the tyme being, *sub pena* to paie presentlie when any such falt shal be, for every tyme xij<sup>d</sup>.' Brewing with other malt than that bought from the lord of the manor, tippling drink bought in another township, and refusal to supply customers were equally offences against the assize.

As in the case of urban guilds, so here, in a purely agrarian settlement, community of interest led to social union and fellowship.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Delaval's book. On May 3rd, 1628, Sir Ralph Delaval granted a lease of his windmill and water-mill in Seaton Delaval, the messuage in Hartley belonging to the said mills, the parcel of the rough close in Seaton Delaval adjoining to the windmill and called the Miller's close, and common of pasture for a horse, four kine, and two calves depasturing on Seaton Delaval South Moor. Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> 'To be let, a water- and wind-mill at Golden's Hole in Holywell dene.' *Newcastle Journal*, November 17th, 1744; *ex inf.* Mr. W. W. Tomlinson.

<sup>3</sup> *Placita de Quo Warranto*, Record Com. p. 589.

<sup>4</sup> Brew-farm, or duty paid for licence to brew, was raised in 1583 from 2s. 6d. to 3s. 4d. 'Memorandum that yt ys ordered and set downe by the right worshipfull Mr. Roberte Delavale esquire, dominus hujus manerii, that every ayle-brewer or beare-brewer within this lordship of Seaton Delavale and Hartley and Hallywell shall paie yerelie to hyme and his heires for brewe-ferme and licenze to brewe, iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>, and this to begyne at the next court.' *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*.



1587. Payne that everye tenante within this lordship shall send able and sufficient servants, so often as they shall be warned, for the caringe of crepells and impotent persones, uppon payne iiij<sup>d</sup> for every defalt.

1592. Ordinum est that every of th' inhabitants within Seton Delavale and Hartlowe shall either send or goe to the church with every corse or dead persone upon warninge, *sub pena* xij<sup>d</sup>. Ordinum est that every mann's wife within this lordship shall, within half ane howre after warning, presentlie repaire and go to every woman laboring of child, if they be thereto called and invited, *sub pena* xij<sup>d</sup>.

There were certain political duties of which the manor court had cognizance, notably the maintenance of watch and ward. Watch was kept nightly by the inhabitants of Seaton Delaval, in conjunction with those of Newsham and Holywell, at a place called the prior's banks.<sup>1</sup> In 1593 a pain was laid 'that everye tenant and cotinger shall send ane able man to the watche, *sub pena* x<sup>s</sup>, and that the watche shall begyne at eight of the clocke and contynue untill the first cocke; and if the watcher shall be found defecte by the searcher, then to pay x<sup>s</sup> for every tyme that they shall make defalt.' The duty of providing a serviceable horse and arms in the king's service was enforced upon tenants under pain of forfeiture.<sup>2</sup>

In addition to the police regulations enforced by the bailiff and his four constables, the manor court had a limited civil jurisdiction, taking cognizance of actions for slander,<sup>3</sup> detention of goods and debts under the value of forty shillings. Little, if any, business can have remained for the county court to transact.

Before leaving the subject of by-laws, it may pertinently be asked whence this multifarious collection of regulations derived its authority, whether from the lord's injunction or from the decision of the jury as representing the whole body of suitors. The decision may not have been clear in the minds of those who attended the courts, but it appears that, in theory at any rate, pains and penalties were imposed by the jury, subject to the lord's approbation,<sup>4</sup> and remitted by the lord with the consent of the jury or tenants.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 84.

<sup>2</sup> Yt ys ordenid by the jure that every man frome hensforthe shall have at all and every tymes herafter horse and gere able to serve their master, opon payne of forfetyng their tenements. *Seaton Delaval Court Rolls*, 1559.

<sup>3</sup> Payne laid that whoever shall sklander his neighbor within this mannor to paie to the lord iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>, to the partie greved his charges in courte, and the losse of th' action to the stewerd. *Ibid.* 1584.

<sup>4</sup> Juratores petunt quod omnes penae et precepta in ultima curia contenta et expressa stent deinceps in effectum pro anno futuro; *ibid.* 1578. Memorandum quod omnes tenentes tam de Seaton Delavale quam de Hartley et Hallywell petunt quod omnes penae ordines et precepta in hac curia modo contenta et expressa stent deinceps in effectum; *ibid.* 1580.

<sup>5</sup> A pain made in 1582 is entered on the rolls as remitted 'per dominum manerii cum consensu tenentium.'

From the lists of tenants given at the head of each court roll, specific evidence is to be gathered as to the progress of enclosure in the sixteenth century. Twenty-four husbandry holdings occur in the medieval extents of the manor, but in the fifteenth century the number of tenements appears to have been reduced by one half, the size of the holding being proportionally increased. During the greater part of the sixteenth century the number remained fixed at twelve. Six tenements fell into the lord's hands between the years 1564 and 1579, but were given in the latter year to six dispossessed tenants of Hartley. No systematic policy of eviction appears to have been adopted until the year 1588, when one holding fell vacant. A second followed in 1591, a third in 1593, a fourth in 1594, four more in 1595, a ninth holding before 1599, and a tenth in 1601. No new grants were made, and consequently, at the close of Elizabeth's reign, there were only two tenants at will remaining in the manor. Joshua Delaval, writing in or about the year 1596, has left a record of this revolution in farming.

Seaton Delavale being a lordship and ye inheritance of Robert Delavale esqr., wherof on his demayne ther he had 2 plowes going of auncient time; and since or about the tenth yeare of the queene, ther was in Seaton Delavale towne 12 tenements, whereon ther dwelt 12 able men, sufficientlie furnished with horse and furniture to serve her majestie at all times when they were called upon, namelie John Hall, Tho. Swanne, Anthony Delavale, James Storey, Richard Mill, Edw. Pythie, Edw. Fiffe, John Gibbeson, Willm. Robeson, Edmond Reedhead, Tho. Beantie, and Tho. Delavale, who payed 46s. 8d. rent yearlie a piece or therabouttes; all the said tenants and their successors saving 5 the said Robert Delavale either thrust out of their fermolds or weried them by taking excessive fines, increasing of their rents unto £3 apiece, and withdrawing part of their best land and medow from their tenements, and by not permittinge them to malt their malt corne they grew of their fermes for hindring the vent or saile of their said lands' lords, by taking their good land from them and compelling them to winne morishe and heath ground, and after their hedging beth ground to ther great chardge, and payed a great fine, and bestowed great reparations on building on ther tenements, he quite thrust them of in one yeare, refusing either to repay the fine or to repay the chardge bestowed in diking or building as the tenants do bitterlie exclaime. The said seven fermolds displaced had to every of them 60 acres of arable land, viz. 20 in every feild at the least, as the tenants affirme, which amounteth to 480 acres of land yearlie or theraboutts, converted for the most part from tillage to pasture, and united to the demayne of the lordship of Seaton Delavale. So that wher ther was 12 tenants with sufficient horse and furniture able to serve, they are now brought to 5, namelie Geo. Jordan, Ed. Delavale, John Hill, Gawhin Swanne, and David Browne, who have not one serviceable horse amongst them all for ye causes aforesaid.<sup>1</sup>

Eviction of the customary tenants naturally led to enclosure of the common fields. A survey of Seaton Delaval taken in 1610 gives the size of the various enclosures.

<sup>1</sup> Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. Joshua Delaval's statement is borne out by a comparison of the muster-roll of 1580, at which Robert Delaval appeared with seven tenants from Seaton Delaval, six from Hartley, and six from Holywell, with that of 1595, when Robert Delaval was attended only by his brother, two household servants, and three other retainers. *Cal. Border Papers*, vol. i. p. 21, and vol. ii. p. 77.

*The Inne Growndes*: Blackehouse close, 54 acres; Northland-dales close, 60 acres; Berridge and the flattes, 92 acres; lowe meadowes, 15 acres; Feterslawe, 35 acres; north feyld next ye towne, 54 acres; oxe-pesture to ye sward, 66 acres; Smawden shethe in that feyld, 11 acres; easte yards, 27 acres; weather closes, 15 acres; milne-feld north ye rigg, 37 acres; milne-feld south ye rigg, 47 acres; Swallow-deane close, 42 acres; Brearye-havers feld, 113 acres; Lawhyll feld, 119 acres; Bradhewoorthe, 18 acres; Lumpart-well feld, 87 acres; Cokeflatt and Swan's feld, 63 acres; Hill's tylladge closes, 34 acres; the churche-feld, 33 acres; Laye-flatt, 23 acres; myll-hill feld, 52 acres; the two rough closes and Duking close, 43 acres; Marle-deane bankes, 13 acres; South moore with the wood, and along the burne to the mouth of Swallo-deane, 360 acres. Total, 1,513 acres.

*The Out Growndes*: Lysden and the Brocks, 135 acres; Whitryage inne-grownd, 223 acres; Whitryage moore to Rashpoole, 496 acres; Seaton Delavale moore, 260 acres. Total, 1,114 acres.<sup>1</sup>

Conversion of tillage into pasture, consequent upon eviction and enclosure, followed as a third stage in the agrarian revolution. Sheep-farming and cattle-grazing assumed predominance. This is apparent from an account of the stock kept by Sir Ralph Delaval in the lordships of Seaton, Hartley, and Horton, at the time of his death in 1628, as set out by his son, Thomas Delaval.

*Cattle*: All the tillage he kept was three ploughs at Seaton and three at Hartley, and sometimes an odd draught at either place over, so as he had in all of draught oxen 81. Stots, which served to supply his draughts, that came of his own breed of cattle, 118. Kyne, with which his lady kept for the most part a dairy at Lysdon, another at Horton, a third at Seaton, 147. Young whies which served to supply the stock of these dairies as they failed, 98. Young breed, as stirks and calves, 63. Bulls for breeding, 5.

*Sheep*: The stock of sheep which usually he did keep on these grounds was 1,200 or 1,300, but, a year before he died, they rotted and decayed, so as there was left but 861.

*Horses*: The number of horses that he kept was not many, for he bred none for sale, but for his own use; 37.

*Swine*: The store of swine he kept was very small, and them altogether at Hartley for his house use; 25.

It is unnecessary to trace the subsequent management of the estate, sufficient having been said to show the workings of a northern manor upon the eve of that great change which converted the customary tenant into a leasehold farmer and crushed out of existence the medieval village-community.

## NEWSHAM TOWNSHIP.

The township of Newsham and South Blyth extends along the coast from Meggie's burn northward to the Blyth, and along the right bank of the Blyth from the sea to a point immediately above the graving docks. Thence the boundary follows the course of an ancient inlet or gut, now filled in, passing up Union Street in the direction of the Mill pit, until it

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

reaches the old line of Plessey wagonway, which bounds the township to the north-west and divides it from Cowpen. Midway between the modern hamlets of Newsham and New Delaval, the boundary turns sharply to the south and proceeds in a straight line to the source of Meggie's burn at the north-west corner of Seaton Delaval township. On this side Newsham marches with the township of Horton. The whole area thus enclosed contains 1,366 acres, of which six are inland water and 102 foreshore.

The name of Newsham is now borne by a pit village in Cowpen township, outside the limits of the district under consideration, but was originally given to South Newsham, a hamlet situated on the road that turns inland from Link-house. A considerable portion of the town of Blyth lies within the township and contributes largely to its population, which numbered 5,472 at the last census;<sup>1</sup> but, as the seaport has little in common with the agricultural district to the south of it, it is convenient to deal with each separately, and to treat of Blyth at the close of this volume, in conjunction with Cowpen.

In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries Newsham was a hamlet in the manor of Seaton Delaval, and consequently formed part of the Delaval barony. The earliest known tenant of Newsham was a certain William de Neusum, donor of three acres in that place to Brinkburn priory.<sup>2</sup> William de Neusum died without issue, leaving a brother, Geoffrey de Neusum, who succeeded him, and a widow, Mary, in enjoyment of dower which she surrendered on September 17th, 1202, to Gilbert Delaval in return for an annuity of twenty shillings.<sup>3</sup> Like his brother, Geoffrey de Neusum gave three acres in Newsham to Brinkburn priory,<sup>4</sup> besides granting a carucate of land in that place to the hospital of St. Mary the Virgin,

<sup>1</sup> The census returns for the township are as follows : 1801, 1,170 ; 1811, 1,522 ; 1821, 1,805 ; 1831, 1,769 ; 1841, 1,921 ; 1851, 2,584 ; 1861, 2,901 ; 1871, 2,918 ; 1881, 2,831 ; 1891, 3,728 ; 1901, 5,472.

<sup>2</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. No. 90, p. 186 ; *Rotuli Chartarum*, Record Com. p. 88.

<sup>3</sup> Hec est finalis concordia facta in curia domini regis apud Novum Castrum die martis proxima post festum exaltacionis sancte crucis anno regni regis Johannis quarto, etc., inter Mariam que fuit uxor Willelmi, petentem, et Gilbertum de Vall', tenentem, de rationabili dote sua que eam contigit de libero tenemento quod fuit Willelmi quondam viri sui in Nehusum, unde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata curia, scilicet quod predicta Maria remisit et quietum clamavit totum jus et clamium quod habuit in predicto tenemento Gilberto de Vall' et heredibus suis in perpetuum ; ita quod predictus Gilbertus et heredes sui dabunt prediete Marie annuatim xx<sup>vi</sup> solidos de firma tota vita sua, scilicet x solidos ad pentecostem et x solidos ad festum sancti Cuthberti in mense Septembris. Et pro hac quieta clamacione, fine et concordia, predictus Gilbertus dedit eidem Marie xl solidos et j robam de burnett et iiij quarteria frumenti. *Fect of Fines*, John, No. 14, from the duke of Northumberland's transcripts.

<sup>4</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, p. 186 ; *Rotuli Chartarum*, p. 88.



in Westgate, Newcastle.<sup>1</sup> His son, Adam de Neusum, impleaded Gilbert Delaval in the king's court in 1207 for four carucates in Newsham which William, the plaintiff's uncle, had leased to the defendant for a term of years then expired. The whole township contained six carucates. One carucate, as already mentioned, had been granted to the hospital of St. Mary, while another was in the undisputed possession of Adam de Neusum at the time of the suit.

By the terms of the agreement made between the disputants, bearing date November 23rd, 1208, the four carucates were equally divided between plaintiff and defendant. The manor-house, the salt-pan of 'Snoc' and the fishery of 'Blume' were, however, taken out of the division and assigned to Gilbert Delaval, land of corresponding value being given to Adam de Neusum. The fifth carucate, formerly held by Adam, was similarly divided, but the patronage of the hospital land was suffered to remain with the descendants of the donor. Thus the result of the division was to give two and a half carucates to Gilbert Delaval and two and a half carucates, with the services of the remaining carucate, to Adam de Neusum. For these three carucates and a half Adam agreed to render the service pertaining to the sixth part of a knight's fee. Delaval's claim to the serfs settled upon the land now surrendered by him to Adam, as well as to the crops growing there at the time of surrender, was recognised. Equivalent rights of common were assigned to Gilbert Delaval's men in Newsham and to Adam's men in Seaton. Certain lands in Callerton, then held in dower by Alice, mother of the said Adam, were granted in reversion to Delaval. Finally, by a clause which may be taken to prove the consanguinity of the two parties, Adam quit-claimed all right to the Delaval lands of Seaton, Callerton and Dissington. Delaval paid forty marks to Adam, and twenty marks to the king for licence to agree.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See the fine quoted below. Adam de Neusum confirmed his father's grant in the following terms: 'Sciunt omnes presentes et futuri quod ego, Adam de Neusum, concessi et presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et beate Marie et fratribus hospitalis sancte Marie de Novo Castro in Westgate totam terram quam ipsi tenent in villa de Neusum, cum omnibus pertinenciis suis, in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam. Et sciendum quod ego remisi eis et quietum clamavi redditum tredecim denariorum quos ipsi solebant reddere mihi annuatim pro firma predicte terre, pro salute anime mee et uxoris mee Eve et antecessorum et heredum meorum. Hiis testibus, Waltero Grafard, Ricardo de Hereford, Willelmo de Stikelawe, Johanne Maudut, Rogero de Haliwell, Simone de Walteden, Petro Scotto, et multis aliis.' *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xv. p. 202, from the hospital muniments. This land was still held by the hospital in 1547. Brand, *Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 79.

<sup>2</sup> Hec est finalis concordia facta in curia regis apud Novum Castrum super Tinam dominica proxima post festum sancti Edmundi anno regni regis Johannis decimo, etc., inter Adam filium Gaufridi petentem et Gillebertum de la Val tenentem, de iiij<sup>or</sup> carrucatis terre cum pertinentiis in Newesum, unde placitum

The estate confirmed to Adam, son of Geoffrey, in 1208 was held *circa* 1240 by his brother, Richard de Neusum, for the service above named,<sup>1</sup> and afterwards came to heiresses, Dionisia, wife of Fulk de Tibenham, and Isabella, wife of Roger Mauduit, who were also coheirs of Tritlington in the chapelry of Hebburn, near Morpeth.<sup>2</sup> These persons were summoned before the justices of assize in 1256 to give warranty to John de Lexington, one of the king's justices in eyre, for two carucates of land and twenty-four shillings rent in Newsham; upon which occasion the two ladies refused to ratify the gift made by their husbands, alleging that the premises were of their private inheritance.<sup>3</sup> It is probable, however, that their moiety of Newsham passed to the Delavals before the close of the thirteenth century.

fuit inter eos in curia domini regis coram ipso domino rege, et de quinta carrucata terre cum pertinentiis in eadem villa, unde pater ipsius Adae obiit seisisus; scilicet quod idem Adam recognovit et concessit predictas iij<sup>or</sup> carrucatas terre cum pertinentiis in Newesum et predictam quintam carrucatam terre in eadem villa cum omnibus pertinentiis suis esse jus ipsius Gilberti. Et pro hac recognicione et fine et concordia idem Gillebertus dedit et concessit predicto Adae de eadem terra subscriptas particulas, scilicet unum mesuagium quod est oppositum capitali mesuagio quod remanet ipsi Gilleberto et heredibus suis, et medietatem tocius culture versus occidentem que est inter Blakeden et Schuleburn, et medietatem tocius culture versus occidentem sicut jacet de Schuleburn usque ad campum de Horton et usque ad campum de Copum, et quater xx<sup>ti</sup> et viij acras et unam rodam terre in una cultura sicut jacet ex occidentali parte mesuagii ipsius Adae usque ad campum de Copum, et medietatem tocius culture versus occidentem que vocatur Hicclawes, et medietatem tocius culture versus occidentem que appellatur Lingefiel, que est ex orientali parte de Newesum et in aquilonari parte de Schuleburn usque ad wastellum de Hicclawes, et medietatem tocius culture versus occidentem que est inter Schuleburn et Ricardeschester, et medietatem culture versus occidentem in Seforlang, et medietatem culture versus occidentem in Salterfurlang, que jacet juxta campum de Copum, et medietatem culture tocius versus occidentem in Snoc de Bliemue, et medietatem culture versus occidentem in Middelilaf, que jacet inter Schuleburn et Maltefurlang, que durat ad quendam culturam ipsius Gilleberti quam habet de quater xx<sup>ti</sup> et viij acris et j roda terre, et medietatem culture versus occidentem in Maltesfurlang que durat usque ad dictam culturam Gilleberti de quater xx<sup>ti</sup> et viij acris et j roda terre, et medietatem tocius culture versus occidentem in Blakeburnefurlang que durat usque ad predictam culturam Gilleberti de quater xx<sup>ti</sup> et viij acris et j roda terre, et medietatem tocius culture versus occidentem que jacet ex occidentali parte domus hospitalis sancte Marie de Novo Castello et ex aquilonari parte de Schuleburn, et medietatem illius prati versus occidentem quod est juxta mare, et medietatem prati de Blakeburn versus occidentem, et toftum quod fuit Willelmi Binw..... [et] toftum quod fuit Dolfin, et toftum quod fuit Rogeri, et toftum quod fuit Hugonis Bigun, et preterea dimidiam unius carrucate terre cum pertinentiis in eadem villa quam Gaufridus, pater ipsius Adae, dedit in elemosinam fratribus hospitalis de Novo Castello: ita quod ipsi eam de eodem Ada teneant de cetero in elemosinam sicut ipsi fecerunt de ipso Gilleberto; habenda et tenenda eidem Adae et heredibus suis de ipso Gilleberto et heredibus suis in perpetuum per servicium quod pertinet ad iij carrucatas terre et dimidiam, unde vj carrucate terre faciunt terciam partem feodi unius militis, pro omni servicio. Et pro hac donacione et concessione idem Adam remisit et quietum clamavit de se et heredibus suis predicto Gilleberto et heredibus suis totum jus et clamium quod habuit in tota terra quam idem Gillebertus tenuit in Seton et in Cawerton et in Dicinton, retento tantum hoc quod homines ipsius Adae de Newesum communicabunt in pastura de Seton ubicumque homines ipsius Gilleberti de Newesum in ea communicare poterunt, et salva Alicie matri Adae predicti tota vita sua terra quam tenet in dote in Chawerton, que post decessum ipsius Alicie revertetur ad ipsum Gillebertum et ad heredes suos quieti de ipso Ada et heredibus suis in perpetuum. Et preterea idem Gillebertus dedit eidem Adae quadraginta marcas argenti. *Feet of Fines*, John, No. 32, from the duke of Northumberland's transcripts. Another record of the agreement, differing in some particulars, occurs in *Curia Regis Roll*, No. 45, and is printed in *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, Record Com. p. 59.

<sup>1</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, Record Com. pp. 383, 390.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. vii. of this work, p. 339.

<sup>3</sup> *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, Surt. Soc. No. 88, p. 49.

NICHOLAS DE NEUSUM, donor to Brinkburn priory.

William de Neusum, donor to Brinkburn priory.	=	Mary, living 17th September, 1202.	Geoffrey de Neusum, donor to hospital of St. Mary, Westgate, and to Brinkburn priory.	=	Alice, living 23rd November, 1208.
Adam de Neusum, party to agreement, 23rd November, 1208; living 1236.		Eve, living 1236 ( <i>Curia Regis Rolls</i> , No. 116).			Richard de Neusum, 'filius Galfridi de Neusum' ( <i>Waterford Charters</i> , No. 69), held lands in Newsham <i>circa</i> 1240 ( <i>Testa de Nevill</i> ).

Gilbert Delaval, like Adam de Neusum, was a donor to Brinkburn priory, giving to that monastery the multure of twelve acres in Newsham.<sup>1</sup> The two carucates assigned to him in 1208 came by grant to his younger son, Sir Henry Delaval, who held them, *circa* 1240, by the rent of half a mark.<sup>2</sup> Sir Henry Delaval eventually succeeded to his father's barony and gave his moiety of Newsham to his own younger son, Sir Hugh Delaval.<sup>3</sup> In 1297 Sir Hugh Delaval was paying seven pence yearly rent for Newsham, and apparently at that time held the whole manor, except the tenement belonging to the hospital of St. Mary, which remained charged with the annual payment of half a mark.<sup>4</sup> The two principal residents in Newsham entered on the subsidy roll of 1296 were Sir Hugh Delaval and William of St. Mary of Westgate, whose name shows his connection with the hospital in Newcastle.

NEUSOME SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Hugonis de la Vale...	6	1	4	unde regi	11	0½
„ Willelmi de sancta Maria						
dil Westgat ... ..	8	18	4	„	16	2½
„ Christiane Ravin <sup>5</sup> ... ..	0	11	0	„	1	0
Summa hujus ville, £15 10s. 8d.; unde domino regi, £1 8s. 3d. <sup>6</sup>						

NEUSOM SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.<sup>7</sup>

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Hugonis de la Vale	11	6	4	unde regi	22	7½
„ Roberti filii Nicholai ... ..	1	4	0	„	2	4¾
„ Johannis Coci ... ..	0	11	2	„	1	1½
„ Christiane Rawyn ... ..	1	15	6	„	3	6½
„ Ranulphi Lounes ... ..	0	11	0	„	1	1¼
„ Henrici de Hedley ... ..	0	13	8	„	1	4½
„ Roberti Porter ... ..	0	18	5	„	1	10
„ Rogeri Attorn ... ..	0	18	4	„	1	10
„ Radulphi Lithil ... ..	0	10	8	„	1	0¾

Summa summarum particularum, £18 9s. 1d.; unde regi, £1 16s. 11d.

<sup>1</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, p. 186; *Rotuli Chartarum*, p. 88.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, p. 387.

<sup>3</sup> *Rotuli Hundredorum*, Record Com. vol. ii. p. 23.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Edw. I. No. 47.

<sup>5</sup> In 1256 Richard Raven was convicted of stealing twelve sheaves out of a stook of corn. His father, John Raven of Newsham, who had received the stolen property, fled, and his chattells, valued at £2 17s. 3d., were seized by John de Lexington as lord of the manor. *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, Surt. Soc. No. 88, p. 101.

<sup>6</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 151.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 158. The following names occur in the roll for 1336: *Neusom*. Johannes de Copon, 2s. 3½d.; Robertus Attorn, 1s. 2d.; Robertus Raven, 2s.; summa, 5s. 5½d. *Ibid.* 157.



Sir Robert Delaval, son and heir of Sir Hugh Delaval, succeeded to the barony in 1311, thus re-uniting Newsham with Seaton Delaval. Walter Delaval, who may have been a younger brother, held of him a messuage and a tenement of eighty acres in Newsham, and died leaving a son, Robert Delaval. This Robert Delaval forfeited his holding in 1346, for treacherously conniving at the escape, from Bothal, of the earl of Wigton, one of the Scottish prisoners taken at Neville's Cross.<sup>1</sup> The forfeited land was estimated to be worth yearly £1 6s. 8d.

Following the family custom, Sir Robert Delaval the elder granted Newsham to his second son, Sir Robert Delaval, junior. As will be seen later, the grant was probably made in tail male, with remainder in tail male to the third son of the donor. Sir Robert Delaval, junior, was fined in 1359 for having acquired the manor without the king's licence, its yearly value being then given as £9 6s. 8d.<sup>2</sup> On September 30th, 1383, he was a party to the marriage settlement of his son, John Delaval, upon whom he settled Newsham in tail, reserving to himself a life annuity of ten pounds.<sup>3</sup> Again the absence of the royal licence necessitated an official enquiry. On October 10th, 1386, the jurors returned answer that the annual value of the premises had, at the time of the grant, been twelve pounds, but had since been diminished by a Scottish foray, and, at the date of the enquiry, did not amount to more than the stipulated rent.<sup>4</sup>

John Delaval and Margaret his wife, the beneficiaries under the settlement of 1383, had an only child, Elizabeth, whom they gave in

<sup>1</sup> *Chronicon de Lanercost*, Bannatyne Club, p. 351; *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. iii. p. 276; *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 24 Edw. III. No. 24 (old numeration). The escheat was granted on September 26th, 1347 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1345-1348, p. 420), to Peter de Brugge, king's yeoman, by whom it was surrendered to the Crown on March 23rd, 1355; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1354-1360, p. 188. Granted for life on December 14th, 1386, to John Creswell (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1385-1389, p. 287), it was not resumed on Creswell's death in 1433, but remained concealed land until January 23rd, 1455, when it was again taken into the king's hand. Sheriff's Seizures, P.R.O. 34 Hen. VI. m. O. Its subsequent history cannot be traced.

*Inq. ad quod damnum*, file cccxxxi. No. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Presens carta indentata facta apud Newsome, die mercurii in crastino sancti Michaelis archangeli a. r. r. Ricardi secundi, etc., septimo, testatur quod Robertus de la Vale chr. dedit, etc., Johanni filio suo et Margarete filie Johannis de Mitforth omnia terras et tenementa sua in Newsome cum omnibus suis pertinenciis tam in dominico quam in servicio una cum serviciis liberorum tenentium et nativorum cum eorum sectis et sequelis, etc., habenda et tenenda prefatis Johanni filio suo et Margarete et heredibus de corporibus eorundem legitime procreatis, etc., reddendo annuatim prefato Roberto ad totam vitam suam, etc., decem libras, etc. Et si contingat predictum redditum, etc., aretro existere non solutum, etc., quod tunc bene liceat predicto Roberto in predictis terris et tenementis cum pertinenciis, exceptis quadam placea vocata le Snoke et uno tenemento cum quinquaginta tribus acris terre in tenura Johannis Boy intrare, etc. Apud Newsome, etc. Hiis testibus, Henrico de la Vale, Willelmo de la Vale, Bartramo Monboucher, militibus, Ricardo de Cramlyngton, Allexandro de Cressewell et aliis. *Waterford Charters*, No. 6.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 10 Ric. II. No. 117; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1385-1389, p. 239.



marriage to John Horsley of Horsley in the parish of Ovingham. The articles of agreement made before that marriage bear date September 28th, 1423, and have been set out at length in the account of Seaton Delaval.<sup>1</sup> In pursuance of the conditions therein contained, John and Margaret Delaval made over the estate of Newsham and Blythsnook to trustees to the use of John Horsley and of Elizabeth Delaval and of their heirs in tail. After receiving seisin, Horsley and his wife in their turn granted a lease of the manor (with reservation of Blythsnook and the fishery there) to John and Margaret Delaval for life. John Delaval died on December 26th, 1455, having survived his first wife.<sup>2</sup> John Horsley and Elizabeth his wife being then both dead, their eldest son, James Horsley *alias* Delaval, came into possession of the manor of which he had been the legal owner since the death of his parents.

A settlement made in 1446 had placed James Horsley in the line of succession to Seaton Delaval and the other estates then held by his kinswoman, Dame Elizabeth Burcester, to whom he stood heir presumptive. As has been previously stated, in the account of Seaton Delaval, certain controversies subsequently arose between James Horsley and the Burcesters, resulting in fresh dispositions made in favour of Marquis Montague to the disinheriting of Horsley.<sup>3</sup> In or about the year 1461, Sir John Burcester and Elizabeth his wife petitioned the Chancellor for a writ of *sub poena* to be addressed to Robert Mitford for the production of a deed of entail of Newsham manor which had been entrusted to Mitford by Agnes, widow of John Delaval. This deed purported to be an entail made by Sir Robert Delaval the elder in favour of his son, Sir Robert Delaval the younger, and his heirs in tail male, with remainder to Sir William Delaval, junior, third son of the grantor, and to his heirs in tail male, and with ultimate remainder to the grantor and to his right heirs. The issue both of Sir Robert Delaval, junior, and of Sir William Delaval, junior, having failed in the male line, Dame Elizabeth Burcester now laid claim to Newsham as heir general of Sir Robert Delaval the elder.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See above, pp. 148-149.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 34 Hen. VI. No. 27.

<sup>3</sup> See above, pp. 150-151.

<sup>4</sup> To the right reverent fadre in God, George bysshop of E[st]re and chaunceller of England. Besechith your most honorable lordshyp your poor oratour John Burcester knyght and Elizabeth his wyff cosyn and heir of Robert Delavall (that is to say doghtre to William son to William son to Alice doghtre to William son to the seid Robert), that wheras one Agnes, sumtym wyf of one John Delavale of Newsam, was possessed of a dede emonges othre evidencez wherby that the seid Robert gaffe the manor of Newsam with appurtenaunces in the shire of Northumbr unto Robert his son and to the

Accordingly, on December 12th, 1461, a writ was directed from Chancery for a certificate to be made in the case. An inquisition was held at Newcastle on February 14th following, wherein the statements made by plaintiffs were found to be true.<sup>1</sup> If the verdict of the jury is to be admitted as correct, the settlements made in 1383 and 1423 were void,<sup>2</sup> for the former entail does not appear to have been barred by fine. However, Elizabeth Burcester's death without issue in 1469 made further dispute nugatory, and left Horsley undoubted heir at law.

The jurors in 1461 found the manor to contain a hundred acres of arable, twenty acres of meadow, and sixty acres of pasture, worth respectively two pence, four pence and a penny per acre yearly. A place called Blythsnook was returned as containing twenty acres of arable, valued at two pence an acre per annum. They further returned answer that a certain John Widdrington had entered into the manor immediately after the death of John Delaval, and continued to receive the profits.<sup>3</sup> Widdrington derived his title from James Horsley, from whom he received a release of all claims to Newsham and Blythsnook by deed dated April 6th, 1463.<sup>4</sup>

The appearance of a third claimant still further complicated the succession. John Delaval had, in his lifetime, granted Newsham to George Cramlington, to whose son and heir, John Cramlington, he quit-claimed in

heirez males of his body begotyn, and, for defaute of such issue, the remaindre tharof to William Delavale, son of the seid Robert the fadre, and to the heirez males of his body comyng, and for defaute of such issue the seid manor with appurtenances to reverte to the seid Robert the fadre and his heirez; the which Robert the son and William ar ded without issue male of there bodyes comyng; and the seid Agnes so possessed [of t]he seid dede amonges othre evidence gaff then to one Robert Mitford uppon trust to the use and behofe of the seid Robert the fadre and his heirez; the wych John Burcestre and Elizabeth cosyn and heir to the seid Robert the fadre hath required the seid Robert Mitford to deliver unto them the seid dede and he that to doo hath utterly refusid: wherefore please it your good lordshyp to graunte a wryte of *sub pena* to be directed unto the seid Robert Mitford comaundyng hym be the same to appere afore the kyng in his chauncerie at a certain daye by yowe to be limited to answer unto the premisses and to reule hym tharin as reason and conscience requireth. And your seid oratours shall contennalli praye to God for yowe. Plegii de proseguendo: Willelmus Andrewe de Suthwark in comitatu Surr<sup>i</sup> yoman. Robertus Whitwell de Suthwark in comitatu Surr<sup>i</sup> gentilman. *Early Chancery Proceedings*, bundle 29, No. 341.

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 1 Edw. IV. No. 14.

<sup>2</sup> It is noticeable that, although the settlement of 1383 is shown by the original deed to have been made in tail, the royal confirmation of that settlement limited the succession to heirs in tail male. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1385-1389, p. 239.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 1 Edw. IV. No. 14.

<sup>4</sup> Noverint universi per presentes me, Jacobum de le Vale, consanguineum et heredem Johannis de le Val, nuper de Newsum, remisisse, etc., Johanni Woderington totum jus, etc., in manerio de Newsum, necnon de et in villis, terris et tenementis de Newsum et Blithesnoke. Datum sexto die Aprilis, anno regni regis Edwardi quarti tercio. Marquis of Waterford's MSS. On the same day Delaval appointed Edward Weddalle to give seisin. *Waterford Charters*, No. 27.

1453/4.<sup>1</sup> John Cramlington died without issue, leaving as heir his brother, Thomas Cramlington, who disseised John Widdrington and entered upon the manor. Between the years 1474 and 1480 Thomas Cramlington received

A certificate to testify that George Cramlington died seised of the manner of Newsam, and that after his death yt descended to John Cramlington his sonne, whoe like manner died seised thereof; after whose death the said manner descended to Thomas his brother as his heire, whoe thereof died seised; and that James Delavale was never seised of that manner; which is testified under the handes and seales of Roger Heron, John Lilborne the elder, John Lilborne the younger, then sheriffe of the countie of Northumberland, and others.<sup>2</sup>

It is difficult to see how the Cramlingtons could have acquired anything beyond a prescriptive right, since John Delaval of Newsham was admittedly tenant in tail and had therefore no power to convey the fee simple. James Horsley never succeeded in enforcing his claim, but his son, John Delaval, effected a re-entry, and thereupon, on April 28th, 1500, granted his lands at Horsley in Ovingham and at Dukesfield in Slaley to Robert Widdrington, heir and representative of the above-mentioned John Widdrington, in exchange for Newsham.<sup>3</sup> In his turn John Delaval was dispossessed by Thomas Cramlington; although he may possibly have retained possession of Blythsnook, since the inquisition taken after his death found him to have held twelve cottages or 'lodges' at that place, worth yearly two pence each, of three hundred acres of arable and two hundred acres of meadow in the same place, and of a waste tenement in Newsham.<sup>4</sup>

In 1536 the case was revived. Thomas Cramlington II., grandson of the above-mentioned Thomas Cramlington I., and Sir John Delaval, son of John Delaval, agreed to submit their respective titles to the manor of Newsham to the arbitrament of Sir Thomas Percy, Sir Thomas Hilton and Sir William Ogle, knights; Cuthbert Ogle, clerk; and Robert Collingwood of Eslington and Lionel Grey of Weetwood, esquires. Bonds to stand by the award of the arbitrators were signed on November 20th, 1536.<sup>5</sup> Sir John Delaval's statement of his case runs as follows:

<sup>1</sup> Noveritis me, prefatum Johannem, remisisse, relaxasse, etc., Johanni, filio et heredi Georgii Cramlington, heredibus et assignatis suis, totum jus quod habui in territorio de Newsam in comitatu Northumbrie, quod quidem jus prefatus Georgius habuit ex dono et feoffamento meo; anno 32 Henrici sexti. *St. George's Visitation*, 1615.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Waterford Charters*, No. 74, contains the grant of Dukesfield and Horsley. That these lands were given in exchange for Newsham may be inferred from Sir John Delaval's statement of title printed above in the text, but the corresponding grant of Newsham made by Widdrington to Delaval is no longer extant.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 2nd series, vol. xxxiv. No. 53.

<sup>5</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

Memorandum that one John Delavale and Margret his wyff war seased of the manor of Newsham in tayll, and, so seased, upon covenants of marriage had betwyxt Elizabeth doughter of ye said John Delavale and John Horsley, enfeffed John Mitford, William Mitford and Jerred Mitford in fee, and they, beyng so seised, mad estat therof to the said John Horsley and Elizabeth in tayll, bi force wherof they were seased in fee tayll according to the covenants of the said marriage; and afterward, accordinge to the said covenants, the said John and Elizabeth mad a leese of the said manor to the said John Delavale and Margret for terme of ther lyves, bi force wherof they were seased accordingly, the revercion therof belonginge to the said John Horsley and Elizabeth and to ther heirs. And afterward the said John Horsley and Elizabeth had issue one James Horsley and died, the said John Delavale the fader of Elizabeth then levyng; and afterward the said John Delavale died, after whos death the said manor disceded to the said James, bi force wherof he was seased in fee, and, so beinge seased, enfeffed one Robert Wodrington in fee upon bargaine mad betwyxt them, bi force wherof he was seased, and, so seased, one Thomas Cramlyngton hym disseased, upon whom the said Robert entred, and afterward eschange was had betwyxt the said Robert and John Delavale fader to the said Sir John, bi force wherof as well the said Robert as the said John entred into the land so eschanged, of wich lands the heirs of Wodrington er yet seased; and the said John Delavale, so beyng seased of the said manor, was disseased by the said Thomas Cramlyngton, and the said John Delavall died, and the said Thomas Cramlyngton, so beyng in by disseason, died seased, the said John Delavale then beyng within age.<sup>1</sup>

The terms of the award have not survived, but it is known to have been in favour of Thomas Cramlington, and on July 20th, 1537, Sir John Delaval signed a deed by which he released to Cramlington all claims to the manor of Newsham, and so terminated a dispute of eighty years' duration.<sup>2</sup>

In 1550 Thomas Cramlington II. died in peaceable possession of Newsham. A soldier by profession, he had served in the Scottish wars in 1523, and had been retained in fee with the warden of the marches.<sup>3</sup> On June 20th, 1551, his son and heir, George Cramlington, likewise deceased, having devised to Phillis Cramlington, his wife, all the lands of which he had the disposal, namely, two-thirds of the whole manor. One-third of Newsham was then in the occupation of the testator's mother, Agnes Cramlington, who enjoyed it until her death in 1558, while his younger brother, Lamwell Cramlington, had a life-estate in Blythsnook under the will of Thomas Cramlington II.<sup>4</sup> Both these properties reverted in due course to Thomas Cramlington III., son and heir of George Cramlington,

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> The authority for this transaction is a statement made by Thomas Cramlington, grandson to one of the parties to the dispute, in a case heard before the Council of the North, and recorded in the Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. It concurs with other existing evidence. The jurors in an inquisition taken March 16th, 1562/3, reported: 'The quene's majestie's feodary doith alledge that ther should be a release maid be Sir John Delavale knyght to one Cramlyngton of the seid Newsham, the sight of which release we have demanded and cannott see it nor have it.' *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 2nd series, vol. cxxxvii. No. 42.

<sup>3</sup> *Letters and Papers*, Hen. VIII. vol. iii. p. 1460; vol. iv. p. 2218.

<sup>4</sup> See Thomas Cramlington's will, printed in *Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. iii. (Surt. Soc. No. 112), p. 8.



who, being an infant at the time of his father's death, became the ward, and eventually the son-in-law, of Sir John Delaval, junior, son of that Sir John Delaval who had surrendered all claim to Newsham.

Thomas Cramlington died in 1573, while yet a minor. He left no children, and accordingly his uncle, Lancelot Cramlington of West Sleekburn, inherited Blythsnook and one-third of Newsham, subject to the dower of Anne Cramlington, widow of the deceased. Meanwhile Phillis Cramlington had carried her two-thirds of the manor to successive husbands, to Edward Delaval of Tynemouth, younger son of Sir John Delaval, senior, and to a distant kinsman, John Ogle of Bebside. By George Cramlington's will she had been permitted 'to sytte in ye stone howse duringe hir wedowheed.' She and her assigns sat there for upwards of fifty-six years, for by so long did she survive her first husband.

The inventory of the goods of John Ogle, taken on January 20th, 1585/6, gives some interesting particulars respecting Newsham-hall. The manor-house contained a hall, a parlour used as a bedchamber, chambers over the hall and parlour, a study which served the combined purpose of counting house and armoury, a disused chapel and garret-loft, a buttery, kitchen, brew-house, milk-house or dairy, and malt-loft. The room over the hall formed the principal bedchamber, nine bedsteads filled the parlour and the chamber over it. There was the usual large wooden press, valued at two marks, and carved cupboard. Plate consisted of a silver salt and six silver spoons, other household utensils were of latten or pewter. Two jacks and steel caps, two bows, a quiver and bagful of arrows, and one pair of playing-tables formed the furniture of the bookless study.

*In the chamber over the hall.* One trundle beadstead, 4s. ; j fetherbed and bolster, 20s. ; j matres, 4s. ; j longe table with a frame, 6s. 8d. ; j square table with a frame, 4s. ; j great wooden presse, 26s. 8d. ; j cheste and j ould chair, 4s. 4d. ; wollen hanginges about the chamber, 24s. ; j carpet and vj quishions, 30s.

*In the chamber over the parler.* Thre fetherbedes and iij boulsters, 46s. 8d. ; viij paire of blanchettes, 48s. ; xj pillowes, 6s. 8d. ; ij mattresses, xx hapinges or coveringes, £3 6s. 8d. ; ix ould happinges, 18s. ; iij pistre coveringes, 20s. ; ij standinge bedsteades, 35s. ; curtens, read and grene, ij pare, with fleers, 20s. ; ij trundle bedsteades, 8s. ; ij cobbordes, 8s. ; iij chestes, 7s.

*In the parler.* One standing bedstead with read and yallow hanginges of wollen, 24s. ; ij fouldinge bedsteades and j trundle bedsteade, 6s. ; j fetherbed and j bolster, 24s. ; j cobbord, carved, 13s. 4d. ; j ould counter, 8d. ; j ould wooden chaire and a pecke for corne-measuring, 4d. ; j bedstead in the litle parler, 6d.

*In the hall.* One large table with frame, 10s. ; ij cobbordes, 8s. ; j fourme, j chaire and j kenninge measure, 12d.

*In the butterie.* One sylver salte and vj sylver spoones, £3 ; j cobborde, 5s. ; iiij latyne candlestickes, 4s. ; ij pewter candlestickes, 3s. ; j chaffen dishe, 14d. ; ij pewter saltes, 8d. ; j basinge and ewer of puter, 4s. ; j latin basinge, 18d. ; ij pewter chamber-pottes, 3s.

*Lying with other things in the chappell and garrett-lofte.* Two standing bedstedes, j trundle bedstede, j oulde cubborde, and ij cony netes, 20s. ; ij oulde beddsteades, ij sythes, ij ould bylls and j wollen whele, 6s. ; x paire of flaxen sheetes, £4 ; viij pyllobeers, 10s. ; v paire of course sheetes, 10s. ; v flaxen table-clothes, 25s. ; ij course table-clothes, 2s. 6d. ; j cobbord-clothe, j longe towell, 2s. 8d. ; j dozen table napkynes, 4s. ; j slaughter spade,<sup>1</sup> 6d.

*In the kitchinge.* One oulde brewinge calldron, 4s. ; j newe brewinge calldron, 20s. ; ij kettels for milknesh,<sup>2</sup> 6s. ; iiij brasse pottes, 12s. ; j iron chimley in the hall, 13s. 4d. ; iiij chymleye crookes, 5s. ; ij spyttes, ij pare of tonges, and j irone potte, 2s. ; ij paire of pott-clipes, 4d. ; j mortar and pestle, 2s. ; ij spares and ij lances, 8s. ; lxxij lbs. weighte of pewtere vessell at 7d. the pound, 42s.

*In the malt-lofte.* Eleven stone of wool, 58s. 8d. ; j wyndowe cloth, 6s.

*In the brewhuse.* One maskinge tubb and ij coullinge tubbes for worte, 4s. ; ij leaven tubbes, j boultinge tubb, and j drye ware tubb, 20d. ; x beare-barrells and ij standes, 7s. 4d. ; j soe for water, 18d. ; ij milkinge-pales, 8d. ; j palle for worte, 3d.

*In the milkhouse.* Two milke tubbes, 12d. ; v bolls for milke, 2s. ; ij chirmes, 2s. ; j chese presse, 8d. ; iiij chese fattes, 2s. 6d. ; j brake and mouldinge-bord and ij bee-hyves, 10s.

*In the studye.* Two jackes and ij stele cappes, 33s. 4d. ; ij bowes, j quiver, and j bage with arrowes, 13s. 4d. ; money and gould found readye there, £21 4s. ; ij brand-irons with other irone stupe, 2s. 6d. ; j paire of playinge tables, 6d.<sup>3</sup>

The lands given in dower to Anne Cramlington were farmed by John Ogle at ten marks yearly rent. Besides this and his wife's property he may possibly have rented the portion of Newsham belonging to Lancelot Cramlington, to whom he had given his daughter Mary in marriage in or about the year 1576.<sup>4</sup> He kept two ploughs going upon his land, and had nineteen team-oxen. Wheat and oats were the principal crops, one hundred and forty-two thraves of wheat being reaped in 1586. His live stock, which was considerable, consisted, for the most part, of cows and sheep, and enabled him to trade in dairy produce and wool.

His widow, Phillis Ogle, continued to reside at Newsham until 1596, when she removed to Tynemouth. On September 2nd of that year she granted a lease of Newsham-hall and of her lands there to Arthur Grey of Chillingham, afterwards of Spindleston. The lease was granted for twenty-one years, if the lessor should so long live, at a rental of fifty pounds yearly ; but the rent remained unpaid, and, on July 20th, 1603,

<sup>1</sup> The spade for paring ought to be similar to that used in Scotland for casting turf, provincially the slaughter-spade.<sup>2</sup> Robertson, *Agriculture of Perth*, cited by Murray, *New English Dictionary*, vol. iv. p. 301.

<sup>2</sup> Milkness = dairy produce, milk. See Wright, *English Dialect Dictionary*, vol. iv. p. 110.

<sup>3</sup> *Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. ii. (Surt. Soc. No. 38), pp. 131-132, where the will is also given. For further particulars regarding John Ogle, see Ogle, *Ogle and Bothal*, p. 86, and below under Bebside.

<sup>4</sup> On September 26th, 1573, Lancelot Cramlington leased to Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval his two-thirds of one-third of Newsham for one year only. Marquis of Waterford's MSS. In 1576 he conveyed the manor of Newsham and land there and at Blythsnook to James Ogle, Robert Middleton, Gerard Lawson, and John Fenwick, who probably acted as the trustees of his marriage settlement. *Fect of Fines*, Mich. 18 Eliz.

Phillis Ogle addressed a claim to the Council of the North for enforcement of covenants contained in the lease.<sup>1</sup> The dispute possibly turned upon Mrs. Ogle's claim to Newsham-hall; she does not appear to have been legally entitled to retain the house after her second marriage; and this assumption is supported by the fact that, on August 25th, 1603, indemnity was given to the defendants in the suit by Thomas Cramlington IV. and by the trustees of his marriage settlement, with whom the reversion of the disputed premises lay.<sup>2</sup>

Lancelot Cramlington had died in 1602. Under the terms of a family settlement made on August 6th, 1600, (1) Lancelot Cramlington's whole estate in Newsham and Blythsnook devolved upon his widow, Mary Cramlington; (2) on the death of Phillis Ogle in 1606, one-half of the manor descended to Thomas Cramlington IV., son and heir of the said Lancelot, Mary Cramlington taking the other half for her life; (3) when Thomas Cramlington died in 1624, his mother being then still living and in possession of half of Newsham, one-third of the manor came to Grace, widow of Thomas Cramlington, and one-sixth to their son, Robert Cramlington; (4) upon the death of Mary, widow of Lancelot Cramlington, the manor was redivided, one third falling to Robert Cramlington, and two thirds to his mother for her dower.<sup>3</sup>

The owners of Newsham were professed Roman Catholics, and it is therefore not surprising that Robert Cramlington should have taken the king's side in the Civil War. Something is learned of him from a letter-writer on board the Parliamentary frigate *Antelope*, which put in under Tyne-mouth castle on May 24th, 1643, and captured two corn-ships from Lynn.

That night we had a well-wisher who stole off in a boat and gave us intelligence of a great papist that lived about a mile north from the castle, within half a mile off the shoare. The house I knew well, and the owner thereof, one Mr. Cramlington of Newsham, who had made ready halfe a dozen horses and men to goe to the earle of Newcastle's army. Whereupon I animated the captaine to prevent his goinge; and likewise I undertook to be their guide. So about twelve a clocke at night we armed four score men, well provided, whome we landed on the shoare, and thence marcht up in order unto the house, and, placing our centinels round about it, we repaired first to the stable, thinking to make all sure there; but we found not onely all the horses gon, but the gentleman himselfe, the day before. After some opposition, we entred the house, but found no ammunition at all therein, whereupon our souldiers plundered it, and so returned on ship-board.<sup>4</sup>

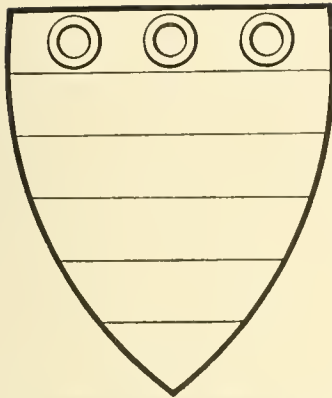
<sup>1</sup> Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

<sup>2</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 2nd series, vol. cccxxxvii. No. 78; vol. cccxxxii. No. 120.

<sup>4</sup> *A True Relation of the Very Good Service done by the Antelope*, cited by Mr. C. S. Terry in *Arch. Acl.* 2nd series, vol. xxi. p. 148.

CRAMLINGTON OF NEWSHAM.



ARMS: *Barry of six, argent and azure; in chief three annulets of the last.* St. George's Visitation of Northumberland, 1615.

GEORGE CRAMLINGTON, died seised of the manor of Newsham (*d*). = .....

John Cramlington, son and heir of George Cramlington of Newsham, had a release, 32 Hen. VI. (1453-1454) of lands in that place from John Delaval (*d*); died *s.p.* (*d*).

Thomas Cramlington, brother and heir, party to son's marriage settlement, 4 Hen. VII. (1488-1489) (*d*); died seised of the manor of Newsham (*d*) (*n*).

George Cramlington = Eleanor, daughter of Gawen Ogle of Choppington (*d*), of Newsham (*d*). articles before marriage, 4 Hen. VII. (1488-1489) (*d*).

Thomas Cramlington of Newsham (*d*); had a release of Newsham from Sir John Delaval, 20th July, 1537; will dated 7th July, 1550 (*o*).

Agnes (*o*) or Anne, daughter of William Lawson of Raskelf (*d*); had a third part of Newsham assigned to her by her son George (*o*); died 30th September, 1558 (*o*).

Arthur Cramlington, mentioned in the will of his nephew, George Cramlington (*o*).

William Cramlington, to whom Isabel Ogle of Bothal, 24th January, 1539, gave a moiety of Thrunton tithes (*o*). ↓

George Cramlington of Newsham, son and heir (*d*); will dated 18th June, 1551 (*o*); died 20th June, 1551 (*o*); buried at Whalton (*o*); inquisition taken 10th April, 1565 (*o*).

Phillis, daughter of John Ogle of Ogle castle (*d*); married second, Edward Delaval, and thirdly, John Ogle of Bebside (*d*); was residing at Lemington in Edlingham when she made her will, 22nd June, 1606 (*f*); died same year.

Geoffrey Cramlington, mentioned in his father's will (*o*).

Thomas Cramlington of Newsham (*d*), son and heir, stated to be 13 years of age in 1565 (*o*); will dated 26th February, 1572/3 (*p*); to be buried in the chapel of Seaton Delaval; died 28th March, 1573; inquisition taken 16th May, 1573 (*p*).

Anne, daughter of Sir John Delaval of Seaton Delaval, knight (*d*); she married second, Robert Lewin of Newcastle (*n*).

Agnes, mentioned in her father's will (*o*).

Lancelot Cramlington (*d*) of Blyth-Nook, to whom his father gave a farmhold in West Sleekburn for life (*o*); uncle and heir of Thomas Cramlington of Newsham (*d*); was 40 years of age in 1573 (*p*); party to fines for the manor of Newsham in 1576 and 1600; buried 14th September, 1602 (*a*); inquisition taken 13th April, 1613, and again 3rd September, 1622 (*q*).

Mary, daughter of John Ogle (*d*) of Bebside (*f*); living at Newcastle in 1626 (*r*).

Lamwell Cramlington, to whom his father gave Blyth-Nook for life (*o*); living 10th April, 1565 (*o*). Elizabeth, living unmarried 7th July, 1550 (*o*).

Thomas Cramlington of Newsham, son and heir (*d*); aged 32 in 1613 (*q*); entered his pedigree at the Heralds' Visitation in 1615 (*d*); by inquisition taken 17th January, 1623/4, he proved that he was of full age at the time of his father's death (*m*); died at Newsham 28th May, 1624 (*r*); buried 12th June, 1624 (*a*); *Inq. p.m.* taken 30th August, 1626 (*r*).

Grace, daughter of Robert Lawson of Cramlington (*d*) (*m*); marriage settlement, 6th August, 1600 (*q*); buried 21st February, 1649/50 (*a*).

James Cramlington (*d*), mentioned in settlement of 6th August, 1600 (*q*) [buried 8th October, 1623 (*s*)].

Robert Cramlington of Newsham, son and heir, = ..... was 14 years of age in 1615 (*d*); took part in the Civil War, his name being inserted in the third Act for Sale in 1652 (*t*); [buried 23rd January, 1649/50 (*a*)].

Thomas Cramlington, born before 1615 (*d*).

Elizabeth, born before 14th September, 1602 (*m*). Barbara (*d*), born before 14th September, 1602 (*m*); married Bertram Liddell of Heaton (*h*). Dorothy (*h*), [wife of Robert Loraine of Walker].

Philip Cramlington of Newsham, for which he was rated in 1663 at £200 per annum; living 7th June, 1695 (*g*).

Dorothy, died at Newsham; buried 10th March, 1649/50 (*a*).

A

B



A

B

John Cramlington, son and heir, joined his father in mortgage of Newsham, 21st January, 1677/8; living 26th January, 1680/1 ( <i>g</i> ); dead before 7th June, 1695 ( <i>g</i> ).	Margaret [He-ron] of New-castle, bond of marriage, 31st October, 1693.	Henry Cramlington of Newsham, living 26th January, 1680/1 ( <i>g</i> ); described as son and heir in deed, 7th June, 1695 ( <i>g</i> ); was living at York, 26th August, 1723, when he conveyed Newsham to Richard Ridley of Newcastle ( <i>g</i> ).	Frances, widow of Mat-thew Hammerton of Purs-ton-Jaglin, West Riding, and daughter of Thomas Vavason ( <i>u</i> ), bond of marriage, 2nd May, 1698.
--	--	--	---

Stephen Cramlington ( <i>d</i> ), living at Mor-wick ( <i>h</i> ) in 1648; buried 12th August, 1677 ( <i>s</i> ).	Isabella, daughter of . . . . . Forster of Fleetham ( <i>h</i> ).	Ralph Cram-lington ( <i>d</i> ), living 30th Aug., 1626 ( <i>r</i> ).	John Cramlington ( <i>d</i> ) of Tynemouth ( <i>h</i> ), after-wards of Murton [died 2nd, buried 3rd April, 1666 ( <i>a</i> ), in Earsdon quire ( <i>a</i> ).	[Rachel... died at Blyth, bur. 18th July, 1648 ( <i>a</i> ).]	Mabel ( <i>g</i> ), married 19th June, 1603, Christopher Prior ( <i>a</i> ) of Monkseaton ( <i>d</i> ); buried 18th April, 1642 ( <i>h</i> ). Mary ( <i>g</i> ), married Christo-pher Dobson ( <i>d</i> ).
---	---	---	---	---	--

Lancelot, baptised 16th August, 1631 ( <i>h</i> ); buried 26th December follow-ing ( <i>h</i> ).	Elizabeth, baptised 18th December, 1632 ( <i>h</i> ); married 7th January, 1656/7, William Wood ( <i>j</i> ). Barbara, baptised 7th June, 1635 ( <i>h</i> ) [married at Long Houghton, 23rd Oct., 1666, John Salkeld]. Catherine, born at Murton; baptised 15th July, 1643 ( <i>a</i> ). Mary, daughter of John Cramlington of Murton, married 21st April, 1645, to Oliver Ogle of Backworth ( <i>a</i> ); she was living, a widow, in great poverty in 1708 ( <i>g</i> ).
--	--

Lancelot Cramlington of West = Jane, widow of Robert of Hartford and Earsdon ( <i>h</i> ),* ad-mitted to Hostmen's Company, 21st Nov., 1705, as a free bur-gess; receiver of the land tax for Northumberland and Dur-ham; died <i>s.p.</i> ; buried at All Saints', Newcastle; will dated 4th March, 1717/8 ( <i>i</i> ).	Mills ( <i>v</i> ), daughter of Captain White ( <i>h</i> ), mar. 23rd December, 1670 ( <i>j</i> ).	William Cram-lington,* bur. at All Saints', Newcastle ( <i>h</i> ); will dated 6th Sept., 1707; proved 1708 ( <i>i</i> ).	Eleanor, dau. of Tobias Blakiston of Newton-hall ( <i>h</i> ), bond of mar-riage 28th October, 1691; she married second . . . . . Sowerby, and died before 15th March, 1725, when administration of her personal estate was granted to her son, Lancelot Cramling-ton of Earsdon ( <i>i</i> ).	Nicholas Cram-lington, son of Stephen Cram-lington of Mor-wick, apprenticed 10th Aug., 1649, to Samuel Rawling of Newcastle, boothman ( <i>t</i> ).
---	--	---	--	---

Lancelot Cramlington of Earsdon, baptised at All Saints', Newcastle, . . . . . 1692 ( <i>h</i> ); buried 13th January, 1765 ( <i>a</i> ); will dated 5th March, 1757; proved 1765 ( <i>r</i> ).	Anne, daughter of William Whar-rier of Birling, bapt. 29th Sept., 1692 ( <i>c</i> ); buried 14th May, 1762 ( <i>d</i> ).	Ralph Cram-lington of London, born in the parish of All Saints, New-castle ( <i>h</i> ).	Anne, dau. of Thomas How-ell of Gildon Down, Salop ( <i>h</i> ), and widow of Richard Barker.	Blakiston, baptised 15th February, 1704/5 ( <i>j</i> ); dead before 6th September, 1707. Frances, married Ambrose Maughling of Newcastle ( <i>h</i> ). ↓ Margaret, living 1708 ( <i>i</i> ). Mary, living 1708 ( <i>r</i> ). Isabella, living 1708 ( <i>r</i> ).
---	--	--	---	--

William, baptised 21st August, 1721 ( <i>c</i> ); buried 1st April, 1724 ( <i>c</i> ).	Henry Cramlington of Newcastle = and of Birling, buried 3rd April 1800, aged 86 ( <i>c</i> ); will dated 18th July, 1808 ( <i>i</i> ).	Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Watson of Warkworth, married 26th April, 1756 ( <i>c</i> ); buried 8th January, 1804, aged 73 ( <i>c</i> ).	Wharrier Cramlington, baptised 23rd January, 1723/4 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 15th June following ( <i>a</i> ).
--	--	---	--

Anne, dau. of William Scott of Newcastle by his first marriage, and half-sister to the earl of Eldon and Lord Stowell; mar-ried 18th May, 1752 ( <i>j</i> ); died 18th May, 1764, aged 31 ( <i>j</i> ).	William Cramlington of St. Anne's, in the chapelry of All Saints', Newcastle, bapt. 25th May, 1725 ( <i>a</i> ); mayor of Newcastle, 1787 and 1796; died 12th May, 1810 ( <i>j</i> ); will dated 2nd July, 1804; proved 1810 ( <i>i</i> ).	Anne, widow of Lewis Hick of Newcastle, hostman, and daughter of William Lake of Benton, articles before her second marriage, 25th April, 1772; married at St. John's, Newcastle, 28th April, 1772; died 23rd March, 1804, aged 70 ( <i>j</i> ).	Anne, baptised 4th April 1728 ( <i>a</i> ); married 22nd April, 1750, Richard Harrison of Newcastle ( <i>a</i> ), after-wards of North Shields, brewer ( <i>i</i> ). ↓ Hannah, baptised 30th March, 1732 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 30th September, 1733 ( <i>a</i> ). Isabel, baptised 7th May, 1734 ( <i>a</i> ); buried 30th May of same year ( <i>a</i> ).
---	--	--	--

William Cramling-ton, son and heir, born 17th June, 1761 ( <i>h</i> ); died 28th December, 1763.	Isabel, born 19th March, 1753; died 2nd March, 1755 ( <i>h</i> ). Anne, born 22nd December, 1756 ( <i>h</i> ); married 2nd January, 1779 ( <i>j</i> ). John Crichloe Turner, who was knighted in 1786; she died, <i>s.p.</i> , 11th November, 1815. Elizabeth, born 9th January, 1758; died 18th of same month ( <i>h</i> ). Jane, born 17th February, 1760; died 10th March, 1762 ( <i>h</i> ).
--	--

A

<p>William Cramlington of Warkworth, baptised 10th August, 1758 (c); buried in Warkworth church, 27th February, 1829 (c); administration of his personal estate, 5th January, 1830 (i).</p> <p>Henry Cramlington of Newcastle, baptised 26th January, 1763 (c); mayor of Newcastle, 1805, 1815, 1824; died 22nd May, 1844; buried in Warkworth church.</p>	<p>Lancelot Cramlington of Walbottle, baptised 24th October, 1764 (c); buried 6th January, 1803, aged 39 (c), in Warkworth church.</p> <p>John Cramlington, baptised 8th February, 1769 (c); a mariner; died at Bombay, December, 1799 (k).</p> <p>Thomas Cramlington, baptised 6th September, 1773 (c); died s.p.</p>	<p>Margaret, baptised 24th October, 1760 (c); buried in Warkworth church, 14th September, 1837 (c).</p> <p>Elizabeth, baptised 24th November, 1766 (c); buried in Warkworth church, 15th January, 1778 (c).</p> <p>Anne, baptised 2nd June, 1772 (c); buried in Warkworth church, 13th September, 1853 (c).</p> <p>Hannah, baptised 3rd August, 1774 (c); buried in Warkworth church, February, 1847 (c).</p> <p>Alice, baptised 27th August, 1776 (c); buried in Warkworth church, 14th August, 1855 (c); will dated 6th September, 1852; proved 1855 (i).</p>
--	--	---

- (a) *Earsdon Register*.
- (b) *Tynemouth Registers*.
- (c) *Warkworth Registers*.
- (d) St. George's *Visitation of Northumberland in 1615*, ed. Foster.
- (e) *Durham Wills*, Surt. Soc. No. 2, p. 115.
- (f) *Ibid.* No. 38, p. 130.
- (g) Quarter-Sessions Records.
- (h) Pedigree of Cramlington by Bigland, *Somerset Herald*, 1763; cf. *Arch. Ael.* vol. xix. pp. 1-13.
- (i) *Durham Probate Registry*.
- (j) *All Saints' Register*, Newcastle.
- (j) Monumental Inscription, All Saints', Newcastle.
- (k) *Newcastle Courant*, 11th October, 1800.
- (l) Welford, *Royalist Compositions*, pp. xxxiii, 178.
- (m) Proofs of Age, *Arch. Ael.* vol. xxiv. p. 127.
- (n) Marquis of Waterford's MSS.
- (o) *Chancery Inq. p.m.* vol. cxlii. No. 95.
- (p) *Ibid.* vol. cxv. No. 138.
- (q) *Ibid.* vol. cccxxvii. No. 78, and vol. cccxciii. No. 164.
- (r) *Ibid.* vol. cccxxxii. No. 120.
- (s) *Morpeth Registers*.
- (t) *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, vol. ii. p. 270.
- (u) Dugdale's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1666, ed. Clay, p. 27.
- (v) Viscount Ridley's deeds.

\* In the pedigree of the family drawn up by Bigland, *Somerset Herald*, Lancelot Cramlington of West Hartford and William Cramlington of Newcastle are asserted to be sons of Stephen Cramlington of Morwick and grandsons of Lancelot Cramlington of Blyth-nook. The pedigree was prepared in the lifetime of Lancelot Cramlington of Earsdon, son of the above-mentioned William Cramlington, and therefore, in default of positive evidence to the contrary, Bigland's statement may be accepted as correct; but the length of the generations is unusual.

#### EVIDENCES TO CRAMLINGTON PEDIGREE.

1551, June 18th. Will of George Cramlington of Newsham. In the name of God, amen. The xvij<sup>th</sup> of June, in the yere of our Lord God 1551, I, George Cramlyngton, hole of mynde and memorie, makethe my testament and last will in maynor and forme hereafter followinge. Firste, I geve and bequethe my soweles to God Almyghtie and to oure Ladie sainte Marye and to all the blessed compennye of Heaven, and my bodye to be buried in the churche of Whalton where it shall please my frendes. Item, I geve and bequethe to my ounce Arther Cramlyngton iiij<sup>or</sup> kyee. Item, I geve and bequethe to George Bulman a blacke bumbesearie doblot. Item, I geve to Henrye Hutcheson my servaunte fowre yowes, and to my servaunt Richerde Pawterson ij<sup>o</sup> yowes. Item, I geve to John Wayke iiij<sup>or</sup> yowes. Item, I geve to my sonn Jeffraie Cramlyngton iiij<sup>or</sup> yowes. Item, to my sonn Thomas Cramlington iiij<sup>or</sup> yowes. Item, to my doughter Agnes Cramlyngton ij<sup>o</sup> yowes. Item, I maikie Henrye Ogle and my wif Philis Cramlington my full executores. And to Henry Ogle I geve iiij<sup>or</sup> oxen and iiij<sup>or</sup> kyee, a blacke jackette, a doblot of reed taffataie, a pare of yallaye hoose, and so he therwith be contented for his parte. The reste of all my goodes bothe landes and all thinges with all commodities therto belonginge, as fer furthe as the lawe will permit, I geve to my wif Philis and hir chielde if God sende hir one; and if it chaunce that shee have no chielde, then I wyll that shee have all suche landes with the commodites thereto belonginge as I may geve hir by the lawe, and to sytte in ye stone howse duringe her wedowheed. Item, I maikie my father-in-lawe supervisor of this my present will, to se that althinges within be performed and ordored accordinge to my will; these beinge wytnesses of this my presente wyll, John Ogle of Ogle castell, Stephen Halliden, clarke, vicor of Stannynghon, William Lee, Robert Gallon[e] with other moo. *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 2nd series, vol. cxlii. No. 95.

1600, August 6th. Settlement made upon the marriage of Thomas Cramlington, son and heir of Lancelot Cramlington of Newsham, with Grace, daughter of Robert Lawson of Cramlington, gent. Upon payment of £150 by the said Robert, the said Lancelot agrees to convey to Ralph Lawson of Burgh in the county of Yorkshire, esq., and to William Fenwick of Blagdon in the county of Northumberland, gent., and to their heirs, the manor of Newsham and lands in Newsham and Blythsnook to hold to the following uses; to wit the third part of Newsham and the premises at Blythsnook to the use of the said Lancelot and Mary his wife for life; with successive remainders to the said Thomas Cramlington for life, to Grace Lawson for life as part of her jointure, to the heirs male of the said Thomas; to James

Cramlington, second son of the said Lancelot, and to his heirs male ; to Stephen Cramlington, the third son, and to his heirs male ; to Ralph Cramlington, the fourth son, and to his heirs male ; to John Cramlington, the fifth son, and to his heirs male ; and to the right heirs of the said Thomas Cramlington for ever. And as to the two parts of Newsham held by Phillis Ogle for life, upon trust to hold the reversion of half of one of those third parts to the use of the said Lancelot Cramlington and Mary his wife for life, with successive remainders to Thomas Cramlington and to his heirs male, to the other four sons of Lancelot Cramlington and to their heirs male, and to the right heirs of the said Thomas Cramlington for ever ; and upon further trust to hold the reversion of the other half of one of those third parts to the use of Thomas Cramlington and his heirs male, with successive remainders to the other four sons of Lancelot Cramlington and to their heirs male, and with ultimate remainder to the right heirs of the said Thomas Cramlington. And the reversion of the other full third part of the manor of Newsham shall be to Thomas Cramlington for life, with successive remainders to Grace Lawson for life as residue of her dower ; to the heirs male of the said Thomas ; to the other four sons of the said Lancelot and to their heirs male ; and to the right heirs of the said Thomas Cramlington for ever. The feoffees and their heirs shall stand seised of the aforesaid tenements upon trust to pay five pounds yearly to each of the younger sons of Lancelot Cramlington for life, after the death of Phillis Ogle and the said Lancelot, the annuities to be charged upon the lands in the tenure of the said Lancelot and Mary ; and they shall further stand seised of the third part of the manor, now in the tenure of the said Lancelot for life, upon trust to pay to Mabel Cramlington and to Mary Cramlington the sum of two hundred marks. The premises shall be discharged of all former grants and sales made by the said Lancelot for term of life of Phillis Ogle, a lease already made of part of the premises to Robert Lawson always excepted. An annuity of ten marks due to Ann Lewen for life, now paid by the said Phillis Ogle, shall hereafter be paid by the said Lancelot Cramlington and Thomas Cramlington. *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 2nd series, vol. cccxxvii. No. 78.

Robert Cramlington died in the month of January, 1649/50. On November 2nd, 1652, his name was inserted in the third Act for Sale of Estates forfeited for Treason, but only a portion of his estate appears to have been put up for sale. Ralph Milbanke contracted, on August 31st, 1653, for the purchase of Newsham-hall and of all lands belonging thereto, in the occupation of Anthony Loraine,<sup>1</sup> as well as of a rabbit-warren in the occupation of James Sutton, late parcel of the estate of Robert Cramlington ; and ten days later the treason trustees made the requisite order for sale.<sup>2</sup> Milbanke appears to have subsequently transferred the property that he had purchased to the representatives of Robert Cramlington, for whom he may have acted as agent. Philip Cramlington is entered as sole owner of Newsham in the rate book of 1663.<sup>3</sup> But fines for recusancy and delinquency had impoverished the estate ; and, on June 6th, 1695, Philip Cramlington and Henry Cramlington, his son and

<sup>1</sup> Anthony Loraine of Newsham may be identified with Anthony, son of Robert Loraine of Walker, who died November 21st, 1669, and was buried at Long Benton. By his wife, Frances, he left surviving issue, namely, two daughters, Jane and Grace. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. i. p. 249. In 1657/8, 'Mistres Elsebeth Lorrains, daughter to Mr. Anthony Lorrains of Newsham, was baptised at Newsham by Master William Henderson, minister of the Gospel to the parish of Earsdon, being Thursday, February 2nd.' *Earsdon Register*. See also above, p. 20. He was probably a kinsman of the Cramlingtons, for on December 16th, 1675, letters of administration of the goods of Mary Cramlington of the parish of Long Benton, spinster, were granted to John Loraine of the city of York, gent., nephew of the deceased. *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xix. p. 4, note.

<sup>2</sup> Welford, *Royalist Compositions*, Surt. Soc. No. 111, p. 178 ; *Royalist Composition Papers*, P.R.O. vol. G. 18, p. 884.

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 251.

heir, made sale of Newsham and Blythsnook to Ralph Brandling of Felling and Nathaniel Wyersdale of London, draper, subject to an annual rent charge of twenty pounds payable out of Newsham demesne to Mary, wife of Joseph Huddleston of Newcastle.<sup>1</sup> One thousand pounds of the purchase money remained unpaid, and, as security for that sum, Brandling and Wyersdale leased half of the premises to the vendors.<sup>2</sup> The Cramlingtons thus still maintained their connection with Newsham, although no longer owners of the freehold.

About the same time as the sale of Newsham, Brandling and Wyersdale had acquired an interest by mortgage in the manors of Plessey and Shotton. These they conveyed on January 13th, 1699/1700, to Colonel Thomas Radcliffe of Dilston, younger brother of the first earl of Derwentwater.<sup>3</sup> Newsham was also sold by them to Colonel Radcliffe, probably on the same date.<sup>4</sup> By indenture dated February 19th, 1699/1700, Henry Cramlington of Newsham confirmed Radcliffe in the possession of Newsham and South Blyth, with reservation of the thousand pounds previously mentioned.<sup>5</sup>

Colonel Radcliffe died at Douai on December 29th (N.S.), 1715, having made his will on June 30th, 1705, whereby he devised all his real estate to his sister, Lady Mary Radcliffe, for life, with remainder to his nephew, James, earl of Derwentwater.<sup>6</sup> On April 19th, 1717, Lady Mary Radcliffe registered her estate at Newsham as follows :

*Newsham.* A messuage and lands called Blythes Nook farm leased to William Silvertop<sup>7</sup> by Thomas Errington<sup>8</sup> and Thomas Radcliffe, deceased, at £40 a year. A messuage and three closes called the

<sup>1</sup> Mary Huddleston was daughter of John Emerson of Newcastle, merchant adventurer, and mayor of that town in 1660. Welford. *St. Nicholas Church*, vol. ii. p. 59. The annuity was a composition for a lease of the demesne made on January 21st, 1677/8, to Joseph Huddleston for his wife's lifetime.

<sup>2</sup> Enrolment book *penes* the clerk of the peace.

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 298.

<sup>4</sup> 'The manor of Newsham is said in the deed of purchase of Plessey to have been purchased by the said Thomas Radcliffe of the same persons he purchased Plessey, but no deeds of purchase were laid before the commissioners, so that the time when he made the purchase or what he gave for Newsham doth not appear.' Forfeited Estates Papers, R. 9. According to Warburton Colonel Radcliffe 'purchased the estate from a society of London merchants, who had purchased it expecting to make great advantage.' Duke of Northumberland's MSS. Brandling and Wyersdale appear to have been promoters of a joint stock company referred to in the following chapter on the coal trade. Spearman erroneously states that Newsham was purchased, after sequestration, by the city of London, and sold to Colonel Radcliffe.

<sup>5</sup> Enrolment book *penes* the clerk of the peace.

<sup>6</sup> Forfeited Estates Papers, R. 6 and 9.

<sup>7</sup> William Silvertop of Minsteracres was at this time employed by William, Lord Widdrington, as agent for the Plessey colliery and Blyth salt works. Forfeited Estates Papers, W 37 a. For a pedigree of his family see vol. vi. of this work p. 215.

<sup>8</sup> A branch of the Errington family appears to have been settled at this time in Newsham. The Earsdon register records the burials of the following members of the family: 1732, May 28th, George Errington of Newsham; 1747/8, March 20th, Phillis Errington of Newsham; 1758, October 24th, John Errington of East Newsham; 1767, January 24th, William Errington of Newsham.



Warrener's closes in Newsham, and the coney warren there,<sup>1</sup> leased as above to Edward Watts at £35 a year. The messuages and lands called Cuthbertson's farm and Cresswell closes in Newsham, leased as above to John Clark at £38 a year. All the mansion-house and demesne of Newsham in possession of Margaret Robinson, widow,<sup>2</sup> without lease at £36 a year. The messuage and lands called the Link-house<sup>3</sup> leased as above to Francis Weldon at £90 a year. The south-west farm in Newsham half let to John Liddell and half to Edward Mitford, without lease and each at £16 a year; total £32 a year. The Great West farm let by lease made as before to John Farkap and John Chicken at £42 a year. Jubb's house and close let at £2 a year. Newsham fishery in the sea let at £4 10s. a year. House, stable and bake-house on the south side of the wagonway<sup>4</sup> let at 25s. a year. The Field-house and garth let at 5s. a year. Potter's house let at 5s. a year. Ward's house let at 5s. a year.

Out of which rents are allowed for keeping half a light horse, £4. To the Royal Aid Cess, £62 15s. To tenants for limestone and coal, yearly, £15 12s. To John Sandford for his wife's lifetime, £20.<sup>5</sup> To Henry Cramlington, £19 18s. 10d., which £20 and £19 18s. 10d. are the interest of £665 14s. 2d. due to the said Henry Cramlington and charged upon the said lands, etc., of Newsham.<sup>6</sup>

Consequent upon the Derwentwater forfeiture in the rebellion of 1715, the commissioners for forfeited estates made seizure of the lands in Newsham, Plessey, Shotton and Nafferton, formerly belonging to Colonel Radcliffe, of which the late earl of Derwentwater had the reversion. Lady Mary Radcliffe's life interest was disallowed on the ground that her brother's will had been made since the statute of 11 and 12 William III., and that she, being a papist, was consequently disabled from taking lands by that devise.<sup>7</sup> Her estate was advertised for sale on July 11th, 1723,<sup>8</sup> and found ready purchasers in Matthew White of Newcastle and his son-in-law, Richard Ridley of Blagdon. Newsham was still burdened with

<sup>1</sup> A rabbit-warren is included in the extents of Newsham taken in the years 1551, 1565 and 1573, and two 'cony-netes' occur in the inventory of the goods of John Ogle of Newsham made in 1586: see above, p. 213.

<sup>2</sup> Margaret Robinson, widow, may perhaps be identified with the eldest daughter of Edward Delaval of Dissington and mother of Susanna, Lady Delaval. A certain Madame Errington is stated to have been in occupation of the mansion in 1715. Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 15, note.

<sup>3</sup> The Link-house, a substantial brick building placed near the seashore, at the mouth of the small runner that flows past Newsham, was occupied in 1683 by Nicholas Lewin, afterwards of Bamburgh. See above, p. 20. Francis Welton, its tenant in 1717, was a Roman Catholic, and had been presented, two years earlier, for refusing to take the oath of allegiance. Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 111. A few years later William Silvertop moved hither from South Blyth. The house then became for many years the residence of members of the Ridley family, and it was probably by Nicholas Ridley, who died there in 1751, that the present mansion was built. *Ibid.* p. 39; Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 325, 326. During the first half of the nineteenth century the house was tenanted by the Rev. Robert Greenwell, minister of Blyth chapel, who kept a school there. It is marked on Kitchen's map of Northumberland, printed in 1730.

<sup>4</sup> An account of this (Plessey) wagonway is given below in the chapter on the coal trade of the district.

<sup>5</sup> John Sandford voted for his freehold in Newsham at the election of 1698. MS. poll book *penes* the marquis of Waterford.

<sup>6</sup> Roman Catholic Register *penes* the clerk of the peace, No. 58.

<sup>7</sup> Payne, *Records of English Catholics of 1715*, pp. 102-103.

<sup>8</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 340-341. The rental there printed reproduces, for the most part, the particulars registered in 1717, but adds a rent of £100 paid by Robert Wright and John Spearman for a staith at Blyth.

the annuity of twenty pounds payable to Mary Huddleston, then the wife of John Sandford, as well as with £666 13s. 4d., parcel of the thousand pounds purchase money due to Henry Cramlington, only one-third part of that sum having been paid by Colonel Radcliffe. On August 26th following, White and Ridley came to terms with Cramlington, who had meanwhile left Newsham to take up his residence at York. They agreed to continue the annuity of twenty pounds to Mrs. Sandford, and commuted the sum due to Henry Cramlington for an annuity of fifty pounds.<sup>1</sup>

White's interest in the premises descended to his son, Sir Matthew White, and was devised by him, in 1755, to his brother-in-law, Matthew Ridley of Heaton, from whom the Newsham and Blyth property has come in lineal succession to the present Viscount Ridley.

After the Cramlingtons had finally abandoned their connexion with Newsham, their mansion became a farmhouse upon the Ridley estate. It stood on the site of Newsham North farm, on the north side of the road leading inland from the Link-house and at the east end of the present hamlet of South Newsham. Unhappily it was demolished about the year 1880, and little information can be gathered respecting its architectural features. Warburton, writing about the year 1720, describes it as 'an ancient structure but something ruinous.'<sup>2</sup> So far as can be ascertained, the hall was a plain structure of sixteenth century date. The main building was two stories in height, and was flanked at one end by the pantry, and at the other by the dairy, which communicated with the stables and other farm buildings at the rear of the house.

Inasmuch as the history of the township during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries is almost entirely associated with the development of the port of Blyth, it is convenient to reserve its treatment for the final chapter of this volume.

<sup>1</sup> Enrolment book *pene*s the clerk of the peace. Henry Cramlington is described, in 1715, as of Huddleston in the North Riding, and as being in possession of an estate valued at £122 10s. yearly, comprising property in Leeds and an annuity out of Featherston in the West Riding, held in right of Frances his wife. Payne, *English Catholic Non-Jurors*, p. 311. For further particulars relating to the Cramlington family see 'Notices of the Family of Cramlington of Cramlington and Newsham,' by Mr. J. C. Hodgson, in *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xix.

<sup>2</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

## HORTON CHAPELRY.

The chapelry of Horton forms a portion of the ancient ecclesiastical parish of Woodhorn, in which are also included the chapelries of Newbigging and Widdrington. Originally a fourth chapelry, that of Chevington, was dependent upon Woodhorn, but became detached, probably before the year 1174, and was annexed to Warkworth.<sup>1</sup> Inasmuch as Horton chapelry is separated from the rest of the parish by the intervening franchise of Bedlington, it may perhaps be inferred that Bedlington likewise, prior to its purchase for the congregation of St. Cuthbert by Bishop Cutheard (899-915),<sup>2</sup> belonged to Woodhorn, and that, in the first instance, Woodhorn parish embraced the whole district between Horton and Hadston and extended along one fourth of the coast of Northumberland.

Horton chapelry has an area of 5,559 acres and comprises the five townships of Horton, West Hartford, East Hartford, Bebside and Cowpen. On the north side it abuts upon the river Blyth, from Blyth gut (a reclaimed backwater or 'slake' in the heart of the modern town of Blyth) to Hartford bridge, where the river, at a point some six miles distant from its mouth, is crossed by an old highway leading from Newcastle to Bedlington. A mile's stretch of this road divides the chapelry from Stannington parish on the west. Where the Bedlington road is crossed by the North Eastern main line, Horton meets with Cramlington chapelry, which intrudes into, and bounds, it on the south and south-west, while the townships of Seaton Delaval and Newsham in Earsdon chapelry furnish an equally artificial eastern limit.

In the course of a century the population of this district has multiplied twenty-fold, a growth due in part to the natural development of the port of Blyth, but primarily owing to the extension of the coal trade described in the following pages.

<sup>1</sup> See vol. v. of this work, p. 384.

<sup>2</sup> 'Historia de Sancto Cuthberto' in *Symeon of Durham*, Rolls Series, vol. i. p. 208.

## COLLIERIES AND THE COAL TRADE.

The district surrounding Blyth possesses the same natural advantages for mining as Tynemouthshire. Geologically, it consists of coal measures overlaid by boulder clay, and is a repetition of the northern portion of Tynemouthshire, already described in the preceding volume of this series.

Its surface is level and wind-swept, but, scenically uninteresting as it is, it forms a land well adapted for mining operations and the construction of the railways necessary for that industry. Underground, the coal seams, dipping seawards from their outcrops in the western portion of the district, are found on its eastern edge at comparatively moderate depths and are free from any serious faults or mining difficulties. Practically the whole of the seams of the North of England coalfield are met with, from the Moorland (about twenty-one fathoms above the High Main) to the Brockwell, which is found at Cowpen, the deepest colliery in the Blyth district, one hundred and seventy-four fathoms below the surface. Those best known and most generally worked are the High Main, Grey or Main Coal, Yard, Bensham, Stone Coal or Five Quarter, Low Main, Plessey and Beaumont, beneath which the Busty and Brockwell have been proved but remain as yet untouched.

Passing northwards from the Tyne, the character of the seams changes greatly, the house and gas coals of the Tyne area being replaced by the well known steam coal which forms the staple trade of the Blyth district. To this difference in the nature of the coals the long interval separating the development of the Tyne and Blyth coalfields was due, domestic requirements affording the Tyne a widespread market many years before the introduction of steam power gave the northern district its long delayed opportunity for expansion.

The earliest record of mines in Cowpen is contained in the *Tynemouth Chartulary*, according to which the mines of Cowpen were held from the convent of Tynemouth by Robert, son of Alan of Cowpen, in the year 1315.<sup>1</sup> Salt pans in Cowpen were granted at the close of the twelfth century to the monks of Brinkburn;<sup>2</sup> Tynemouth priory had salt

<sup>1</sup> Memorandum quod remittitur Roberto filio Alani de Copum ij marce et dimidia quas debuit solvisse ad Pascham anno supradicto (9 Edw. II.) pro carbonariis de Copun, ita quod solvat ij marcas et dimidiam ad festum sancti Michaelis. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 168.

<sup>2</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. No. 90, pp. 154-160.



pans in the same place in 1323;<sup>1</sup> and coal was, no doubt, worked in conjunction with them from upper seams lying at shallow depths near the river Blyth, on the north side of which, namely, in Bedlingtonshire, the convent of Newminster<sup>2</sup> also possessed salt pans and coal mines which they leased up to the time of the dissolution.

In 1535, the prior and convent of Tynemouth leased to Nicholas Mitford and John Preston 'one colle pitt with ij pykez to be wrowth at the said pytt' in the fields of Bebside and Cowpen for seven years,<sup>3</sup> and in 1538 to Richard Benson of Durham two salt pans, 'with the garners and housyng thereto appurtenyng,' situate on the river of Blyth in the lordship of Cowpen for forty-one years, together with half a 'coole pytte' in the fields of Cowpen and Bebside, so long as mine lasted, for the use of two salt pans, with wayleave and stayleave over the fields of Cowpen and Bebside.<sup>4</sup>

After the dissolution of the monastery in 1539, the salt pans and coal pits were leased by the Crown to various individuals. In 1554 Thomas Bates took a lease of two salt pans and two coal pits which was renewed in 1574.<sup>5</sup> Another lease was granted in 1555 to John Preston of one coal mine with two 'lez pickes,'<sup>6</sup> which was renewed in 1573 to Thomas Preston, his son,<sup>7</sup> and again in 1592.<sup>8</sup> The lease included a covenant to serve the queen with horse and armour when required.

About this time the Percy family held property in Cowpen, formerly in possession of the Harbottles, and, in 1551, Dame Eleanor Percy leased three salt pans on the south side of the river at 'Cammosse-ford,' with coal mines for them, to Thomas Harbottle of Horton.<sup>9</sup> These were subsequently leased by the Crown in 1576, after the attainder of the seventh earl of Northumberland, to Ralph Harbottle with wayleave and wood from the queen's woods for timbering the pits.<sup>10</sup>

The produce of the mines seems at this period to have been almost wholly consumed in the manufacture of salt, for which the river gave an outlet to the various markets down the east coast, at Yarmouth, where it

<sup>1</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 33 b.

<sup>2</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. No. 66, pp. 45, 47, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Land Revenue Enrolments, vol. clxxiii. fol. 210 d.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 189.

<sup>5</sup> Augmentation Office, Enrolments of Leases, 17 Eliz. roll 13, No. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Land Revenue Enrolments, vol. clxxxvii. p. 201.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> Augmentation Office, Transcripts of Leases, 34 Eliz. No. 45.

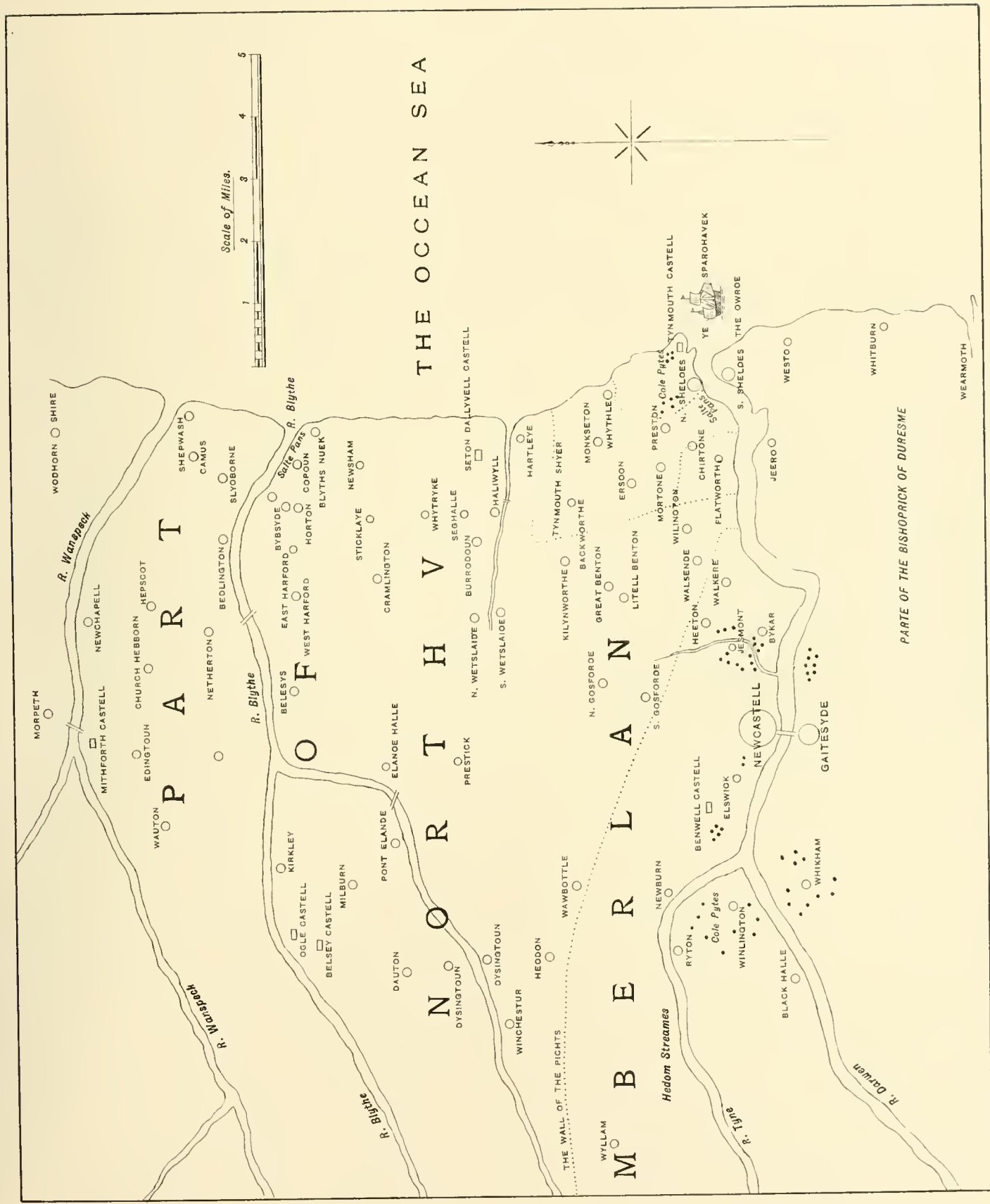
<sup>9</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>10</sup> *Patent Roll*, 18 Eliz. pt. 5.





MAP OF CASTLE WARD, CIRCA 1600.



KEY TO MAP OF CASTLE-WARD.





was used for herring curing, and in the Humber and elsewhere. Hartley was also a large salt-producing village at the time, shipping part of its output at Blyth. The works at Hartley were the property of Sir Robert Delaval, who, in 1576, extended his operations and became the tenant of the pans and mines at Blyth<sup>1</sup> formerly the property of Newminster abbey. These had been leased by the Crown after the dissolution to Richard Tyrrel of London in 1546,<sup>2</sup> passing from his hands into those of Sir Thomas Grey in 1547<sup>3</sup> before they were assigned to Delaval.<sup>4</sup>

The general system of leasing by the Crown appears to have consisted roughly in the allotment to each lessee of two salt pans with a coal pit, the coal lease being one of so many picks or men's work without any boundaries being set out. The lessees had the right to sink pits where they chose, with liberty of 'wayleave and stayleave,' the area worked by each pit being regulated by an old custom agreed upon by the 'farmers of the queen's coal mines,' to the effect that 'every farmer's pitmark should be distant from one another thirty fathom to the rise of the coal, fifteen fathom to the descent of the coal, and twenty fathom sideways from each side of the pit to be sunk.'<sup>5</sup> These limits would include nearly one-and-a-half acres as the ground to be worked by each pit, though whether they were adhered to seems to be questionable, judging from an old plan of very little later date, from which it would appear that the shafts were irregularly placed and at smaller distances apart than those above mentioned.<sup>6</sup>

Towards the end of the sixteenth century the working of the Crown mines seems to have been almost altogether discontinued and the lessees ceased to pay rent, by reason, as it was alleged, of the 'decay of the coal mines.'<sup>7</sup>

In 1595, however, a new departure was made, and in that year the Crown leased to Peter Delaval, a London merchant, already embarked in the coal trade at Preston, and Ambrose Dudley, the whole of its coal mines in the fields of Cowpen and Bebside, with nine salt pans.<sup>8</sup> Opposition was made to Delaval and his partners, John Heighlford and Robert Waldo of London (the assigns of Dudley), by John Preston, a freeholder

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.      <sup>2</sup> Augmentation Office Miscellaneous Books, vol. ccxvii. fol. 188.

<sup>3</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. No. 66, p. 311.      <sup>4</sup> Exchequer Special Commission, No. 4,347.

<sup>5</sup> Exchequer Depositions, 41 Eliz. Easter, No. 19.      <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 39 Eliz. Hilary, No. 11.

<sup>8</sup> *Cal. State Papers, Domestic*, 1595-1597, p. 16.

and owner of three salt pans in Cowpen, who asserted that he was the holder of a lease of two picks under the Crown,<sup>1</sup> but failed to substantiate his claim in an action which he brought in 1596.<sup>2</sup>

Delaval and his partners commenced to develop their property vigorously. They expended capital in sinking fresh pits and in erecting new salt pans and repairing the old ones. The pits at this period were situated on land known as 'Cowpon easte felde,'<sup>3</sup> then used as common land and lately laid down from tillage under the system at that time in vogue. It may reasonably be assumed that the ground in question lay to the east of the present village of Cowpen adjoining the river, on the neighbouring banks of which it appears that four of the salt pans were placed, the remainder being probably nearer the sea.

The seam worked must have been that known locally as the 'Moorland seam,' which lies at a depth of about eight fathoms below the surface near Cowpen village, the cover increasing to about twenty fathoms in the vicinity of the Cowpen North pit. This is confirmed by the statement made in the record of the survey of the king's mines in 1621, to the effect that the pits formerly worked were 'eight or nine fathoms deep, the seam about seven quarters of bad quality being an open salt-pan coal.'<sup>4</sup> This seam produced a coarse class of coal, fitted only for salt making, and unsuited for the coasting trade in coal which was then chiefly situated on the Tyne. In 1609 the shipments of coal from Blyth amounted to only 855 tons,<sup>5</sup> and it is evident that the trade of the port was then entirely dependent on the manufacture of salt, to which coal mining was subsidiary.

The Crown lessees encountered further opposition in their undertaking in 1599, owing to an attempt made by certain freeholders to work the coal underlying the strips or 'riggs' of ground<sup>6</sup> which had been held by them when the land had been in tillage. An action was consequently brought by Delaval and his partners against John Preston, Richard Preston and Cuthbert Watson, who had commenced working coal under 'riggs,' formerly occupied by themselves and other freeholders, carrying away the

<sup>1</sup> Exchequer Depositions, 39 Eliz. Hilary, No. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Exchequer Decrees and Orders, series i. vol. xxv.

<sup>3</sup> Exchequer Depositions, 41 Eliz. Easter, No. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Land Revenue Miscellaneous Books, vol. clxxxvi. fol. 116 d.

<sup>5</sup> T. J. Taylor in *Proc. Arch. Inst. Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 178.

<sup>6</sup> Exchequer Depositions, 41 Eliz. Easter, No. 19.

produce of their pits over the Crown lands to salt pans owned by John Preston, and working the coal, as it was alleged, unskilfully and in such a way as to cause 'danger of water entering the mines of the queen's farmers and of the roof falling and destroying the mines.' The freeholders alleged that the Crown had no right to work under their 'riggs' except by composition with them.<sup>1</sup> There is, however, no record to be found of the result of the controversy, though it seems probable that, with the exception of the Widdringtons, who had allowed the coal under their riggs to be worked by the Prestons, and whose rights were based on an alleged composition with the monastery of Tynemouth (subsequently safeguarded in the division of the lands of Cowpen in 1619),<sup>2</sup> the freeholders failed to make good their claim.

Delaval was unfortunate in his ventures and failed before 1602. His partners did not continue to carry on the concern and assigned the lease to Thomas Harbottle of Horton-Stickley,<sup>3</sup> who in turn appears to have handed it on to a company of capitalists from the Midlands, consisting of Sir John Ashburnham of Nottingham, Huntington Beaumont of Bilborough, near the same town, his brother-in-law Sir Henry Barkeley of Wymondham, Matthew Saunders of Shankton in Leicestershire, and Richard Paramore.<sup>4</sup>

The Midland lessees seem to have been as unsuccessful as the Londoners, and were soon forced to rearrange affairs and to fall back again on London for further supplies. These were afforded by Edward Rotheram, alderman, Robert Bowzer and Robert Angell, merchants, of London, who were to receive 2,000 chalders of coal and the benefit of two salt pans yearly, Saunders and Paramore guaranteeing the expenditure of £2,000 on the works in return for a third share of the Ashburnham, Barkeley and Beaumont interest. No better results followed the efforts of Saunders and Paramore, as, after spending 'great summes' on the salt pans and pits, they were compelled to cease operations and desert the works two years later.<sup>5</sup> Their pits were situated both in Cowpen and Bebside and were connected with the river by means of wooden wagon-ways,<sup>6</sup> apparently the earliest recorded instance of this means of conveyance, which did not come into general use in the district until considerably later on in the century.

<sup>1</sup> Exchequer Depositions, 41 Eliz. Easter No. 19.

<sup>3</sup> Land Revenue Miscellaneous Books, vol. cxcii. p. 317 d.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Deed of partition, 1619.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vol. cciii. p. 20.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vol. ccii. fol. 197 d.



After Paramore and Saunders retired, their plant, both at Bebside and Cowpen, was appropriated by others. Edward Delaval of Bebside, made free with the 'rayles sett upon the land and ground of Bebside for five hundred paces on the wagonway on both sides of the way,' while a similar length of way in Cowpen, together with the keels and other 'utensils and implements,' was taken possession of by John White, Alexander Osborne and others,<sup>1</sup> who entered upon the mines as farmers of the Ashburnham and Beaumont interest and occupied them for a further period of three years, when they finally ceased to be worked.

The history of the declining days of the local coal and salt industry at this period has been given in some detail as an instance of the readiness with which capital from London and the south was then generally secured in connection with north-country mines. Mining then no doubt, as it has done ever since, offered the prospect of large returns to the investor, on whom, in his ignorance of the uncertain and risky nature of the business, the much talked of successes of the few made a far deeper impression than the fate of less fortunate speculators.

William Gray, in his *Chorographia* published in 1649, reflects on the uncertainty of coal mining in the district and sums up his observations with the remark that colliery owning constitutes 'a great charge, the profit uncertain.' Neither did the south-country investor escape his attention, for he continues: 'Some south gentlemen hath, upon great hope of benefit, come into this country to hazard their monies in coale-pits. Master Beaumont, a gentleman of great ingenuity and rare parts, adventured into our mines with his twenty thousand pounds; who brought with him many rare engines, not known then in these parts; as the art to boore with iron rodde to try the deepnesse and thicknesse of the cole; rare engines to draw water out of the pits; waggons with one horse to carry down coales from the pits to the staithes to the river, etc. Within few yeares, he consumed all his money, and rode home upon his light horse.'

It is curious that, beyond the reference in the above well-known passage, no mention has hitherto been discovered of the doings of Beaumont or Beaumont in the district. That his appearance must have taken place early in the seventeenth century, or sooner, seems to be proved by the fact that the art of boring was known here as early as 1615. At that date it does

<sup>1</sup> Land Revenue Miscellaneous Books, vol. ccii. fol. 197 d.

not appear to have been very generally practised, mention being made in a letter written in that year by the earl of Northumberland's agent at Tynemouth<sup>1</sup> of the difficulty he experienced in obtaining a borer, the only available one being in the employ of his competitors at Newcastle, who put off his 'earnest sute' for help with 'vaine hope.' The same document contains a note in the earl's handwriting with reference to boring, to the effect that 'they try in Sussex for iron-myne mutch in the same fashion.' It is evident therefore that the date at which Huntington Beaumont became one of the lessees at Cowpen corresponds with that of the probable introduction of boring into the north, and his identity with the celebrated individual of the same name seems to be further accentuated by the fact that wooden wagonways (the 'waggonways with one horse to carry down coales from the pits to the staithes') were established at Cowpen and Bebside at a date which is evidently much in advance of their general introduction, a mention of wagonways in 1660 having hitherto been considered as the first distinct allusion to their use in the district.<sup>2</sup>

That Huntington Beaumont was identical with Gray's unfortunate Beaumont there seems to be no reason to doubt. The tradition that he gave his name to the Beaumont seam<sup>3</sup> may point to the probability of his having had mining interests elsewhere than at Cowpen, which may have accounted for a part of his supposed losses<sup>4</sup>; but, on the other hand, Gray, writing at a considerably later date, was evidently uncertain of the total, as in his corrected proofs he largely reduced the figure he had originally stated.<sup>5</sup> In any case Beaumont appears to have exercised personal supervision at Cowpen, for he lived at Bebside hall, of which he is described in 1618 as having been lately the tenant with Dorothy Delaval and Edward Delaval.<sup>6</sup> It was probably from that house that he set off on his 'light horse' for his home at Bilborough, a mining village near Nottingham, where he died at the age of 62 in 1623.<sup>7</sup> He was a younger son of Nicholas Beaumont or Beamont, the owner of the Cole-Orton estate in

<sup>1</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> *Proc. Arch. Inst. Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 180.

<sup>3</sup> Galloway, *Annals of Coal Mining*, p. 152.

<sup>4</sup> Beaumont also held a lease of coal in Bedlington in partnership with Sir Percival Willoughby, William Angell, Robert Angell, and Robert Bower. Raine, *North Durham*, p. 364, note. The two last named persons were likewise partners with Beaumont in the Cowpen mines.

<sup>5</sup> Reprint of *Chorographia*, 1883.

<sup>6</sup> Brumell deeds, No. 33.

<sup>7</sup> Bilborough Parish Registers. On April 22nd 1624, administration of his goods was granted to his widow, Joan Beaumont. York Probate Court, Nottingham Act Book, p. 4.

Leicestershire,<sup>1</sup> and, in his day, the largest coalowner in that county, as well as proprietor of an estate at Bedworth in Warwickshire on which coal was also worked. Huntington Beaumont must therefore have been brought up amongst surroundings which influenced his genius for mining. It is thought that, as his 'rare engines' practically all originated from Germany, he may have visited that country in his early days, but of this there is no record to be obtained.

In the survey of the king's coal mines, made in 1621,<sup>2</sup> it is mentioned with regard to Cowpen that 'there are no coal pits wrought there,' but notwithstanding this the Crown continued to let the coal, a lease of the mines, with four salt pans, being taken by David Errington in 1636 for twenty-one years.<sup>3</sup> Errington did not make any use of his lease, and in the particulars taken by order of the Commonwealth commissioners for the sale of Crown lands in 1649,<sup>4</sup> it is stated that the colliery and salt pans had been found to be a 'meere wast' and unoccupied by Errington, who had paid no rent. The property was sold in 1650,<sup>5</sup> though at the Restoration the sale was treated as invalid and the Crown resumed possession. In 1681 a lease was granted to William Urwyn for thirty-one years,<sup>6</sup> a second in 1697 to Edward Hindmarsh of Little Benton for fifteen years,<sup>7</sup> and a third in 1737 to Robert Douglas.<sup>8</sup> A small yearly rent was reserved by these leases with the addition of one-tenth of the profits. No rent, however, was paid and no mining operations were ever undertaken.

The decay of the coal mines in the Blyth neighbourhood seems to have been general during the remainder of the seventeenth century. There is, however, some evidence of shipments having been made during this period, but the trade can only have been a very limited one, although it was of sufficient importance to procure the inclusion of Blyth, along with Newcastle and Sunderland, in an ordinance passed in 1643 prohibiting the export of coal from those ports during the Civil War.<sup>9</sup>

As there is no further trace of coal having been mined at Cowpen until 1710, when Stephen Mitford appears to have been engaged in working on

<sup>1</sup> Nichols, *History of Leicestershire*, vol. iii. p. 744.

<sup>2</sup> Land Revenue Miscellaneous Books, vol. clxxxvi. fol. 116 d.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. State Papers Domestic*, 1635-1636, p. 305.

<sup>4</sup> Parliamentary Surveys, Northumberland, No. 2.

<sup>5</sup> Particulars for sale of Crown lands, O.i.

<sup>6</sup> Land Revenue Enrolments, vol. ccvii. fol. 26.

<sup>8</sup> *Cal. Treasury Books and Papers*, 1735-1738, p. 230.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 77.

<sup>9</sup> *House of Lords Journals*, vol. v. p. 555.

Mr. Sidney's estate,<sup>1</sup> it seems probable that the source from which these supplies were obtained were the small collieries which had already been established some five miles or more to the west of Blyth in the neighbourhood of Plessey. These pits lay near to the outcrop of the lower seams, from which coal of a better quality than that hitherto found at Cowpen could be won at little depth, but, through the absence of proper means of transport, could not be carried readily to the seaboard.

Towards the close of the century attention seems to have been turned to these inland collieries and to Blyth as an outlet for their produce. From 1688 to 1692 was a highly speculative period in the city of London when, amongst many other joint stock companies, a 'Blyth Coal Company' was formed.<sup>2</sup> About this date the Plessey and Newsham estates were purchased by Ralph Brandling of Felling and Nathaniel Wyresdale of London,<sup>3</sup> who, there is reason to believe, were acting as agents for a London company interested in securing Blyth as a convenient place for shipping the Plessey coal. Their scheme must, however, have fallen through, as not long afterwards the whole undertaking was made over to Colonel Thomas Radcliffe,<sup>4</sup> who, in 1699, leased Plessey colliery to George Errington of Gray's Inn.<sup>5</sup>

In 1709 Errington secured from Sir John Delaval a right of wayleave through his Horton estate for the purpose of leading coals to 'the river of Blyth or Blythe's Nook'<sup>6</sup> along the well known 'Plessey wagonway,' which had been constructed before his tenancy commenced,<sup>7</sup> and was the means of establishing Blyth in a firm position as a coal-shipping port. The wagonway was of the then usual wooden type, and is described in 1716 as extending over a distance of about five and a half miles, terminating in a 'large trunck or gallery to lay coals at the water side and to load ships from,' near which a quay and two salt pans had been established.<sup>8</sup> The remains of the way from Plessey through Horton are still discernible in many places, and the road from Newsham to Blyth occupies its site farther eastwards up to the present staiths at Blyth. The life of the wagonway was a long one, for it continued to be used as an outlet for the Plessey collieries until they were finally laid in upwards of 100 years after its formation.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Henry Sidney's deeds.

<sup>2</sup> Macaulay, *History of England*, 1st edition, vol. iv. p. 321.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 219.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Forfeited Estates Papers, W 37 a. George Errington, son of Nicholas Errington of Ponteland, was admitted to Gray's Inn on January 27th, 1674/5. *Gray's Inn Admission Register*, p. 320.

<sup>6</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>7</sup> Forfeited Estates Papers, W 37 a.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* P 29.

<sup>9</sup> Lord Ridley's estate books.



Errington, in 1709, parted with his interest in the undertaking to William Bowman, a London merchant,<sup>1</sup> who, with his partners, carried it on, though with such poor results that, by 1713,<sup>2</sup> the control had virtually passed out of their hands into those of Lord Widdrington, already the owner of collieries at Stella and Winlaton. Operations at this time were on a very modest scale, the three small pits at work affording sufficient coal for the two salt pans at Blyth and four others<sup>3</sup> on the opposite side of the river, as well as 'ship coals' for the export trade; and, no doubt, the wagonway, with the new quay and 'trunck,' which had been built in 1715,<sup>4</sup> was capable of dealing with larger quantities than the 300 tons of salt and 8,000 tons of coal which constituted the sea-borne trade of that year.

With the attainder of Lord Widdrington and Colonel Radcliffe's heirs in consequence of their share in the rising of 1715, the Plessey and Newsham estates passed to the Crown, and, in 1722, they were purchased by Richard Ridley and Company of Newcastle, who took over the working of the collieries themselves, and appear to have carried on their business with great spirit, the leadings from Plessey to Blyth amounting to about 58,000 tons in 1723.<sup>5</sup>

Collieries had also been established at West Hartford about this date. The coal under this estate was purchased in 1689 by Robert Wright of Sedgfield and John Spearman of Hetton, in the county of Durham,<sup>6</sup> who in 1719 took a wayleave lease over Horton from Admiral George Delaval, in which it was stipulated that they should 'set apart and dowell out some convenient place on the south side of the river Blyth within the liberties of Newsham, wherein they have an estate for building staiths and wharves for the said West Hartford collieries,' to be used by Admiral Delaval for the purpose of building a wharf.<sup>7</sup>

Although no trace of Wright and Spearman's wagonway remains, there seems to be no reason to doubt that one was constructed and used by them for shipping coal from West Hartford, part of their plant having been bought by the Ridleys,<sup>8</sup> who by 1728 had absorbed the West Hartford undertaking.<sup>9</sup>

In 1730 Richard and Nicholas Ridley were carrying on an extensive

<sup>1</sup> Forfeited Estates Papers, W 37 a.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* W 31.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 157.

<sup>6</sup> Lord Ridley's deeds.

<sup>7</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>8</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 156.

<sup>9</sup> John Horsley, *Inedited Contributions to the History of Northumberland*, p. 47.

business at Blyth as general merchants and colliery owners.<sup>1</sup> They held command of the whole of the trade from the Plessey and Hartford collieries and had already extended the quay between the keel and boat docks, which had been built in 1715.

In 1734 the quantity of coal brought to Blyth from Plessey fell little short of 80,000 tons; of this about 2,700 tons were sent 'oversea,' the remainder being shipped coastwise, with the exception of that utilized in the manufacture of salt. The Ridleys had at this time fourteen salt pans at work, six of which had been transferred from Cullercoats in 1726, and their annual output of salt had reached 1,000 tons.<sup>2</sup>

Towards the close of the seventeenth century Bebside had again become a field for mining speculators, for in 1692 Thomas Ogle of Bedlington leased his land and collieries there to Sir Richard Neile of Plessey and John Pye of London, who covenanted not to cease working them for more than six months, 'unless hindered for want of wind to their mills and engines, or superfluity of water and styth, or a general obstruction of the coal trade.'<sup>3</sup> The position of these pits is doubtful, but probably they were not far from the river, which was used by the lessees as a means of conveying the produce of the upper and poorer seams to Blyth. In 1702, Ogle sold Bebside to John Johnson, a Newcastle hostman,<sup>4</sup> who presumably continued to work the mines, as, by his will made in 1727, he left his colliery at Bebside to his son-in-law, Matthew White of Blagdon, and his daughter, Mary Johnson, as tenants in common.<sup>5</sup> Although mention is made of these mines at later dates, nothing is known of their subsequent working, and it may be surmised that, through lack of adequate means of transport and proper shipping facilities, they failed to make headway and so were discontinued.

During the remainder of the eighteenth century the Ridleys practically controlled the coal trade at Blyth. They had secured the whole of the collieries in the Plessey district, where they worked the Low Main seam, then known as the 'Plessey Main coal,' and were owners of the only shipping quay at Blyth. Although the small amount of foreign trade which had existed during the early part of the century dwindled away after 1743<sup>6</sup> in consequence of the increase in the export duties, the coasting trade

<sup>1</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 38.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Mansell trustees' deeds.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> Blyth harbour books.

continued to afford a steady market for the output of the pits. But the closing years of the century brought with them the prospect of competition in the trade. It began by the opening of a small colliery in the neighbourhood of Bedlington, the proprietors of which, Messrs. Gatty and Waller, secured from the bishop of Durham a quay on the north side of the river near the site of the present Cambois staiths.<sup>1</sup> Gatty and Waller's colliery, however, proved a failure, and the quay was bought up by Sir Matthew White Ridley, who also acquired the colliery and removed the pumping engine to Plessey, where his mines, then carried to a depth of forty-six fathoms, were hard pressed by water.<sup>2</sup>

In 1793 further opposition took place with the commencement of a colliery on the adjoining estate of Cowpen, the property of the Bowes family, then represented by Margaret Wanley-Bowes, Thomas Thoroton and Anne his wife, and the Rev. Robert Croft and his wife Elizabeth.<sup>3</sup> In 1782 a borehole had been put down on the estate proving the existence of the Low Main seam, or Plessey Main coal, at a depth of ninety-two fathoms from the surface.<sup>4</sup>

To win this seam so far in advance of the pits then working at Plessey and at such a greatly increased depth was a considerable undertaking and one which the lessors were in 1792 advised must be 'attended with uncertainty, great difficulty and much expense.'<sup>5</sup> No doubt, however, the prospect of so ready a mode of disposing of its produce as was offered by the river, and the large area of coal which a colliery at Cowpen would command, must have been a great temptation to anyone who had turned his thoughts towards such a venture, and, in spite of the prospective difficulties, a winning was commenced in 1794.<sup>6</sup> The adventurers were Martin Morrison of Whitehouse, in the county of Durham, Stephen Croft of Stillington near York, John Clark (already interested in rope-making and shipping at Blyth), William Row, a Newcastle merchant, Aubone Surtees and John Surtees of the same town,<sup>7</sup> the scene of their operations being at the 'A' pit, near the present colliery office, which was built at the same time. With the winning of Cowpen the period of deep mining in the Blyth district may be said

<sup>1</sup> John Buddle's papers.

<sup>2</sup> Watson papers, North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers, *Borings and Sinkings*, No. 584.

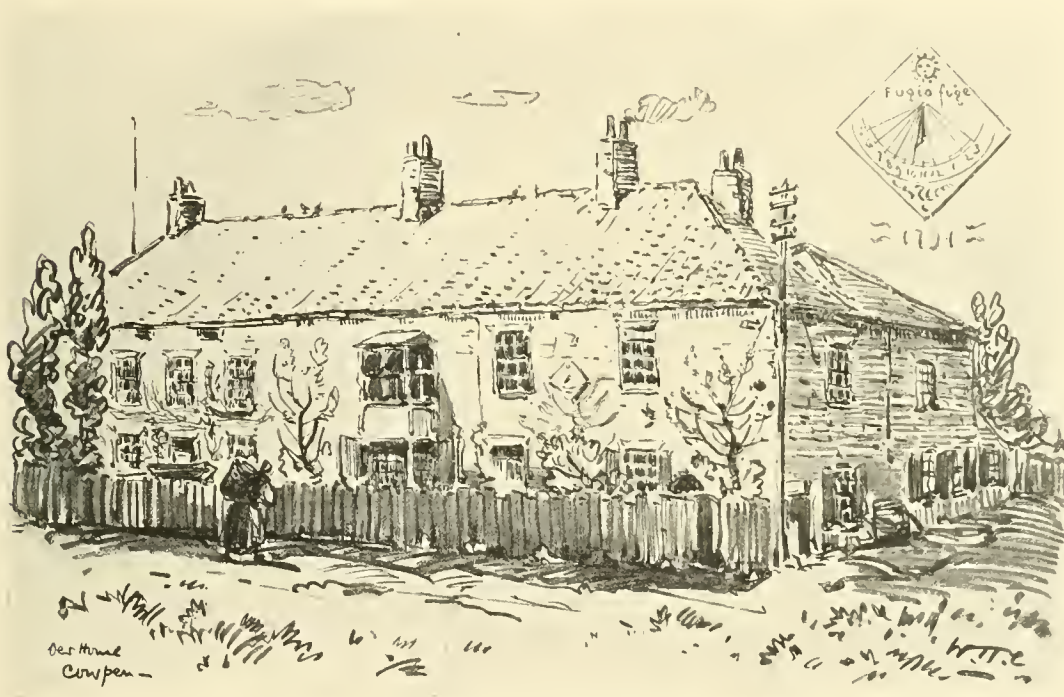
<sup>5</sup> Watson papers.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

to have commenced, and, as it is by far the oldest of the collieries now working in the district, having at the present date been in continuous operation for upwards of 110 years, some details of its early struggles may be of interest.

By the beginning of 1795 good progress had been made at Cowpen, the upper seams had been reached and the pit was being pushed on to the Low Main,<sup>1</sup> which was opened out and ready to commence work by



COWPEN COLLIERY OFFICE.

May, 1797, the shaft being fitted with a pumping engine and two 'machines' or winding machines for drawing coal from the Yard and Low Main seams respectively.<sup>2</sup> The colliery was connected by a wagonway with a shipping place on the river at the 'Flanker,' or mouth of the tidal area, called the 'Gut,' which extended inland as far as Crofton and formed the eastern boundary of Cowpen township.

<sup>1</sup> Watson papers.

<sup>2</sup> Bell, *MS. History of the Coal Trade*, North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers.



It was not an unusual practice at this period for colliery lessees to let the working and leading of the coal to contractors, who found all labour and stores and were paid at a fixed rate on the coal delivered at the staith. The colliery commenced regular work on this principle, the first 'undertakers,' as they were termed, being John Clark, one of the lessees, and three coal viewers, John Gray of Newcastle, Richard Hodgson of Plessey, and Richard Smith of Shotton,<sup>1</sup> the two last named bringing mining experience gained in the Plessey district to the assistance of the partnership, which was dissolved four years afterwards,<sup>2</sup> the working of the colliery being subsequently carried on by the lessees themselves.

In its early days the colliery seems to have been beset by difficulties. A market for its produce had to be secured in spite of the opposition of the long-established Plessey collieries with their more conveniently situated place of shipment and, as the Blyth trade was then a limited one and mainly confined to the coast ports, the London market for this class of coal with its higher prices being to a very large degree in the hands of the Hartley colliery owners,<sup>3</sup> the output which it was possible to secure for Cowpen must have been quite incommensurate with the standing charges of so deep a winning.

Like the deeper collieries of the Tyne basin, it had also to face mining difficulties caused by want of experience in methods of working coal at increased depths, and by ventilating appliances which were inadequate for the more extended areas attached to each of the deeper shafts. It was found necessary, therefore, as early as 1799 to prepare for the expenditure of fresh capital in sinking the 'B' or North pit to win the Low Main near the river at a depth of 109 fathoms.<sup>4</sup> This task was completed and the pit got to work in 1804, a branch line connecting it with the wagonway from the 'A' pit to the Flanker. Operations were now chiefly confined to the 'B' pit Low Main and, after the termination of the expenditure on it and the staiths, matters went on more smoothly for a time, although the yearly output was only about 48,000 tons, until about 1812, when the occurrence of a creep in the 'A' pit old workings caused great anxiety and expense.<sup>5</sup> The ill-success of the enterprise soon led to changes in the ownership, resulting, about 1811, in Mr. Taylor Winship becoming a partner

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Crawford Hodgson's deeds.

<sup>2</sup> Bell, *MS. History of the Coal Trade*.

<sup>3</sup> Watson papers.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

and assuming the direction of affairs. Shortly afterwards overtures were made to Sir Matthew White Ridley with a view to putting an end to the competition of the Plessey collieries. The whole of the trade from Blyth had for the six years previous to 1812 averaged about 80,000 tons a year, and it was suggested that, as the Hartley owners were not likely to be able to increase their vend owing to the confined nature of their harbour, the closing of the Plessey pits would bring about a large addition to the Cowpen vend and result in an increase of profit greatly exceeding the cost of compensating Sir Matthew White Ridley for his withdrawal from the struggle.<sup>1</sup>

The fact that the Plessey pits, which had been in working for over 100 years as sea-sale collieries, had by this time largely exhausted their resources and that the expense of making fresh openings to the dip could hardly be warranted in the face of the Cowpen competition, must have greatly influenced Sir Matthew Ridley in consenting to these proposals. In August, 1813, the last of the Plessey pits, the 'View,' was laid in<sup>2</sup> and the Cowpen owners were freed from serious competition in the Blyth trade. They were also able to secure the use of Sir Matthew's shipping quay at Blyth, which was at once connected with the 'A' pit wagonway and thenceforward formed the shipping place for Cowpen.

Trouble from the creep having shut off the coal to the south of the 'A' pit, the lessees were driven northwards, and in 1816 commenced working the Low Main to the 'B' pit under portions of the Cambois and East Sleekburn estates, of which they had secured leases respectively from Sir Matthew White Ridley and Mr. William Watson of North Seaton.<sup>3</sup>

Sir Matthew Ridley had, before 1817, secured an interest in the concern, and in 1820 held five of the nine shares into which the property was divided, the Rev. Robert Croft being proprietor of two and Mr. Taylor Winship of the remainder. Mr. Winship, some time prior to his death in 1822, seems to have parted with his interest to Sir Matthew, although he continued to act as the colliery agent, and by the beginning of 1823 Sir Matthew had acquired Mr. Croft's shares and become the sole owner of the colliery,<sup>4</sup> which was then in by no means a prosperous state. It had indeed, according to Mr. Croft in 1821, made no return to the owners for many years, his investment as an original partner of £11,000 having only produced £800 in the shape of dividends during a period of about 25 years.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Watson papers.<sup>2</sup> Lord Ridley's estate books.<sup>3</sup> Watson papers.<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

To Sir Matthew Ridley the prospect can hardly have been inviting. There had been a heavy expenditure on the eight ships owned by the colliery company and on a new main pumping engine, which, with the working losses on the colliery and farms, was responsible for a very large bank-debt. Trade was bad and competition so excessive through the absence of any 'regulation' on the Tyne as to lead his agent to express the belief that 'should the fight continue much longer, many will be slain,' although an arrangement had been come to between Hartley and Cowpen as competitors in the London and coasting markets. Fears were moreover entertained of competition nearer home, as small collieries were being opened out higher up the river.<sup>1</sup> Of these the nearest was that at High Cowpen on the Purvis and Errington estate, the coal under which was leased to Joseph Willis and Thomas King<sup>2</sup> and a winning commenced in 1823.

Two shafts were sunk to a depth of about twenty fathoms,<sup>3</sup> apparently to the High Main seam, one close to the river side, and the other, named the King pit, some distance away to the south of the river, to which it had access by means of a wagonway and inclined plane. The enterprise was an ill-advised one and speedily ended in disaster, as the coal brought down to Blyth in keels could not hope to compete with the better quality of the Low Main loaded at the staiths. King withdrew from the concern early in 1824, and his disappointed partners closed the pits during the same year and sold off the stock in 1825.<sup>4</sup>

Several small collieries had also been established in the Bedlington neighbourhood, shipping their produce on the north side of the river into keels, which loaded it into vessels, generally in the vicinity of the Link end, on the north side of the river and opposite the Blyth staiths. Of these, Netherton colliery commenced shipping about 1819,<sup>5</sup> having a keel staith near the mouth of the Sleekburn gut, while other small pits at Barrington and Bedlington loaded at quays near the well-known Bedlington iron works. The disadvantages, however, attached to the method of shipment by keels must have been so great that it is not surprising to find that the contributions of the up-river pits to the trade of the port continued to be insignificant until railway access was provided for them later on in the century.

<sup>1</sup> Watson papers.

<sup>2</sup> Bell, *MS. History of the Coal Trade*.

<sup>3</sup> Purvis and Errington papers.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 162.

By 1828 matters had improved somewhat at Cowpen, and the vend to sea had increased to upwards of 80,000 tons, both the 'A' and 'B' pits being employed in raising coal from the Yard and Low Main seams. In 1829, the 'B' pit winding engine was burnt and recourse was had to the Low Main coal under a portion of Sir Matthew Ridley's Newsham estate which was attached to the 'A' pit, while to the west a further extension of territory was provided by the purchase in 1833 of the coal underlying the property of Mr. Edmund Hannay Watts.<sup>1</sup>

In 1836, Sir Matthew Ridley died, and in 1838 his successor let the whole undertaking to Messrs. Carr and Jobling,<sup>2</sup> the lessees of the Hartley collieries and competitors of Cowpen, who became tenants of the colliery and harbour, together with the Newsham royalty, on which they covenanted to make an independent winning during the term of the lease. The Joblings parted with their interest in 1847,<sup>3</sup> and, when a new lease was executed in 1848, the partnership consisted of John, George, William, Edward and Charles Carr, Nathaniel Grace Lambert, Ralph Park Philipson and John Potts.<sup>4</sup> In 1840, the Cowpen owners took the coal under the properties of Messrs. M. J. F. Sidney and William Harbottle at Cowpen,<sup>5</sup> on which they sunk the Isabella pit in 1848, to open out the Low Main at a depth of 111 fathoms. They connected it with the railway, which had, in 1847, been made by them between Blyth and Hartley for the purpose of securing an outlet to the Tyne along the line constructed from Seghill to Hay Hole in 1840, and subsequently extended to Hartley, the whole system forming the 'Blyth and Tyne Railway.'<sup>6</sup> In 1850, a large portion of Lord Barrington's royalty at East Sleekburn, then held by the owners of Bedlington colliery, which had commenced operations in 1837, was sub-leased by the owners of that colliery, Messrs. Thomas Davison and partners, to the Cowpen company and attached to the 'B' pit, from which it was worked until it was given up by Messrs. Carr's successors in 1865.<sup>7</sup> In return for this the Cowpen owners, as proprietors of the Blyth and Tyne Railway, gave Bedlington colliery access to the Tyne (but not to Blyth) by means of a branch line from Bedlington to Newsham, constructed by the Bedlington Company. The output of this company had hitherto been carried on under great disadvantages owing to the only outlet for shipment

<sup>1</sup> Watson papers.<sup>2</sup> Lord Ridley's MSS.<sup>3</sup> Mr. T. E. Forster's MSS.<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*<sup>6</sup> See vol. viii. of this series, p. 33.<sup>7</sup> Mr. T. E. Forster's MSS.



being afforded by the Netherton Company's wagonway and staith at Sleekburn gut, whence an unsuccessful attempt had been made to secure access to the Tyne by means of a steamer on which loaded wagons were placed at the gut to be conveyed to the Tyne and there discharged into vessels.

Blyth had hitherto been carefully safeguarded as the shipping port for Cowpen colliery only, and its trade continued to be confined almost wholly to the London and coast markets until the abolition of the coal export duties, in 1845 and 1850, threw open to East Northumberland the market necessary for its rapid development, and still of such vital importance to the prosperity of the district.<sup>1</sup>

After the establishment of the line to Bedlington, arrangements were made securing power to ship a limited quantity of coal at Blyth from outside collieries and, in 1851, agreements were entered into for shipping coals from Netherton and Barrington collieries.<sup>2</sup> With 1852 came the Act incorporating the Blyth and Tyne as a public railway and the opening to the district generally of free access to Blyth, where new and improved staiths had been built by the railway company on the site of the old ones, as well as to the Tyne at Hay Hole. In 1857 the railway company, under the powers of their Act, bought up the Bedlington company's branch railway, which they subsequently extended to Morpeth.

In 1828 a lease of Purvis and Errington's coal at High Cowpen was granted to Michael Longridge, Michael Gordon and John Biddulph,<sup>3</sup> of Gordon, Biddulph and Company, at that time the proprietors of the Bedlington ironworks, but, beyond putting down a borehole near the river,<sup>4</sup> the lessees appear to have done nothing, their interest being subsequently transferred to Messrs. Carr and Jobling who, in 1840, proposed to work the royalty by outstroke from Cowpen.<sup>5</sup> A new lease was taken in 1854 by Messrs. Robert Byas, George Jobling, Nathaniel Lambert, George Cruddas, Robert Nicholson, Thomas Gordon and Francis Lambert,<sup>6</sup> who then sunk Bebside colliery in close proximity to the railway in order to work the coal under this property and the adjoining Bebside estate.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exports remained untaxed until 1901, when a duty of one shilling a ton was imposed on coal sold above six shillings. This duty was repealed in 1906.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. T. E. Forster's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Purvis and Errington papers.

<sup>4</sup> *Borings and Sinkings*, No. 95.

<sup>5</sup> Purvis and Errington papers.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

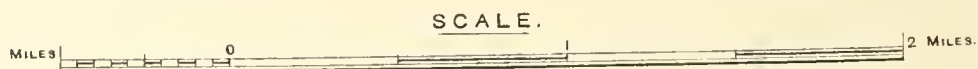
<sup>7</sup> Held under a lease from May, 1848, by John Lambert, Mark Lambert, and Thomas William Jobling. Mr. T. E. Jobling's papers.

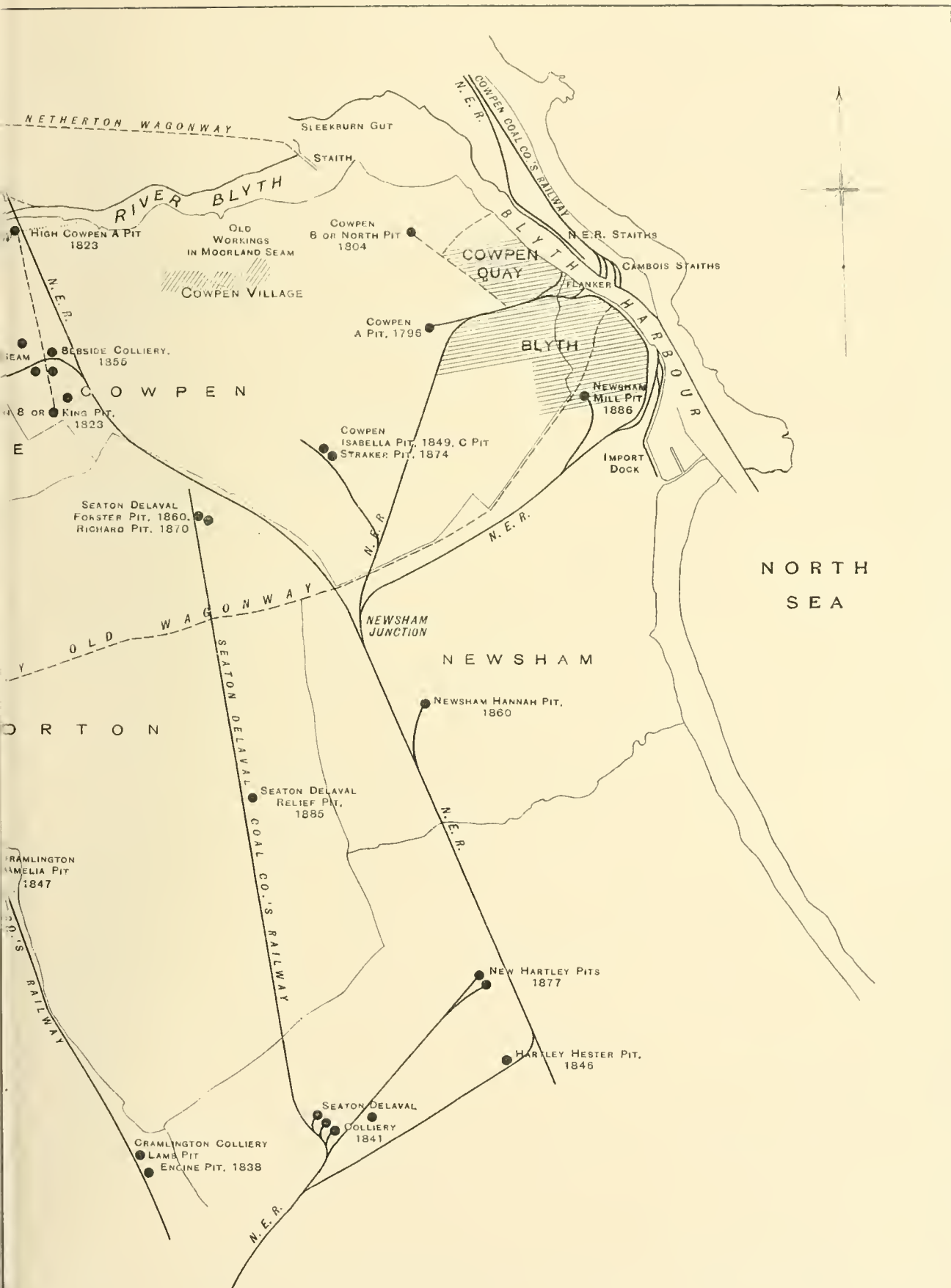


# MAP

TO ILLUSTRATE THE  
HISTORY OF COAL-MINING  
IN THE TOWNSHIPS OF  
COWPEN, BEBSIDE, EAST & WEST HARTFORD.

- PITS SHEWN THUS ●
- RAILWAYS ———
- DISUSED WAGONWAYS - - - - -
- TOWNS AND VILLAGES [shaded area]
- OUTCROPS OF SEAMS ·····









The Low Main was reached at a depth of ninety-three fathoms in 1855, and the first cargo of coal was shipped at Blyth on May 12th of that year.<sup>1</sup> The partnership has to a large extent continued unaltered down to the present day, the firm, now known as the Bebside Coal Company, for many years having also carried on the Choppington collieries in conjunction with Bebside, where the Low Main, Yard, Plessey and other seams have been worked extensively by means of the original winning.

In 1858 the Carrs parted with the whole of their colliery interest in Seghill and Cowpen collieries, retaining Hartley alone. Cowpen was purchased by Messrs. Joseph and John Straker, John and William Isaac Cookson, William Cuthbert, John Henderson, John and Matthew Liddell, Thomas Emerson Forster and George Baker Forster, who subsequently amalgamated with the owners of North Seaton Colliery, Messrs. Hugh, Thomas John and John Taylor, Joseph and John Straker, John Coppin and Charles John Lamb, forming the Cowpen and North Seaton Coal Company, now the Cowpen Coal Company.<sup>2</sup>

The new lessees opened out the coal on the Newsham estate in 1860 by means of a winning, known as the Hannah pit, which reached the Low Main at a depth of ninety-nine fathoms, and continued to work that seam until 1877, when the pit was laid in and subsequently used as a ventilating shaft.

The year 1860 brought also the winning of the coal under the portion of Lord Hastings' estates lying in Horton by the owners of Seaton Delaval colliery. The original colliery at Seaton Delaval, opened out in 1838 by Messrs. Joseph Lamb, William Wharton Burdon, Thomas Barnes and John Straker,<sup>3</sup> had proved to be of a very disappointing nature, but with the sinking of the Forster pit to the Low Main, here lying at a depth of 114 fathoms, a great change took place. The northern end of the estate was opened out by this pit, and the Low Main, Yard and other seams have since been successfully worked by means of it and the Richard pit, sunk close by to the Yard seam in 1870, and the Relief pit, in 1885, nearer Seaton Delaval, the whole being connected with the old colliery and thence with the Tyne by means of the Cramlington Company's railway.

In 1866 the owners of the Cramlington collieries, which had been started in 1824 by Messrs. Joseph Lamb, William Potter, John Straker, William Scott and Thomas Barnes,<sup>4</sup> established a colliery on the Bates

<sup>1</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 162.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. T. E. Forster's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> Cramlington Coal Company's papers.

estate at East Hartford. The winning reached the Low Main at a depth of seventy-three fathoms and has since worked that seam with the Yard and other coals in East Hartford, Sir Matthew White Ridley's adjoining West Hartford royalty, and a portion of the Seaton Delaval estate, being connected with the Cramlington Company's railway leading to the Tyne.

After the amalgamation with North Seaton in 1861, the Cowpen Company acquired the joint royalty of Sir Matthew White Ridley and Sir John Lawson at Cambois and effected a winning there in 1867, the colliery being connected with the Blyth and Tyne system and also having access to the north side of the harbour at Blyth by means of a railway constructed by the Company terminating in staiths placed near the old Bishop's quay. At Cowpen the use of the North pit, which in 1858 had been employed in working the Sleekburn coal, was discontinued in 1863, and in 1874 the Straker pit was sunk to the Yard seam, the Isabella being afterwards carried down to the Beaumont seam at a depth of 148 fathoms.<sup>1</sup>

As an open port, Blyth for some years made progress, though not to the extent which might have been anticipated from its position as the natural outlet for the surrounding collieries. The development of the harbour was taken in hand by a company formed in 1854, and in 1856 the shipments reached 170,000 tons. By 1866, they had increased to 257,000 tons, rising further, after the opening of the Cambois staiths, to about 350,000 tons in 1871. After this the gradual disappearance of the sailing vessels, for which Blyth had for so long been famous, and the substitution of steam shipping brought about a change with which the proprietors of the harbour were unable to grapple. The shipments consequently continued to dwindle away until, in 1883, they did not reach 150,000 tons, almost the whole of the produce of the neighbouring collieries having been forced to the Tyne for shipment.

In 1883 an effort was made to remedy this state of affairs and, in that year, the harbour became vested in Commissioners, who commenced a vigorous policy of development which has been of great benefit to the coal trade of the vicinity and has resulted in the firm establishment of Blyth as one of the chief coal-shipping ports of the North East Coast.

The resuscitation of the harbour led to the opening out of the Cowpen Coal Company's Mill pit which was sunk in close proximity to it in 1886,

<sup>1</sup> Mr. T. E. Forster's MSS.

reaching the Low Main seam at a depth of ninety-two fathoms, as well as to the formation of new staiths and railways both on the north and south sides of the river, which have materially aided in the development of the coal field to the north and have enabled the shipments of the port to reach a total of four million tons a year.<sup>1</sup>

### HORTON TOWNSHIP.

Horton is the southernmost of the five townships which compose the chapelry of that name. Newsham and Seaton Delaval bound it to the east and south. Cramlington chapelry lies to the west, and is separated from Horton by a line running parallel to, and slightly to the east of, the Cramlington colliery railway. This line produced northwards leads to the Horton burn, which, running down a little dene, falls into the Blyth at Humford, and, in the lower portion of its course, divides Horton from East Hartford. On the north lies Bebside, debarring Horton from access to the river. The north-east boundary of the township, on the side of Cowpen, nearly coincides with the Backworth and Morpeth railway. The area thus included comprises 2,341 acres.<sup>2</sup>

As late as the seventeenth century the southern portion of this district formed a separate township called Sticklawe or Stickley,<sup>3</sup> of which the name is still perpetuated in Stickley farm, a little over a mile to the south of Horton church; while it is probable that a narrow strip of land, extending westward from the Horton burn along the Blyth and Morpeth road to the border of West Hartford, originally fell within the contiguous township of East Hartford, although now annexed to Horton.

The old Tynemouth and Bedlington highway and the Seaton Delaval colliery railway run in parallel lines from north to south of the township. On the main road, and overlooking the sea, stand Horton church and the farmsteads of High Horton, Laverick hall, Stickley and North Moor. A quarter of a mile eastward from the church, on a branch road to Cowpen, is Low Horton farm, near to which can be traced the moat that once surrounded Horton castle. The ancient village appears to have been

<sup>1</sup> The produce of the collieries working in Cowpen, Bebside, and East and West Hartford at the present time amounts to about one million tons per annum.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Ralph Delaval, writing in 1610, gave the boundary of the township as follows: The North street, Bebside bounder begins, the gate in Kowpon loning, Newsam bounder, Lysden letch, Lamlayers, the street at Stickley stone, Morpith way, the bounder betweene East and West Cramlington, Horton foord, Harford bounder. Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 263 n.



situated at High Horton,<sup>1</sup> which is possibly the Alde-Horton mentioned in a deed *circa* 1270;<sup>2</sup> but castle and village are now both gone, and the population of the township, which reached a total of 2,111 at the last census,<sup>3</sup> is almost entirely confined to the mining hamlet of New Delaval, near Newsham station.

Horton, Stickley and Hartford together formed an isolated portion of the barony of Whalton, but do not appear to have been granted in subinfeudation by the lords of Whalton until the close of the twelfth century, at a date not long anterior to the sale of the barony by Constance de Cramavill and her son Robert to Robert fitz Roger, lord of Warkworth. In January, 1203/4, King John confirmed Walran, son of Robert Viscount, in the manor of Horton, with the services of Hartford and Stickley and of the moiety of Burradon, of which he had been enfeoffed by Constance and Robert de Cramavill, and likewise sanctioned the grant made by Constance de Cramavill and her son to Robert fitz Roger of the wardship and marriage of the said Walran, he being then a minor.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 262.

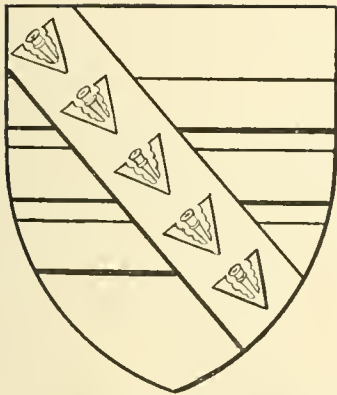
<sup>2</sup> By deed without date Robert Tempelman of Horton granted to Gwycharde de Charron and to Isabella his wife 'unum selionem meum in territorio de Horton qui vocatur Aldehorton, jacentem juxta terram Willelmi Fayrchild propinquiorem versus aquilonem' to hold of the grantor. Hiis testibus, Ada de Selcby, Rogero Scaufyn, Ricardo de Hereford, Roberto de Hereford, domino Waltero de Hereford, Roberto de Hepesseth, Ricardo de Styclau, et aliis. *Waterford Charters*, No. 44. Seal, *a crescent between two stars*, S. ROBERTI FIL RICARDI, figured on Plate V. No. 2. This document forms one of a number of early deeds relating to Horton which came into the hands of the Delaval family about the year 1514, as appears from the following petition for their restitution:

To the most reverent fadir in God, my lord archebissshop of Caunterbury and chaunceler of England, humbly sheweth unto your gracious lordship your contynuell oratour, George Harbotell esquier, son and heir of Godyard Harbotell, is seased in his demenc as of fee of and in a maner of Hurton, with th'appurtenances, in the countie of Norhumbreland; and, so seased, dyvers and many evidences, charters and munimentes concernyng the seid maner come to possession of on Margerie Delavale wedowe, Gye Delavale and Robert Delavale. And so it is, gracious lord, that your seid oratour hath often and many tymes required of the seid Margerie, Gye and Robert, delyvere of the evidences, charters and munimentes; the whch to delyver thei hath at all tymes utterly refused and yet refuseth, contrarie to all reason and conscience. And forasmuch as your seid oratour knoweth not the certeyn nombir of the seid evidences, charters and munimentes, nor wherein thei ben conteigned, he is without remedye by the cours of the commen lawe. Pleas it therfor your seid lordship, the premisses considerd, to graunte a writte *sub pena* to be directed to the seid Margerie, Gye and Robert, commaundyng theym by the same to appere byfor the kyng in his chauncerie at a certeyn day and under a certeyn peayn by your seid lordship to be lymitted, to answere to the premisses accordyng to right and conscience. And your seid oratour shall dayly pray for the preservacion of your gracious lordship. Plegii de proseguendo: Thomas Smyth de London, yoman, and Johannes Cok de eadem, yoman. Endorsed: Coram domino rege in cancellaria sua a die Pasche proxime futuro in unum mensem. Early Chancery Proceedings, bundle 141, No. 24.

Transcripts of other muniments of the Charron, Monboucher and Harbottle families are given in the Dodsworth MSS. vol. xxxii. fols. 110-146, vol. xlv. fols. 121 b-125, and vol. lxx. fols. 68-72. Some of the original deeds have found their way into the British Museum.

<sup>3</sup> The following are the census returns during the last century: 1801, 113; 1811, 142; 1821, 139; 1831, 175; 1841, 218; 1851, 210; 1861, 368; 1871, 1,400; 1881, 2,144; 1891, 2,180; 1901, 2,111.

<sup>4</sup> *Rotuli Chartarum*, Record Com. p. 116. It does not appear whether the moiety of Burradon herein mentioned was the Ogle or the Widdrington portion of that township. See above, p. 44.



VISCOUNT OF HORTON.

ARMS: Three bars, over all a bend charged with five pheons. Seal in the possession of the marquis of Waterford.

ROBERT VISCOUNT.

Sir Walran de Horton, son of Robert Viscount, received confirmation of grant of Horton, Hartford and Stickley, 20th January, 1203/4, being then a minor; died 24th August, 1257, leaving issue three sons and one daughter (a).

Agnes (a) de Vaux (b), living a widow in 1270 (b).

William de Horton, a monk in Tyne-mouth priory, where he was cellarer in 1244; cellarer of St. Alban's in 1254, and chamberlain in 1258; was sent on a mission to the papal court in 1256, and to the court of Scotland, 1258; appointed prior of Wymondham in 1262 (*Matthew Paris*); prior of Tynemouth circa 1265; died before 1273.

Walran, eldest son, to whom his father, in 1244, gave his lands in Normandy (a).  
Richard, son of Walran, took a lease of lands in Stickley in 1259; living 10th May, 1267 (b).  
Ralph, son of Walran, to whom his brother-in-law, Thomas de Castre, granted lands in Tyrringtoft (b).

(1) Thomas de Castre (b), died before 1261 s.p.  
(2) Sir Thomas de Ryhill, died before 15th Mar. 1266/7 (*Cal. Inq. p.m.* vol. i. p. 207).

Isabella, upon whom her father settled lands in Horton on her first marriage, 1256 (b); claimed dower out of her second husband's lands in Northumberland and Yorkshire in 1267 (*Harrison, History of Yorkshire*, p. 164); joined her third husband in February, 1279, in settling Horton upon Guis-chard de Charron the younger.

(3) Sir Guis-chard de Charron (*see Char-von pedi-gree*).

Michael de Ryhill, was seven years of age at his father's death; released to his brother, Guis-chard de Charron the younger, all claim to his mother's lands of Horton, Stickley and Hartford, 6th May, 1284 (b).

Thomas de Ryhill, upon whom his mother and her husband, Sir Guis-chard de Charron, settled Horton in remainder, in default of issue of their bodies, July, 1269.

Other issue (*see Harrison, History of Yorkshire*, p. 166).

(a) *Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 76.

(b) *Waterford Charters*.

EVIDENCES TO VISCOUNT PEDIGREE.

Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris, Agnes de Vaus, relicta domini Walerani le Vescont, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noveritis me dedisse concessisse et presenti meo scripto cyrograffato confirmasse Gwycharde de Charron et Isabelle uxori ejus totam terram et tenementum que habui in Horton Shirreve, Stickelawe, et Herford, nomine dotis, cum omnibus pertinenciis suis sine aliquo retenemento, habenda et tenenda predictis Gwycharde et Isabelle et eorum heredibus de festo sancti Michaelis archangeli anno domini MCCLXX imperpetuum, reddendo inde annuatim mihi nomine dotis ad duos anni terminos septem libras et quinque solidos, videlicet medietatem ad Pentecosten et alteram medietatem ad festum sancti Martini in hyeme, videlicet incipiendo ad reddendum medietatem predicti annui redditus ad Pentecosten proximam, anno regni regis Henrici filii regis Johannis quinquagesimo quinto, et alteram medietatem ad festum sancti Martini in hyeme proximum sequens, et sic reddendo predictum annum redditum, scilicet septem libras et quinque solidos argenti, de anno in annum ad predictos terminos ut supradictum est, in tota vita mea tantum; et post decessum meum predicti Gwycharde et Isabelle et eorum heredes vel assignati sui habeant et possideant predicta terram et tenementum bene et pacifice, nichil reddendo vel aliquid inde faciendo, sine aliqua calumpnia vel contradicione mei vel aliquorum nomine meo, ab omnibus serviciis secularibus et demandis. In cujus rei testimonium presentibus scriptis ad modum cyrograffi confectis alternatim sigilla nostra apposuimus. Hii testibus, dominis Johanne de Plesseth, Willelmo de Kyrketon, Thoma de Fenwyk, Hugone de la Val, militibus; Thoma de Dyveleston, Willelmo de Slaueley, Willelmo de Faudun, Johanne de Herford, Ricardo de Herford, Nicholao de Midford clerico, et aliis. *Waterford Charters*, No. 43.

Universis Christi fidelibus presens scriptum visuris vel audituris, Michael, filius et heres quondam domini Thome de Ryhil militis, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noverit universitas vestra me remisisse et quietum clamasse presentibus de me et heredibus meis vel assignatis Guis-chardo fratri meo et heredibus suis vel assignatis totum jus et clamium quod habeo vel habere potero, si quid habere potuero, in terris et manerio de Horton Schirreth et Stikkelawe et Hereford in comitatu Northumbrie, tam in libere tenentibus quam villanis et villenagiis et omnibus

aliis pertinentiis ad dictas terras et manerium pertinentibus, que domina Ysabella mater mea tenuit. Preterea remitto et quietum clameo presentibus de me et heredibus meis dicto Guischaro fratri meo totum jus et clamium quod habeo vel habere potero in uno mesuagio in Heland et in duabus acris de petario in Merdeffen, ita quod nec ego nec heredes mei vel aliquis ex parte nostra in dictis terris et manerio et eorum pertinentiis supradictis nec in predicto mesuagio et duabus acris de petario predictis jus aliquod aut clamium habere vel vindicare unquam poterimus. In cujus testimonium presenti scripto sigillum meum apposui. Hiis testibus presentibus, domino Adam de Seleby, Thoma de Ryhil fratre meo, Waltero de Herford, Thoma de Heppelhal, et aliis. Datum apud Novum Castrum super Tynam, in loco fratrum minorum, anno domini MCCLXXXIIIJ, pridie nonis maii. Valete. *Waterford Charters*, No. 28.

Inasmuch as it is improbable that a considerable portion of the barony should have been settled at the outset upon a young boy, it may be conjectured that Robert Viscount, father of Walran, had formerly been in possession of Horton, although his name does not occur as a witness to any of the existing deeds of his presumed overlords. His lineage is uncertain. He is perhaps to be identified with Robert, son of John Viscount I., a contemporary of Bishop Pudsey,<sup>1</sup> and if so he was a descendant of the lords of Embleton, hereditary sheriffs of Northumberland. On the other hand his son, Walran of Horton, had his chief holding in Normandy, and is definitely stated to have been of Norman extraction.<sup>2</sup> It is, therefore, perhaps more reasonable to assume that Robert Viscount was a scion of the Vicomtes who farmed the vicomté of the Bessin, or of some other family of hereditary bailiffs of the vicomtés into which the duchy was divided.<sup>3</sup> The seal of Walran of Horton bears *three bars, over all a bend charged with five pheons*,<sup>4</sup> but that shield gives no clue to his origin.

Walran of Horton held the townships of Horton, Stickley and Hartford by the service of one knight's fee.<sup>5</sup> A return made in 1566 gives the castle-ward and cornage rents due from the holding as half a mark and fifteen pence respectively,<sup>6</sup> and, though of late date, probably preserves the amounts of the original payments. Walran's guardian, Robert fitz Roger, conveyed his wardship to Margery, wife of William Baard, who, with her husband, was party to a fine made on February 2nd, 1226/7, whereby they conveyed to Ulkil, son of Silkewin, a messuage in Horton formerly belonging to Robert, son of Arnald, and six acres in a

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii. p. 86.

<sup>2</sup> Hunter, *Rotuli Selecti*, Record Com. p. 263; *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i. p. 476.

<sup>3</sup> *Rotuli Scaccarii Normannie*, vol. i. pp. lviii, xciv.

<sup>4</sup> Figured on Plate V. No. 1.

<sup>5</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, Record Com. p. 382. Horton was held for half a knight's fee. *Cal. Inq. p.m.* vol. v. p. 120.

<sup>6</sup> Sir Arthur Middleton's MSS. A rental of Horton made in 1635 states that 'there is paid out of Horton to Whalton a home-yeild rent of 7s. 7d.' Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

field called Ebrokes. By the same deed Ulkil quit-claimed to the grantors, and also to Walran of Horton, all claim to two bovates of land in the said township.<sup>1</sup>

In 1246 Walran of Horton brought an action in the king's court against John Baard, son of his former guardian, for one hundred and fifty acres in Horton, valued at £23 3s. 9d. Baard called his mother to warranty, but inasmuch as she had had the wardship only, and no further interest in Horton, seisin was given to Walran, and Margery Baard was ordered to give to her son land of corresponding value in Hertfordshire.<sup>2</sup> John Baard then commenced a counter action,<sup>3</sup> which was referred to the Newcastle assizes in 1256, where, upon a grand assize, Walran was again adjudged possession.<sup>4</sup> Walter, son of Walter de Selby, put in a claim, but to no purpose, and Walran settled the disputed premises upon his daughter Isabella in marriage with Thomas de Castre.<sup>5</sup>

As has been already mentioned, Walran of Horton held certain lands in Normandy. The loss of the duchy rendered anomalous the position of those who held lands both in Normandy and England, and who might therefore, in the event of a French war, be summoned to serve in two opposing armies. Accordingly, early in 1244, Henry III. ordered all Normans holding lands in England to be disseised of their estates.<sup>6</sup> Walran made terms; he elected to live on in Northumberland, and demised his land

<sup>1</sup> Hec est finalis concordia facta in curia domini regis apud Novum Castrum super Tinam, die Jovis proxima post octabas purificationis beate Marie, anno regni regis Henrici filii regis Johannis undecimo, coram Petro de Brus, Willelmo de Insula, Ricardo Duket, justiciariis itinerantibus, et aliis domini regis fidelibus tunc ibidem presentibus, inter Ulkillum filium Silkewin petentem et Willelmum Baard et Margeriam uxorem ejus tenentes, de duabus bovatis terre cum pertinentiis in Horton, unde assisa mortis antecessoris summonita fuit inter eos in prefata curia, scilicet quod predictus Ulkill remisit et quietum clamavit de se et heredibus suis predictis Willelmo et Margerie totum jus et clamium quod habuit in tota predicta terra cum pertinentiis imperpetuum. Et pro hac remissione, queta clamacione, fine et concordia, predicti Willelmus et Margeria dederunt eidem Ulkillo unum mesuagium cum pertinenciis in Horton, illud scilicet mesuagium quod fuit Roberti filii Arnaldi, et sex acras terre cum pertinenciis in campo qui vocatur Ebrokes, habendum et tenendum eidem Ulkillo et heredibus suis de predicto Willelmo et Margeria et heredibus ipsius Margerie imperpetuum, reddendo inde per annum eidem Willelmo et Margerie et heredibus ipsius Margerie unum denarium die nativitatibus Domini pro omni servicio. Et preterea predictus Ulkillus remisit et quietum clamavit de se et heredibus suis Walrano de Horton et heredibus suis totum jus et clamium quod habuit in duabus bovatis terre in Horton, quas clamavit versus eundem Walranum per assisam de morte antecessoris in prefata curia, imperpetuum. Et sciendum quod predictus Ulkillus non dabit nec vendet nec invadiabit predictas sex acras terre nec aliquid de supradictis infra domum religionis nisi per voluntatem ipsorum Willelmi et Margerie et heredum ipsius Margerie. Feet of Fines, case 180, file 3, No. 12.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. i. p. 315; Assize Rolls, No. 454, No. 1,045, m. 52.

<sup>3</sup> *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, Record Com. p. 127.

<sup>4</sup> *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, pp. 24-25, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 88.

<sup>5</sup> *Waterford Charters*, No. 39, printed in vol. ii. of this series, pp. 504-505.

Matthew Paris, *Chronica Majora*, Rolls Series, vol. iv. p. 288.



in Normandy to his eldest son and namesake.<sup>1</sup> The sheriff of Northumberland was thereupon ordered, on May 14th of the same year, to render back to him his lands in that county,<sup>2</sup> and Walran remained in peaceful possession until his death, on August 24th, 1257.<sup>3</sup> Although a jury of inquiry refused to make definite pronouncement as to whether Walran's lands were an escheat or no, Sir William Heron, then sheriff of the county, seized them as forfeit to the Crown, under the order of 1244, and on October 16th following, Henry III. bestowed them on his half-brother, William of Valence.<sup>4</sup> No particulars concerning the land were given, beyond the statement that they were of the yearly value of £20 7s. 5d.

The name of Walran fitz Robert, entered in the Durham *Liber Vitae*,<sup>5</sup> probably denotes the owner of Horton. No other facts concerning him have been preserved, beyond a reference to a grant made by him of lands in Horton for life to a certain Adam de Aula.<sup>6</sup> By his wife, Agnes de Vaux, he had issue three sons and one daughter, namely, Walran, who as already stated received his father's lands in Normandy, Richard, Ralph and Isabella, the wife of Thomas de Castre. Richard continued to reside at Horton, notwithstanding the grant made to William of Valence. His name occurs in 1259 as lessee of twelve acres in Stickley from Robert de Mitford.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Calendarium Genealogicum*, Record Com. p. 76.

<sup>2</sup> Hunter, *Rotuli Selecti*, Record Com. p. 263; Close Rolls, 28 Hen. III. m. 10.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendarium Genealogicum*, Record Com. p. 76; *Cal. Inq. p.m.* vol. i. p. 106.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. i. p. 476; cp. *Excerpta ex Rot. Fin.* Record Com. vol. ii. p. 264.

<sup>5</sup> *Liber Vitae*, p. 97, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 13.

<sup>6</sup> Omnibus filiis sancte matris ecclesie ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit, Adam de aula, salutem. Noveritis me dedisse concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Angneti filie mee et Willelmo viro suo et heredibus eorum vel assignatis totam terram meam cum domibus, hediificiis, toftis et croftis et omnibus pertinenciis suis, eandem scilicet terram quam dominus Walleranus in villa et territorio de Horton mihi pro servicio meo dedit, habendam et tenendam dictis Angneti, Willelmo, et heredibus eorum vel assignatis, de me et heredibus meis imperpetuum, libere, quiete, et hereditario, sicut continetur in carta originali quam habui de dono domini Wallerani et per servitium idem quod continetur ibidem. Et dicti Angnes, Willelmus, et heredes eorum vel assignati, mihi omnia neccessaria mea usque ad consummacionem vite mee honorabiliter invenient. Et ut hec donacio et concessio rata et stabiliter permaneat, huic scripto sigillum meum apponi feci. Hiis testibus, domino Eudone tunc apud Horton capellano, Ricardo filio Wallerani, Roberto de Bebeset, Roberto de Herford West, Ricardo de Neusum, Ricardo filio Gilberti de Scotton, Waltero de Cramlington capellano, et aliis multis. Datum apud Horton, sexto idus Maii, anno domini M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup>LX<sup>o</sup> septimo. *Waterford Charters*, No. 55.

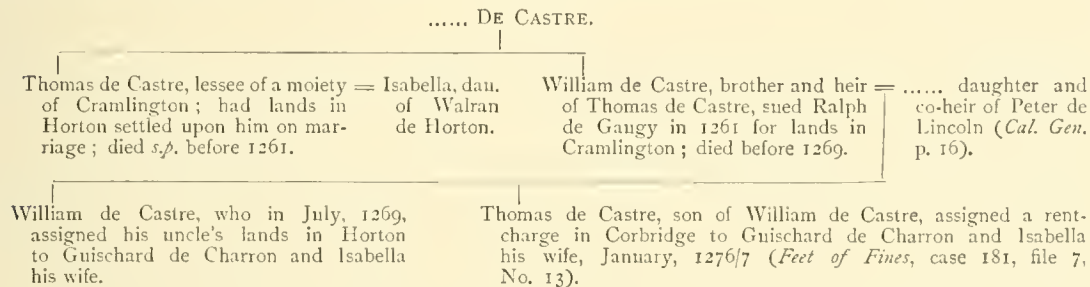


SEAL OF WILLIAM DE STIKELAW.

<sup>7</sup> 'Scilicet illas duodecim acras quas dominus Hugo, capellanus de Novo Castro, quondam tenuit de Willelmo de Stikelau.' *Durh. Treas. Misc. Chart.*, 6,579, printed in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 274 (Horton miscellanea, No. 1), where *Monteford* should be read *Mitford*. Robert de Mitford was mayor of Newcastle in 1282. Subsequently, between the years 1261 and 1264, William de Sticklaw confirmed Mitford in the said twelve acres: Hiis testibus, domino Ada de Gesemu, tunc vicecomite, domino Johanne de Pleceto, domino Ada Baret, militibus, Willelmo de Kirketun, Galfrido de Wideslade, Ada de Seleby, Ricardo de Herford, Waltero de Daltun, et aliis. *Waterford Charters*, No. 70. Seal, a cinquefoil, ✠ S WILL' DE STYCKLAW.

His brother Ralph was enfeoffed by Thomas de Castre of eight bovates in Tyrringtoft, perhaps the modern Torrington in Lincolnshire. Castre's deed of gift was attested by Sir Bartholomew Banyard and Sir William de Breteville, knights, of Norfolk and Richmondshire respectively, as well as by a group of Northumbrian witnesses.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas de Castre died before the year 1261. During the last eleven years of his life he had been lessee of a moiety of Cramlington under Ralph de Gaugy.<sup>2</sup> He had no issue by his wife Isabella, daughter of Walran of Horton, his heir being his brother, William de Castre. Isabella de Castre took as her second husband Thomas fitz Michael, lord of Ryle and, in 1260-1261, sheriff of Northumberland, but he died in 1267, and she was a second time left a widow. Two years later she found a third husband in Sir Guischard de Charron, then sheriff of the county.



When the king's uncle, Peter of Savoy, came to England in 1241, he brought with him three of his kinsmen, a knight, a cleric and a Cluniac monk.<sup>3</sup> They were brothers, and they all obtained positions of preferment in their new home. The clerk, Guischard de Charron, a man of Falstaffian proportions and appetite,<sup>4</sup> was appointed by Peter of Savoy to be seneschal

<sup>1</sup> Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego, Thomas de Castre, dedi, concessi, et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi, Radulpho filio Walrani de Hortone, pro homagio et servicio suo, totam terram quam habui in villa de Tyrringtoft, scilicet octo bovatas terre cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, tenendam et habendam de me et heredibus meis eidem Radulfo et heredibus vel assignatis suis libere, quiete, bene, in pace, integre, in feodo et hereditate, reddendo inde annuatim michi et heredibus meis decem denarios vel unam libram piperis, utrum maluerit, scilicet ad festum sancti Michaelis, pro omni servicio, consuetudine, exactione et demanda ad me et heredes meos pertinentibus, etc. Et ut hec mea donacio rata et stabilis permaneat, huic scripto sigillum meum apposui. Hiis testibus, domino Bartolomeo Banynard, domino Willelmo de Breteville, Pycot de Neuton, Pycot de Scirueton, domino Rogero de Togsedene, domino Johanne de Plesseyz, domino Johanne de Aulton, domino Rogero Maudut, Johanne de Woderington, Johanne de Rydale, Gilberto de Oggel, et aliis. *Waterford Charters*, No. 41. 'Scirueton' is to be identified with Scruton, near Northallerton.

<sup>2</sup> Curia Regis Rolls, No. 171. Cp. *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, p. 173.

<sup>3</sup> Matthew Paris describes Stephen, prior of Thetford, brother of Guischard de Charron, as 'natione Sabaudialis, qui se consanguineum vel affinem vel saltem compatriotam reginae fecerat.' *Chronica Majora*, vol. v. p. 31.

<sup>4</sup> 'Clericus monstruosus . . . cujus quoque cadaver plaustrum oneraret.' *Ibid.*

of the honour of Richmond.<sup>1</sup> Although in orders and rector of Fransham in Norfolk, a living to which the king, on September 22nd, 1242, presented him,<sup>2</sup> he married and had a son, also named Guischard, who in his turn had a son Guischard, a circumstance that renders it difficult to determine, in some cases, the identity of the person named. Probably the elder Guischard continued to be seneschal until his death, and was succeeded in that office by his son, whom Peter of Savoy, on leaving England early in 1261, entrusted with the administration of his English estates. Charron had the difficult task of maintaining his master's interest in Richmondshire during the troubles of the Barons' war.<sup>3</sup> In May, 1264, he was given the immediate custody of Richmond and Bowes castles, and in September of the ensuing year, when the Sussex honours of Eagle and Hastings were conferred upon Peter of Savoy, he was put in charge of them also.<sup>4</sup>

Richmondshire had for several years been a possession coveted alike by the barons and by the king, who desired to restore the earldom to his nephew, John, duke of Brittany. The Sussex baronies were represented to have been granted to Earl Peter as compensation for his honour of Richmond, and on May 6th, 1266, Henry III. sent a threatening letter to Charron, commanding him to surrender his charge.<sup>5</sup> This he refused to do. His obduracy proved successful, and was rewarded by his absent master by a grant, to him and his heirs, of the custody of Bowes castle and of the office of forester of Richmond forest, of which grant he obtained a royal confirmation on February 8th following.<sup>6</sup> No further attempt was made to disturb Peter of Savoy during the short remainder of his life. The earl died in 1268, having by his will, dated May 7th of that year, devised his English estates to Queen Eleanor, and appointed Charron his executor.<sup>7</sup> The queen was persuaded to relinquish her claims in favour of John of Brittany, to whom Charron thereupon gave up Richmond castle.<sup>8</sup> His new lord appears to have appreciated his fidelity and to have retained him as seneschal.

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1232-1247, p. 391; Plantagenet-Harrison, *History of Yorkshire*, p. 337.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 1232-1247, p. 303.

<sup>3</sup> Rymer, *Foedera*, Record Com. vol. i. p. 433.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 458, where *Wycharthus* should be read in place of *Edwardus*.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 468. The order contains a clue to Charron's place of origin in the clause 'scituri quod, nisi feceritis, periculum exhaeredationis terrae vestrae Chavens vobis ex hoc poterit imminere.' Henry, lord of Chanvens, occurs as witness to various charters of the counts of Savoy between the years 1234 and 1255.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii. pp. 70-71.

<sup>7</sup> Würstemberger, *Peter der Zweite, Graf von Savoyen*, vol. iv. p. 434; in which work is given a full account of the fortunes of Peter of Savoy in England; see especially book v. chapter xix. and book vi. chapter x.

<sup>8</sup> Rymer, *Foedera*, vol. i. p. 476.

The coat of arms of the County of Flanders is depicted on a red shield. It features three golden scallop shells, arranged with two in the upper corners and one in the center. Each shell is detailed with concentric lines representing its ridges and a small central mark.

..... DE CHARRON.

= Ducelina, who had permission to follow her hus- band to England, 1242 April, 1242 ( <i>ibid.</i> p. 280).	Stephen de Charron, prior of Thetford Norfolk was murdered by one of his monks, December, 1248 (a).
--	--

Isabella, daughter and heir of Sir Walran de Horton, and widow of Sir Thomas de Ryhill (*d*).

Alice, wife of Sir William de Scargill, to whose son, John de Scargill, Stephen de Charron gave the office of constable of Bowes castle in remainder, 1316 (c).

(c) Plantagenet-Harrison, *History of Yorkshire*, pp. 165, 168, 295, 328, 336.  
(d) *Waterford Charters*.

About the year 1260 Sir Guischard de Charron purchased from Alexander, son of Richard de Belhus, lands in Danby-on-Yore.<sup>1</sup> He also acquired from the Askes the vill of Dalton-Gales,<sup>2</sup> and thereby became

<sup>2</sup> *Kirkby's Inquest*, p. 167.



neighbour of the Northumbrian Ryhills, the owners of the adjoining township of Dalton-Ryle. He added to his estate by marriage with the daughter and co-heir of Richard de Sutton, in whose right he became possessed of a purparty of the Nottinghamshire manor of Sutton-upon-Trent.<sup>1</sup> His connection with Northumberland dates from the year 1256,<sup>2</sup> but he does not appear to have taken any active part in the affairs of that county before November 23rd, 1267, when he was appointed as successor to John de Halton in the office of sheriff, a post which he continued to fill until November 5th, 1272.

When dying, Thomas de Ryhill named Charron executor to his will.<sup>3</sup> The latter, besides discharging the trust committed to him, married the widow, his first wife being dead. Isabella de Ryhill's brothers were dead or had assigned to her their claims to Horton. William de Castre, nephew and heir to her first husband, released to her all title to the manor, which he settled upon Charron and his wife and upon their issue, with remainder to Thomas de Ryhill, a younger son of Dame Isabella's second marriage.<sup>4</sup> William de Valence likewise surrendered the claim to Horton, Stickley and Hartford which he had acquired thirteen years previously.<sup>5</sup> The various small freeholders in Horton and Stickley were all in their turn

<sup>1</sup> *Rotuli Hundredorum*, Record Com. vol. ii. p. 28; *Placita de Quo Warranto*, Record Com. p. 632.

<sup>2</sup> *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, p. 44.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288-1296, p. 308; *Rotuli Hundredorum*, vol. ii. p. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Omnibus Christi fidelibus presentibus et futuris, Willelmus de Castre, salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra me concessisse, remisisse, quietum clamasse, et hac presenti carta confirmasse domino Gwychardo de Charron et Isabelle uxori sue totum jus et clamium quod habui vel habere potui quacumque ratione in manerio de Horton et in terris et tenementis in eadem Horton, quod manerium cum terris et tenementis cum pertinenciis quondam fuit Thome de Castre avunculi mei et viri quondam predictæ Isabelle, sine aliquo retinemento imperpetuum, tenendum et habendum dictis domino Gwychardo et Isabelle et heredibus quos dictus dominus Gwycharcus de predicta Isabella genuerit, cum omnibus pertinenciis, de domino feodi sine aliquo retenemento imperpetuum. Et si contingat dominum Gwycharcum et Isabellam de corporibus suis nullum heredem habere, et si contingat heredem quem habuerint de corporibus suis in fata decedere sine herede legitimo de corpore suo exeunte, tunc predictum manerium de Horton, cum terris et tenementis, etc., revertat Thome filio predictæ Isabelle et heredibus suis, sine aliquo retenemento imperpetuum; reddendo inde annuatim michi et heredibus meis apud Novum Castrum super Tynam ad Pascham unum denarium vel unum par cyrochetarum pro omnibus serviciis, exactionibus et demandis secularibus ad me et ad heredes meos pertinentibus imperpetuum, faciendo tantum forinsecum servitium domino feodi quantum pro predictis manerio terris et tenementis cum pertinenciis pertinet faciendum imperpetuum. In cujus rei testimonium huic carte sigillum meum apposui. Hiis testibus, dominis Roberto Bertram de Bothale, Hugone de la Val, Johanne de Plessetis, militibus; Johanne de Middleton, clerico, Alexandro de Titlyngton, Adam de Seleby, Galfrido de Wydeslade, Ricardo de Hereford, Ricardo de Styckelawe, et aliis. *Waterford Charters*, No. 48. Seal, an ancient gem engraved with a wolf suckling Romulus and Remus. S. W. . . . . E CASTRE. See *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, p. 419, for a similar deed, containing a stipulation for an annuity of one hundred shillings out of the premises payable to the grantor.

<sup>5</sup> The deed was confirmed by royal charter, July 26th, 1270; *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 149.

bought out,<sup>1</sup> leaving Charron sole owner of the two townships with the exception of certain lands held by religious communities.<sup>2</sup>

Stickley had hitherto formed a distinct estate, held by a family that derived its name from it.<sup>3</sup> Richard de Stikelawe, vicar of Edlingham,

<sup>1</sup> Omnibus Christi fidelibus presens scriptum visuris vel audituris, Thomas de Clyvedon, salutem in Domino. Noveritis me concessisse, dedisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Guichardo de Charron et Isabelle uxori sue et heredibus de corporibus ipsorum Guichardi et Isabelle exeuntibus, vel assignatis dicti Guichardi vel dicte Isabelle vel heredum suorum de corporibus suis exeuntium, totum mesuagium meum et totam terram meam in Horton et Styckelawe cum pertinentiis qua habui ex dono et feofamento Roberti filii Ricardi Templeman, Michael' filii Roberti, Willelmi de Styckelawe, Rogeri filii ejusdem, et Isabelle filie Willelmi Mauduit, habendum et tenendum eisdem Guichardo et Isabelle et heredibus suis ut dictum est, vel assignatis dicti Guichardi vel dicte Isabelle vel heredum suorum ut dictum est, de me et heredibus meis, libere, solute, quiete, bene, pacifice, hereditarie, et imperpetuum, cum omnibus libertatibus et aysiamentis, ad predicta mesuagia et terram infra villam et extra pertinentibus, sine diminutione vel retinemento; reddendo inde annuatim mihi et heredibus meis sex denarios argenti ad festum Pentecoste pro omni servicio, consuetudine et demanda seculari, etc. Et ut hec mea concessio, donacio, et presentis carte mee confirmacio perpetue stabilitatis robur optineat, presentem cartam sigilli mei impressione roboravi, et ad majorem securitatem cartas feofamenti mei quas inde habui eisdem Guichardo et Isabelle simul cum seysina tradidi. Hiis testibus, dominis Johanne de Plessethis, Willelmo de Kirketon, militibus; Ada de Seleby, Luca de Kebelesworth, Ricardo de Hereford, Ricardo de Styckelawe, Rogero Scaufyn, Waltero de Hereford, Nicholao de Midford, Radulfo clerico, et aliis. *Waterford Charters*, No. 30.

No. 29 in the same series is a similar confirmation made to Gwyschard de Charron, his heirs and assigns, and is witnessed by all the persons above mentioned with the exception of Adam de Selby. Clyvedon, the grantor, was seneschal to the prior of Tynemouth in 1276 (see vol. viii. of this series, p. 215, note), and may have stood in the same relation to Charron.

<sup>2</sup> Lands were held in Horton and Stickley by (i.) the Knights Hospitallers (*Placita de Quo Warranto*, p. 588); (ii.) the master and brethren of the hospital of St. Mary the Virgin in Newcastle (Brand, *Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 79); (iii.) the nuns of St. Bartholomew, Newcastle. The last-mentioned property, consisting of a messuage and twelve acres in Stickley, was lost to the convent in 1256; *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, p. 36. Lands in Horton and Stickley were still owned by the hospital of St. Mary the Virgin in 1629, when they were leased by Edward Wigham, master of the hospital, to his eldest son, John Wigham, at the ancient yearly rent of one mark. Deed in the hospital archives.

<sup>3</sup> Among the Waterford charters are the following deeds of the thirteenth century relating to Stickley and its owners:

(i.) Sciant omnes tam presentes quam futuri quod ego, Henricus filius Radulfi, quietum clamavi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Johanni filio Roberti capellani, et heredibus suis vel suis assignatis, illas duodecim acras terre in campis de Horton cum uno tofto, quas Robertus filius Walteri ei dedit pro homagio et servicio suo et pro sex marcis argenti quas ei dedit in sua magna necessitate, scilicet per illas divisas que notantur in carta quam predictus Johannes habet de predicto Roberto, ita quod ego Henricus, nec heredes mei, de illa predicta terra nichil clammaverimus erga predictum Johannem et heredes suos vel suos assignatos. Et quia volo quod ista quietaclamacio rata sit et stabilis, confirmationis presentis scriptum sigillo meo corroboravi. Hiis testibus, Willelmo de Coingners, Roberto de Neuham, Symone de Bruntoft, Gerardo de Wyderinton, Willelmo Baard, Thoma de Hogil, Ada de Neusum, Ricardo fratre suo, Waltero de Burudon, et multis aliis. *Waterford Charters*, No. 14. Date, early thirteenth century. Seal, a cinquefoil, SIGILL HENRICI FILII RADVLF.



SEAL OF HENRY FITZ RALPH.

(ii.) Sciant omnes tam presentes quam futuri quod ego, Henricus filius Radulfi de Stikelau, dedi et concessi et presenti carta confirmavi Ricardo filio Galfridi de Neusum et heredibus suis, pro homagio et servicio suo, sex acras terre in campis de Stikelau, scilicet de terra illa de qua terra unum capud extendit se usque Lidisdene cum herbagio, et unum capud extendit se usque ad campos de Hortona, habendas et tenendas de me et heredibus meis, sibi et heredibus suis, in feudo et hereditate, libere et quiete et honorifice ab omni servicio et auxilio, consuetudine et exactione, cum omnibus libertatibus et aisiamentis predicte ville de Stikelau pertinentibus, reddendo inde annuatim michi et heredibus meis pro omni servicio et exactione sex denarios ad duos terminos, scilicet ad Pentecosten tres denarios,

conveyed his land in Stickley, in the year 1270, to Charron.<sup>1</sup> A year later, upon the death of Adam de Jesmond, whose kinsman he was, he inherited

et ad festum sancti Martini tres denarios, et pro forinseco servicio unum obolum annuatim ad Pentecosten, etc. Hiis testibus, Willelmo de Coiners, Henrico filio suo, Robilardo de Meinevill, Rogero de Wydeslade, Johanne de eadem villa, Thoma de Oggill, Rogero fratre suo, Ricardo Baret, Waltero de Burudun, Willelmo de Stykelau, Ada de Hereford, Ada de Neusum, Johanne Mauduit, Petro de Trihamtun, et multis aliis. *Waterford Charters*, No. 69. Date, early thirteenth century.

(iii.) Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris, Willelmus de Stickelawe, salutem in Domino. Noveritis me concessisse, vendidisse, et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Simoni de Neusum septem acras terre cum pertinenciis in villa de Stickelawe, scilicet in tofto et crofto inter grangium meum et terram monialium dimidiam acram, super Stickelawe duas acras, versus boream del Whenymer quinque rodas, tres rodas in le Hope, a quarta selione de le Dige versus austrum dimidiam acram, in le Floris unam acram et dimidiam, versus austrum de fonte dimidiam acram, habendas et tenendas de me et heredibus meis dicto Simoni et heredibus suis vel assignatis, libere, quiete, in viis, in semitis, in moris, in pratis et pascuis, cum communia pasture et omnibus aliis aiasmentis dicte ville de Stickelawe pertinentibus, reddendo mihi et heredibus meis unum denarium ad Pentecosten pro omnibus secularibus serviciis, etc., scilicet pro secta curie, pro hereyet, pro merchet, pro omni consuetudine et demanda, et sequendo molendinum domini de Horton usque ad tercium decimum vas de predicta terra; et dictus Simon et heredes sui vel assignati debent pro forisfacto sex denarios tantum, etc. Hiis testibus, domino Walrino de Horton, Eustacio de la Val, Henrico de la Val, Galfrido de Wdeclade, Gilberto de Oggil, Ricardo de Herford, Ricardo filio suo, Ricardo filio Walrani, Willelmo de Euerle, Johanne de Bebeset, Ricardo de Dalton, Willelmo clerico de Cramlington, et multis aliis. *Ibid.* No. 37. Date, before 1257. Seal, a fleur-de-lys ornament, † SIGILL WILLI D' STICKELAWE.



SEAL OF WILLIAM DE STICKELAWE.

(iv.) Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris, Willelmus de Steyclau, salutem. Noveritis me dedisse, concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse Simoni de Neusum, pro servicio suo et pro quadam summa pecunie quam predictus Simon michi prae manibus pacavit in mea urgenti necessitate, unam acram terre cum pertinenciis in villa de Steyclau juxta Wechenimer versus aquilonem, propinquorem terre Ricardi de Horton, habendam et tenendam, etc., reddendo inde annuatim michi Willelmo et heredibus meis unum cibum ad Pentecosten pro omni terreno servicio, etc., si sit demandatum. Hiis testibus, domino H. de la Wale, Eustacio de Walle, Duncano de Rockley, Johanne de Hardwayton, Roberto de Bydliden, Roberto de Wescington, Ricardo de Horton, Waltero de Steyclau, Thoma de Haliwell, Johanne Waleman, et aliis. *Ibid.* No. 45.

(v.) Omnibus, etc., Symon de Neusom, salutem in Domino. Noveritis me reddidisse, etc., domino Guichardo de Charron et Isabelle uxori ejus totum jus et clamium, quod habui, etc., in octo acris terre cum pertinenciis in Stycklawe et in omnibus aliis tenementis cum pertinenciis in Sticklawe, quas quidem octo acras cum pertinenciis habui de dono et feofamento Willelmi de Stycklawe, sicut scripta que de eodem Willelmo habui et que predictis domino Guichardo et Isabelle tradidi testant. habendas et tenendas, etc., tamquam dominis feodi illius pertinentis ad Horton Scyref, etc. Hiis testibus, dominis Michaele de Killum, Johanne de Plesset, militibus, Adam de Seleby, Lucas de Kybesworth, Johanne de Hereford, Johanne de Benton, Rogero Scaufyne de Cramlyngton, Ricardo de Stycklawe, Roberto de Bebeth, et aliis multis. *Ibid.* No. 51.

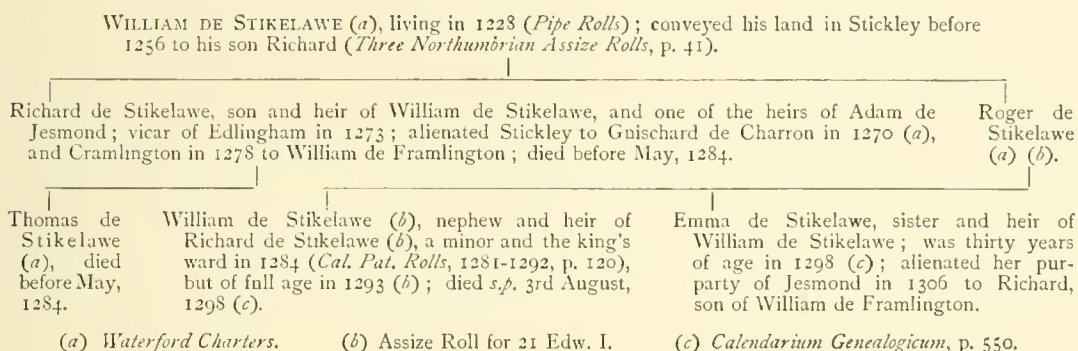
<sup>1</sup> Universis Christi fidelibus, etc., Ricardus de Stykelawe, capellanus, salutem, etc. Noveritis me concessisse, etc., Gwycharo de Charron domino meo et Isabelle uxori ejus et heredibus, etc., totam terram quam habui in villa de Styckelaw cum pertinenciis, etc., habendum et tenendum, etc., ita quod nec ego nec heredes mei, etc., aliquid juris vel clamei in predicta terra cum pertinenciis in posterum habere poterimus, etc. Hiis testibus, dominis Johanne de Plesseth, Willelmo de Kyrketon, militibus, Ada de Seleby, Ada Bareth, Ricardo de Hereford, Ricardo de Stycklawe, Lucas de Kyblesworth, Rogero Scaufyn de Cramelington, Nicholao de Midford, clerico, et aliis. Anno gracie MCC septuagesimo. *Ibid.* No. 38. The deed was confirmed by Richard's son and heir: Omnibus, etc., Thomas filius et heres Ricardi de Stycklawe, salutem in Domino. Noveritis me reddidisse et quietum clamasse domino Gwycharo de Charron seniori et heredibus suis, etc., tanquam dominis feodi, messuagia mea et totam terram meam que habui in Stycklawe, etc. Hiis testibus, Ricardo de Cramlynton, Johanne de Trewyk, Alexandro Besyng, Thoma de Belsow, Willelmo de Bewyk, Thoma de Burthdune manente in Horton, Ricardo de Stycklawe, et aliis. *Ibid.* No. 49.

Thomas de Stikelawe, although the son of a priest, is here recognised as legitimate. See Phillimore, *Ecclesiastical Law*, 2nd ed., p. 312: 'All the children of clergymen before the Reformation were not illegitimate, for a priest might have had children before he entered into any orders, or whilst he was in the inferior orders.'



a moiety of the manors of Jesmond, Cramlington and Whitlawe, and lands in Hartley.<sup>1</sup> He retained his moiety of Jesmond, but granted his other lands, in 1278, to William de Framlington and Margery his wife, and to the heirs of the said Margery.<sup>2</sup> In 1306 his niece and ultimate heir, Emma de Stikelawe, conveyed the remainder of the Jesmond inheritance to Richard de Cramlington, son of Margery de Framlington.<sup>3</sup> The descent of the Stikelawe family is shown in the following table.

## STIKELAW OF STICKLEY.



After he had ceased to be sheriff, Sir Guischard de Charron entered on a full train of judicial and administrative business. On April 18th, 1274, he was appointed to make inquisition in Northumberland, Westmoreland and Lancashire concerning the illegal exportation of wool to Flanders,<sup>4</sup> on which occasion he was accused of having taken bribes from the burgesses of Newcastle.<sup>5</sup> In the same year he was made justice of assize for the northern circuit,<sup>6</sup> and during the next four years was busily occupied in hearing cases throughout the north of England.<sup>7</sup> On January 11th, 1274/5, when his overlord, the earl of Richmond, was about to leave England, he was nominated the earl's attorney in his absence, and, on the same day, was made keeper of Jervaulx abbey.<sup>8</sup> He was seneschal of the bishopric of Durham during the greater part of the episcopate of Robert de Insula (1274-1283),<sup>9</sup> from whom he received a grant of the

<sup>1</sup> Dendy, *Jesmond* (*Arch. Ael.* 3rd series, vol. i.), pp. 54, 58.

<sup>2</sup> *Fcet of Fines*, case 181, file 7, No. 18.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1301-1307, p. 464.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 1272-1281, pp. 48, 69, 122.

<sup>5</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 3rd series, vol. iii. p. 189.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1272-1279, p. 136.

<sup>7</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1272-1281, *passim*.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 75, 76.

<sup>9</sup> *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 231; *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 58, p. 185.



lands of Gilbert le Noreys in the bishopric.<sup>1</sup> He added to his landed property in Durham by acquiring from Philip de la Ley the lordships of Beamish and Tanfield,<sup>2</sup> and lands in the neighbouring townships of Kibblesworth<sup>3</sup> and Pokerley.<sup>4</sup> Upon the death of De Insula, of whose will he had been appointed executor,<sup>5</sup> he was made keeper of the bishopric during the short interval that ensued before the election of Bishop Bek.<sup>6</sup>

It is unnecessary to follow him upon the numerous commissions of which he was a member between the years 1281 and 1292.<sup>7</sup> He travelled much, as befitted a justice-itinerant, but appears to have chiefly resided in his manor-house at Horton.<sup>8</sup> By charter dated October 22nd, 1290, he obtained a grant of free warren in his demesne lands there and at Sutton-upon-Trent.<sup>9</sup> His name heads the subsidy roll for Horton in 1296.

HORTON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Gwissardi de Charron	9	2	8	unde regi	16	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
„ Ricardi filii Mariote ...	0	17	2	„	1	6 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Johannis de Bebisset ...	1	1	8	„	1	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Mariote vidue ...	0	11	0	„	1	0
„ Willelmi filii Margarete ...	0	11	6	„	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ Roberti de Burudon ...	1	7	10	„	2	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
„ Walteri de Herford <sup>10</sup> ...	2	7	8	„	4	4
Summa hujus ville, £15 19s. 6d.; unde domino regi, £1 9s. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. Probatur. <sup>11</sup>						

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1272-1281, p. 201; *Durh. Treas. Misc. Chart.* 482 to 485 and 6112. The grant included 'le strothre de Kaltysete' and waste land by the river Team, in the neighbourhood of Hedley and Pokerley. See Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 348 (Stannington miscellanea, No. 59).

<sup>2</sup> Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 225.

<sup>3</sup> *Bishop Hatfield's Survey*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 32, p. 107.

<sup>4</sup> Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 195.

<sup>5</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores Tres*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 9, p. xcii.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281-1292, pp. 66, 74.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* 1281-1292, *passim*.

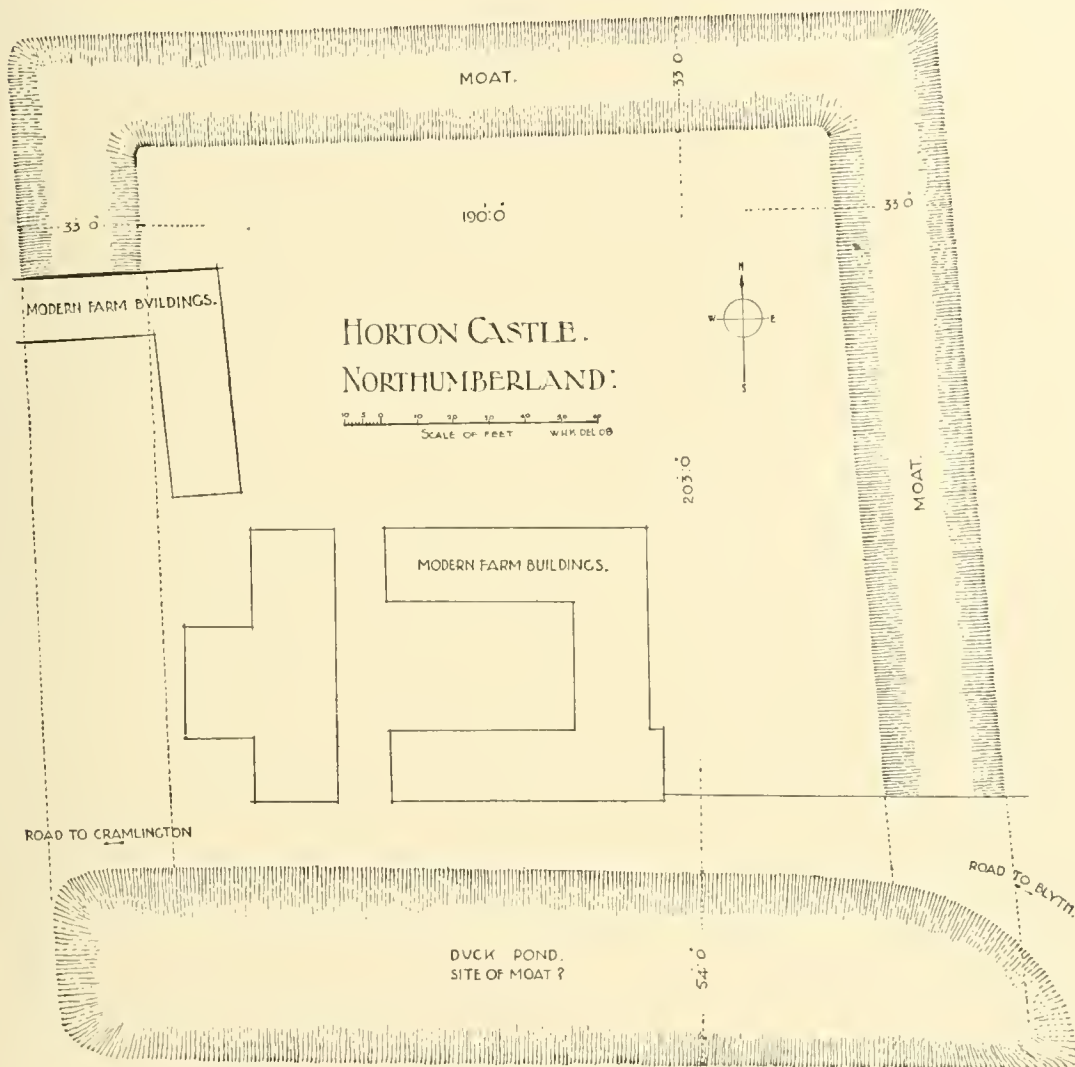
<sup>8</sup> Licence to crenellate Horton castle was not accorded until 1292, but reference to the lord's hall at Horton occurs in a deed of earlier date, whereby Robert Templeman of Horton granted to Guischard de Charron and to Isabella his wife all his land of Stobithoren, 'videlicet illam selionem meam propinquiorem curie domini inter terras Alani filii Ade brac' et Willelmi Fayrechyld, extendentem per rectas divisas suas versus orientem usque ad certam marcham inter Horton et Cupon. . . . Hiis testibus, dominis Johanne de Plesseto, Hugone de la Val, Willelmo de Kyrketon, Michaelae de Kylun, militibus, Johanne de Woderington, Radulfo de Essingden, Luca de Kybbelesworth, Hugone Vigerus, Ada Baret, Rogero de Cramelinton, Nicholao de Mitford, et aliis.' *Waterford Charters*, No. 1.

<sup>9</sup> *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 372.

<sup>10</sup> Walter de Hereford, whose name frequently occurs as a witness to the Horton deeds, was, with Guischard de Charron, executor of the will of Thomas de Ryhill. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288-1296, p. 308. Charron, when sheriff, appointed him constable of the castle of Newcastle. While he held that office he committed an act of homicide and fled the country, for which his chattels, valued at £12, were confiscated. Subsequently he obtained a royal pardon, returned to Northumberland, and paid a fine for having his lands and chattels restored to him. *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, p. 360. He is perhaps to be identified with Walter, son of Richard de Hereford, whom Christiana, widow of William de Kirketon, sued in 1275 for a messuage, a hundred acres of arable, and two acres of meadow in West Hartford. *De Banco Rolls*, No. 7, m. 15. In 1304 master Walter de Hereford, mason, was a contractor for supplies to the garrison of Edinburgh castle. *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. ii. p. 399. He appears to have held lands of the bishop of Durham, and to have died before the year 1314, leaving a son and heir, Richard de Hereford, who was suspected of lunacy. *Reg. Pal. Dun.*, Rolls Series, vol. ii. p. 1025.

<sup>11</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 158.

On Saturday, December 20th, 1292, when returning southward from adjudicating the claims to the Scottish throne, Edward I. arrived at Horton and was there entertained by Charron over the Sunday.<sup>1</sup> The knight



turned this visit to advantage by requesting and obtaining permission to fortify his manor-house. A week later, on December 28th, the necessary licence to crenellate was granted to him at Newcastle.<sup>2</sup> The work of

<sup>1</sup> The accounts of the king's household for a period covering this visit to Horton are printed in *Proceedings of the Record Commissioners, 1832-1833*, p. 81.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls, 1292-1301*, p. 2.

fortification seems to have proceeded intermittently for the next six years, for as late as June 5th, 1297, Charron granted to one of his tenants a selion of his demesne in exchange for a selion lying nearer to the moat of the manor-house,<sup>1</sup> which, it may be inferred, was then in course of construction. This moat, which was possibly the innermost of two ditches and separated from the outer moat by an earthen rampart,<sup>2</sup> still exists and contains an area measuring 190 feet by 203 feet; but no trace remains of the fortress that once stood within it. The old building was finally dismantled in 1809,<sup>3</sup> and, though some portion of it remained twenty years later, that too has vanished, nor can any architectural fragment be discovered except a single arch-stone, which is of fourteenth rather than of thirteenth century date. As an example of the true type of pele<sup>4</sup> or fortified enclosure, its destruction is to be regretted.

Charron did not long survive the completion of his castle. It is uncertain whether he was still alive when Edward I. again visited the place, on June 27th, 1301, or when, after the capture of Stirling had seemed to secure Scotland for the English crown, the king was for a third time entertained at Horton in 1304. Upon this last occasion Edward I. was, in all probability, accompanied by the queen, and made a week's stay (August 31st or September 1st to September 6th), before proceeding to Tynemouth priory.<sup>5</sup>

In 1279 Charron and his wife had joined in assigning the manor of Horton, with the exception of two tofts and one carucate of land, to

<sup>1</sup> Anno regni regis Edwardi filii regis Henrici vicesimo septimo, die Veneris ante Pentecosten, facta fuit hec convencio inter Guischard de Charron seniorem ex una parte et Robertum de Bourondon ex altera, videlicet quod predictus Guischard dedit, concessit, et hoc presenti scripto suo cyrographato confirmavit, predicto Roberto et heredibus suis unam selionem quam habuit de Hynng parcario in campo de Horton, jacentem in longitudine et latitudine inter manerium de Horton et viam Mar' versus borealem partem, in nomine mutacionis pro una selione jacente propinquiore juxta fossas manerii predicti Guischardi in longitudine et latitudine versus borealem partem, quam selionem predictus Robertus concessit, et pro se et heredibus suis imperpetuum quietum reddidit, predicto Guischardo tanquam domino feodi, et de omnibus dotibus warantizavit, habendum et tenendum predicto Roberto et heredibus suis predictam selionem de dicto Guischardo et heredibus suis in eodem statu sicut tenuit selionem quam sibi concessit, etc. In cujus rei testimonium presenti scripto cyrograffato sigilla sua alternatim apposuerunt. Hiis testibus, Johanne de Dudden, Ricardo de Conyers, Willemo de Trewyck, Roberto de Vaus, Johanne de Scotton, Willemo de Bewyk, et multis aliis [June 5th, 1297]. *Waterford Charters*, No. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 265. No trace, however, of an outer moat can now be detected.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> It is so styled by John de Trokelawe and by Sir Thomas Gray, who are trustworthy authorities for local terminology. Trokelawe, *Annales*, Rolls Series, p. 101; Leland, *Collectanea*, ed. 1774, vol. ii. p. 561.

<sup>5</sup> Gough, *Itinerary of King Edward I.*; *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. ii. p. 153.

Guischard de Charron III., son of Sir Guischard II. by his first marriage.<sup>1</sup> An annual rent of forty marks out of the premises was reserved to the grantors for their lives.<sup>2</sup> Sir Guischard III. was a royal justice like his father; and also, between the years 1292 and 1304, acted as justice in the palatinate of Durham.<sup>3</sup> He was commissioner of array in Northumberland in 1298.<sup>4</sup> He was summoned to serve in Scotland in 1300,<sup>5</sup> and so was probably present at Caerlaverock, although his name does not occur in the roll of knights who took part in that siege. In the following year he again joined in a Scottish campaign.<sup>6</sup> From October 23rd, 1308, to February 6th, 1309/10, he held the office of sheriff. In 1311 he was for a second time commissioner of array,<sup>7</sup> and in the same year was elected knight of the shire for Northumberland.<sup>8</sup> Finally, in 1314, he fought in Scotland for the last time, and met his death at Bannockburn.<sup>9</sup>

By his wife, Alice de Lucy, he had an only child, Joan, who was given in marriage, in the year 1310, to a Breton knight, Sir Bertram de Mon-

<sup>1</sup> Thoroton assumes Stephen de Charron and Sir Guischard de Charron III. to have been sons respectively of Mary de Sutton and of Isabella de Horton. In this he has been followed by Surtees and the Rev. John Hodgson, apparently on the strength of a conveyance of the manor of Sutton-upon-Trent made by Stephen de Charron in 1306 to his brother, Sir Guischard de Charron of Horton (Thoroton, *History of Nottinghamshire*, ed. 1796, vol. iii. p. 176). But Stephen de Charron likewise surrendered to his brother all claim to Horton, Stickley and Hartford, the property of Isabella de Horton (see p. 260, note 4), so that in this respect the evidence is equally balanced. It is true that Horton was settled in 1269 upon Sir Guischard de Charron II. and Isabella his second wife in tail, with remainder, in default of issue, to Thomas de Ryhill; but in 1279 (six years before the statute *De Donis Conditionalibus* came into force and thenceforward rendered such action impossible), Sir Guischard II. and Isabella his wife alienated the manor of Horton to Sir Guischard III., and so barred the rights of Thomas de Ryhill. Although no release made by Thomas de Ryhill is extant, his brother and heir-presumptive, Michael de Ryhill, did, upon the death of Isabella de Horton, make such a surrender (see evidences to Viscount pedigree). Stephen de Charron succeeded his brother as hereditary constable of Bowes castle (Plantagenet-Harrison, *History of Yorkshire*, p. 336), and may therefore be presumed to have been his junior; therefore, if Stephen was son of Sir Guischard II. by his first marriage, so *a fortiori* was Sir Guischard III. It must be admitted that the assumption that Sir Guischard III. was son of Mary de Sutton implies the incorrectness of the term *frater* applied to him by Michael de Ryhill, who was son of Isabella de Horton by a former husband; but the descent from Mary de Sutton, to which the balance of probabilities inclines, was directly affirmed in 1330 by her supposed granddaughter, Joan Monboucher, the daughter of Sir Guischard de Charron III. *Placita de Quo Warranto*, p. 632.

<sup>2</sup> *Three Northumbrian Assize Rolls*, pp. 425-426.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 430; *Reg. Pal. Dun.* vol. iv. p. 355.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1292-1301, p. 387.

<sup>5</sup> Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, Record Com. vol. i. p. 332.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* p. 356.

<sup>7</sup> *Rotuli Scotiæ*, Record Com. vol. i. p. 98.

<sup>8</sup> *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii. div. ii. p. 50.

<sup>9</sup> A nostre seignour le roy et a son conseil prie Alice qe fu femme monsieur Guischard de Chairon qe fu en servise nostre dit seignour le roy a Estrivelin occys. Com ese puis la mort son seignour ad este sovent faiz destruite e si diversement par les enemys q'el ne se peot viver, ne de nul part chevir, ne ayde qe lour pur deu de son estat ordener, q'ele se puisse viver e de ses anguysses e de son grant meschef relever. *Ancient Petitions*, E. 356.



boucher. Her father gave her for dowry the manor of Sutton-upon-Trent,<sup>1</sup> while John of Brittany, earl of Richmond, of whose household Monboucher was a member,<sup>2</sup> granted to the knight and to his wife, and to their issue, four manors in the barony of Hastings, namely, Hamden, Filsham, Morley and Crotlesley.<sup>3</sup> At the same time Stephen de Charron, brother of Sir Guischarde III., renounced his claim to the Northumbrian estates,<sup>4</sup> which consequently came to Monboucher upon the death of his father-in-law. Alice de Charron, who survived her husband, received a life estate in his Yorkshire lands.<sup>5</sup>

The names of the principal inhabitants of Horton at this time are recorded below.

HORTON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Guissardi de Charoun	16	4	8	unde regi	1	2	5½
„ Ricardi filii Mariote ... ..	2	8	6	„	0	4	10¼
„ Johannis de Bebbesete ... ..	3	7	4	„	0	6	9
„ Alicie vidue ... ..	1	16	10	„	0	3	8¼
„ Margarete vidue ... ..	2	12	4	„	0	5	3
„ Willelmi filii Willelmi ... ..	1	12	4	„	0	3	3
„ Ade filii Roberti ... ..	1	2	4	„	0	2	3
„ Roberti filii Philippi ... ..	0	12	2	„	0	1	2½
„ Roberti filii Ysote ... ..	0	19	4	„	0	1	11¼
„ Roberti prepositi ... ..	1	18	6	„	0	3	10¼
„ Johannis filii Philippi ... ..	1	13	4	„	0	3	4
„ Roberti de Borudon ... ..	3	1	8	„	0	6	2
„ Walteri de Herford ... ..	4	11	4	„	0	9	1½
Summa summarum particularium, £42 os. 8d. ; unde domino regi, £3 14s. 7½d. Probatur. <sup>6</sup>							

<sup>1</sup> Thoroton, *History of Nottinghamshire*, ed. 1797, vol. iii. p. 176.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1321-1324, p. 2 ; 1324-1327, p. 57.

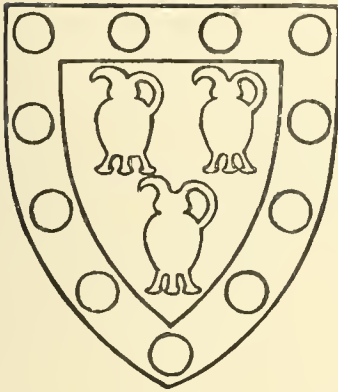
<sup>3</sup> Confirmation dated July 18th, 1310 ; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1307-1313, p. 269.

<sup>4</sup> Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris, Stephanus de Charron, filius domini Guycharde de Charron senioris, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noveritis me remisisse, etc., domino Guycharde de Charron fratri meo et heredibus suis et suis assignatis totum jus et clamium quod unquam habui vel aliquo modo habere potero in manerio de Horton, Stickelaw et Herford, cum omnibus aliis terris et tenementis ad dictas villas qualitercumque pertinentibus, etc. In cujus rei testimonium presenti scripto sigillum meum apposui. Hiis testibus, dominis Johanne de Swynneburne, Ricardo de Horsseley tunc vicecomite Northumbrie, Rogero Maudut, Johanne de Woderington, Rogero Corbet, militibus, Ada Baret, Bartholomeo Benet, Johanne de Essyngden, Petro de Eland, Waltero de Burneton, Willelmo Baret, et multis aliis. Datum apud Novum Castrum super Tinam, in crastino Trinitatis, anno regni regis Edwardi filii regis Edwardi tercio [June 15th, 1310]. *Waterford Charters*, No. 57. By a deed without date Stephen de Charron quit-claimed to his brother the above-mentioned premises and lands in Cramlington : hiis testibus, Hugone de la Wal, Hugone Gubione, Johanne de Cambhou, Rogero Corbett, militibus, Johanne de Woderington, Waltero de Selby, Alexandro de Suileburn, Willelmo de Suethop, et aliis. *Ibid.* No. 34.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318-1323, p. 674.

<sup>6</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 158.

## MONBOUCHER OF HORTON AND GAMSTON.



ARMS: *Argent, three pitchers gules, a bordure sable bezanty.* Caerlaverock, Parliamentary and Boroughbridge Rolls; seal of Bertram Monboucher III. in Durham Treasury. The same arms occurred on a shield formerly in St. Andrew's church, Newcastle; Queen's College (Oxford) MS 166, fol. 79, where the bordure is incorrectly tinctured *vert*. Sir Nicholas Monboucher of Gamston in 1375 charged his shield with a chevron for difference (Thoroton, *Nottinghamshire*, vol. iii. pp. 255, 256). His son, Ralph Monboucher, bore the plain coat of *argent, three pitchers gules.* Jenyns' *Book of Arms* in the *Antiquary*, vol. ii. p. 99.

SIR BERTRAM MONBOUCHER I. had the manor of Sutton-upon-Trent settled upon him on marriage, 1310, when he also received four manors in Sussex from the earl of Richmond (*d*); succeeded to Horton and the other estates of Guiscard de Charron in right of his wife in 1314; had grant of Seghill for life, 20th November, 1318; *Inq. p.m.* 13th December, 1332 (*d*).

Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Guiscard de Charron; married secondly, Sir Richard Willoughby of Wollaton, co. Notts; living 12th August, 1342.

Reginald Monboucher, son and heir, was seventeen years of age in December, 1332 (*d*); held Sutton-upon-Trent in 1346 (*Feudal Aids*, vol. iv. p. 111).

Isabella, daughter of Sir Richard Willoughby; married secondly, John de la Peche of Hampton-in-Arden, co. Warwick; settlement upon second marriage dated 20th September, 1350 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1349-1353, p. 607).

Sir George Monboucher, knight (*a*); held Gamston-upon-Idle in Nottinghamshire, and Swinhope in Lincolnshire in right of his wife; served in France in 1347 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1345-1348, p. 553); died before 24th August, 1349 (*ibid.* 1348-1350, p. 371).

Isabella, daughter and heir of Gerard de Chauncy, a ward of Sir Bertram Monboucher I.; living 5th May, 1342 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1341-1343, p. 434).

Sir Bertram Monboucher II. of Horton, knight, was forty-nine years of age in 1386 (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*); sheriff of Northumberland, 1374, 1377, 1379, 1380, 1387 and 1388; knight of the shire, 1373, 1377 and 1386; died 6th August, 1388 (*g*).

Christiana, daughter of Roger Widdrington and heiress of one-sixth of the estates of Richard de Emeldon; married *circa* 1358.

Sir Nicholas Monboucher of Gamston, knight, son and heir; was ten years of age, 17th January, 1352/3 (*e*); died 23rd August, 1384 (*f*).

Margaret [sister of Sir Ralph Cromwell of Tatteshall] (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381-1385, p. 487); living 23rd July, 1409 (*i*).

Joan, wife of Sir Edmund Pierpoint (*a*) of Holme, co. Notts.

↓  
Margaret, wife of Anker Frecheville (*a*) of Staveley, co. Derby.  
↓  
Isabella, wife of Sir John Clifton (*a*) of Clifton, co. Notts.

George Monboucher of Gamston and *jure uxoris* of Skipwith, co. Yorks (*b*); son and heir; was twelve years of age at his father's death (*f*); will dated 9th June, 1409 (*c*); died *s.p.* 15th June, 1409 (*z*); buried at Gamston (*c*).

Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Skipwith (*b*); took the veil on her husband's death (*c*).

Ralph Monboucher of Gamston, brother and heir; was twenty-six years of age at his brother's death (*i*); died *s.p.* 11th Sept., 1416 (*l*).

Margaret, daughter of Thomas Foljambe of Riby, co. Lincoln; married secondly, John Cockfield (*b*) of Nuthall, co. Notts; took the veil on the death of her second husband in 1454 (*c*); will dated 17th June, 1462 (*c*); died 15th July, 1464 (*r*); buried at Nuthall (*c*).

Bertram Monboucher, named in the will of his brother George (*c*); died *s.p.* (*r*) before 1416.  
Isabel, sister and co-heir (*l*); wife of John Burgh of Cowthorp, co. Yorks; died *s.p.* 24th January, 1450/1 (*g*).  
Margaret, sister and co-heir (*l*); wife of John Kirmond, usher of the Exchequer, who died 16th December, 1435 (*o*); she was living, 30th April, 1451, being then seventy-two years of age (*g*).

Bertram Monboucher III. of Horton, son and heir; was of full age at his father's death (*g*); succeeded his father as sheriff in 1388; died 6th October, 1399 (*h*).

Elizabeth, daughter of ..... Bowes, had the manor of Beamish settled upon her as dower in 1397/8; married secondly, William Whitcheater of Seaton Delaval; thirdly, Roger Fulthorp; fourthly, Thomas Holden, and fifthly, Sir Robert Hilton (*see Whitcheater Pedigree*); died 16th August, 1450 (*p*).

Reginald Monboucher, named in an entail made by his grandfather, Roger Widdrington, 3rd April, 1372 (*Proc. N.S.A.* 3rd series, vol. iii. p. 97).

Isabella, married first, Sir Henry de Heton of Chillingham, and secondly, Robert Harbottle of Preston (*see Heton Pedigree*); ultimate heir of the Monboucher estates (*m*); died 23rd October, 1426 (*n*) (*see Harbottle Pedigree*). ↓

A  
|

Bertram Monboucher IV. of Horton, son and heir; was eight years of age in September, 1401 (*k*); died in = .....  
London, 8th February, 1413/4 (*k*).

Bertram Monboucher V., son and heir; an infant at the time of his father's death (*k*); died *s.p.* 15th June, 1425 (*m*).

- (a) *Visitation of Nottinghamshire*, Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 4, p. 47.
- (b) *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, Harl. Soc. Pub. pp. 361, 894.
- (c) *Testamenta Eboracensia*, Surt. Soc. Pub. vol. i. p. 356; vol. ii. p. 262; vol. iii. pp. 319, 333.
- (d) *Inq. p.m.* Bertram Monboucher I., 6 Edw. III. second numbers, No. 78, taken at Bourghersh, co. Sussex, 13th December, 1332.
- (e) *Inq. p.m.* George Monboucher, 27 Edw. III. first numbers, No. 33, taken at Lincoln, 17th January, 1352/3.
- (f) *Inq. p.m.* Nicholas Monboucher, 8 Ric. II. No. 27, taken at Lincoln, 3rd October, 1384.
- (g) *Inq. p.m.* Bertram Monboucher II., 12 Ric. II. No. 36, taken at Newcastle, 1st September, and at Morpeth, 16th September, 1388; Durham Cursitors' Records, Reg. ii. fol. 111 d.
- (h) *Inq. p.m.* Bertram Monboucher III., 1 Hen. IV. No. 30, taken at Newcastle, 18th May, 1401; Durham Cursitors' Records, Reg. ii. fol. 131.
- (i) *Inq. p.m.* George Monboucher, 10 Hen. IV. No. 33, taken at Gamston, 23rd July, 1409.
- (k) *Inq. p.m.* Bertram Monboucher IV.; Escheators' Inquisitions, file 1351, No. 5, taken at Morpeth, 14th August, 1413; *Inq. p.m.* 5 Hen. V. No. 31, taken at Newcastle, 15th November, 1417.
- (l) *Inq. p.m.* Ralph Monboucher, 4 Hen. V. No. 47, taken at Gamston, 26th September, 1416.
- (m) *Inq. p.m.* Bertram Monboucher V.; Escheators' Inquisitions, file 1357, No. 2, file 1389, No. 2; taken at Newcastle, 8th and 10th November, 1425.
- (n) *Inq. p.m.* Isabella Harbottle, 5 Hen. VI. No. 40; taken at Newcastle, 11th November, 1426.
- (o) *Inq. p.m.* John Kirmond, 14 Hen. VI. No. 15; taken at Horncastle, 13th January, 1435/6.
- (p) *Inq. p.m.* Elizabeth Hilton; Durham Cursitors' Records, portf. 164, No. 100; taken at Durham, 29th September, 1450.
- (q) *Inq. p.m.* Isabella Burgh, 29 Hen. VI. No. 35; taken at Navenby, co. Lincoln, 30th April, 1451.
- (r) *Inq. p.m.* Margaret Cockfield, 4 Edw. IV. No. 38; taken at Nottingham, 14th June, 1465.

The Monbouchers had, from the twelfth century, been attached to the household of the dukes of Brittany,<sup>1</sup> but it was not until the close of the thirteenth century that one of their number, Sir Bertrand or Bertram de Monboucher, accompanied his lord to England. Bertram de Monboucher is first mentioned in 1300, when he was present at the siege of Carlaverock, apparently as commander of the English artillery.<sup>2</sup> As a member of the retinue of John, duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond, he took part in the siege of Dunfermline in 1304,<sup>3</sup> and fought in the victorious campaign of 1306 that drove Robert Bruce into exile.<sup>4</sup> His exploits upon these several occasions received recognition in a grant made to him, on May

<sup>1</sup> The names of Simon and William de Monboucher occur as witnesses to charters of Conan, duke of Brittany (1146-1170); *Cal. Documents preserved in France*, p. 305; *Registrum Honoris de Richmond*, appendix, p. 105. A pedigree of the lords of Montboucher in Brittany, deriving their descent from Tristan, baron de Vitre, is given in the *Dictionnaire de la Noblesse*, ed. De la Chenaye-Desbois et Badier, ed. 1869, vol. xiv. pp. 126-134, but does not serve to affiliate the English family.

<sup>2</sup> La vi je tout primer venir,  
Le bon Bertram de Montbouchier.  
De goules furent trois pichier,  
En son escu d'argent, luissant  
En le ourle noire li besant.  
... Bretouns estoit.

*Siege of Karlaverock*, ed. Nicolas, p. 66, ed. Wright, p. 27. The roll of Durham knights who are supposed to have fought at Lewes, printed in *Bishop Hatfield's Survey*, pp. xiv-xvi, and in Hutchinson, *History of Durham*, vol. i. pp. 220-222, includes Sir Bertram de Monboucher, but is very unreliable as an authority.

<sup>3</sup> Palgrave, *Documents Illustrating the History of Scotland*, Record Com. pp. 265, 271.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313-1318, p. 361.

18th, 1308, of all the lands in Scotland formerly belonging to Richard Fresel.<sup>1</sup> In 1314 he succeeded to Horton in right of his wife. Gilbert de Middleton's rebellion, the consequent seizure of Horton pele by Monboucher's neighbour, Sir Walter de Selby of Seghill; and the final siege and surrender of the pele, after an obstinate defence on the part of Selby and Roger Mauduit, have been described previously,<sup>2</sup> and need not be recapitulated. After the rising had been quelled, Monboucher was restored to his estate, and received in addition, at the parliament of York, a grant of Selby's manor of Seghill for life.<sup>3</sup>

In 1320 Monboucher accompanied his sovereign to France.<sup>4</sup> He fought on the king's side at Boroughbridge, March 16th, 1321/2,<sup>5</sup> and, later in the year, served under John of Brittany, earl of Richmond, in the invasion of Lothian that ended with the earl's capture by the Scots at Byland.<sup>6</sup> In the same year, on July 18th, his services were rewarded by a grant of the custody of the infant heiress of Gerard de Chauncy of Swinhope in Lincolnshire,<sup>7</sup> whom he married to his younger son, George de Monboucher, progenitor of the Monbouchers of Swinhope and of Gamston-upon-Idle in the county of Nottingham. He received a summons to attend a great council at Westminster in May, 1324,<sup>8</sup> and, in the following November, went abroad with the earl of Richmond upon the king's service.<sup>9</sup> He died in or before the year 1332.

His widow, Joan Monboucher, married, secondly, Sir Richard de Willoughby of Wollaton, chief justice of the King's Bench,<sup>10</sup> to whom she brought the Charron estates with the exception of those lands that her mother still held in dower. After her second marriage she appears to have quitted Horton for her husband's home in Nottinghamshire.<sup>11</sup> Her eldest son, Reginald, did not long survive her, and, dying, left a son and heir, Sir Bertram Monboucher II., then a minor.

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. iii. p. 110.

<sup>2</sup> See above, pp. 58-61. The stubborn character of the defence made by Selby and his party in Horton is shown by the cost of provisioning the besieging force, which amounted to the considerable sum of £37 6s. 8d. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1333-1337, p. 228.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1317-1321, p. 239.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 419, 452.

<sup>5</sup> Boroughbridge Roll in Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii. div. ii. appendix, p. 198; *Genealogist*, 2nd series, vol. i. p. 121.

<sup>6</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1321-1324, p. 189.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* p. 191.

<sup>8</sup> *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii. div. ii. p. 651.

<sup>9</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1324-1327, p. 56.

<sup>10</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1333-1337, p. 201.

<sup>11</sup> The following persons paid subsidy in Horton in 1336: Nicholaus Whitheved, 3s. 4d.; Ricardus de Horton, 4s.; Robertus Bercar, 2s.; Ricardus Flan, 5s. 4d.; Ricardus cocus, 3s.; Summa, 17s. 8d.



The second Bertram Monboucher first took the field in 1359, when he fought in France under the standard of John of Gaunt, and took part in the siege of Paris.<sup>1</sup> Between the year 1373 and his death, on August 6th, 1388, he was four times sheriff of Northumberland, thrice represented that county in parliament, acted upon several occasions as assessor of subsidies, and was placed on various commissions of enquiry into the state of the fortification of northern castles.<sup>2</sup> By his marriage with Christiana de Widdrington, grand-daughter of Matilda de Acton, who was one of the daughters and co-heirs of Richard de Emeldon, he acquired one-sixth of the manor of Jesmond, lands and tenements in Elswick, Heaton, Byker, Shotton, Cramlington, Thirston, Wooden, Alnwick and Embleton; tenements in Newcastle, and lands in West Herrington in Durham.<sup>3</sup> He left issue a son, Bertram Monboucher III., and a daughter, Isabella, who was given in marriage first to Sir Henry de Heton of Chillingham and secondly to Robert Harbottle of Preston.

Elizabeth, the wife of Bertram Monboucher III., was left a widow in 1399, and, shortly afterwards, married her neighbour, William Whitchester of Seaton Delaval,<sup>4</sup> to whom she brought as jointure the Monboucher manor

*Lay Subsidy Roll*, 1358. Richard Flane, whose name occurs in this roll, was owner of certain lands in Whitlawe and Cramlington in right of his wife, Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas de Boroughdon. *Cat. Pat. Rolls*, 1334-1338, p. 256. Nicholas Whitheved was lessee of Stickley under Sir Richard de Willoughby and his wife. The lease has been preserved, and runs as follows: Sciatis quod dominus Ricardus de Willeby et domina Johanna uxor ejus concesserunt et dimiserunt Nicholao Whitheved de Seyghall et Alicie uxori ejus . . . . . cum pratis et suis pertinenciis sine ullo retinemento in Stikelawe, habendum et tenendum predicta teras et tenementa cum pratis et suis pertinenciis, etc., a festo sancti Martini in hyeme, anno gratie millesimo trecentesimo [tricesimo] tercio, usque ad terminum viginti annorum proxime sequentium plenarie completorum, reddendo inde annuatim, etc., sex solidos et octo denarios argenti ad duos anni terminos, etc., et faciendo forinsecum servicium pertinens ad terras et tenementa predicta pro omni servicio et accioni, etc. Hiis testibus, domino Rogero [Mauduit, tunc vicecomite] Northumbrie, domino Roberto de la Vale, milite, Roberto de Ryhill, . . . . . de Fenwyk, Roberto Vescy de Haliwell, et aliis. Datum apud Horton, . . . . ., anno millesimo trecentesimo tricesimo tercio. *Brit. Mus. Harleian Charters*, 58 B 5.

<sup>1</sup> Rymer, *Foedera*, vol. iii. pp. 443, 483; Nicolas, *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, vol. i. pp. 168-170.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Bertram Monboucher II. was directed to report upon the condition of Bamburgh castle in 1378 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1377-1381, p. 127), upon the state of the defences of the town of Newcastle in 1378 and again in 1380 (*ibid.* pp. 308, 510), and upon the waste state of the king's castles of Berwick, Roxburgh and Newcastle in 1384 (*Rotuli Scotiae*, Record Com. vol. ii. p. 69). A tower upon the walls of Newcastle, east of Newgate, bore his name and may have been constructed by him (Bourne, *History of Newcastle*, p. 15).

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 274 (Horton miscellanea, No. 2). The date of the marriage may be fixed by a bond given by Roger Widdrington and Gerard his brother to Bertram Monboucher, dated February 14th, 1357/8. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1354-1360, p. 499. The descent of the Monboucher lands in Jesmond is set out in Dendy, *Jesmond* (*Arch. Acl.* 3rd series, vol. i.), pp. 78-83.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1401-1405, p. 12. In consequence of this marriage the 'fortalicium' of Horton is entered in the list of Northumbrian castles and fortresses drawn up in 1415 as held by the heirs of William Whitchester. Bates, *Border Holds* (*Arch. Acl.* 2nd series, vol. xiv.), p. 14.

of Beamish in the county of Durham.<sup>1</sup> She was successively guardian of her son, Bertram Monboucher IV., and of her grandson, Bertram Monboucher V., who both died before attaining the age of twenty-one years. With the death of the last named, on June 15th, 1425, the Monboucher family became extinct in the male line, and their estates passed to Isabella Harbottle, daughter of Sir Bertram Monboucher II.

Robert Harbottle, whose widow thus succeeded to the Monboucher inheritance, took his name from Harbottle in Coquetdale, but nothing further can be ascertained regarding his origin. Possibly he had discarded for a local appellation the original surname of his house.<sup>2</sup> The first known event in his life is a murder committed by him at Methley, in Yorkshire, on August 26th, 1392, when in the service of Sir Matthew Redman, constable of Berwick, for which he subsequently obtained pardon.<sup>3</sup> Upon the accession of Henry IV. he obtained a post in the royal household.<sup>4</sup> On August 16th, 1403, a grant was made to him of the custody of the lands of his nephew, Bertram Monboucher IV., the wardship having been forfeited by Sir Henry Percy, best known as Hotspur, the original grantee.<sup>5</sup> He was appointed deputy-butler for the port of Newcastle on March 5th, 1403/4,<sup>6</sup> and was made constable of Dunstanburgh castle on June 13th, 1409,<sup>7</sup> and seneschal of Dunstanburgh lordship for life on April 5th, 1417.<sup>8</sup> In 1408, and again in 1413, he acted as sheriff of the county. Before his death in 1419 he had acquired, by successive purchases, the manor of Preston and a portion of the adjoining estate of Ellingham.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Beamish was in 1397/8 settled upon Bertram Monboucher III. and his wife, to hold jointly in tail. Durham Chancery Enrolments, roll 44, No. 101.

<sup>2</sup> Prior to adopting the additional quarterings of Charron and Monboucher, the Harbottles appear to have quartered their canting coat of three hair-bottles with one borne, with varying tinctures, by the families of Ros, Ilderton and Lilburn, namely, *argent, three water-bougets sable*. An Elizabethan manuscript (Queen's College, Oxford, MS. 166, fol. 79), containing notes of armorial bearings in the old church of All Saints, Newcastle, gives the following shield: *quarterly; 1 and 4, argent, a bend between three bottles vert; 2 and 3, argent, three water-bougets vert*. In this connexion it is interesting to find, in a collection of deeds relating to the Harbottle and Monboucher estates, two grants to Kirkham priory, made respectively by Thomas, son of Henry de Ilderton, and by Robert de Ros. Dodsworth MSS. vol. lxx. fols. 69, 72.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1391-1396, pp. 404, 688.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 1399-1401, pp. 19, 294.

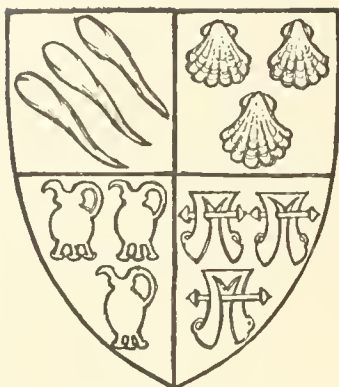
<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 49; 1401-1405, pp. 255, 329.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 1401-1405, p. 349.

<sup>7</sup> See vol. ii. of this series, p. 201. On the other hand, he was already styled constable of Dunstanburgh on February 14th, 1403/4; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1401-1405, p. 365.

<sup>8</sup> Duchy of Lancaster Records, class 11, No. 17, pt. 3, fol. 1 b. Compare vol. ii. of this series, pp. 31-32.

<sup>9</sup> See vol. ii. of this series, pp. 243, 321-322.



## HARBOTTLE OF HORTON.\*

ARMS: Quarterly, 1, *azure, three bottles bendways or* (Harbottle); 2, *argent, three escallops gules* (for Charron); 3, *argent, three pitchers gules* (for Monboucher); 4, *argent, three water-bougets sable* (Ilderton?). The various rolls exhibit considerable differences in the tincture and the order of the quarterings. See Constable's Roll, and compare *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. iv. page 214, and 3rd series, vol. iii. p. 263. Sir Robert Harbottle bore *azure, three bottles or*. Glover's *Ordinary*. His father, Robert Harbottle of Preston, bore on his shield three flies or bluebottles. *Brit. Mus. Add. Charters*, No. 6,052.

ROBERT HARBOTTLE of Preston, = Isabel, daughter and ultimate heiress of constable of Dunstanburgh castle; sheriff of Northumberland, 1407 and 1412; died 6th May, 1419 (a).

Isabel, daughter and ultimate heiress of Sir Bertram Monboucher of Horton, and widow of Sir Henry de Heton (who died October, 1399); died 23rd October, 1426 (b).

Sir Robert Harbottle of Horton, knight, son and heir (a) (b); was nineteen years of age at his father's death (a); escheator of Northumberland in 1438 and sheriff in 1439; died 14th November, 1443 (c).

Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Ogle; articles before marriage, 14th June, 1424; settlement after marriage, 20th August, 1424 (f); married secondly, Nicholas Bellingham (n).

Thomas Harbottle (c) of Cramlington (k) *jure uxoris*; living 21st January, 1465/6 (k). Agnes, daughter and heiress of Sir William Cramlington and widow of Thomas Lawson, died 16th October, 1466 (c).

Bertram Harbottle of Horton, son and heir; stated to have been of full age at his father's death (c); sheriff of Northumberland, 1447; died August, 1462 (d); [buried at Sedgely].

Joan, daughter of Thomas, lord Lunley; settlement upon marriage, 18th October, 1439 (l); had her husband's lands in Sussex for dower; married secondly, William Cowell (*Early Chancery Proceedings*, bundle 56, No. 259); living 9th December, 1492 (k).

Sir Ralph Harbottle of Horton, knight, son and heir; was nine years of age at his father's death (d); sheriff of Northumberland, 1495; constable of Prudhoe castle (i); died June, 1504 (f).

Margaret, upon whom her husband (whom she survived) settled Beamish and other lands in co. Durham for life, 2nd Nov., 1492 (f).

Anthony Harbottle, to whom, with his wife, Joan, Sir Ralph Harbottle gave Cawsey and land in Preston in tail male, 31st March, 1487 (l) (m).

Robert Harbottle of Grantham, obtained a general pardon, 12th February, 1480/1 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1476-1485, p. 234); a *quo* Harbottle of Egleton, co. Rutland (g).

Elizabeth, wife of Richard Harding of Hollinside (o). Lucy, wife of Sir John Carnaby of Halton (n). Agnes, wife of Sir Roger Fenwick (o).

Sir Guischard Harbottle of Horton, knight, son and heir; was twenty years of age on 6th January, 1504/5 (f); constable of Prudhoe castle (i); slain at Flodden-field, 9th September, 1513 (g).

Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Willoughby of Wollaton; articles before marriage, 21st January, 1501/2 (g); died in her husband's lifetime (g).

Alice or Alison, wife of John Hebburn of Hardwick, co. Durham (o). Eleanor, wife of George Bird of Newcastle (p). Isabel, betrothed to John Swinhoe of Rock, 17th July, 1492 (k). Anne, living unmarried, 17th July, 1492 (k).

George Harbottle of Horton, son and heir; was four years of age, 1st August, 1513 (g); died s.p. 20th January, 1527/8 (h).

Margaret, daughter of Ralph, third lord Ogle (g); married secondly, before 4th September, 1536, Thomas Middleton of Belsay, and thirdly, before 1st February, 1546/7, Richard Dacre, constable of Morpeth castle; living 25th July, 1548 (i).

Eleanor, sister and co-heir; was twenty-four years of age at her brother's death (h); married first, Sir Thomas Percy, and secondly, Sir Richard Holland of Denton, co. Lancashire; articles before her second marriage, 10th November, 1540 (i); will dated 18th May, 1566; died April, 1567. ↓

Mary, sister and co-heir; was twenty-two years of age at her brother's death (h); married Sir Edward Fitton of Gawsworth, co. Cheshire; will dated 3rd April, 1551; died 12th December, 1556; buried at Gawsworth. ↓

\* It has not been found possible to affiliate with the main stem of this family the numerous cadet and collateral branches which established themselves not only in Northumberland and Durham, but in the counties of Lincolnshire (*Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, Harl. Soc. Pub. vol. ii. p. 456), Suffolk (*Visitations of Suffolk*, ed. Metcalfe, p. 37), Sussex (*Visitations of Sussex*, Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 53, p. 138), and Brecknockshire (Jones, *History of Brecknockshire*, vol. ii. pp. 47-49). The principal Northumbrian branches were the Harbottles of Preston (see vol. ii. of this series, pp. 324-326), and the Harbottles of Beadnell and Tughall-hall (see vol. i. pp. 328, 354). In the county of Durham there were allied families of this name at Beckley-hall near Kibblesworth, Tanfield, and Cawsey near Beamish (Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. pp. 219, 223 n, 235). The Suffolk family is now represented by the earl of Verulam.



- (a) *Ing. p.m.* Robert Harbottle, 8 Hen. V. No. 5, taken at Morpeth, 20th June, 1420.  
 (b) *Ing. p.m.* Isabel Harbottle, 5 Hen. VI. No. 40, taken at Newcastle, 11th November, 1426.  
 (c) *Ing. p.m.* Sir Robert Harbottle, 22 Hen. VI. No. 17, taken at Newcastle, 11th October, 1444.  
 (d) *Ing. p.m.* Bertram Harbottle, 2 Edw. IV. No. 11, taken at Ponteland, 17th October, 1462; compare Durham Cursitors' Records, portf. 166, No. 40.  
 (e) *Ing. p.m.* Agnes Harbottle, 6 Edw. IV. No. 31, taken at Newcastle, 30th January, 1466/7.  
 (f) *Ing. p.m.* Sir Ralph Harbottle, 20 Hen. VII. No. 85, taken at Morpeth, 9th June, 1505; compare Durham Cursitors' Records, portf. 171, No. 4, and portf. 172, No. 7.  
 (g) *Ing. p.m.* Sir Guisard Harbottle. Exchequer Inquisitions, series ii. file 726, No. 1; taken at Rothbury, 1515/6; compare file 736, No. 9, and file 1072, No. 3; Durham Cursitors' Records, portf. 173, Nos. 12 and 48.  
 (h) *Ing. p.m.* George Harbottle, taken at Durham, 23rd March, 1527/8; Durham Cursitors' Records, portf. 174, No. 13. Compare Exchequer Inquisitions, series ii. file 230, No. 14, file 743, No. 4, and file 1080, No. 3.  
 (i) Duke of Northumberland's MSS.  
 (k) Marquis of Waterford's MSS.  
 (l) Dodsworth MSS. vol. xxxii. fols. 113-115, 124; vol. xlv. fol. 51 b.  
 (m) Swinburne, *Miscellaneous Charters*, pp. 41-42.  
 (n) Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1563/4.  
 (o) Flower's *Visitation of Durham and Northumberland*, 1575.  
 (p) Glover's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584/5.  
 (q) Vincent's *Visitation of Rutland*, 1618, Harl. Soc. Pub.

## EVIDENCES TO HARBOTTLE PEDIGREE.

Cest endenture tesmoigne que accorde est parentre Robert de Ogle et John Bartram chivalers, dun part, et dame Isabell, qui fuist la femme Robert Herbotell esquier qui mort est, et Robert Herbotell, fitz et heir de dit Robert, dautre part, que le dit Robert le fitz espousera et a femme prendra Margerie, file de dit Robert de Ogle; quel mariage serra fait as costages le dit Robert de Ogle a cetein temps et jour pur estre assignes et limites par les ditz parties. Et lez ditz dame Isabell et Robert le fitz ferrount estre fait seure estate en ley as ditz Robert le fitz et Margerie, et a lez heirs de corps le dit Robert engendrez, des toutz lez terres, molyns et possessions, od lez appurtenauntz, en Elyngheam, quelx furount le dit Robert le pier, et ceo deins quarraunt jours apres lez ditz espouselx celebreez, reversion et remayndre ent al dit Robert le fitz et a sez heirs et assignes a toutz jours regardantz par sufficient chartres et escripts ent affaires. Et le dit Robert de Ogle paiera devaunt mayn al dit Robert le fitz, pardevaunt lez ditz espouselx celebrees, dys livers dor d'Engleterre; et outre ceo ferra le dit Robert de Ogle estre fait feoffament et seure estate en ley a dit Robert le fitz, sez heirs et assignes, dez toutz lez terres, tenementz et dautres possessions od lour appurtenauntz en Newstede juxta Elyngheam, a avoir et teneir tanque qils ayent reseux plenerment dez fermes et dautres comodites dicelx clerement, par bon et loial accompt entre eux pur estre fait, synquaunt et synk marceez del monois d'Engleterre, ou al myns tanque le dit Robert de Ogle ad paie et gre fait al dit Robert le fitz, sez heirs ou executours, del dit somme de lv marceez, saunz fraude ou male engyne; quel payement bien et loialment fait en fourme avaunt dit, adonqs bien lirra al dit Robert de Ogle et sez heirs en yeelx terres, tenementz et possessions en Newstede reentrent en son primer estate. Et auxi le dit Robert de Ogle avera et tiendra en son hostell le dit Margerie, et un damoyzell od luy continualment, et le dit Robert le fitz et un vadlet ou autre servaunt od luy quaut ils veignet, et lours chivalx a bouche du court. Et la dit Margerie trovera tout sa vesture et atyre, saunz rien prendre pur ycelle, par deux auns ensuantz les ditz espouselx celebreez. Et auxi le dit Robert de Ogle ferra seure estate en ley par sufficient chartres, as ditz Robert le fitz et Margerie, dun portion du terre contenaunt une acre en longure et troys demyes acres en layure en lez champes de Elyngheam, gisant sur le Nethirend del Doufhill juxt le eawe, pres lesglis, pur y mettre un molyn fullerye, od flemex, dammes, courses, trenches, et toutz autres easementz necessaires ent affaires, reparailler, amender et susteigner, solonques lours avises et lours heirs, si sovent come lour plerra, as toutz jours. Et outre ceo le dit Robert de Ogle a eux grauntera sufficeant poiar et licencez en ley, a eux et lour heirs as toutz jours, pour fower, overer et trenchier a Paynscroft deins la dit champe a lours volunties, pur amesner et fair curre le eawe appelle Waldenburn tanque al eawe qui court as molyns de dit Robert le fitz, pur augmenter et enrescer la value et profet dez ditz moleyns, a avoir et teigner lez ditz porcion du terre, coursez dez eawes et toutz autres easementz et profettes, as ditz Robert le fitz et Margerie et a lour heirs dez lours deux corps engendrez, rendant ent al dit Robert de Ogle et a sez heirs par an un rose al fest de saynt Johan Baptistre, sil soit demande; le remayndre outre entierment dez ditz porcion de terre, courses dez eawes et dez toutz autres easementz et profettes avaunt ditz, as droit heirs de dit Robert le fitz et a sez heirs as toutz jours; rendant ent de lors en avant, a dit Robert de Ogle, sez heirs et assignes annuelment, quarrant deiners as termes de seynt Martyn en yver et Pentecoste, od clauses de destresses pur nounpaement en lez molyns et en toutz autres terres de dit Robert le fitz en Elyngheam esteantz. Ad toutz quelx covenautz perfourner lez ditz partyes sount assures et sermentez par lour foyes, et obligent eux, lour heirs et executours, entrechaungeablement chescun party a autry partie par ycests ovesque lour sealx severalement enseales. Donnee le quatorsim jour de Juny, lan nostre seignur mill quatercentz vynt et quater. *Brit. Mus. Cottonian Charters*, xxviii. No. 32.

To all men that this present shall see or heare, I Thomas lorde Lumley send greeteinge in God everlasteing. Forasmuch as it is meritory to recorde the truth in every thinge, I, ye said lorde Lumley, the xv<sup>th</sup> day of May



in the xvij<sup>th</sup> yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne lorde kinge Edward the iiij<sup>th</sup>, afore John, prior of Gisburne, Thomas Stitnam, supprior of the same, William Tilliolfe esquire, Robert Lumley esquire, John Berwick esquire, John Eshe esquire, at Kiltone hath declared and will at all tymes recorde for truth that, after the mariage made betweene Bartram Harbotell and Jane my daughter, by the advise of Thomas Falthorpe justice and William Norman of Houghtone in the bishopricke of Durham, and other at the tyme beeing of my counsell, accordeinge to the comaundez comprised in the indenture of the said mariage, Sir Robert Harbotell knight and his feoffez made a deede of feffment indented, to the foresaid Bartram and Joane his wiffe, of the manor of Preston and of the towne of Woudon with all theire appurtenances in the county of Northumberland, and alsoe a lettre of attorney to Robert Doxford and Richard Cutter to deliver seisin to the said Bartram and Joane his wife. The said Richard Cutter and divers of my servants, both Thomas Celsee and other, was there with the said Bartram when hee tooke seissin. And, that done, I had ye said . . . and all the said ferme thereof iiij yeare, to fynde the said Bartram and Joan. And then I let ye said Bartram and Joane have all the said lands and tenements a wholl yeare in the life of the said Sir Robert Harbotell; and ever since have both ye said Bartram and Joane had the same manor and towne, and alsoe allwaies since the discees of the said Bartram; till now on late that Raffe Harbotell hath wrongfully, withouten tytle of right but with mastery, withhouldeth it from his said mother by uncourteous counsell. In witnes whereof I, ye said Thomas lord Lumley, to this present wryteinge have hereto set my seale. And alsoe wee, John, prior of Gisburne, Thomas Stitnam, subprior of the same, William Tilliolf esquire, Robert Lumley esquire, John Barwik esquire, and John Esshe esquire will recorde and beare witness that wee hard ye said Thomas lorde Lumley say that there was lawfull livery and seisinne given of the said manor of Preston [and] of the towne of Woudon with all theire appurtenances within the county of Northumberlande to the said Bartram Harbotell and Joan his wiffe, in manner and forme as is afore specified. And in witnes hereof wee, ye said John, prior of Gisburne, Thomas, William, Robert, John, and John to this present wryteinge have set to our seales. Dated the day and yeare aforesaid. Dodsworth MSS. vol. xxxii. fol. 125 b.

Sir Guischart Harbottle, fourth in descent from Robert Harbottle and Isabella Monboucher, who was slain in a hand-to-hand encounter with James IV. at the battle of Flodden,<sup>1</sup> betrothed his infant son and heir, George Harbottle, to Margaret, daughter of Ralph, third lord Ogle. He settled the manor of Horton, upon that occasion, on his son and on Margaret Ogle, with remainder to the latter for her life, and with ultimate remainder to his son's right heirs.<sup>2</sup> Within a few months of Sir Guischart's death, on March 22nd, 1513/4, Henry, fifth earl of Northumberland, entered upon the manor of Preston and seized George Harbottle as his ward, subsequently selling the marriage and custody of the said George to the boy's mother-in-law, Margaret, lady Ogle.<sup>3</sup> She leased the manor of Horton, on July 6th, 1515, to Thomas Lisle, presumably a younger son of Sir Humphrey Lisle of Felton,<sup>4</sup> and brought up her son-in-law at her manor house of Hirst in Woodhorn, where she was living with Walter Loveday, her second husband. The earl's claim to the wardship was, however, disputed by the Crown, by whom the custody of the person and lands of George Harbottle were assigned, on April 20th, 1516, to his maternal grandfather,

<sup>1</sup> 'Richard Harbotel, che ha forze immense.' *La Rotta di Scocesi*, Roxburghe Club, 1825, p. 36. Compare *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, vol. i. p. 668.

<sup>2</sup> Exchequer Inq. p.m. series ii. file 726, No. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Star Chamber Proceedings, Hen. VIII. bundle 21, No. 41.

<sup>4</sup> Dodsworth MSS. vol. xlix. fol. 68. He is styled Thomas Lisle of Ogle; Plea Roll, 1,013, rot. 569.

Sir Henry Willoughby of Wollaton. A trial in the Court of Star Chamber followed, in or about the year 1523, to settle the conflicting claims.<sup>1</sup>

George Harbottle died on January 20th, 1527/8, without leaving issue. By a settlement made upon his father's marriage, in 1502, the descent of the Nottinghamshire and Sussex manors had been limited to the heirs general of that marriage,<sup>2</sup> and the Harbottle lands in Northumberland, Durham and Yorkshire evidently followed the same line of descent, passing to the two sisters and co-heirs of the deceased. Claims to the property as next heir male were raised by a certain Cuthbert Harbottle, a dependent upon Sir Ralph Fenwick of Stanton and a supposed idiot, but without success,<sup>3</sup> and Eleanor Harbottle and Mary Harbottle, who took for their respective husbands Sir Thomas Percy (younger son of Henry, fifth earl of Northumberland) and Sir Edward Fitton of Gawsworth in Cheshire, for a time held their brother's estates as tenants in common.

Meanwhile Margaret, widow of George Harbottle and successively wife of Thomas Middleton of Belsay and of Richard Dacre, constable of Morpeth castle, claimed a life estate in the manor of Horton in virtue of the settlement made upon her first marriage. A settlement was reached on August 12th, 1540, when Thomas Middleton, as tenant of Horton in right of his wife, leased that manor to Sir Edward Fitton for forty years, with a provision that his wife, Margaret Middleton, should be suffered to enter again upon the manor if, as in fact happened, she should survive him. A few days later, on September 1st following, the two Harbottle co-heiresses made division of their inheritance. Horton, with the manors in Yorkshire, Nottinghamshire and Sussex were assigned to Sir Edward Fitton and his wife, while Dame Eleanor Percy took the Durham manors and all her brother's lands in Northumberland, excepting Horton. The terms of the division are set out below.

This indenture of partition made the first day of September in the xxxij<sup>th</sup> yeare of the raigne of our most dradde soveraigne lord kinge Henry the eight, by the grace of God, etc., betwixt Dame Elianor Percy, wydo, late wife of Sir Thomas Percy, knight, decessed, one of the sisters and heires of George Herebotell, esquire, decessed, on the one partie, and Sir Edward Fiton, knight, and Dame Marye his wife, the other sister and heire of the sayd George, upon the other partie, witnesseth that for a particon to be had and made amongst them of all the mannors, lands, tenementes and hereditamentes, which be descended or comen to the seid Dame Elianor and Dame Marye as sisters and heires unto the seid George Harebotell, it is fully condescended, agreed, and concluded betwene the parties in manner and

<sup>1</sup> Star Chamber Proceedings, Hen. VIII. bundle 21, No. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Exchequer Inq. p.m. series ii. file 736, No. 9; file 1072, No. 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.* vol. iv. p. 1855.

forme followinge. First the seyd Dame Elianor doth covenant, agree and graunte for herselfe, her heires and executors, to and with the seyd Sir Edward and Dame Marye and the heires of the seyd Dame Marye, that the seyd Sir Edward and Dame Marye and the heires of the seyd Dame Marye, for the parte and purpartie of the sayd Dame Marye of the inheritance of the sayd George Harebotell, shall from henceforth have, hold, occupie, enjoye and quietly possesse to theym and to the heires of the seyd Dame Marye for ever in severaltie, without chalenge, demaund or interruption of the sayd Dame Elianor and her heires or any other in her or their right title and interest, the mannors and lordships of Hamerdynne, Morley, Filsham and Courtesley, with their appurtenances and members within the countie of Sussex, with all londes, tenements, woodes, medows, pastures, mores, turbarye, maresses, comiens, waters, milnes, warens, fishengs, comodities, rents, revercions, servyces and hereditaments to the sayd mannors or any of them belonging or apperteyninge, and with the advowsons of all and every church and churches to the sayd mannors or any of them appendant or belonging; and that also the sayd Sir Edward and Dame Marye and the heires of the seyd Dame Marye shall have to them and to the heires of the seyd Dame Marye the hoolle mannor and lordshippe of Sutton and Carleton with their membres and with all and singuler their appurtenances in the countie of Notyngham; and that likewise the seyd Sir Edward and Dame Marye his wife and the heires of the seyd Dame Marye shall have, occupie and enjoye for ever the mannor and lordshippe of Gayles with the appurtenances called Dalton Travize lyinge in the countie of Yoke; and also that the seyd Sir Edward and Dame Marye and the heires of the seyd Dame Marye shall have and enjoye, without let or interrupcion of the seyd Dame Elianor and her heirez, the hoolle mannor and lordship of Horton and Sticklowe in the countie of Northumberland, and all londes, tenementz, rentes, revercions and servyces which late were to ye seyd George Harebotell in Horton aforesaid, now beyng in ye possession and occupacion of one Middleton, gentilman, and Margaret his wife, late the wife of ye seyd George Harebotell, with the membrez and with alle and syngler the appurtenances to the seyd manor and other the premyssez in Horton aforesaid belongynge, with alle easementez, libertiez and commoditez to the seyd manerz or any of theym belongynge, and alle londes, tenementez, milhez, rentes, revercions, servyces and hereditamentez reputed, used or known as parte, parcell or member belongynge to eny of the seyd manorz or eny other ye premissez befor assigned to the seyd Sir Edward and Dame Marie for ye purpartie of the seyd Dame Marie. Also ye seyd Dame Elianor doth covenant and graunt for herselfe, her heirez and executorz, to and with the seyd Sir Edward and Dame Marie, and Dame Elianor shall within and by the space of two yerez next and immediately folowinge ye date hereof do, suffer, and cause to be doon and suffered, alle and every thyng and thynges that shall be devysed or advised by the seyd Sir Edward, Dame Marie his wife and their heirez, etc., for further assurance, etc. Also it is agreed betwixt ye seyd partiez, and the seyd Sir Edward Fiton and Dame Marie do covenant and graunt by these presentez for theym, their heirez and executorz, to and with the seyd Dame Elianor and her heirez, that the seyd Dame Elianor shall have to her and to her heirez, to hold in severaltie, quyte of and frome the seyd Sir Edward and Dame Marie his wife and the heirez of the seyd Dame Marie, the manorz and lordshipes of Bemysse, Tamfeld and Keblesworth within the bishopricke of Durham, with alle commoditez, easementez and liberties to ye same manorz, with ye appurtenances and other ye premissez in ye seyd bisshopricke of Durham, and also the manor and lordshippe of Preston, in ye countie of Northumberland, with the appurtenances, and alle londes, tenementez and hereditamentez in Preston in the seyd countie of Northumberland, which wer to the seyd George Harebotell, and all the landes, tenementez and hereditamentez in Elingham with the appurtenances in the seyd countie of Northumberland, and also alle londes, tenementez and hereditamentez, rentes, revercions and servyces in Trentley, Charleton, Shepley, Elforth, Budnell, Wodon, Aunwike, Enmilton, Thruston, Tritlyngton, Cowpon, Esthertford, Westhertforth, Bibside and Cramlyngton, in the seyd countie of Northumberland, and alle the landes, tenementez and hereditamentez in Newcastell upon Tyne within the towne of Newcastell, with alle commoditez, easementez and liberties to the same manorz, lordshipz, londes, tenementez and every ye premissez befor assigned to ye seyd Dame Elianor, for ye purpartie of the seyd Dame Marie in eny wise belonging or apperteynyng, without chalenge, vexacion, demaund or revocation of the seyd Sir Edward, Dame Marie his wife, or the heirez of the seyd Dame Marie, or eny other person or personz in there right title or interest.

[Clause for further assurance. Mutual provisions for peaceable possession and for compensation in case of loss of any of the premises through any act of the other party. The parties enter into mutual



obligations of £1,000 each for performance of covenants. Provision that, if any lands shall be recovered by either party which were at any time to any of the ancestors of Dame Mary and Dame Eleanor, further partition of the same shall be made between the parties.] In witness whereof, etc. (Signed) Elynor Percy.<sup>1</sup>

At a date subsequent to the partition, Dame Mary Fitton devised Horton hall and demesne to her younger son, Francis Fitton, for life.<sup>2</sup> He became the steward, and eventually the husband, of Katharine, dowager countess of Northumberland and widow of the eighth earl. It is doubtful whether he ever resided at Horton. The demesnes and manor house were occupied by Thomas Harbottle, an illegitimate son of Sir Guischard, and afterwards by his widow and children.

The Horton estate possessed a greater value to the Delavals who owned the adjoining property of Seaton Delaval than it did to a non-resident family whose seat was in Cheshire, and it is therefore not surprising that, in 1595, Robert Delaval opened negotiations with Sir Edward Fitton, president of Munster, the grandson of Dame Mary Fitton, and, on June 5th of that year, concluded a purchase of the property for £1,200. The lordship and manor were then stated to comprise the demesnes, Old Horton, the ox pasture, Lisden, Lisden field, the middle field, the west close, the cow close, the west bank, pease-close, beare-close, the new field, the west field, the east moor, the west moor, Stickley fields, and a windmill in Horton.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS. The transcript from which this deed is printed is endorsed as follows: The writinge within containe is a true copie of a certayne deed of partition remayninge in the custodie of Sir Edward Fytton of Gawsworth, in the countye of Chester, knight, which deed hath subscribed in yt under the date therof the name of Elynor Percy, and is sealed with the imprint of a scutcheon or cote containyng the picture or image of ane hare, and is by the sayd Sir Edward affirmed to be the dede of one the Ladye Elynor Percy, somtyme wife to Sir Thomas Percy, knight, and sister to the Lady Mary Fytton, graundmother to the sayd Sir Edward. And this copie was conferred with the sayd deed and by examination found to agree therewithall, in presence of the witnesses whos names ar hereunder written. (Signed) Ed. Fyton, Tho. Riddell, John Carville, Will. Place (the writer), Peter Riddell, Raphe Delavale, John Delavale, Jerom Bennett.

Dame Eleanor Percy's counterpart of this deed of division is preserved among the Beamish muniments of title; Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 223 n. The hare, in allusion to the family name, appears to have been also used as a device by John Harbottle, burgess of Berwick in 1449 (*Cul. Laing Charters*, p. 33), and formed part of the crest of Randolph Harbottle of Guestling in Sussex, which was a hawk argent, preying on a rabbit or. *Visitation of Sussex*, 1574, Harl. Soc. Pub. John Harbottle of Crowfield in Suffolk, who entered his pedigree in 1561, bore for his crest a demi-falcon or with wings expanded, barry of six argent and azure. *Visitations of Suffolk*, ed. Metcalfe.

<sup>2</sup> A pedigree of Fitton of Gawsworth is given in Ormerod, *History of Cheshire*, vol. iii. pp. 292-293. See also Lady Newdigate-Newdegate, *Gossip from a Muniment Room*, for an interesting account of the Fitton family.

<sup>3</sup> The windmill was situated in the west field of Horton. Sir Guischard Harbottle assigned it, on December 2nd, 1511, to his kinsman, Robert Delaval for life. *Waterford Charters*, No. 47. The miller held, with the mill, a house and garth and common of pasture for five kine and one horse or mare on Horton west moor. A lease of 1612 provided that, while Lady Delaval kept her house at Horton, the miller was to supply corn multure-free: that he was to keep a servant and horse to be at all times employed on such service as he should be commanded, and that he should grind corn for the tenants of Horton lordship, taking his due multure. In 1628 the mill was in ruins. Marquis of Waterford's MSS.



## HARBOTTLE OF HORTON DEMESNE.

THOMAS HARBOTTLE of Horton demesne (*b*), illegitimate son of Sir Guischard Harbottle; took a lease of three salt-pans in Cowpen, 23rd March, 1550/1 (*a*). = Magdalen, who survived her husband (*b*).

Ralph Harbottle of Horton demesne ( <i>b</i> ); renewed his father's lease of Cowpen pans, 12th November, 1576 ( <i>c</i> ); died before 8th September, 1591 ( <i>b</i> ).	Henry Harbottle of Ellingham, took a lease of Horton hall 8th September, 1591, which lease he surrendered, 19th Aug., 1595 ( <i>b</i> ).	Barbara, widow of Ralph Muschamp of Ellingham ( <i>d</i> ).	Thomas Harbottle of Horton, was forty years of age in 1596; died before 24th June, 1610 ( <i>b</i> ).	Jane ( <i>b</i> ), obtained administration of her husband's goods, 7th December, 1625 ( <i>d</i> ).
--	--	---	---	---

Thomas Harbottle of Stickley,* party to deed of 9th October, 1592; surrendered his father's lease of lands in Horton, 11th June, 1613 ( <i>b</i> ).	Robert Harbottle of Chopping-ton, to whom his brother assigned an annuity out of Horton, 11th September, 1622 ( <i>b</i> ); afterwards of Hebburn ( <i>e</i> ) in Bothal, where he was living, 1st June, 1635 ( <i>b</i> ).	Elizabeth, living 25th April, 1651 ( <i>e</i> ).	Thomas Harbottle of Horton, son and heir ( <i>b</i> ). Robert Harbottle ( <i>d</i> ). Martin Harbottle ( <i>d</i> ). Dorothy ( <i>d</i> ). Elizabeth ( <i>d</i> ). Mary ( <i>d</i> ).
---	---	--	--

(*a*) Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

(*b*) Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

(*c*) *Patent Roll*, 18 Eliz. pt. 5.

(*d*) Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

(*e*) Welford, *Royalist Composition Papers*, p. 300.

\* Petition of Thomas Harbottle to the earl of Northumberland. In all humbles sheweth to your honor your dailie poore supliant and servaunte Thomas Harbotle, sonne to Ralff Harbotle deceased, who was servaunte to your honour and your honourable father about xx<sup>tie</sup> yeares space, that, where your supliant hath a small remainder of a lease of thre salt-pans and cole-mynes to the same in the grounds of Cowpon and water of Blyth, which was left to your supliant by his brother deceased, for the relief of v small children, which cole-mynes beinge quite decaied was the decaie of nine more of her Majestie's salt-pans there, wherof her Majestie hath had no rent theis iiij<sup>or</sup> yeares, albeit your supliant bestowes above xx<sup>li</sup> in repairinge the said thre salt-pans to keepe them in use; but soe it is that one Peter Delavall gent, a marchant of London, hath latelie procured a lease of all her Majesty's cole-mynes and salt-pans there, and hath an injunction to dispossesse your poore supliant to his utter undoinge and the beggeringe of all his brother's poore children, whose onelie mainteynance and succor dependeth hereon. Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

The purchase was carried out on the understanding that Sir Edward Fitton should induce his uncle, Francis Fitton, to convey to Delaval his interest in the manor house and demesne; but although the lessees, the Harbottles, were prevailed upon to surrender their title to the premises, Francis Fitton himself remained obdurate until proceedings had been initiated in Chancery.<sup>1</sup>

Nine husbandry tenants are entered on the court roll for Horton in 1601, their names being Thomas Ogle, Thomas Harbottle, Rowland Shafto, Thomas Pattison, James Bourne, John Tailforth, Edward Story, Ralph Bell and George Watson.<sup>2</sup> Only four of these names recur in a survey taken

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Proceedings, first series, Elizabeth, Dd. 1. No. 60.

<sup>2</sup> The following presentments were then made: Presentatur et ordinatum est quod Johannes Tailforthe faciat et escorat fossatum suum inter cimiterium et villam de Horton citra festum nativitatis Christi proximum futurum, sub pena iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Item presentatur per homagium quod Radulfus Bell et Johannes Tailforthe secaverunt boscum domini in manerio de Horton crescentem, videlicet dictus Bell a playne-tree, twoo ashe-trees and one aple-tree, et dictus Tailforthe one croked ashe-tree whereof he maid a ribbe; ideo uterque eorum ut paret super eorum capita, xxxiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Ordinatum est quod nulli inhabitantes de Horton braciaverunt serviciam ad vendendum sine licencia domini, sub pena xl<sup>s</sup>.



## KEY TO PLATE OF SEALS.

1. Walran de Horton. Shield of arms : three bars, over all a bend charged with five pheons.

✚ S GALERANI VICECOMITIS

*Waterford Charters*, No. 39.

2. Robert de Chaux (?). A crescent between two stars. (Page 244.)

S ROBERTI [DE] CALCETO (?)

—*Waterford Charters*, No. 44.

3. William de Castre. Antique gem : wolf suckling Romulus and Remus (?) (Page 252.)

✚ S W[ILLELMI D]E CASTRE

—*Waterford Charters*, No. 48.

4. Bertram de Monboucher III. Shield of arms : three pitchers, a bordure bezanty.

S BERTRAMI DE MOVNTBOVRGCHER

—*Durh. Treas.* 2<sup>nda</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> Spec. No. 32.

5. John de Harbottle. Shrievalty seal : gateway surmounted by a tower ; within the gate a tree (?).

DE BON DROIT

—*Durh. Treas.* 2<sup>nda</sup> 1<sup>ma</sup> Spec. No. 11.

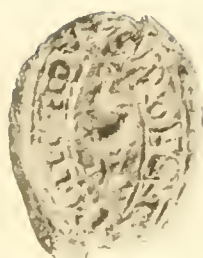
6. Dame Eleanor Percy. Signet : a hare running.

—Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

7. Sir Edward Fitton, President of Munster. Shield of arms, Fitton impaling Harbottle, the respective coats being *quarterly* : 1, *two chevrons and a canton* (Orreby) ; 2, *a chevron between five cross-crosslets fitché* (Siddington) ; 3, *three spades* (Bechton) ; 4, *on a bend three garbs* (Fitton) ; and *quarterly* : 1, *three bottles bendways* (Harbottle) ; 2, *three escallofs* (Charron) ; 3, *three pitchers* (Monboucher) ; 4, *three water-bougets* (Ilderton ?).

FIT ONVS LEVE ET IVGV'M SVAVE

—Marquis of Waterford's MSS.



2



4



3



1



6



5



7

SEALS OF THE LORDS OF HORTON.





nine years later, although the number of holdings remains the same. Shafto, Pattison, and Thomas Harbottle with Robert Harbottle his brother, each then held two farms, while three farms were in the occupation of Thomas Ogle. Rowland Shafto was a younger son of James Shafto of Tanfield-leigh.<sup>1</sup> He and Matthew Shafto took a lease of a tenement in Horton on June 18th, 1574, from Sir Edward Fitton. This he subsequently surrendered, obtaining, on September 2nd, 1591, a new lease of certain premises in Horton, tenable for his own life and the lives of his wife Ursula and his son Thomas. With Randall Fenwick and James Lawson of Horton he attended a muster of castle-ward in 1595.<sup>2</sup> He was still living in 1635, his farm being then occupied by John Shafto, who, as John Shafto of Stickley, was entered on the list of freeholders drawn up in 1628.<sup>3</sup> The family maintained its connection with Stickley as late as 1657.<sup>4</sup>

Thomas Pattison, who held another farm in Horton by assignment from Thomas Harbottle dated April 23rd, 1596, had a son, Thomas, whom he apprenticed in 1598 to Robert Bewick of Newcastle, boothman.<sup>5</sup> John Pattison of Laverick-hall, probably another son, held the same farm in 1635, and occurs in the lists of freeholders of 1628 and 1638.<sup>6</sup>

Enclosure had commenced, but had not proceeded far before Sir Edward Fitton sold Horton in 1595.<sup>7</sup> The practice of letting farms at a rack-rent was not introduced into the estate before 1612. Two years earlier a survey of Horton was made, giving the size of the various farms as follows:

CONTENTS OF THE MANOR OF HORTON, SURVEYED 1610.

*Demesne.* Clement's close, 13 acres; oxen pasture, 80 acres; middle feld, 91 acres; kyrke feld, 53 acres; mylne feld, 32 acres; horse close, 20 acres; calfe close, 7 acres; Crawe close, 5 acres; Crofte augrye (?), 9 acres; kyrke close, 8 acres; milner's close, 5 acres; lowe dales, 101 acres; high dales, 139 acres. Total demesne, 563 acres.

*Farm-lands.* Ogle's west farm, 120 acres; Blacket's farm, 133 acres; Pattison's farm, 241 acres; Shafto's farm, 260 acres; Harbottle's farm, 235 acres; Smith's farm, 300 acres; middle peece, 94 acres; weste moore, 155 acres; yarges about the house, 6 acres. Total of farms, 1,571 acres.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 220.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. Border Papers*, vol. ii. p. 77.

<sup>3</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. ii. p. 318.

<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Dendy, *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, Surt. Soc. Pub. vol. ii. p. 224.

<sup>6</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. ii. pp. 317, 322.

<sup>7</sup> On October 14th, 1580, Sir Edward Fitton leased to Ralph Harbottle of Horton twenty acres in the east moor called Lysden moor, for twenty-one years at three shillings rent, on condition that he should enclose the same. Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>8</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS. Thomas Delaval notes on this survey in 1628, 'some new inclosures since this survey, but not many.'

Under a settlement made in 1599 upon the marriage of Ralph Delaval, son and heir of Robert Delaval, Horton was assigned to Jane Hilton, his wife, as dower, and she consequently made Horton her residence after the death of her first husband and her second marriage with Francis Reed of Seaton Delaval, dying there in 1645.<sup>1</sup> Her great-grandson, Sir John Delaval, third baronet, sold Horton in 1718, together with Seaton Delaval, to his kinsman, Admiral George Delaval, whose sisters are stated to have been the last members of the family who lived in the old fortified manor house.<sup>2</sup> Since that date Horton has followed the same course of descent as Seaton Delaval, and it is now the property of Lord Hastings.

#### HORTON CHAPEL.

A sketch of the medieval chapel, given in the Rev. John Hodgson's *History of Northumberland*,<sup>3</sup> shows a short nave with a south porch and a small bell-cote in the west gable, and a square chancel of less width than the nave, having a square-headed window of four lights at the east end. A label moulding passed over the east window and continued along the south wall of the chancel, where it was jumped for two small lancet-shaped windows. The original chapel had a north aisle of three bays which was subsequently demolished<sup>4</sup> and was of late Norman date, as appears from two existing portions of a capital or respond having a shaft twenty inches in diameter. It is no longer possible to say whether the chancel belonged to the same period; its east window cannot have been earlier than the late fifteenth or early sixteenth century; and a beam now built into the southern wall of the church, on which is carved the inscription, ORATE PRO ANIMA ANNE HARBOTYL S.I.G. 1517,<sup>5</sup> may be taken as evidence that reparations were effected at that period.

In 1827 the chapel was almost wholly rebuilt, and in 1902 a second restoration was carried out by the family of the late Mr. George Baker

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 159.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 265.

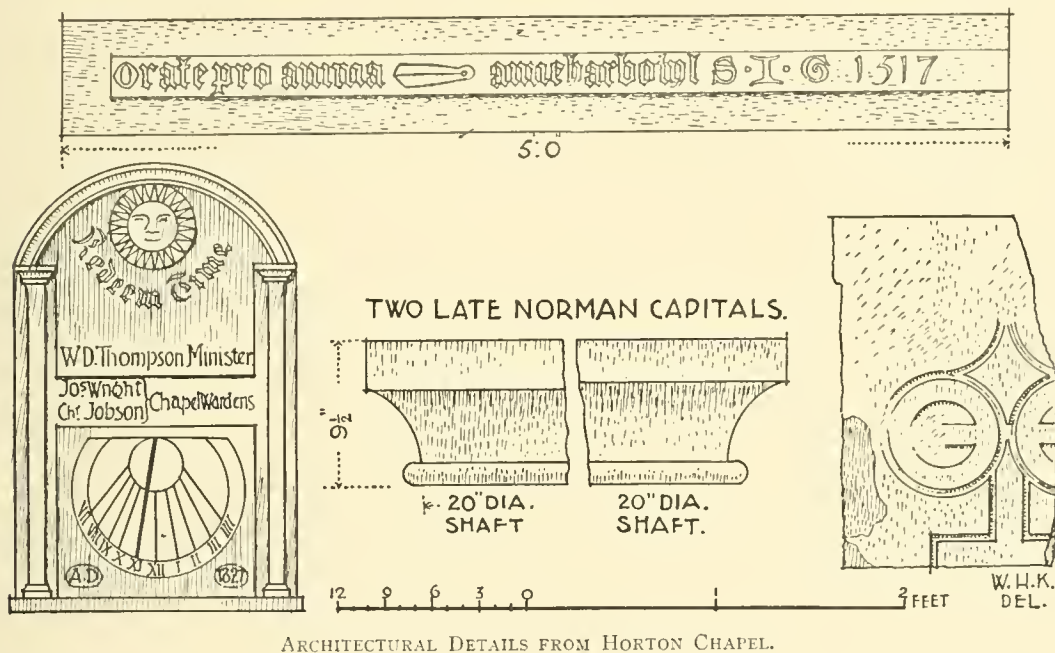
<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 266.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* In a manuscript tour of Northumberland made in 1770 it is stated that the church seems to have been formed from the middle aisle of a Saxon church, some of the circular arches of which were then remaining. Duke of Northumberland's MSS. This may perhaps be taken to imply the existence, at an early period, of a south aisle.

<sup>5</sup> The Rev. John Hodgson reads BARBOWL; but, apart from the unusual character of the name, his reading may be rejected, the sixth letter being distinctly other than w.

Forster. The only relics of the earlier edifice, besides the fragments above noticed, are a portion of a grave cover with a floriated cross-head, and the bell. This measures eighteen inches in diameter, eighteen inches from edge to stock, and fourteen inches from crown to edge. It bears the inscription: THOMAS OGLE OF BEYSIDE 1621, with the maker's initials, T. H., probably for Thomas Hatch of Ulcome.

The earliest mention of a chapel at Horton, in the parish of Woodhorn, occurs in a confirmation of various churches and chapels made by Bishop



ARCHITECTURAL DETAILS FROM HORTON CHAPEL.

Pudsey to Tynemouth priory about the year 1174.<sup>1</sup> The same bishop entered into an engagement with Simon, abbot of St. Alban's, before the year 1188, whereby he undertook to refrain from exacting synodal fees from Horton chapel, and to provide for the rights of the mother church

<sup>1</sup> See vol. viii. of this series, p. 64. Horton appears to belong to that class of 'chapels of ease which seem to have been coeval with, and always independent of the parish church, and to have been designed for the benefit of some particular districts never included within the pale of the parish church, though locally embraced by the parochial division.' Its parishioners claimed to be legally exempt from repairing the parish church of Woodhorn, as appears from a case heard in the Consistory Court of York in 1548. The ground of their refusal to pay tithes on that occasion was presumably that subsequently laid down by Lord Holt, that 'a chapelry may prescribe to be exempt from repairing the mother-church, as where it buries and christens within itself, and has never contributed to the mother-church; for in that case it shall be intended coeval, and not a latter erection.' 1 Salkeld, 164 See also the case of *Craven v. Sanderson*, reported in 7 Adolphus and Ellis, 880.



in regard to the cemetery at Horton lately consecrated by him.<sup>1</sup> There is no evidence to determine the dedication. Further information in regard to the chapel is given in a certificate delivered to Richard de Marisco, bishop of Durham (1215-1226), or to his successor, Richard the poor (1236-1242). It is there stated to be worth fifty marks yearly, and to be subject to an annual pension of three pounds paid to the prior and convent of Tynemouth, who, with the abbot of St. Alban's, had the right of presentation. Those of its parishioners who attended divine service in the chapel for a whole year had rights of burial and baptism in it, and there did such penance as might be imposed on them, rendering also to the vicar of Woodhorn certain payments in kind. Notwithstanding the arrangement made with Pudsey, the archdeacon received from Horton his *hospitalia* and synodal fees, and the chapel was represented at his courts.<sup>2</sup>

At this period, as appears from the certificate, the vicar of Woodhorn had very limited rights in Horton. The prior and convent of Tynemouth were patrons of the benefice and received an annual pension, but did not become possessed of the temporalities until Bishop Kirkham, who was consecrated to the see of Durham in 1249, granted the church of Horton to Tynemouth priory in reversion upon the death or resignation of the rector, master Roger de Cantilupe, upon condition that the prior and convent should endow a vicarage of the annual value of ten marks.<sup>3</sup> Endowment was made before the year 1254, Horton vicarage being included in Pope Innocent's *Valor*.<sup>4</sup>

In place of creating a new and independent vicarage, the prior and convent appear to have conferred upon the vicar of Woodhorn the tithe

<sup>1</sup> See vol. viii. of this series, p. 66, note.

<sup>2</sup> Venerabili patri R. Dei gratia Dunelmensi episcopo, magister A. archidiaconus Northumbrie salutem et obsequium. Inquisitione facta secundum mandatum vestrum super capella de Hortun, constat quod a media quadragesima extitit vacans. Presentatores etiam sunt abbas sancti Albani et prior et conventus de Thinem', et jus habent presentandi, et non est litigiosa. Cimiterium habent liberum. Sepulturam, penitentias, et baptisterium habent liberum parrochianorum omnium, qui etiam divina officia ibi audiunt per totum anni circulum. Oneratur ab annua pensione lx solidorum, quam percipere consueverunt prior et conventus de Thynem'. Ecclesia vero de Wudehorn percipit etiam bovem et pannum qui perveniunt cum corpore praesente parrochianorum capelle de Hortun. Archidiacono respondet in sequendo capitula, hospicis et sinodalibus, sicut vicine matrices ecclesie. Estimatur autem l marcarum, nec est sufficienter ornata. Presentatus de moribus et conversatione bonum habet testimonium. Etatem etiam habet. De literatura et ordinibus pro se respondeat. *Cott. MSS. Nero, D i. fol. 120*; incorrectly printed in Gibson, *Tynemouth Priory*, vol. ii. appendix, No. lix.

<sup>3</sup> Gibson, *History of Tynemouth*, appendix No. lxxxv.; *Durh. Treas. Misc. Chart. No. 6,568*.

<sup>4</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 424.

of corn and grain in Hartford, as well as all small tithes throughout the chapelry, and to have bound him to find a clerk to officiate at Horton. A yearly pension payable by the prior and convent to the incumbent of Woodhorn was, in 1339, waived by mutual consent.<sup>1</sup>

The Commissioners for Church Livings appointed in 1650, in recommending that Horton should be made a parish church and should have annexed to it the chapelry of Cramlington and the township of Newsham and Blyth Nook, stated that the curacy was then worth eighteen pounds per annum, but had formerly been worth thirty pounds.<sup>2</sup> Two or three years later the Commissioners for the Propagation of the Gospel raised the value of the benefice by conferring upon its minister the vicarage of Horton and forty pounds per annum out of the tithes of Old and New Etal.<sup>3</sup> The Restoration brought about a reversion to earlier arrangements. The curate's stipend thenceforward amounted to sixteen pounds, of which sum fifteen pounds was precarious, being paid by the vicar of Woodhorn at pleasure.<sup>4</sup> This salary was augmented in 1734 by a grant of two hundred pounds made by the governors of Queen Anne's Bounty, which was laid out in 1741 in the purchase of a farm in Allendale. A further augmentation was made in 1754, but, by a slight irregularity, it was not until August 13th, 1768, that Horton chapelry was severed from the mother church of

<sup>1</sup> Hec indentura facta inter dominos priorem et conventum de Tynemuth ex parte una et magistrum Johannem perpetuum vicarium ecclesie de Wodehorn, Dunelmensis diocesis, ex altera, testatur quod predictus magister Johannes omnia arreragia annue pensionis sibi debite per dominos priorem et conventum antedictos ratione ordinacionis vicarie sue in ecclesia seu capella de Horton dictis dominis priori et conventui usque ad festum sancti Michaelis anno domini millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> tricesimo nono remisit et predictam pensionem quietam clamavit. Et predicti prior et conventus omnia arreragia annue pensionis eisdem debita per magistrum Johannem vicarium de Wodehorn predictum ratione ordinacionis vicarie sue predictae prefato Johanni remiserunt ac dictam pensionem annuam usque ad festum sancti Michaelis quietam clamaverunt sub modo et condicione qui secuntur, videlicet quod predictus magister Johannes tunc solvat vel citra festum Purificationis beate Marie proxime sequens dictis dominis priori et conventui quadraginta solidos sterlingorum pro pensione predicta pro anno illo, et in festo sancti Michaelis extunc proxime sequenti solvere incipiat annuam pensionem predictam, et sic de termino in terminum et anno in annum singulis annis quousque dictam tenuerit vicariam dictam pensionem integraliter persolvat juxta formam ordinacionis vicarie sue de Wodehorn predictae absque strepitu vel cavillatione extunc de pensione sibi per dominos priorem et conventum antedictos ratione ordinacionis vicarie ecclesie seu capelle de Horton debite. Et si contingat, quod absit, quod predictus magister Johannes vicarius in solucione predictorum quadraginta solidorum vel annue pensionis sue predictae aliquo anno cessaverit, seu dictam annuam pensionem solvere dissimulaverit, quod liceat dictis dominis priori et conventui omnia arreragia sibi ut predictur remissa repetere, et pro hiis arreragiis repetendis et exigendis eisdem salvatur accio imperpetuum, non obstante hac indentura seu remissione contenta in eadem. In cujus rei testimonium, etc. Hiis testibus, domino Nicholao rectore ecclesie de Bretby in Alvertonshire, magistro Radulfo de Blaykston, Petro de Esington, et aliis multis. Datum apud Tynemuth, secundo die mensis Aprilis, anno Domini millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> tricesimo nono. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 176.

<sup>2</sup> *Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. iii. p. 8.

<sup>3</sup> Lambeth MSS. No. 1,006, p. 367.

<sup>4</sup> Bacon, *Liber Regis*, p. 1275; Randall, *State of the Clergy*, p. 52.

Woodhorn and given a distinct endowment. The vicar of Woodhorn surrendered to the curate of Horton chapelry and to his successors a modus of £2 10s. a year paid for the tithes of Bebside, his claim to two acres of land in Horton, all surplice fees in the chapelry and the herbage of the chapel yard, the church of Woodhorn continuing to stand charged with the annual payment of fifteen pounds. At the same time the vicar of Woodhorn retained for himself and his successors the right of presentation and all other parochial rights and duties belonging to the church.<sup>1</sup> The lesser tithes of Horton and Cowpen townships and all great and small tithes of Hartford remained with the vicar, and formed the subject-matter of a case (*Kennicott v. Watson and others*) heard in the Court of Exchequer in 1814, wherein the vicar of Woodhorn successfully maintained his right to certain small tithes in Horton and Cowpen.<sup>2</sup>

Under the District Church Titles Act of 1865 the benefice of Horton was declared a titular vicarage. The church of St. Mary's, Blyth, erected in Waterloo Road in 1864 as a chapel of ease to Horton, was created a parish church in 1896, and an ecclesiastical district was carved out for it from the ancient chapelry. In 1840 Mrs. Elizabeth Croft granted to the curate and churchwardens of Horton, on a nine hundred and ninety-nine years' lease, a piece of land at Cowpen for a Church of England school. The building erected upon it has long been used as a mission chapel.

#### INCUMBENTS OF HORTON.

##### RECTORS.

- 1162 (*before*). Osbert, 'aliquando vicarii functus est officio in ecclesia de Tynemudtha et postea capellae de Hortuna minister extitit' (*Vita Oswini*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 8, p. 32). As priest of Horton he attested a deed of Walter fitz William, lord of Whalton (Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 248).
1223. Wischard, 'persona de Horton,' was sued by John de Chaux for a messuage and carucate of land in Horton (*Curia Regis Rolls*, No. 82).
- 1250 (*circa*). Roger de Cantilupe, prebend of Kentish Town in the diocese of London (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 169), last rector.

##### MINISTERS OR STIPENDIARY CURATES.

1267. Eudo (*Waterford Charters*, No. 55). By a deed dated at Horton on June 21st, 1299, Eudo de Paterby, clerk, quit-claimed to Sir Guischard de Charron the elder a yearly rent of twenty shillings which he had of the said Guischard for life, 'hiis testibus, Willelmo de Trewyck,

<sup>1</sup> Deeds in Horton vestry.

<sup>2</sup> The case is reported in 2 Price, pp. 250-264. Two folio volumes of papers bearing on the case are among the Woodman MSS. in the library of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

- Roberto de Vaus, Willelmo de Bewyck, Roberto de Boroudon, manentibus in Horton, Ricardo de Stekelaw, et multis aliis' (*ibid.* No. 36); and by another deed without date he gave him a further release of all his lands in the vill and field of Horton formerly belonging to Adam de Aula, with all buildings thereon, 'hiis testibus, dominis Roberto de la Vale, Radulfo de Essenden, Willelmo de Framelyngton, militibus, Johanne de Dudden, Ricardo Cunbers, Roberto de Burudon, et aliis (*Waterford Charters*, No. 71).
1499. Robert Calowm (*ibid.* No. 42).
1578. John Leighton, brother of Robert Leighton, vicar of Horsley (*Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Bishop Barnes*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 22, p. cxxviii); a native of Hexham and canon of Hexham priory. He was ordained subdeacon, September 23rd, 1531; deacon and priest, May 24th, 1532 (*Priory of Hexham*, vol. i. p. cxxii, Surt. Soc. Pub.). He was officiating at Horton on January 26th, 1577/8, but had not been licensed (*Ecclesiastical Proceedings*, p. 35), and was removed to the curacy of Chevington before July following (*ibid.* pp. 76, 94). In 1581, being then eighty years old, he gave evidence at Hexham in a tithe-suit about Walwick Grange.
1578. Edward Bedome, then in deacon's orders (*Ecclesiastical Proceedings*, pp. 76, 94). He became vicar of the mother church of Woodhorn in the following year, and was vicar of Eglington in 1590.
1582. Alexander Leighton,<sup>2</sup> [previously curate at Whalton (*Ecclesiastical Proceedings*, pp. 35, 76, 94); curate of Cramlington in 1586, and of South Gosforth in 1605<sup>1</sup>].\*
1582. Thomas Jackson<sup>2</sup> [M.A., son of Robert Jackson, alderman of Berwick, was instituted to Norham vicarage, July 7th, 1590<sup>1</sup>]. On June 11th, 1583, the church was interdicted for omission to elect churchwardens (*Ecclesiastical Proceedings*, p. 100).
1585. Thomas Haigh,<sup>2</sup> living September 8th, 1625, when he took a lease of lands in Cowpen (Anderson deeds).
1645. William Methven occurs as minister April 7th, 1645;<sup>1</sup> living in 1650 (*Arch. Acl.* 1st series, vol. iii. p. 8).
- 1652 (*circa*). George Hawdon, M.A. (Lambeth MSS. 1006, p. 430); was ordained priest, September 22nd, 1661 (*Bishop Cosin's Correspondence*, vol. ii. p. 33, Surt. Soc. Pub.), and was collated two days later to Stannington vicarage,<sup>1</sup> from which he was ejected in the following year for non-conformity (Calamy, *Ejected Ministers*, 2nd ed. p. 518).
1661. Thomas Dixon, M.A., ordained priest September 22nd, 1661 (*Bishop Cosin's Correspondence*, vol. ii. p. 33).
1665. John Dickinson occurs as minister.<sup>1</sup> In 1663 he was officiating at Cramlington, but was not licensed (*Arch. Acl.* 2nd series, vol. xvii. p. 246). He was living in 1671.<sup>1</sup>
1682. Miles Birkett of Underbarrow in Westmorland; son of George Birket, clerk; was educated at Hawkshead; admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, July 4th, 1673, aged 20 (*Admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge*, vol. ii. p. 47); occurs as minister of Horton in 1682<sup>3</sup>; also officiated at Cramlington; married at Bedlington, September 21st, 1688, Jane Cowling of that place; was instituted to Heddon-on-the-Wall, August 7th, 1691, and, dying on May 24th, 1709, was buried in that church (*Arch. Acl.* 2nd series, vol. xi. p. 251).
- 1710 (*circa*). [William] Haswell (Warburton's MSS.) [formerly master of Hexham grammar-school; also curate at Bothal, where he was buried, February 24th, 1714/5].
1725. John Potter, a native of Newbiggen in the parish of Dacre, co. Cumberland; <sup>2</sup> entered upon the curacies of Horton and Cramlington, June 24th, 1725; <sup>1</sup> buried at Horton, October 30th, 1763,<sup>4</sup> aged 78 (M.I. Cramlington). He was father of Emmanuel Potter, vicar of Tyne-mouth and perpetual curate of Wallsend.

\* There were three contemporary clergymen bearing this name. One, 'ane old preist,' was buried at St. John's, Newcastle, March 26th, 1596; a second was buried at All Saints', Newcastle, November 13th, 1610; a third was buried at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, October 1st, 1612.



## PERPETUAL CURATES.

1764. Richard Muckle, 'a Scot by descent,'<sup>1</sup> nominated curate January 23rd, 1764, *p.m.* Potter; <sup>2</sup> voted for a freehold in Bebside, 1774; died September 8th, 1783, aged 44 (M.I. Horton).
1783. William Treakell, LL.B. [son of William Treakell of Andover, Hants; educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford; matriculated July 21st, 1753, aged 19];<sup>3</sup> admitted December 8th, 1783, *p.m.* Muckle.<sup>4</sup>
1785. James Wilkinson, a native of Newbiggen in Cumberland; admitted May 1st, 1785; <sup>4</sup> married June 12th, 1792, Mary Hubbard of Bedlington, a native of King's Lynn.<sup>4</sup>
1813. Robert Messenger, also perpetual curate of Ninebanks, where he resided; died at Newcastle, 13th June, 1837, aged 68 (M.I. Horton). During his incumbency the Rev. William D. Thompson officiated at Horton. Mr. Thompson was afterwards for sixteen years vicar of Mitford, where he died 31st January, 1844, aged 63 (M.I. Mitford). He was succeeded at Horton by his brother, George Thompson, who was subsequently curate of Heathercyleugh in Weardale.
1840. Richard Dutton Kennicott, second son of Benjamin Kennicott, vicar of Woodhorn; born February 3rd, 1796; was educated at University College, Oxford; matriculated June 20th, 1814; B.A. 1818; was presented in 1845 to Holy Trinity, Stockton, which living he held until his death on December 20th, 1886.<sup>5</sup>
1845. James Boucher, *per res.* Kennicott; of Worcester College, Oxford; matriculated May 14th, 1830, aged 18; B.A. 1834; M.A. 1837.
1847. Nathaniel Atkinson, second son of Adam Atkinson of Lorbottle; born April 30th, 1822.
1856. William Greenwell, of University College, Durham; B.A. 1851; M.A. 1860; chaplain of Blyth, 1860-1866.

## TITULAR VICARS.

1865. William Greenwell, resigned his benefice in 1903, died January 12th, 1906.
1903. Harry Percy Cutter, *per res.* Greenwell; of Durham University; B.A. 1891; M.A. 1894.

<sup>1</sup> Randall, *State of the Clergy*, and Randall's MSS. *Durh. Cath. Lib.*

<sup>2</sup> Durham Consistory Court Books.

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 275 (Horton Miscellanea, No. 8 b).

<sup>4</sup> *Horton Register*.

<sup>5</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

The church plate includes a flagon and cup made by Mordecai Fox of London, dated respectively 1753 and 1755, and a paten made by John Langlands of Newcastle, dated 1770, all presented by Mrs. Atlee of West Hartford, as well as a silver communion plate presented in 1904 by Miss M. P. Forster.<sup>1</sup> The registers of baptisms and marriages commenced to be kept regularly in 1662, but contain a few entries for 1648 and the following years. Burials have been recorded only from the year 1725.

## SELECTED ENTRIES FROM HORTON REGISTERS.

- |               |     |  |
|---------------|-----|--|
| 1669, June    | 12. | Mr. Jno. Wollfall and Mrs. Dorothy Ridley, married.  |
| 1726/7, Jan.  | 15. | William Wharton and Hannah Clutterbuck of St. John's, Newcastle, married.                              |
| 1727, April   | 2.  | William Archer and Dorothy Branling ( <i>sic</i> ) of North Seaton in the parish of Woodhorn, married. |
| 1729, July    | 17. | Cuthbert Ogle and Mary Medcalfe, both of Newcastle, married, Shields.                                  |
| 1734/5, Jan.  | 28. | Mrs. Issabell Ogle, wife to Mr. Cuthbert Ogle of Stickley, buried.                                     |
| 1739/40, Mar. | 12. | William Carr, son to Captain Charles and Mrs. Mary Fielding, Bebside, baptised.                        |

<sup>1</sup> A description of the church plate is given in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. v. pp. 29-30.

- 1740, Aug. 18. William Scott and Jane Atkinson of All Saints' parish, Newcastle, married at Horton.  
 1750/1, Feb. 18. Mr. Cuthbert Ogle from Newcastle, buried at Horton.  
 1756, April 19. Stephen Watson and Isabell Boutflower, both of this parish, married.  
 1761, Sept. 11. Mrs. Catherin Reed of West Hartforth, buried at Horton.  
 1805, May 7. Cuthbert William Errington, first son of Ralph Errington, esq., native of Chesters, Warden, by his wife, Margaret Diana Watson, native of this parish, baptised.

 MISCELLANEA.<sup>1</sup>

1734, June 21. We whose names are underwritten, ye minister, the 24 and principal inhabitants of ye chappelry of Horton, for the better and more effectual care of providing for ye poor of ye said chappelry, do unanimously agree that from ye day of the date hereof every particular township and constabulary of ye said chappelry shall take care and provide for their respective poor yearly, and every year hereafter, and make assessments according to their proportions dulie, and appoint as they please ye respective constables to assess ye particular constablers quarterly, or as ye particular township shall agree thereon; and that ye said collectors of ye respective township or constabulary shall give an account to ye minister and churchwardens at every Easter ye sums so assess'd and disburs'd, to ye intent that ye said minister and ye body of parishioners may be satisfy'd that due care is taken of all ye poor in their particular constablers, and 'tis order'd that the same be yearly inserted in this church-book. Horton Church Books. See also Wallace, *History of Blyth*, pp. 253-255.

1736 (*circa*). Horton chapel, parochial under Woodhorn. Resident curate, Mr. Potter, within a mile for want of a house. Value to the vicar, £40. Salary £25 and the church-yard. Service twice every Sunday. Sacrament four times [a year]; thirty come. Catechism in Lent. Bishop Chandler's *Visitation*.

1792, August 3. A terrier of the curacy of Horton :

	£	s.	d.
The chapel-yard, containing one acre, annual rent ... ..	1	0	0
A modus payable for the tithes of Bebside estate ... ..	2	10	0
The sweepage of two acres lying in Laverock Hall farm, <sup>2</sup> encompassed with the lands of Lord Hastings, unenclosed and specified by landmarks, commuted for annual payment of ... ..	0	10	6
Stipend out of the vicarage of Woodhorn ... ..	15	0	0
A farm in the chapelry of West Allendale, called Red-heugh, consisting of a dwelling house, etc., sixteen acres of grass land, two stints in the home pasture, and 1½ stints in hilly pasture, and an unlimited right of pasture and turbary on Gristley-row common. This farm was purchased in partnership, and afterwards divided from that of John Routledge. Rental ... ..	30	0	0
A farm in the parish of Stanhope called Snape-close, consisting of a dwelling house, etc., and 36a. 2r. 1p. of grass land; rental ... ..	30	0	0
Surplice fees : A marriage by licence, 10s. 6d.; clerk, 3s. 6d. Marriage by banns, 6s. 6d.; clerk, 2s. A christening, 1s. 6d.; clerk, 10d. A funeral, 1s.; clerk, 10d., raised to 2s. A mortuary of 10s. for every housekeeper who leaves goods to the value of £40. Erecting a headstone, 10s. 6d.; a through stone, £1 1s. Burying within the church, 10s. 6d. The clerk has also 4d. a year from every inhabited house and 6d. from every farm in the parish. He is appointed by the minister. Horton Church Books.			

<sup>1</sup> For archdeacons' visitations of the chapel see Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 274-275 (Horton Miscellanea, No. 7). Extracts from the churchwardens' accounts are given in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, *loc. cit.*

<sup>2</sup> This item previously occurs in a terrier of Woodhorn vicarage made in 1663 (Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 187). The vicars of Woodhorn held, at an earlier period, a tenement of twenty-three acres in Horton. In 1286 John, vicar of Woodhorn, brought an assize against Guischard de Charron the elder, Guischard his son, Robert de Burdon, and John son of Ralph of Horton, for common of pasture in Horton with all his cattle in two hundred acres of moor and pasture during the whole year, and in one hundred acres of arable every third year, after the corn was cut. The jury found that the vicar was seised of common only for his plough-oxen at the time of ploughing. *Assize Rolls*, No. 1,274, m. 8.

Horton rectory was assessed, in Pope Nicholas's taxation of 1292, at £20 13s. 4d. yearly value,<sup>1</sup> and comprised the great tithes of Horton, Cowpen and Bebside townships, valued respectively at twenty, eight and three marks.<sup>2</sup> During the fourteenth century the rectory sank considerably in value. In the Nonae taxation of 1340 the ninth of sheaves, fleeces and lambs was required after the ancient taxation,<sup>3</sup> but this evoked a petition from the men of Horton and other parishes in the county, who joined in representing that their crops and goods had been burned and destroyed and their animals plundered by the Scots in the invasion of that year. A commission of enquiry was granted and payment was consequently respited.<sup>4</sup> The ecclesiastical taxation of 1357 gave the rectory an annual value of not more than eight pounds.<sup>5</sup>

Bebside, being demesne land of the priory, had ceased to pay corn tithes before the suppression of the monasteries. Cowpen tithes were at that time farmed, under convent seal, at a rent of five pounds.<sup>6</sup> The great tithes of Horton township were granted on lease in 1539 to Sir Thomas Hilton, farmer of Tynemouth demesne, at £3 6s. 8d. yearly rent.<sup>7</sup> Evidence given in the Durham Consistory Court in 1596 established the existence of a modus of £2 13s. 4d. payable for the tithe corn of Horton demesne.<sup>8</sup>

The tithes of grain in Cowpen were included in a sale of Tynemouth rectory made by the Crown on February 9th, 1588/9, to Edmund Downing and Charles Dodding,<sup>9</sup> from whose representatives they were acquired in moieties by Henry, ninth earl of Northumberland, and Sir Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval.<sup>10</sup> Sir Robert Delaval bequeathed his moiety of the tithes by will to his fourth son, Edward Delaval of Black Callerton, for the term of ninety-nine years. Edward Delaval assigned his interest, on January 9th, 1653/4, to his nephew, Henry Delaval of Cowpen, whose representatives joined with Sir Ralph Delaval, second baronet, on October 19th, 1691, in a sale to Peter Potts of Newcastle, for the sum of £140.<sup>11</sup> The Delaval moiety

<sup>1</sup> *Taxatio Ecclesiastica*, Record Com. p. 316.

<sup>2</sup> Gibson, *History of Tynemouth*, vol. ii. p. lxxxvi.

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. xxxvii.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1343-1345, p. 409; 1350-1354, p. 283; *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1354-1360, pp. 71, 185, 409.

<sup>5</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 426.

<sup>6</sup> Land Revenue Enrolment Books, vol. clxxiii., fol. 210.

<sup>7</sup> Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 218.

<sup>8</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>9</sup> Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 248.

<sup>10</sup> See vol. viii. of this series, pp. 370-371.

<sup>11</sup> Mr. Henry Sidney's deeds.

of the tithes passed from Mr. Potts to Henry Sidney of the Temple, and is now held by his representative, Mr. Henry Sidney of Cowpen; the other moiety became vested in the duke of Northumberland.

Horton tithes were included in a grant of tithes arising out of the parish of Woodhorn made by the Crown on May 24th, 1609, to Francis Morrice and Francis Phillips,<sup>1</sup> and were subsequently acquired by purchase by Baptist Hicks, Viscount Campden, who, in his will, dated October 13th, 1629, settled one moiety of the same upon the minister who should from time to time be nominated by his heirs and executors to preach at Hampstead, and bequeathed the other moiety to the London Company of Mercers 'for the better mayntenance and advancement of such scholler and schollers as from time to time for ever from and after the death of the earle of Northumberland shall bee preferred from Paule's schoole to Trinity Colledge in Cambridge.' This latter endowment went to provide the Campden Exhibitions, which are still paid to members of St. Paul's School, London, and are now tenable at any university or other approved place of liberal education. The funds are administered by the Mercers' Company under a scheme of the Charity Commissioners dated June 21st, 1875.<sup>2</sup>

#### EAST HARTFORD AND WEST HARTFORD TOWNSHIPS.

The two townships of Hartford occupy the district included by the river Blyth on the north, Horton burn on the east, the Morpeth turnpike on the west, and Cramlington and Horton townships upon the south. Originally a single township, the district came, before the commencement of the fifteenth century, to be divided into the vills of East Hartford and West Hartford, comprising respectively 309 and 520 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres. The farms of East Hartford and West Hartford, the hamlet of Plessey Checks, and a few houses at Hartford bridge, were for long the only buildings in this area, but the opening of a colliery at East Hartford in 1866 has produced a considerable increase of population.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> Gardiner, *Admission Registers of St. Paul's School*, appendix E.

<sup>3</sup> Population returns for the two townships are as follow: East Hartford—1801, 18; 1811, 13; 1821, 15; 1831, 12; 1841, 26; 1851, 10; 1861, 13; 1871, 124; 1881, 117; 1891, 198; 1901, 667. West Hartford—1801, 87; 1811, 97; 1821, 57; 1831, 55; 1841, 39; 1851, 57; 1861, 62; 1871, 73; 1881, 78; 1891, 80; 1901, 79.



Hartford, a name that appears in its older forms as Hertford and Hereford, takes its origin from a ford across the Blyth on the line of the medieval highroad that deflected from the main north road at Fisher lane end, on the confines of Stannington and Weetslade townships, and joined it again at Morpeth. At the beginning of the thirteenth century the ford had already been superseded by a bridge; and the chapel of St. James, founded before the year 1201 by Richard de Plessis at the top of the south bank of the Blyth, immediately to the west of the highroad, appears to have been commonly known from the first as the hospital of Hartford bridge.<sup>1</sup> As the hospital lay within the parish of Stannington, and was consequently situated outside the district now under consideration, it is sufficient to note that its endowment included a few selions or roods of land in the vill of Hartford, immediately to the east of the highroad, granted by Arkil, son of Edmund, and Adam, son of Gilbert of Shotton. A certain Richard, son of Angelin, confirmed Arkil's deed of gift.<sup>2</sup>

Although no trace of the original bridge remains, the present structure, consisting of three arches springing from two water-piers, embodies a bridge of the fifteenth or sixteenth century, to which period may be ascribed the eastern section of arches, water-piers and abutments up to the level of the modern road. The arches, in other respects segmental, derive a three-centred form from the rounded shape of the springing stones, and towards the east they are of three chamfered orders. Their soffit is flat and without ribs. The water-piers are pointed to the stream and capped by a sloping weathering which dies into the spandrils below the road-level. The northern abutment rests on a splayed plinth and presents a straight face parallel to the course of the river. The bridge was widened in or about the year 1688,<sup>3</sup> and, in 1904, received a further extension.

Hartford formed a portion of the barony of Whalton, and the services due from it, as a member of the manor of Horton, were granted by

<sup>1</sup> Locus qui dicitur ad pontem de Herford; *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 90, p. 186; *Rotuli Chartarum*, Record Com. p. 88.

<sup>2</sup> The hospital has been described by Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 303-307; and the deeds of endowment are set out in the *Brinkburn Chartulary*, pp. 146-150, 155. For grants of land in the vill of Hartford see *ibid.* pp. 147-148, and for references to the *strata regia*, *regale chimum*, or *via regalis* that crossed the Blyth on the east side of the hospital, *ibid.* pp. 146, 148, 150.

<sup>3</sup> July 16th, 1687. Ordered that the repair of Harford bridge be referred to James Howard and Patrick Crow, esqrs. April 25th, 1688. Ordered that Hartford bridge, being to be repayed by ye county and the county pallatine of Durham, that Sir Richard Neile and Mr. Crow, or any two adjoyneing justices, veiw the same, and that they send to ye justices in Durham to veiw the same that it may be repayed. Quarter Sessions Books, vol. ii.

Constance de Crammaville and Robert, her son, to Walran, son of Robert Viscount, and confirmed to Walran by royal charter dated January 20th, 1203/4.<sup>1</sup> A moiety of Hartford had, however, been granted to Tynemouth priory before the year 1189, presumably by Constance de Crammaville, or by her father, Walter fitz William.<sup>2</sup> The two moieties are represented at the present day by East Hartford and West Hartford.

While the lords of Horton retained East Hartford in their own hands, West Hartford was granted by the prior and convent of Tynemouth to a local family. Robert de Hereford did homage to the abbot of St. Alban's in 1264 for his tenement in the vill of Hartford, as did his son Richard in 1291.<sup>3</sup> A portion of this freehold, consisting of a messuage, eighty-seven acres three roods of arable, two-and-a-half acres of meadow, and twenty-three pence rent, was bought back by the priory before the year 1307.<sup>4</sup> Robert de Hereford had previously alienated part of his lands to Sir Guischard de Charron.<sup>5</sup> Charron's descendant, Sir Bertram Monboucher, was seised, at the time of his death, in 1388, of two husbandlands in West Hartford, held of the prior of Tynemouth in socage.<sup>6</sup>

In 1292 the prior and convent of Tynemouth were deriving a rent of fourteen shillings out of the vill of Hartford.<sup>7</sup> Their lands were probably chiefly pasture, for in the subsidy roll of 1296 for Tynemouthshire Adam the shepherd was the only householder in the township who paid subsidy.<sup>8</sup> During part of the fourteenth century West Hartford appears to have been allocated to the almoner of the monastery, who paid out of it fivepence halfpenny for abbot's scot or cornage ;<sup>9</sup> but in 1376 the monastic property was in the prior's hands, and was leased at a yearly rent of two marks. The convent was then deriving quit-rents of twopence and eighteenpence respectively from Sir Bertram Monboucher and from Basset's land.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 244.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. viii. of this series, p. 68 n. On the other hand Hartford is not included in a general confirmation of lands given to the priory by Henry II. in 1158 ; *ibid.* p. 62 n.

<sup>3</sup> *St. Alban's Register*, fols. 62, 111 b, 153 b.

<sup>4</sup> See vol. viii. of this series, p. 115. In 1302 Cecily, widow of Richard, son of Robert of West Hereford, successfully sued Robert Chevale, the donor, for dower in this property. *De Banco Rolls*, No. 143, m. 45 d. Chevale was esquire to the abbot of St. Alban's, and was buried in the abbey church. Amundesham, *Annales Monasterii S. Albani*, Rolls Series, vol. i. p. 444.

<sup>5</sup> Dicunt etiam [juratores] quod dominus Wichardus de Charron intravit feudum abbatis in West Herford per dimissionem Roberti de West Herford ; et Alicia, que fuit uxor Ricardi filii Ricardi de Est Herford, dimisit eidem domino Wichardo xxij acras terre et unam acram prati, sive in termino sive in feodo ignorant. *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 154.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 12 Ric. II. No. 36.

<sup>7</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 55 b.

<sup>8</sup> Hertford, summa bonorum Ade bercarii, £1 1s. 6d. ; unde regi, 1s. 11½d. *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 1158.

<sup>9</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 67.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* fols. 53 b and 61 b.

This last item probably represents the ancient freehold of the Hartford or Hereford family. It appears to have come, a little later, to John de Whitlawe, possibly a son or grandson of that William de Whitlawe of Cramlington who, in 1334, took a lease of the Monboucher lands in West Hartford.<sup>1</sup> In 1377 John de Whitlawe received an assignment of certain lands in Hartford formerly belonging to John de Glanton;<sup>2</sup> he obtained a release in 1397 of lands in Bedlington from Henry de Bedlington, son of William de Hartford;<sup>3</sup> and he also acquired, on May 3rd, 1386, John Basset's property in Eachwick.<sup>4</sup>

In 1536 the prior and convent of Tynemouth granted their portion of West Hartford on a long lease to Thomas Lawson of Cramlington at forty shillings rent, upon condition that he should maintain a tenement there, then lying waste, and all other premises, at his own charges, according to the custom of the country.<sup>5</sup> Thomas Lawson accounted to the Crown, at the suppression of the monasteries, for his own farm and for free rents of sixpence halfpenny and twentypence respectively from the representatives of Sir Guischard Harbottle and from Blakeden's heirs.<sup>6</sup>

The Blakedens or Blagdens, who were then possessed of John de Whitlawe's freehold in Hartford, took their name from the neighbouring village of Blagdon, where also they had property. Robert Blakeden was living at West Hartford in 1499,<sup>7</sup> and left two sons,<sup>8</sup> Cuthbert Blakeden,

<sup>1</sup> Omnibus hoc scriptum cyrograffatum visuris vel auditoris, Ricardus de Wylleby, miles, et Johanna, uxor ejus, salutem in Domino. Noveritis nos unanimi assensu concessisse et dimisisse Willelmo de Whitlawe tria tofta cotagiorum et triginta acras terre arrabilis cum suis pertinenciis in villa et territorio de Horford West, habendum et tenendum omnia predicta terras et tenementa predicto Willelmo pro toto tempore vite sue de nobis et heredibus nostris, etc., reddendo inde annuatim, etc., novem solidos argenti, etc. Et preterea predictus Willelmus concessit pro se et heredibus suis edificare et construere predicta tria tofta suis propriis sumptibus, etc. Hiis testibus, Roberto de Rihill, Roberto de Byker, Roberto Vescy de Haliwell, et aliis. Datum apud Horton, in festo nativitatibus beate Marie, anno gratie millesimo tricentesimo tricesimo quarto. *Brit. Mus. Harleian Charters*, 58, B. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Pateat universis per presentes quod nos, Ricardus Aliceson et Johannes Custson de Coupon, dedimus, etc., Johanni de Whitlawe duo messuagia et octo acras terrae cum pertinenciis in Herforth, que nos habuimus de dono et feoffamento Johannis de Glanton, etc. Hiis testibus, Thoma de Trewyk, Ricardo de Basset, Willelmo de Cramlyngton, et aliis. Datum apud Herforth, in festo sancti Mathei apostoli, anno regni regis Ricardi secundi primo. Two seals, on each a stag. *Dur. Treas. Misc. Chart.* No. 6,678.

<sup>3</sup> Deed at Milburn hall dated April 29th, 1397, *ex* Hodgson MSS. vol. Z. p. 487. In 1349 William de Hartford was found to have died seised of thirty-six acres in Bedlington, leaving John de Hartford his brother and heir. *45th Deputy Keeper's Report*, p. 211. If this holding is identical with one of twenty-four acres and a messuage held, *circa* 1380, by Richard Basset in right of his wife (*Bishop Hatfield's Survey*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 32, p. 125), the connexion between the Hartfords and Bassets becomes clearer. An account of the Basset family is reserved for Cowpen township.

<sup>4</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 66, p. 196.

<sup>5</sup> Land Revenue Enrolment Books, vol. clxxiii., fol. 228.

<sup>6</sup> Exchequer K.R. Ministers' Accounts, 38 Hen. VIII.-1 Edw. VI., No. 51.

<sup>7</sup> *Waterford Charters*, No. 42.

<sup>8</sup> Star Chamber Proceedings, Hen. VIII. bundle 5, No. 15.



who was apothecary at the court of Henry VIII. and sergeant of the king's confectionery,<sup>1</sup> and John Blakeden, vicar of Kenmarton in the diocese of Worcester and afterwards warden of the chapel of Corpus Christi, near the church of St. Lawrence by Candelwyke-street in London.<sup>2</sup>

In 1548 Ralph Blakeden of Gringley-on-the-hill in the county of Nottingham sold to Gerard Lawson, son of Thomas Lawson of Cramlington, all his lands in West Hartford and Cowpen for the sum of twenty-six pounds. Lawson's title, however, was not undisputed, for in 1600 Richard Gray the elder of Gringley filed a bill in Chancery against Thomas Lawson, son of Gerard Lawson, asserting that John Blakeden of Gringley, then deceased, had, on January 15th, 1559/60, conveyed to John Gray of the same place, whose heir the complainant was, the reversion of all his lands in Blagdon, West Hartford and Cowpen, upon the death of Isabel, widow of Gawen Blakeden. Thomas Lawson produced Ralph Blakeden's deed of feoffment, and no further proceedings appear to have been taken.<sup>3</sup>

In the partition of the Harbottle estates made in 1540 between Dame Eleanor Percy and Dame Mary Fitton, sisters and co-heirs of George Harbottle, the township of East Hartford, with lands in the adjoining townships of West Hartford and Bebside, and lands and salt pans in Cowpen, fell to the share of Dame Eleanor Percy.<sup>4</sup> She and her second husband, Sir Richard Holland, had subsequently to meet claims advanced by Margaret Middleton, widow of George Harbottle, to dower out of the Harbottle inheritance. The case was heard before Sir Richard Lister and Sir Richard Portman, chief justices of the pleas, who, on February 14th, 1546/7, awarded the disputed premises to Margaret Middleton, to be leased by her, at a yearly rent, to Sir Richard Holland and his wife.<sup>5</sup> In 1551 Dame Eleanor Percy, who had resumed the name of her first husband upon the death of the second, granted to Thomas Harbottle a lease of her Cowpen property. Thomas Harbottle also farmed East Hartford and the Bebside lands.<sup>6</sup> The Harbottle farm in West Hartford was leased

<sup>1</sup> *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.* vol. ii. p. 1465; vol. iv. pp. 54, 1571.

<sup>2</sup> John Blakeden, M.A., was presented to the living of Kenmarton on February 2nd, 1529/30 (*ibid.* vol. iv. p. 2809), and to the college or chapel of Corpus Christi on June 26th, 1532 (*ibid.* vol. v. p. 529). He died before December 14th, 1536 (*ibid.* vol. xi. p. 566). Will dated May 12th, 1535 (*North Country Wills*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 116, p. 283).

<sup>3</sup> Chancery Proceedings, Elizabeth, G. 3, No. 17.

<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 270.

<sup>5</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* In Hall and Humberstone's survey, taken in 1570, widow Harbottle is entered as tenant of a tenement in West Hartford, and Thomas Harbottle as tenant of three salt pans in the manor of Cowpen and tenements in East Hartford and Bebside. Exchequer K. R. Miscellaneous Books, vol. xxxvii., fols. 201, 202.



to another member of the family, Sampson Harbottle, who occupied it for about fifty-eight years, and was succeeded by his widow, Magdalen Harbottle. She compounded for her interest in the lease with Gerard Lawson, the purchaser of Blakeden's estate and farmer of the monastic lands. Harbottle's lands are stated to have contained about a twelfth part of the hamlet.<sup>1</sup> Their boundaries are set out in a contemporary survey as follow :

Theis be the particulers and bounders of my ladye Percy's landes lyinge in Weste Herford :

Firste a hole mesuage with a crofte and wynde mylne and the hole place in the which the said mylne was made in, together with all my landes which I have in the towne and terrytorye of West Herford.

Item, one rood of land in the territory of West Herford by these bounds, beginning at Atrydene-brigge, extending to the north by Siketire to Benlandmer, and so eastward to the land called Johnson (filius Johannis), and so by that land on the west part, ascending to the south as far as the said bridge of Atrydenebrigge, so that they may well have that rood of land with all the land which belongs to me within the said bounds.

Item, six acres of land with one toft and croft, lying between Adam le Dichephard and William Johnson (filius Johannis) in the vill of West Herford.

Item, common of pasture in West Herford, with all her cattle or those of her heirs or assigns, everywhere grazing without the corn and meadow and beast pasture.

Dame Percy's estates descended to her son Thomas, seventh earl of Northumberland, and were consequently forfeited to the Crown upon the attainder of that earl in 1570. East Hartford and the Bebside tenement were granted on lease by the Crown, on July 19th, 1571, to Matthew Ogle.<sup>3</sup> Before the year 1584<sup>4</sup> East Hartford had been alienated from the Crown, and had come into the possession of Thomas Bates of Milburn and Holywell, whose representative, Mr. Ralph Mortimer of Milburn hall, is its present owner. The earl's lands in Cowpen and West Hartford were granted by James I., on July 19th, 1616, to a Scottish follower, John Murray, afterwards earl of Annandale.<sup>5</sup>

Thomas Lawson and his descendants continued to farm the priory lands in West Hartford during the whole period that those lands remained Crown property. On March 2nd, 1604/5, they were granted in fee farm to Sir

<sup>1</sup> Chancery Depositions 'before 1714,' bundle 667.

<sup>2</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS. The last three paragraphs are given in Latin, and are apparently extracts from earlier surveys or from deeds of gift.

<sup>3</sup> Augmentation Office, Enrolments of Leases, 13 Eliz. roll 28, No. 6. The lessee is probably to be identified with Matthew Ogle of Swalwell, brother of John Ogle of Newsham and Bebside, for whom see Ogle, *Ogle and Bothal*, p. 86. He appears to have assigned the Bebside tenement to his brother.

<sup>4</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* second series, vol. ccxxxvi. No. 93.

<sup>5</sup> *Patent Roll*, No. 2,094.

John Ramsay and Thomas Emerson of London.<sup>1</sup> Ramsay surrendered his title to Emerson on March 11th following, and ten days later Emerson made conveyance to Thomas Marshall of the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. In 1607 Marshall also obtained the lease of Harbottle's lands. He further received from Francis Hall and Constance his wife, widow of Thomas Lawson of Hartford, an assignment of the manor house and Blakenen's lands, then in their occupation and presumed to be held on lease from the Crown. William Lawson, son and heir of Thomas Lawson, challenged Marshall's title in a Chancery suit initiated by him in 1615. Marshall commenced a counter action, and the two lawsuits ran concurrently for four years. Blakenen's lands lay so intermingled with the property formerly belonging to the Crown that great difficulty was experienced in distinguishing the one from the other. Finally, judgment was given for Marshall in both cases, failing cause shown to the contrary by Lawson's counsel.<sup>2</sup> William Lawson appears, however, to have retained an interest in West Hartford, which he assigned in 1627 to the trustees of Lionel Fenwick of Blagdon, to whom, on October 24th of the preceding year, Marshall had likewise conveyed his estate.<sup>3</sup>

## LAWSON OF WEST HARTFORD.

GERARD LAWSON [younger son of Thomas Lawson of Cramlington, who took a lease of lands in West Hartford from Tynemouth priory for 41 years, 1st September, 1536 (c)]; purchased Blakenen's lands in Hartford and Cowpen, 30th June, 1548 (a) (e); took a lease of the Crown lands in West Hartford for 21 years, 21st May, 1574 (d); died *circa* 1582 (a).

Thomas Lawson, son and heir (a); farmer of the priory lands in West Hartford; took a lease of Harbottle's lands in that township, 9th July, 1593 (b); sold his lands in Cowpen to Thomas Preston, 22nd April, 1589 (f); party to suit in Chancery with Richard Gray in 1600 (a); died *circa* 1601 (b). Constance, married secondly, Francis Hall (b).

Gerard Lawson, son and heir, died <i>s.p.</i> (b).	William Lawson, brother and heir; was eleven years of age at his father's death; party to suit in Chancery with Thomas Marshall in 1616, at which time he is stated to have been lunatic (b); was residing in 1626 at Royston; sold his lands in West Hartford, 25th July, 1627 (e).	Thomas Lawson, living 21st June, 1618 (b).
--	--	--

(a) Chancery Proceedings, Eliz. G. 3. 17.

(b) Chancery Proceedings, James I., M. 6. 19; Depositions 'before 1714,' bundle 667; Decrees and Orders, 1618, B. 1472; 1617, B. 956.

(c) Land Revenue Enrolment Books, vol. 173, fol. 228.

(d) Augmentation Office, Particulars for Leases, 31 Eliz. file 7, No. 19.

(e) Viscount Ridley's deeds.

(f) Cowpen deeds in Messrs. Lambton's Bank, North Shields.

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Roll*, No. 1,640. The reserved rent of two pounds was granted, with various other fee-farm rents, to the Merchant Adventurers of Bristol for the maintenance of the Colston almshouse in that city. *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. iii. p. 388.

<sup>2</sup> The references for Lawson *v.* Marshall are Chancery Proceedings, James I. L. 6. 57; Chancery Depositions 'before 1714,' bundle 667; Chancery Decrees and Orders, 1617, B. 956 and 1125; 1618, B. 245; 1619, B. 74. The references for Marshall *v.* Lawson are Chancery Proceedings, James I., M. 6. 19; Chancery Reports and Certificates, Hilary, 15 James I.; Chancery Decrees and Orders, 1616, A. 827; 1618, B. 1472.

<sup>3</sup> Viscount Ridley's deeds.

Fenwick's trustees sold West Hartford in April, 1628, to Edward Grey of Morpeth castle.<sup>1</sup> Grey, like some other members of his family, was a Roman Catholic and a royalist. He was in Newcastle during its siege by Leslie in 1644, and gave himself up upon the surrender of the town, when his lands were sequestered. His estate comprised a life interest in Bitchfield and Little Harle, as well as in the demesnes of West Hartford, the last property being valued at forty-seven pounds per annum.<sup>2</sup> While his estates lay under sequestration, in September, 1655, he gave his daughter Mary in marriage to Thomas Riddell, then described as of Lumley castle, and afterwards of Swinburn castle and Fenham, agreeing, at the same time, to pay twelve hundred pounds as his daughter's portion. Grey alleged that he had hidden a large sum of money in the ground during the Civil War, and, being unable to find it again, was unable to pay the stipulated portion. He therefore paid his son-in-law five hundred pounds by means of a rent-charge out of lands in Swinburn, and assigned West Hartford, by deed dated April 6th, 1657, to his grandson, Thomas Riddell, in lieu of the remaining seven hundred pounds. Henry Grey of Bitchfield, eldest son and heir of Edward Grey, afterwards, in 1681, claimed defeasance on the ground that the conveyance was a mortgage, and not an absolute purchase, but failed to prove his case.<sup>3</sup>

Thomas Riddell and his eldest surviving son and heir, Edward Riddell, joined in selling Hartford, on November 12th, 1689, to Lancelot Cramlington of Newcastle, who by his will devised the same to his wife's grandson, William Reed of Newcastle. Reed left three daughters and co-heirs: Priscilla, wife of John Atlee; Elizabeth, wife of John Baker of Newcastle; and Hannah, who died unmarried in 1754. Mrs. Atlee died in 1800, having devised her undivided moiety of West Hartford to her sister, Mrs. Baker, for life; and upon the death of Mrs. Baker, the property came, under parallel entails created by the wills of the two sisters, to George Lake of Long Benton, son of William Lake of the same place. George Lake died unmarried on June 14th, 1809, at the age of seventy-nine. By his death, under the provisions of the aforesaid wills, West Hartford devolved upon his nieces, Elizabeth, relict of Robert Shafto Hedley, alderman of Newcastle, and Alice Hick her sister, daughters of Lewis Hick of Newcastle

<sup>1</sup> Viscount Ridley's deeds.    <sup>2</sup> Welford, *Royalist Compositions*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 111, pp. 217-218.

<sup>3</sup> Chancery Proceedings, Bridges, No. 488. A pedigree of Grey is given in vol. ii. of this series, pp. 351 *et seq.*, and of Riddell in vol. iv. of this series, pp. 284 *et seq.*

by Anne Lake his wife. Miss Hick died intestate on January 10th, 1831, leaving her sister, Mrs. Hedley, heiress at law. Mrs. Hedley died on March 25th, 1832, having, by will dated June 22nd, 1831, bequeathed her estate to her eldest son, Robert Shafto Hedley. Mr. Hedley afterwards removed to Sidbrook, near Taunton in Somerset, and was residing at that place on May 21st, 1859, when he sold West Hartford for £12,500 to Sir Matthew White Ridley, grandfather of the present proprietor.<sup>1</sup>

#### REED OF WEST HARTFORD.<sup>2</sup>

I. Robert Reed of Newcastle, master-mariner, master of the Trinity House of Newcastle in 1711, married Elizabeth, sister and heir of Thomas Mills of Newcastle, mariner, and daughter and heir of Robert Mills of the same place, master-mariner, by Jane his wife, who married secondly, Lancelot Cramlington of West Hartford. By her he had issue a son, William Reed (II).

II. William Reed of Newcastle was apprenticed to John Bowes, senior, of the same place, draper, November 1st, 1707, and was admitted free of the Merchants' Company, December 19th, 1717 (Dendy, *Merchant Adventurers*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 101, p. 339). He subsequently engaged in the West India trade. He married Catherine, third daughter of Rowland Place of Dinsdale, county Durham, by Priscilla his wife (articles before marriage dated November 26th, 1719), by whom he had issue three daughters and co-heirs: Priscilla, wife of John Atlee (IIIa); Elizabeth, wife of John Baker (IIIb); and Hannah, who died unmarried, April 14th, 1754, in the twenty-first year of her age, and was buried in St. John's church, Newcastle (*Newcastle Courant*). He had West Hartford settled upon him by Lancelot Cramlington, April 3rd, 1719, and voted for that place as a freeholder in the elections of 1722 and 1734. He died circa 1739. His widow died at Hartford, September 8th, 1761, and was buried at Horton.

IIIa. Priscilla married John Atlee, a diamond merchant in Lisbon, who died in 1756. By her will, dated July 30th, 1800, and proved at Durham, March 11th, 1808, she left legacies to Jane Jones, sister of George Lake of Benton, and to William Samuel Lake, nephew of the said George Lake. She died s.p. September 28th, 1800, aged 78, and was buried at All Saints', Newcastle (*Newcastle Courant*).

IIIb. Elizabeth Reed married at Horton, July 1st, 1762, John Baker, alderman of Newcastle, son of Francis Baker of Tanfield-leigh, county Durham, but left no issue. Her will, dated May 21st, 1803, was proved at Durham, March 18th, 1808.

The large old manor house in which Lancelot Cramlington lived, and which was last used as a family residence by Mrs. Atlee and Mrs. Baker,<sup>3</sup> stood on the river bank, immediately above the Blyth, and was reached by a branch road leading north from the Blyth and Morpeth turnpike. By the year 1849 it had fallen into a dilapidated state,<sup>4</sup> and it was afterwards completely demolished. In all probability it occupied the site of the manor house inhabited by the Lawson family during the sixteenth century.

<sup>1</sup> Viscount Ridley's deeds. A pedigree of Reed, Hick and Hedley is given in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 276 (Horton Miscellanea, No. 11).

<sup>2</sup> Based on Viscount Ridley's deeds, and on a pedigree in Hodgson, *loc. cit.*

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 268.

<sup>4</sup> Lewis, *Topographical Dictionary*, vol. ii. p. 422.



## BESIDE TOWNSHIP.

Eastward from Horton dene lies Bebside, a township of 536 acres, bounded on the north by the steep wooded banks of the Blyth, from the stepping stones leading across the river to Humford mill down to a point immediately above Bebside furnace and the ruins of the Bedlington iron-works. Cowpen township lies to the east and Horton to the south. The population, at the census of 1901, totalled fifty-eight.<sup>1</sup> A hamlet bearing the name of Bebside colliery has sprung up at Cowpen High-house, but lies wholly in Cowpen township and consequently falls outside the limits of the district here under discussion.

Bebside, with Cowpen, formed part of the barony of Bolam. One moiety of it was granted, in the reign of Henry II., to the prior and convent of Tynemouth;<sup>2</sup> the other portion continued to be held of the lords of Bolam by various tenants in socage, namely, the Bassets, whose property passed to the Mitford family, and the Monbouchers, who, in 1417, were returned as holding three husbandlands in Bebside.<sup>3</sup>

SURVEY OF BEBSIDE DEMESNE, 1295.<sup>1</sup>

	a.	r.	p.		a.	r.	p.
In Overswerclandes near the hall				In the Flores ... ..	4	3	0
( <i>curia</i> ) ... ..	3	3	30	Between the village and the broken			
In the Burne-side ... ..	6	0	10	cross ... ..	9	0	20
In the same ... ..	4	2	0	Over the gate ... ..	5	2	0
In the same ... ..	5	0	20	On the west side of the way ...	6	0	20
On the north side of the hall ...	7	2	30	In Stanyflat-north ... ..	15	2	0
In the same ... ..	5	2	10	In Suth-Stanyflat ... ..	10	2	30
In Ruwemer ... ..	2	1	20	In Hardacre-ley ... ..	10	2	30
In the same ... ..	8	0	20	In Cotes-flat ... ..	10	1	0
In the Langeflat ... ..	11	3	0	On the west side of the field called			
In Ylilawe ... ..	5	1	10	Leyes ... ..	10	1	30
In a field called the Leys ... ..	10	2	0	In a garth ... ..	7	3	0

By gradual acquisitions of property the religious house added to its

<sup>1</sup> The following are the census returns for this township: 1801, 126; 1811, 102; 1821, 123; 1831, 100; 1841, 91; 1851, 127; 1861, 53; 1871, 57; 1881, 54; 1891, 78; 1901, 58.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. viii. of this series, p. 68 n. One moiety only of the vill was monastic land, as appears from a return made in 1428; *Feudal Aids*, vol. iv. p. 79.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 5 Hen. V. No. 31. Sir Bertram Monboucher, who died in 1388, is stated to have held two tenements and eleven acres in Bebside; *Inq. p.m.* 12 Ric. II. No. 36. The subsequent descent of this property, which eventually devolved upon Dame Eleanor Percy, has been traced above under Hartford. An account of the Bassets will be found under Cowpen.

<sup>4</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 5.

original holding,<sup>1</sup> and so became possessed of the greater part of the vill. In 1292 the monastic demesne comprised a carucate of land and gave a net yearly return of half a mark.<sup>2</sup>

As one of the ten manors that made up the liberty of Tynemouth,<sup>3</sup> Bebside possessed a manorial hall, grange and demesne farm, and formed an administrative and economic centre for the working of the monastic estates situated in the vills of Cowpen, Bebside and Hartford. The pre-Reformation buildings stood on the south side of the Cowpen road and close to its junction with the road leading northward from Horton to Bedlington, on the site afterwards occupied by Bebside hall. Suggestions of the moat that once surrounded them are to be found in disused ditches to the east and south of Bebside hall, and in a similar depression to the west. Within the enclosure stood the farm buildings, as well as the hall in which, on January 13th, 1264/5, Roger de Norton, abbot of St. Alban's, received the homage of his Cowpen tenants.<sup>4</sup>

No inhabitants of Bebside are entered on the tallage or subsidy rolls of Tynemouthshire for 1294-6, nor is it probable that there were other persons living on the estate than a few manorial servants engaged in working the demesne. As a result of the agrarian revolution of the fourteenth century, the monks of Tynemouth appear to have abandoned the management of their own demesne farms, and Bebside came, before the year 1376, to be let to a farmer in return for a yearly rent of five marks.<sup>5</sup> The land was, in all probability, converted into a sheep walk. John Fenwick and Anthony Fenwick, the tenants at the dissolution of the monastery, had Bebside grange, with the meadows, feedings and pasture thereunto belonging, leased to them at a rent of five pounds.<sup>6</sup> Their lease was renewed, on November 13th, 1551, to Ralph Fenwick, during whose tenancy, on August 3rd, 1565, all the monastic lands in Bebside were granted to William Haber and John Jenkyns.<sup>7</sup> Haber and Jenkyns immediately assigned the interest, for the sum of £109, to John Ogle of Newsham,<sup>8</sup> whose descendants remained in possession of Bebside until the eighteenth century.

<sup>1</sup> On February 7th, 1234/5, Thomas, son of Germanus, sold to Walter, prior of Tynemouth, for the sum of forty shillings, a toft and twenty-four acres in Bebside, and received back, at a yearly rent, a toft lying between land of Elyas, son of Elstan, and land of William, son of Ulkil, and three acres abutting upon the fields of Horton and lying between the prior's land and land of Eustace fitz John. *Feet of Fines*, case 180, file 4, No. 52. See also vol. viii. of this series, p. 115, for a subsequent grant of a messuage and twelve acres made by John de Horton.

<sup>2</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 54 b.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. viii. of this series, p. 221.

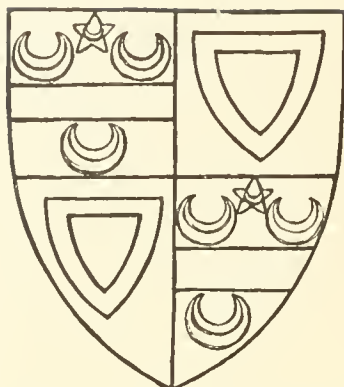
<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 113.

<sup>5</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fols. 53 b, 61 b.

<sup>6</sup> Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 227.

<sup>7</sup> *Patent Roll*, No. 1,012.

<sup>8</sup> *Close Roll*, No. 681.



## OGLE OF BEBSIDE.

ARMS: Quarterly, 1 and 4, *argent, a fess between three crescents gules, a mullet charged with a crescent for difference*; 2 and 3, *or, an orle argent*. St. George's Visitation, 1615.

JOHN OGLE (*c*) of Newsham, = Phillis (*c*), widow first of George Cramlington of Newsham, and secondly of Edward Delaval (*c*), daughter of John Ogle of Ogle (*c*); had grant out of Bebside, 12th October, 1586, from her son, William Ogle, in lieu of dower (*h*); was residing at the house of her son-in-law, George Beadnell of Lemington, when she made her will, 22nd June, 1606 (*d*); died same year (*d*).

William Ogle, son and heir, to whom his father gave Bebside in tail male (*d*); made conveyance of a moiety of the manor of Swalwell, 29th July, 1586 (*g*); administration of his personal estate was granted, 1587, to Constantia Middleton of Newcastle, who pretended to be his widow (*d*).

Thomas Ogle of Bebside, named in his father's will (*d*); living 1615 (*c*); party to deed, 19th August, 1606 (*c*).

Dorothy, daughter of George Whitfield of Newcastle (*c*), who, 9th March, 1615/6, had sequestration of her husband's goods (*d*), and 25th January, 1616/7, exhibited an account of the same (*d*); she married, secondly, before 26th June, 1618, Edward Delaval of Cowpen (*f*); died *circa* 1647 (*f*).

Ralph Ogle, named in his father's will (*d*).

Lancelot Ogle (*c*) of Cowpen, was executor of his father's will (*d*), and was named in that of his mother (*d*); by deed dated 26th June, 1618, mortgaged his interest in Bebside expectant on the death of his sister-in-law, Dorothy, then wife of Edward Delaval (*f*); party to deed, 18th July, 1643 (*c*); died *circa* 1644 (*f*).

Dorothy (*c*), daughter of Thomas Watson of Ellingham (*c*); party to deed, 26th June, 1618 (*f*).

Mary (*d*), wife of Lancelot Cramlington of Newsham (*c*) (*d*). Elizabeth (*d*), wife of Cuthbert Bates of Holywell (*g*); married secondly, 18th August, 1608, Thomas Smelt of Gray's Inn (*h*); buried at St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 23rd April, 1640. Margaret (*d*), wife of George Beadnell of Lemington (*c*) (*d*). Barbara (*d*), wife of ..... Harbottle (*d*). Dorothy (*d*), wife of John Swinburne of Wylam (*g*).

Thomas Ogle of Bebside, was three years of age in 1615 (*c*); was bred to the sea (*f*); died at Bebside (*f*); buried in Horton chapel; will dated 2nd Nov., 1651; proved at the Prerogative Court, Canterbury, 1st December, 1651 (*c*) (*g*).

June ..... named in her husband's will (*c*); married secondly, James Bell of Bothal Barns, 'commissioner of the duke of Newcastle' (*f*).

Robert Ogle = Mabel (*d*), was of New-castle, mariner (*d*). living in New-castle, a widow, when she made her will, 20th September, 1669 (*g*).

.... wife of George Ogle of Tritlington (*f*), who purchased his father-in-law's interest in Bebside expectant on the death of Dorothy Delaval (*c*). ↓

Thomas Ogle of Bebside, only son and heir, took a release of Bebside, 13th May, 1654 (*c*); was residing at Bothal Barns in 1669, and at Kirkley in 1692 (*g*), and in the city of London in 1702, when he sold Bebside (*c*); will dated 11th July, 1725 (*g*).

Barbara, widow of Cuthbert Ogle of Kirkley, and daughter of Ralph Anderson (*g*); bond of marriage, 2nd July, 1669; living 2nd March, 1701 (*g*).

Robert Ogle, bapt. 18th April, 1672 (*a*). Humphrey Ogle, bapt. 6th November, 1679 (*a*); was residing at Cullercoats in 1706; afterwards of North Blyth in the parish of Bedlington; was living in 1713 (*g*).

Margaret Clark of the parish of Tynemouth; bond of marriage 6th May, 1706; married 8th May, 1706 (*h*).

Ralph, bapt. 12th July, 1688 (*a*).

Isabella, baptised 10th March, 1672/3 (*a*); married 6th Feb., 1716/7, William Fletcher (*h*); named in her father's will (*g*). Jane, baptised 13th June, 1675 (*a*) (*g*). Sarah, baptised 17th October, 1677 (*a*); married John Bailiff; named in her father's will (*g*). Elizabeth, baptised 9th August, 1682 (*a*); married George Kirkley; named in her father's will (*g*). Barbara, baptised 13th November, 1684 (*a*) (*g*).

Cuthbert Ogle, born at Cullercoats; baptised 25th March, 1707 (*b*).

Thomas, born at Cullercoats; baptised 26th November, 1708 (*b*).

John, bur. at Bedlington, 11th February, 1710 (*g*).

William, baptised at Bedlington, 8th Feb., 1711 (*g*).

Mary, baptised at Bedlington, 20th August, 1713 (*g*).

(*a*) *Horton Register*.

(*b*) *Tynemouth Register*.

(*c*) St. George's Visitation of Northumberland, 1615.

(*d*) Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

(*e*) Bebside muniments of title.

(*f*) Brumell charters.

(*g*) Ogle, *Ogle and Bothal*, pp. 90, 91, 94, 97, 99, 101.

(*h*) Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

After the death of their father in 1586, William Ogle and Thomas Ogle, the two elder sons of John Ogle, successively occupied Bebside grange. Under a deed of settlement made in 1606 the property passed, upon the death of Thomas Ogle, to his widow, Dorothy, for her lifetime.<sup>1</sup> She took for her second husband Edward Delaval of Cowpen, with whom she resided in the manor-house that then stood upon the site of the old moated grange. Here for a time lived Huntington Beaumont, working out his ill-fated scheme for exploiting the northern coalfield.<sup>2</sup>

In 1618 Lancelot Ogle of Cowpen, youngest son of John Ogle of Newsham and heir to Bebside, sold his interest in the property to John Ogle of Causey park for four hundred pounds in hand and seven hundred pounds to be paid to him within two years of the death of Dorothy Delaval.<sup>3</sup> In 1633 John Ogle assigned his rights to Thomas Ogle of Tritlington,<sup>4</sup> to whose brother and heir, George Ogle of Tritlington, the manor of Bebside was confirmed by Lancelot Ogle, on July 18th, 1643, upon slightly modified terms.<sup>5</sup> A subsequent claimant to the property has given the following summary of its descent.

The £700 not being paid to Lancelot according to proviso, he bequeaths the same among his children, and £200 of it to his son Thomas Ogle. This Thomas, returning from sea, where he was bred, and wanting his £200, he married, and, having no place to live in, George Ogle allowed him a room or two in Bebside house, and £12 per annum for the interest of the £200. Thomas died in Bebside house, leaving a widow, and Thomas his son now (1709) living, and one daughter, and after his death the £12 was paid to his widow by the said George Ogle. After George Ogle's death, Martin, his son and heir, entered and was in possession, and suffered the widow of Thomas to continue in two rooms in Bebside house; and Martin, being somewhat extravagant, contracted a debt of £10 at Durham, to secure which he pawned all the writings relating to his estate of Bebside and went beyond sea. James Bell of Bothal Barns married the widow of Thomas the son of Lancelot, with whom he lived in the two rooms in Bebside house, and, hearing where the writings were, paid the £10 and got them into his custody. Martin continued near 30 years beyond sea; the said James Bell and Thomas (the grandson of Lancelot), now living, enjoyed the whole estate of Bebside during that time, and, upon his return, which was in 1682, refused to give him possession.<sup>6</sup>

Mary Ogle, sister and heir of Martin Ogle, in conjunction with her husband, John Ogle of Stainton, commenced legal proceedings in 1690 with a view to obtaining defeasance of the mortgage.<sup>7</sup> The issue of the

<sup>1</sup> Deeds of the Mansel trustees.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* See above, p. 229.

<sup>3</sup> Brumell deeds, No. 33, from the library of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* No. 39.

<sup>5</sup> Deeds of the Mansel trustees.

<sup>6</sup> Brumell deeds, No. 52, endorsed 'Captain Ogle's Case about Bebside.' The statement is of an *ex parte* character, and it appears from a deed in the possession of the Mansel trustees that, in 1654, Martin Ogle gave a release of Bebside to Thomas Ogle, junior.

<sup>7</sup> Brumell deeds, Nos. 46 and 48. For the descent of Ogle of Tritlington see Ogle, *Ogle and Bothal*, pp. 91, 94-96, 97. Further particulars regarding the Bebside family of Ogles are given, *ibid.* pp. 86, 90-91.



case is uncertain, but Thomas Ogle of Bebside, grandson of Lancelot Ogle, appears to have continued in possession until October 6th, 1702, when he sold Bebside for £2,200 to John Johnson, a Newcastle hostman.<sup>1</sup>

## JOHNSON OF BEBSIDE AND MONKSEATON.

..... JOHNSON. = .....

Anne Reay, married 31st May, 1692 (c).	= George Johnson of Monkseaton, died at Monkseaton; buried 12th March, 1708/9 (b) (c).	= Elizabeth Taylor of North Shields, married 21st November, 1695 (c).	* John Johnson of Bebside, apprenticed to John Clavering of Newcastle, hostman; admitted free of Hostmen's Company, 21st November, 1705 (d); purchased Bebside in 1702 (e), and lands in Preston and in Murton, Tyne-mouthshire, in 1714 and 1718 respectively; high sheriff of Northumberland, 1715; buried in the north aisle of All Saints' (f), 14th Sept., 1727 (i); will dated 28th July, 1727 (e).
Elizabeth, baptised 10th July, 1694 (c); married [first ..... Collingwood and secondly] before 10th March, 1749/50 (h), William Hedley, alderman of Newcastle (g). ↓			
William Johnson of Monkseaton, baptised 2nd March, 1695/6 (c); apprenticed 29th September, 1710, to his uncle, John Johnson of Newcastle, hostman (d); admitted free of Hostmen's Company, 19th June, 1718 (d); named in his uncle's will; voted in respect of lands in Monkseaton at the election of knights of the shire in 1722 and 1748; buried 5th May, 1751 (b); will dated 10th March, 1749/50 (h).	John Johnson, baptised 8th March, 1697/8 (c); apprenticed 6th May, 1715, to Ralph Snowdon of Newcastle, hostman (d); admitted free of Hostmen's Company, 6th May, 1723 (d); died at Newcastle; buried 18th October, 1723 (b).	Ann, baptised 22nd August, 1700 (c); married first, 25th April, 1728, John Errington of Bedlington (a) (who died at Preston, May, 1733 (b)), and secondly, before 10th Mar., 1749/50 (h), Nathaniel Green of Preston (g), by whom she left issue (g).	Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir, married Matthew White of Newcastle, afterwards of Blagdon; bond of marriage, 15th July, 1719; buried at All Saints', Newcastle, 31st January, 1732/3 (i), her husband being also buried there, 21st June, 1750 (i). ↓
	George Johnson, baptised 14th October, 1708 (c); apprenticed 8th July, 1725, to his uncle, John Johnson of Newcastle, hostman (d); admitted free of Hostmen's Company, 29th November, 1732 (d); of Newcastle, fitter; buried 28th May, 1734 (b).	Mary, baptised 12th April, 1705 (c); married 10th August, 1732, Thomas Ward (c) and died, leaving issue, before 10th March, 1749/50 (h).	Mary, daughter and co-heir, unmarried at the date of her father's will; married Charles Fielding of London, a captain in the Old Buffs; of Bebside <i>jure uxoris</i> ; died at Bebside, aged 66 (k); buried 18th December, 1770 (i); her will dated 13th December, 1770; proved at Durham 29th of same month (e). ↓
		Hannah, baptised 9th July, 1707 (c); died at Monkseaton; buried 14th October, 1723 (b).	

(a) *Horton Register*.(b) *Earsdon Register*.(c) *Tynemouth Register*.(d) Dendy, *Newcastle Hostmen's Company*.

(e) Bebside deeds.

(f) Brand, *Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 384.

(g) Rev. J. Hodgson's interleaved History, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 277.

(h) Mr. Richard Welford's Collection.

(i) *All Saints' Register*, Newcastle.(k) *Newcastle Courant*, December 21st, 1770.

\* As high sheriff Mr. Johnson supported the government in the troubles of the '15. Three of his letters written in that year are printed in appendix C of the *Diary of Mary Countess Cowper*, ed. S. Cowper, London, 1865.

The old hall, of which only a fragment is now remaining, may have dated, in part, from the occupation of the Ogles. It was about one hundred feet in length. Its eastern end, about forty feet long, is still standing to a height of eight feet, and contains two windows with chamfered head, sill and jambs, and a stone lintel on the interior. The outline of a door-opening is also visible in the wall. The extra thickness of the walls in the south-west portion of the house, as shown on a plan made in 1853,

<sup>1</sup> Deeds of the Mansel trustees.

suggests the presence of a tower, earlier in date than the rest of the building, having an external measurement of thirty feet from north to south and twenty feet from east to west.<sup>1</sup> A kitchen-wing on the east and stables on the west extended from the main building northwards to the road, and enclosed a courtyard measuring one hundred by eighty feet. The wings have been demolished, but the cottages that occupy their site have been built out of the old materials. In the side of the courtyard facing the road are a pair of gate pillars with moulded capitals surmounted by large ball-finials which have evidently been made for other and more massive piers. The mansion continued to be used as a family residence until the close of the eighteenth century,<sup>2</sup> and was demolished about the year 1853.

John Johnson devised Bebside, together with his freehold and copyhold lands in Tynemouth and Preston, to his daughter, Mary Johnson, who subsequently married Captain Charles Fielding. Mrs. Fielding settled her estate at Bebside, on July 21st, 1768, upon her son-in-law, John Ward of Whitby, and upon Mary his wife, the only surviving child of her marriage.<sup>3</sup> The property again changed hands in 1798, when John Ward made sale to his nephew, John Ward of London, who, in his turn, conveyed Bebside to his brother, Robert Ward. William Ward, son of the last named, devised the property to his kinsman, Robert Stanley Mansel of Liverpool and subsequently of East Barnet, and it is now held by the trustees acting under Mr. Mansel's will.

#### WARD OF BEBSITE.

I. John Ward of Whitby and afterwards of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 'an eminent Russia merchant,' married at Horton, August 16th, 1766, Mary, daughter and heir of Mrs. Fielding of Bebside. She was baptised at St. John's, Newcastle, April 4th, 1741, and was buried at Horton, December 7th, 1790. He was buried at the same place, April 24th, 1803, aged 72. He had issue two sons and three daughters, all baptised at St. John's church, Newcastle; namely, (1) Charles Fielding Ward, baptised October 6th, 1768; of Pembroke College and afterwards of University College, Oxford; M.A., 1791; B.C.L., 1795; admitted to Gray's Inn, April 24th, 1784; died April 30th, 1799; (2) Robert Ward, baptised April 8th, 1772; died unmarried; (3) Maria, baptised November 1st, 1769; buried at Horton, July 24th, 1784; (4) Harriet, baptised August 25th, 1773; was living in France in 1832; (5) Sophia, baptised October 11th, 1775; buried at Horton, January 31st, 1796.

<sup>1</sup> Plan in the possession of Mr. T. E. Jobling of Bebside. The Rev. John Hodgson makes mention of a small tower in the centre of the south front of the mansion house. *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 270.

<sup>2</sup> 'For sale, the manor and estate of Bebside, for several years in hands of owners. Apply John Ward, esq., Bebside.' *Newcastle Courant*, December 2nd, 1797.

<sup>3</sup> Deeds of the Mansel trustees. Captain Fielding is stated to have been nephew of Henry Fielding the novelist. He made his will, March 29th, 1745, and dying in London, March 30th, 1746, was buried at All Saints', Newcastle (*Newcastle Courant*, April 5th and 26th, 1746). He left issue three sons, namely, Charles John Johnson Fielding, a captain in the East India Company's land forces, who

II. Robert Ward of Golders hill, North End, in the county of Middlesex, son of William Ward of Fenchurch Street, London, and nephew of John Ward of Bebside, purchased Bebside, January 24th, 1799, and died in London, July 18th, 1845, aged 82 (Matthew Forster's *Obituary*). By his wife, Mary Moorson, who died in the year 1808, he left issue an only son and heir, William Ward.

III. William Ward of Bebside and of the Middle Temple, barrister-at-law, resided at the 'Albany' in London, where he died *s.p.*, June 26th, 1860, aged 70 (Matthew Forster's *Obituary*); will dated February 3rd, 1859.<sup>1</sup>

### BEDLINGTON IRONWORKS.

The factories known as the Bedlington Ironworks were, in part, situated within this township. The undertaking originated with a lease for ninety-nine years of premises in Bebside, taken in December, 1736, by William Thomlinson, a Newcastle merchant.<sup>2</sup> At this period the manufacture of pig-iron in England had fallen to a very low ebb through the exhaustion of the wood required for charcoal smelting and the failure of attempts to utilise coal for this purpose.<sup>3</sup> A clause in the lease empowering the lessee to cut timber in the Bebside woods seems to point to the probability of the works having been designed for smelting the ironstone deposited in the coal measures and cropping out in the banks of the adjoining river Blyth. There is, however, no record to be obtained of any smelting operations having been carried on at this period. The staple trade of ironworks then consisted in the working up of scrap iron; and for that purpose forges were erected wherever the advantages afforded by cheap fuel and water power in sufficient quantities to drive small hammers could be obtained. These were both to be had at Bebside, and the works in their early stages were chiefly employed in making forgings for general purposes as well as for the Bedlington slitting mills.<sup>4</sup>

died in India *circa* 1767 (*Newcastle Courant*, April 30th, 1768); William Carr Fielding, baptised at Horton, March 12th, 1739/40; and George Lumley Fielding, baptised at St. John's, Newcastle, August 10th, 1742; and two daughters, namely, Mary, wife of John Ward, and Elizabeth. 'Died a few days ago at Gosport, near Portsmouth, Captain Fielding, son of the late Captain Fielding of Bebside in Northumberland, a very promising young gentleman.' *Newcastle Courant*, December 21st, 1765.

<sup>1</sup> Based on deeds of the Mansel trustees; pedigree in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 277 (Horton miscellanea, No. 13), and the registers of Horton and of St. John's, Newcastle.

<sup>2</sup> Mansel trustees' deeds; Wallis, *History of Northumberland*, ed. 1769, vol. i. p. 110. William Thomlinson, son of William Thomlinson of Blencogo in the county of Cumberland, was apprenticed to his brother, Richard Thomlinson, March 8th, 1721, and was admitted free of the Newcastle Merchant Adventurers' Company, April 30th, 1729. He died in 1737. Dendy, *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, vol. ii. (Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 101), p. 346. He was nephew of the Rev. John Thomlinson, rector of Rothbury, and of Dr. Robert Thomlinson, rector of Whickham and founder of the Thomlinson library in Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

<sup>3</sup> *Industrial Resources of the Tyne, Wear and Tees*, 2nd edition, 1864, p. 84.

<sup>4</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 270. Slitting mills were employed for cutting flat bars of iron into 'slit-rods' of the required length for nail-making. It was this industry (for which see Wallace, *History of Blyth*, ed. 1869, p. 214) that gave rise to the proverb, 'Hartley pans for sailors Bedlington for nailers.'

Later in the century the works were carried on by the Malings of Sunderland, who worked ironstone on the north side of the river and calcined it there, prior to smelting it in the Bedlington blast furnace, and forging it at a forge near Bebside corn-mill on the southern bank of the stream.<sup>1</sup> Their efforts were, however, attended by such poor results that they were driven to abandon the smelting operations; and the forges and works on both sides of the river were acquired, about the year 1788, by William Hawks and Thomas Longridge of Gateshead.<sup>2</sup>

The new lessees extended the works and employed them in working up scrap iron into rods and hoops and other ironwork,<sup>3</sup> and carried on the business into the early years of the nineteenth century, during the period when the rolling-mill was being introduced into the trade.<sup>4</sup> In 1809<sup>5</sup> the works came into the hands of Messrs. Biddulph, Gordon and Company, of London, and a period of development followed under the management of Mr. Michael Longridge, who subsequently became one of the partners. Rolled iron bars, sheets and hoops, together with anchors and chain-cables for the navy, had hitherto been the chief products; but, with the dawn of the railway system, the business of the firm increased, and the fact that the first successful rolled iron rails made were produced at these works, in 1820,<sup>6</sup> must have added largely to their reputation.

The substitution of malleable for cast iron in the manufacture of rails played a large part in the development of railways. So far back as 1818 Mr. Longridge had conceived the idea of connecting the works with a neighbouring colliery by means of a railway laid with malleable iron rails. He then ascertained that rails of this description had been tried at Wylam colliery, as well as at Tindale Fell, in Cumberland, but with only partial success. The rails used at these places were formed of bars one and a

<sup>1</sup> Mr. R. B. Longridge's MSS. Wallis, writing in 1769, refers to ironstone workings on the south side of the river. *History of Northumberland*, vol. i. p. 125.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 359; *Genealogical Notes of Longridge, etc.*, p. 24.

<sup>3</sup> 'To be sold, the slitting mill, warehouses, smiths' shops, dwelling house, and farm of land, situate near Bebside; also a close of land with a dwelling-house and ware-house situate at Watson's Quay, contiguous to the Blyth river; all which premises are held on lease for a term of years, of which fifty-three will be unexpired at May-day next. . . . This work is capable of executing five hundred tons and upwards of rod-iron and iron hoops in one year; and is well situated as to coals, and the receipt and shipping of iron, being only one mile distant from the navigable port of the river Blyth, to which port iron may be brought from London as ballast on the most moderate terms.' Advertisement in the Newcastle papers, 1782. The position of Watson's quay, which first occurs in the Horton parish registers in the year 1743, cannot be identified.

<sup>4</sup> *Industrial Resources of the Tyne, Wear and Tees*, p. 114. Cort patented the rolling of bar iron in 1783, and Hawks and Company were rolling it by 1799.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 114.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*



half inches square and about three feet in length, having so narrow a surface as to cause injury to the wheels; while the increase in width, required to overcome this difficulty, added so largely to the weight as to render the cost prohibitive.<sup>1</sup> To Mr. John Birkinshaw, the principal agent at the Bedlington works at the time, belongs the credit of having suggested the idea of making the rails in a wedge form, so that the same extent of surface, as in the case of the cast-iron rail, was provided for the wheel to travel on, and the depth of the bar was increased without adding unnecessarily to the weight.<sup>2</sup> In accordance with the recommendation of Mr. John Buddle, the well known colliery viewer, the rails were afterwards made with a swell between the points of support. They thus resembled four or five of the old 'fish-bellied' rails joined in one length. They were generally twelve or fifteen feet in length and rested on bearings three feet apart.

The Stockton and Darlington Railway, opened in 1825, was the first public line on which these rails were used.<sup>3</sup> Its example was followed by the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, in 1830, both lines being under the superintendence of Mr. George Stephenson as engineer. The rapid development of the railway system no doubt created an extraordinary demand for railway material, and, in consequence, the manufacture of locomotives was added to the general engineering business of the concern. In 1829 the Company purchased that portion of the Purvis and Errington estate in Cowpen township which lay nearest to the river,<sup>4</sup> and erected upon part of it, in 1837, a locomotive factory, where locomotives of a high class were constructed.<sup>5</sup>

Towards the middle of the century the business, which was then carried on under the style of Longridge and Company, or the Bedlington Iron

<sup>1</sup> *Remarks on Cast Metal and Malleable Iron Rail-ways*, 1832; Mr. R. B. Longridge's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Nicholas Wood, *A Practical Treatise on Rail Roads*, 1825, p. 61. Birkinshaw obtained his patent on December 2nd, 1820. In his specification he states: "I do not claim the invention of this mode of operating upon bars by which they are moulded into any shape, but confine my claim to the exclusive right of manufacturing and vending the wedge-formed bars or rails of malleable iron of any length for the purpose of forming or constructing rail-ways or rail-roads." Mr. R. B. Longridge's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Smiles, *Lives of the Engineers*, vol. iii. p. 164. The first malleable rails specified for the use of the Stockton and Darlington Railway were 'fish-bellied' rails and weighed only 28 lb. to the yard, being  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches broad on the top, with the upper flange  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch thick. They were only 2 inches in depth at the points at which they rested on the chairs, and  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches in the middle or bellied part.

<sup>4</sup> Purvis and Errington deeds. Over the door of an old office at Bedlington furnace on the south side of the river is the following inscription:

VIVITUR IGNE ET ACQUA  
ET FERRO, DEO FAVENTE.  
G. & B.  
1829.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. R. B. Longridge's MSS.

Company, had become one of considerable importance and repute through the excellence of its manufactures. About 1840 the Longridges secured a lease of coal in the vicinity from Lord Barrington,<sup>1</sup> and established a winning, known as Barrington colliery, which was connected by railway with the works, and carried on partly in conjunction with them and partly as a 'sea-sale' colliery. Soon afterwards they embarked in the manufacture of pig-iron, and erected two furnaces on the north side of the river, using, as raw material, a mixture of the local coal-measure ironstone obtained from a mine at Netherton, and stone which was at that date being gathered from the debris on the shore of the Cleveland coast and used, under the name of 'Whitby stone,' by the few furnaces then at work on the north-east coast.<sup>2</sup>



BEDLINGTON IRONWORKS FROM THE SOUTH, 1827.

By about 1850 the works had reached their fullest capacity, being equipped with blast and puddling furnaces, rolling-mills, and boiler, engineering and locomotive shops, which employed a large number of workmen.

Their prosperity did not, however, continue. Keen competition in the locomotive trade and excessive cost of transit both to and from the works appear to have brought the firm into difficulties which resulted in its failure in 1853. There being then no public railway in connexion with the works, the locomotives, heavy forgings, boiler plates, and other goods

<sup>1</sup> Mr. T. E. Forster's MSS.

<sup>2</sup> *Industrial Resources of the Tyne, Wear and Tees*, p. 88. North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers, *Transactions*, vol. v. p. 166.

had to be conveyed on rolleys drawn by horses to Newcastle, a distance of twelve miles, and there delivered, shipped, or placed on the railway to be forwarded to their destination.<sup>1</sup>

Prior to this date the works had been assigned to Mr. James Spence,<sup>2</sup> and by him they were carried on up to 1855, when they were closed for some time.<sup>3</sup> In 1861 operations were resumed by Messrs. Jasper Capper Mounsey and John Dixon,<sup>4</sup> who, although they appear to have conducted affairs with energy, met with no better success and failed in 1865.<sup>5</sup> The business was then transferred to a company known as the Bedlington Iron Company, Limited, and continued until 1867,<sup>6</sup> when the works were finally abandoned. Barrington colliery was purchased in 1858 by the owners of Bedlington colliery,<sup>7</sup> by whom it has since been worked; the connecting railway was acquired by the Blyth and Tyne Railway Company,<sup>8</sup> while the property belonging to the company in Cowpen township was bought by Mr. Robert Stanley Mansel, owner of the adjoining estate of Bebside. A considerable number of cottages remain at the Bank-head, but the furnaces and buildings of the works have long since fallen into decay.

### COWPEN TOWNSHIP.

Along the southern bank of the Blyth, from the lower end of Bebside wood to the eastern side of Cowpen Quay, lies the township of Cowpen, an area now estimated to contain 1,852 acres, of which three acres are inland water, sixteen are tidal water, and eighty-four are foreshore. Its western boundary crosses the Blyth and Bedlington road at the west end of the hamlet called Bebside colliery, proceeds for a short distance down Heathery lane, and thence, cutting across to the Morpeth and Backworth railway, follows that line down to the modern village of Newsham. From

<sup>1</sup> Mr. R. B. Longridge's MSS. A branch railway from Bedlington to Newsham was opened as a colliery line in 1850, but did not become generally available until about 1852.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. T. E. Forster's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> T. Y. Hall, *Treatise on the Northern Coalfield*, 1854, p. 121. Mr. J. G. Hudson's papers.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. W. J. Gibson's MSS. Mr. Dixon subsequently became a civil engineer of repute and was perhaps best known to the public in connection with his successful achievement of the task of bringing from Alexandria the obelisk known as 'Cleopatra's Needle' which now stands on the Thames Embankment. See *Newcastle Chronicle*, February 3rd, 1891. In January, 1862, occurred an accident, long remembered in the district, resulting in the death of Mr. Mounsey's wife during a visit to the works with some friends. See *Newcastle Chronicle*, February 1st, 1862.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. W. J. Gibson's MSS. Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 214.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

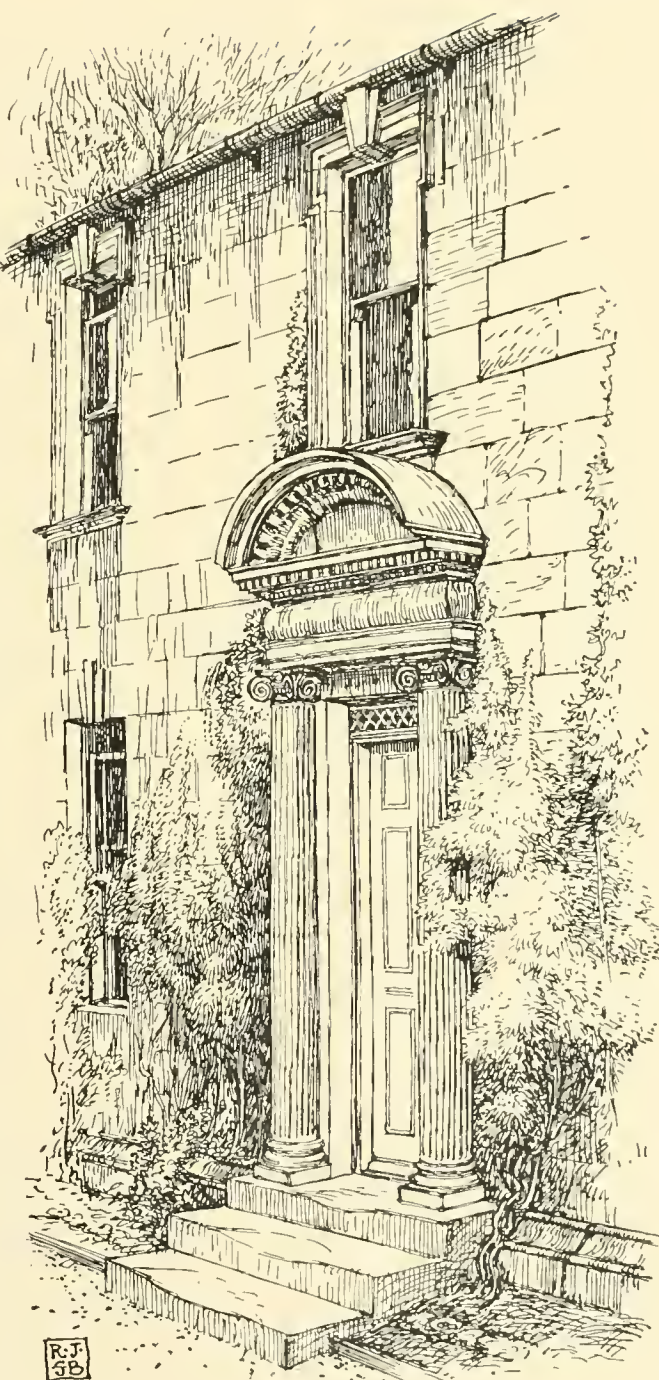
<sup>7</sup> Bedlington Coal Company's papers.

<sup>8</sup> Mr. T. E. Forster's MSS.



that point the boundary is taken up by the old Plessey wagonway and trends to the north-east as far as Crofton, where it turns northward up Union Street, and, continuing across Bridge Street, reaches the river of Blyth immediately above the graving docks.

The north-eastern portion of the township is wholly urban and is covered by the streets and houses of Cowpen Quay and Waterloo, with their outlying dependents, Cowpen Square to the north, the buildings of Cowpen colliery to the west, and Crofton to the south. Building has been carried out in the western portion of the township also, and is gradually divesting it of its rural character. Newsham, in its south-west corner, and Bebside colliery at its western extremity, are mining hamlets that have taken their names from vanished villages in adjoining townships. In the north-west angle is Bebside furnace; north of Newsham lie the straight rows of miners' houses that border on the Isabella pit; while dotted over the blackened fields are homesteads known as the North and South



DOORWAY AT COWPEN GROVE.



farms, Malvin's Close, the Red-house, and Kitty Brewster. Finally, along the Blyth and Bedlington road, three quarters of a mile in length, lies the straggling village of Cowpen, wherein are still to be found a few picturesque eighteenth-century houses, with substantial carved stonework ornamenting windows and doorways.<sup>1</sup>

So great are the changes produced in the last hundred and fifty years that it is difficult to conceive the former aspect of the township. The river then, as now, flowed, a broadening estuary, over mud flats and expanses of shingle, but from Bucks-hill, now irreverently termed Monkey's island, the shore trended southward, along the line marked, at the present day, by Hodgson's Road, Regent Street, and Turner Street, up to the market-place of the modern town of Blyth. A stream that took its rise where the Isabella pit has since been sunk flowed past Thoroton cottage and north of Crofton, where it entered a long slake or gut that sundered Cowpen from South Blyth. Up this slake, formerly known under the name of Blyth Gote, the sea flowed at each high tide, from its outlet by the graving docks, along Union Street to Crofton and Cowpen Mill pit, and left it, as the tide receded, a broad expanse of mud and salt-grass, visited by flocks of sea-fowl.<sup>2</sup>

Near to Bebside colliery there rose a second stream, called, as it seems, the Darewell burn, which flowed along a tiny dene to the north of Cowpen village, and entered the Blyth a little below Cowpen pool. Another rivulet had its origin near New Delaval, ran past the Red-house, through the ground now occupied by Cowpen cemetery, and, curving eastward, fell into the river by Bucks-hill.

Before Hodgson's-lane was made, the road from Cowpen continued, from the North farm, past Cowpen North pit, to the river between Bucks-hill and Cowpen Square.<sup>3</sup> Access to South Blyth was only possible along a cart-road that followed the river bank and crossed the gut by a ford at some point between Bridge Street and Crofton.<sup>4</sup> Another ford led across the Blyth from the neighbourhood of Bucks-hill, where the Cowpen and

<sup>1</sup> The census returns illustrate the growth of population. They are : 1801, 853 ; 1811, 1,095 ; 1821, 1765 ; 1831, 2,081 ; 1841, 2,464 ; 1851, 4,045 ; 1861, 6,291 ; 1871, 7,913 ; 1881, 10,003 ; 1891, 12,982 ; 1901, 17,879.

<sup>2</sup> Mackenzie, *View of Northumberland*, ed. 1811, p. 493.

<sup>3</sup> The agreement for enclosure of the township, made in 1619, contains an allusion to a road called the Prior's way, leading from the east end of the village to the salt pans at Bucks-hill.

<sup>4</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, pp. 55-56.

Blyth roads converged, and reached the opposite bank of the river at the High Pans. Since the river has been deepened its place has been taken by the High ferry.<sup>1</sup>

While dredging operations were in progress, about the year 1890, great numbers of skulls and horns of red deer were found in the river at this point, as well as a few heads of *bos primigenius*, two brachy-cephalic human skulls, now in the University museum at Oxford,<sup>2</sup> and the bronze blade of a rapier, now in the Black Gate museum at Newcastle.<sup>3</sup> The blade is twelve and a half inches long, and two inches across its maximum width at the base, and has a slight midrib along the centre. It was originally fixed to the hilt by two rivets, both of which were in it when found, though



BRONZE RAPIER FROM THE RIVER BLYTH.

they have since been lost. The hilt is now wanting through decay, but it is very rarely found on weapons of this date, for it was usually of perishable horn or wood, having a slit in the end into which the thin broad base of the blade was inserted, and then fixed by two or more rivets. The main characteristic of the rapier is that this broad base narrows suddenly as it leaves the hilt into a stiff thrusting blade. This apparently disproportionate breadth is to give lateral strength. As is frequently the case, the rivets have been placed so near the edge of the metal that one of

<sup>1</sup> In the sixteenth century watch was kept nightly at 'Loraken-hill' or 'Braken-hill' by two of the inhabitants of Cowpen and Blyth-snook. Nicolson, *Leges Marchiarum*, pp. 290, 304. The place in question may be identified with Bucks-hill, a convenient position for guarding the ford.

<sup>2</sup> Numbered 257 and 258 in the cranial collection. Although these skulls probably belong to the bronze age, it cannot be positively stated that all the finds enumerated above came from the same deposit.

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. x. pp. 36-37.

them has been torn off. There are traces of the outline of the jaws of the hilt upon the base of the blade, but the patina has all been scraped off by the finder, who mistook the metal for gold.

Though this type of weapon has always two edges, it is much better adapted for thrusting than cutting. It was unknown to primitive bronze-age man, whose remains are found in the British barrows, but was evolved, from the dagger, by his immediate successors. It is contemporary with the slightly flanged axe, and went out with the advent of the cut-and-thrust sword, and may thus be assigned to the second quarter of the British bronze age.

The area of Cowpen considerably exceeds that of most townships. This is explicable on the ground that its southern portion was moorland and lay outside the common-field cultivation; but it is likewise possible that the district originally comprised two distinct communities or settlements, namely, one at Cowpen village, and the other near Cowpen Square, hard by the ford. Here lay the hamlet of Aynewick, mentioned in a grant made between the years 1153 and 1165 by James de Bolam and Gilbert his son to the prior and convent of Brinkburn.<sup>1</sup>

Cowpen, like Bebside, was a member of the barony of Bolam.<sup>2</sup> It is entered on the list of castle-ward rents as paying one mark yearly,<sup>3</sup> that being the proportion for a single knight's fee. The barony of Bolam, however, which contained three fees, and paid three marks rent, occurs in the same list as a separate item. The double entry is difficult to explain, for it cannot be supposed that the lords of Bolam rendered knight's service on three fees and paid castle-ward for four. As the list omits all baronies created after the death of Henry I., it seems that the assessment of castle-ward rents was made before the year 1135, and that the document is the earliest record of feudal service existing for the county of Northumberland. It is therefore an authority of prime importance, and its statements deserve careful consideration. The most rational explanation, which can yet be only tentative, is that Cowpen, in the time of Henry I., formed one of the thirty fees that made up the

<sup>1</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 90, pp. 156, 180. The site is marked as 'Alnwick walls' on a plan of Cowpen made in 1719, in the possession of the Thoroton and Croft trustees.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*, Record Com. p. 382; *Feudal Aids*, vol. iv. p. 59.

<sup>3</sup> *Red Book of the Exchequer*, Rolls Series, p. 712.

Baliol lordship, and was conveyed by the Baliols, possibly in free marriage, to the lords of Bolam, all feudal obligation remaining incumbent upon the Baliol barony.<sup>1</sup>

'The mannor and towne of Cowpen,' according to a survey of Tynemouthshire made *circa* 1600, 'by th'old feodary roll was holden of the barony of Bollam, and afterwarde the tenor was given by the lordes of the said barony emongst other thinges to the priory and convent of Tynemouthe.'<sup>2</sup> Cowpen does not occur in the royal charter of confirmation granted to Tynemouth in 1158, and is first mentioned in the subsequent charter of 1189.<sup>3</sup> No doubt it was conferred upon Tynemouth priory in the reign of Henry II. by James de Bolam, who died *circa* 1165, or by his son, Gilbert de Bolam. The Bolams are known to have been otherwise benefactors of this monastery, and to have endowed it with the advowson of Bolam church<sup>4</sup> and the manor of Elswick.<sup>5</sup> Their present grant included the manor of Bebside with a moiety of the two villis of Bebside and Cowpen.<sup>6</sup> One half of Cowpen township remained in the ownership of the Bolams and their tenants. It is therefore convenient to trace the history of the two moieties separately. Some account can then be given of the history of the township in the sixteenth century, and the descent of the various properties within it will afterwards be traced, reserving a summary of its industrial development for the final chapter on Blyth.

<sup>1</sup> For another instance of conveyance of one of the Baliol fees, *in liberum maritagium*, see the case of Holywell cited above, p. 77. As is mentioned later, the first recorded tenants of Cowpen were kinsmen alike of the Baliols and of the Bolams. In the list of castle-ward rents Cowpen immediately follows five separate entries for various portions of the Baliol barony. On the other hand, if the viscountal rent of one mark paid by Cowpen in the seventeenth century (*Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. iii. p. 94) is identical with the castle-ward rent of one mark paid in the twelfth, it must be admitted that the township continued subject to the ancient payment. In 1281, upon the death of Richard de Gosebek, tenant of a moiety of the Bolam barony, the deceased was returned as holding certain premises in Cowpen by half a knight's fee of the heirs of Hugh de Morwick. *Cal. Inq. p.m.* vol. ii. p. 236. This last statement, which lacks corroboration, raises new difficulties and solves none.

<sup>2</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. viii. of this series, pp. 62 n, 68 n.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* The church was soon lost to the monastery, apparently upon an assize of darrein presentment brought in the year 1254 by the archbishop of York and Thomas de Bekering against the abbot of St. Alban's and the prior of Tynemouth. *Close Rolls*, No. 67, m. 2 d.

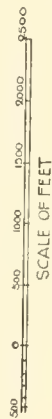
<sup>5</sup> *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, Record Com. p. 78.

<sup>6</sup> A survey taken in 1292 furnishes proof that Cowpen fell within the manor of Bebside: 'Villa de Copoun quae jungitur manerio de Bebeset.' *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 54 b.



OF THE TOWNSHIP OF

BASED ON TITHE MAP



- A = SIDNEY FORMERLY THORNTON AND CROFT.  
B = SIDNEY FORMERLY PURVIS AND ERRINGTON,  
C = SIDNEY FORMERLY WATTS.  
D = VARIOUS OWNERS FORMERLY DOCKWRAY  
E = THORNTON AND CROFT  
F = FOWDEN COAL CO. FORMERLY WATTS  
G = HODGSON FORMERLY THORNTON AND CROFT

## THE MONASTIC LANDS.

A few years after the prior and convent of Tynemouth had come into possession of a moiety of Cowpen, Simon, abbot of St. Alban's (1168-1183), granted seventy-two acres in that place to Huchtred of Cowpen, to be held by him and his heirs at a yearly rent of five shillings.<sup>1</sup> This property was held, in the year 1295, by Roger, son of Walter of Cowpen,<sup>2</sup> who suffered forfeiture for joining the Scots, his lands being seized by the prior of Tynemouth as an escheat.<sup>3</sup>

In 1292 the annual rent derived from Cowpen by the monastery amounted to £2 6s. 10d.<sup>4</sup> Tallage and subsidy rolls record the names of the principal tenants in the township at this period.

COPUN TALLAGE ROLL, 1294.<sup>5</sup>

	s.	d.		s.	d.
De Johanne . . . . .	..	..	De Willelmo de Horseley . . . . .	4	0
[De Roberto Wy]scop . . . . .	0	6	[D]e Johanne filio Andree . . . . .	..	..
. . . . . vidua . . . . .	<i>nichil</i>		[De] Roberto Sturceley . . . . .	..	3
[De W]illelmo longo . . . . .	0	3	[De] Waltero [filio Vctredi] . . . . .	..	..
. . . . . nelove . . . . .	<i>nichil</i>		[De Jo]hanne filio [Walteri] . . . . .	..	..
[De] Johanne molendinario . . . . .	2	0	[De] Roberto de fratibus . . . . .	..	6
[De] magistro Roberto pro terra in . . . . .			[De Juliana] Baron . . . . .	..	..
. . . . . rne . . . . .	3	0	[De Ro]gero de Preston . . . . .	0	6
De Roberto Baron . . . . .	3	0	. . . . . ro . . . . .	1	0
De Henrico Camhus . . . . .	2	0	[De Waltero] filio Adae . . . . .	..	..
De Rogero filio Alicie . . . . .	1	6	[Summa] . . . . .	..	6
De Willelmo le Noutherd . . . . .	0	6			

CUPUN SUBSIDY ROLL, 1294.<sup>6</sup>

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum Walteri Hutredi . . . . .	1	3	2	unde regi	2	3 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Johannis filii Walteri . . . . .	1	13	2	„	3	3 $\frac{3}{4}$
„ Walteri filii Ade . . . . .	1	10	8	„	3	0 $\frac{3}{4}$

Summa bonorum totius ville, £4 7s. ; unde regi, 8s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

<sup>1</sup> Simon, Dei gracia abbas ecclesie sancti Albani, omnibus fidelibus presentibus et futuris, salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse et presenti carta confirmasse Huchtredo homini nostro de Copun et heredibus suis sexaginta et duodecim acras terre, scilicet terram quam tenet de nobis in villa de Copun predictus Huchtredus, cum toto tofto, tenendam de nobis et ecclesia de Tynemutha jure hereditario pro quinque solidis annuatim ecclesie de Tynemutha inde reddendis, cum ceteris serviciis et consuetudinibus que ad predictam terram pertinere noscuntur. Testibus Ada de Plessis, Henrico de Suthun, Gilberto de Etona, Adelardo de Bacworth, Nicholao de Bacworth, Willelmo filio Nicholai, Milo filio Huberti, et aliis. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 35 b ; *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 154 b.

<sup>2</sup> Memorandum quod Rogerus de Copun, heres predicte terre, fecit homagium domino J., abbati de sancto Albano, in vigilia Philippi et Jacobi, in camera prioris de Tynemuth, presentibus ibidem domino A. de Tewyng, Willelmo de Bolum, W. de Lose, capellanis suis, domino J. Croft, Nicholao Vigrus tunc seneschallo ejusdem domus, Roberto Cheval camerario predicti abbatis, anno domini M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup> nonagesimo quinto. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. ii, p. 398. Escaeta : Rogerus filius Alicie tenuit lxxij acras cum suis pertinenciis, et reddidit v<sup>s</sup> cornagium et sectam curie, quae nunc sunt in manu prioris propter guerram. Survey of Cowpen, 1323 ; *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 34.

<sup>4</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 54 b ; *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 107.

<sup>5</sup> *St. Alban's Register*, fol. 110.

<sup>6</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 299.

CUPUN SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.<sup>1</sup>

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum Walteri Flayn ... ..	1	4	1	unde regi	2	2½
„ Johannis filii Walteri ... ..	1	2	8	„	2	0¾

A general survey of the priory lands was carried out in the year 1323, and gives the following particulars :

Tenant.			Holding.			Tenure.		Rent. s. d.	
John Flane	...	...	1 toft and croft, 1 cottage, 20 acres	...	...	cornage	...	3	8
			1 rood of free land						
Richard Flane	...	...	12½ acres bondage land	...	...	court roll	...	5	5
John Curtays	...	...	1 toft and 8 acres free land	...	...	court roll	...	1	8
John Pacok	...	...	1 toft and 7 acres	...	...	—	—	—	—
Richard Flane	...	...	1 toft	...	...	for life	...	5	4
Robert son of Alan	...	...	1 toft and 28 acres free land	...	...	cornage	...	5	7
Robert son of Philip	...	...	1 toft and 6 acres free land	...	...	cornage	...	2	3
Representatives of Walter son of Uctred	...	...	2 tofts and 15 acres	...	...	cornage	...	3	4
[Walter son of Uctred	...	...	8 acres bondage land	...	...	court roll	...	3	4]
Representatives of Robert Wy- cop	...	...	12 acres	...	...	—	—	3	0
John Flane	...	...	1 toft and croft, and 9 acres free land	...	...	cornage	...	1	4
[John Flane	...	...	3 cottages and 8 acres of bondage land	...	...	lease for life	...	28	1]
Adam Yole	...	...	1 toft, 1 croft, 3 acres	...	...	by charter	...	0	7½
William son of Walter and Walter Springald	...	...	1 toft, 6 acres	...	...	—	—	0	11½
William Taillour	...	...	1 toft, 6 acres	...	...	—	—	0	11
John Phin	...	...	1 toft, 13 acres	...	...	cornage	...	3	7
Ladarana de Byker	...	...	1 toft, 5½ acres	...	...	—	—	—	—
John Flane	...	...	½ acre	...	...	—	—	0	1
Juliana Baron	...	...	1 toft	...	...	—	—	0	8
William Coher	...	...	1 toft, 10½ acres free land	...	...	—	—	2	9
Richard Flane	...	...	1 toft, 4 acres free land	...	...	by charter	...	0	6
[John the miller	...	...	1 toft, 11 acres bondage land	...	...	lease for life	...	4	0]
[Ralph Salter	...	...	4 acres bondage land	...	...	—	—	1	8]
William son of Roger de Neusum	...	...	1 toft, 4 acres free land	...	...	—	—	1	0
Walter Parker	...	...	1 toft, 14 acres free land	...	...	—	—	2	8
Representatives of Patrick of Cowpen	...	...	1 toft, 54 acres free land	...	...	—	—	11	9
[Alan Flane	...	...	1 toft, 1 acre bondage land	...	...	lease for life	...	1	0]
John son of Alan Flane	...	...	1 toft, 10 acres free land	...	...	—	—	1	8
Ralph del Cote	...	...	1 toft, 6 acres free land	...	...	cornage	...	3	1
Richard Flane	...	...	1 toft, 4 acres free land	...	...	—	—	2	8
William son of Walter and William Taillour	...	...	6 acres free land	...	...	—	—	1	0
Robert son of Philip	...	...	8 acres free land	...	...	—	—	0	11

<sup>1</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 158.<sup>2</sup> *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fols. 33-34.

RENTAL OF COWPEN, 1323 (*continued*).

Tenant.	Holding.	Tenure.	Rent. s. d.
Representatives of Robert son of Alan	1 toft, 6 acres free land ... ..	free of all service ...	1 2
William Warde ... ..	3 acres free land ... ..	—	0 6
Richard Flane ... ..	1 toft, 14 acres ... ..	—	2 1
John Broun ... ..	1 toft, 4 acres free land ... ..	—	0 7
[Roger son of Alice ... ..	1 toft, 2 cottages, 27 acres ... ..	cornage ... ..	7 7]
[Roger son of Alice ... ..	72 acres ... ..	cornage ... ..	5 0]
[John son of Andrew ... ..	1 toft, half a cottage, 37 acres bond- age land	—	12 0]
[Roger de Preston ... ..	2 tofts, 18 acres bondage land ... ..	—	8 8]
William son of Nidde ... ..	1 toft, 1 croft, 2 acres bondage land	—	2 6
Robert son of Philip ... ..	1 toft, 7 acres ... ..	—	1 4
[Roger de Neusum ... ..	1 toft, 1 croft, bondage land ... ..	—	0 8]
Laurence Lader ... ..	10 acres free land ... ..	—	0 1
William Freman ... ..	3 acres ... ..	—	0 2
Richard Flane ... ..	1 toft, 14 acres free land ... ..	—	2 1
Robert Baron ... ..	1 toft, 10 acres free land ... ..	—	2 6

The tenements included in brackets had fallen vacant in the Scottish war, and were, at the time of the survey, in the prior's hands. Most of the tenants belonged to the class of customary freeholders. Their rights and obligations are briefly summarised in the case of John Flane, who heads the list. 'He pays yearly rent to the lord prior, and abbots-welcome, and merchet for his daughters. His son shall pay relief for his father's lands on the father's death. He shall be tallaged by the prior. Layrewite shall be given for his maids and daughters when occasion arises. He shall give abbot's cornage. The wife shall receive dower upon her husband's death.' Although some of these incidents are distinctively servile, the customary freeholders of Cowpen had absolute security of tenure. Their agricultural services have not been recorded, but, in all probability, did not differ materially from the services exacted in other parts of Tynemouthshire.<sup>1</sup>

A Scottish inroad, following on the disaster of Bannockburn eight years previously, had devastated the village<sup>2</sup> and done more than anything else to break down the bondage system. There had been a wholesale destruction of houses and farm buildings. Continued border raids and the

<sup>1</sup> For these see vol. viii. of this series, pp. 225-226.

<sup>2</sup> Memorandum quod, cum Gilbertus Daudry recepisset ad firmam molendinum de Copun per unum annum, videlicet a festo sancti Michaelis, anno regni regis Edwardi filii regis Edwardi nono, usque ad idem festum anno revoluto, pro quinque marcis ad Pascham et ad festum sancti Michaelis sequens per equales porciones solvendis; et quia patria eodem anno per Scotos destructa et sic secta dicti molendini quasi extincta; concessum fuit dicto Gilberto quod solveret pro dicto molendino unam marcam ad dictum festum Pasche, quam tunc solvit, et aliam marcam ad festum sancti Michaelis proxime sequens; et sic esset quietus de firma molendini eodem anno. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 168.



forays of Middleton and his freebooters made farming impossible, so that the land lay desolate. The survey of 1323 was taken immediately after the treaty of Bishopsthorpe, when an interval of peace rendered it possible to bring the country back to cultivation. But the old system could not be restored, for the population had dispersed, and buildings and farm stock were gone. Tenants could only be obtained upon some fixity of tenure being assured to them; and so bondage holdings came to be expressly demised for life, and, for greater security, the terms of the demise were recorded on the court roll.<sup>1</sup>

In 1349 the Black Death swept over the village. A survey taken nearly thirty years later gives evidence of the havoc that the plague had wrought, for there were lands in Cowpen that even then lay waste and tenantless.

SURVEY OF COWPEN, 1377.<sup>2</sup>

	£	s.	d.
Rents of free men, bond men, and salt pans ... ..	7	15	1½
Yearly arrears for Alan Barbour's lands, which have lain waste from the time of the first pestilence until now ... ..	0	8	8
From the whole vill for abbot's-scot and Hertness-silver, per annum <sup>3</sup> ... ..	0	2	5
From the mill <sup>4</sup> ... ..	2	0	0
From the coal mines <sup>5</sup> ... ..	1	0	0
Yearly rent of Vaux's lands <sup>6</sup> ... ..	0	10	0

<sup>1</sup> Memorandum quod, ad festum sancti Barnabe apostoli, anno regni regis Edwardi filii regis Edwardi xvij<sup>o</sup>, Willelmus Gubbe de Tynemuth et Willelmus filius Walteri de Copon ceperunt ad terminum vite eorum illud bondagium in Copon quod Johannes filius Andree quondam tenuit ibidem, quod quidem bondagium continet xxxvj acras terre et j toftum et dimidium; et reddent pro qualibet acra per quinque primos annos iij<sup>4</sup>, et post quinque annos completos reddent predicti Willelmus et Walterus pro qualibet acra iij<sup>4</sup> per annum ad terminos usuales. Ita quod, altero ipsorum defuncto, medietas illius bondagii, quam medietatem idem defunctus tenuit, ad priorem revertatur, alii vel aliis pro sua voluntate dimittenda. Et reddent firmam sicut predictum est; necnon tallagium et alia sicut ceteri ejusdem tenure reddent et facient. Et predicti Willelmus et Walterus re-edificabunt infra predictos primos v annos supra predictum bondagium, sumptibus suis preter viij<sup>10</sup> ligna que prior contulit eisdem, unam domum, illam videlicet que consuevit esse principalis domus ejusdem bondagii, necnon et unam grangiam. Ita quod statim incipient terram illam colere et, quam citius tempus exigit, seminare. Et incipiet prima solutio firme sue ad festum Pentecoste proxime futurum. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 35.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* fols. 53 b, 61 b.

<sup>3</sup> For the significance of the payments see vol. viii. of this series, p. 224. The sums due for them are elsewhere given as 1s. 4d. and 1s. 3½d. respectively. *Tynemouth Chartulary*, fol. 67.

<sup>4</sup> The mill was a windmill, and its site is possibly marked by the 'Windmill' inn, at the east end of the village. It was taken on lease in 1338, at a yearly rent of five marks, by Robert, son of Alan of Cowpen, and Walter Bercar of Bebside. The lessees undertook to find all things necessary for the mill except the millstones. These were to be provided by the prior of Tynemouth at his own cost. *Ibid.* fol. 175.

<sup>5</sup> See above, p. 223.

<sup>6</sup> Memorandum quod annuus redditus decem solidorum debitorum de terra quam Bartholomeus le Vaus tenet in Copoun fuit a retro de tribus annis et dimidio ad terminum Pentecoste, anno domini M<sup>o</sup>CCC<sup>mo</sup>XXXIj, videlicet xxxv<sup>s</sup> redditus preter xiiij solidos qui similiter debentur de dicta terra de tempore predicto predicti Bartholomei post mortem patris sui. Et predictus prior remisit gratia sua, ad instanciam domini E. de Swinborn, magnam summam pecunie debitam de dictis arreragiis dicti redditus, ita quod predicti xiiij solidi solverentur, et deinceps predictus annuus redditus. *Ibid.* fol. 161 b.

From the year 1377 down to the dissolution of the monasteries there are no documents to illustrate the history of the monastic lands in Cowpen. During this period the customary freeholders, who formed the bulk of the population in 1323, disappeared as a class. Some, no doubt, compounded for their services, and thereby acquired an absolute freehold, subject only to a rent of assize. Others, and these were probably the more numerous, sold their lands to the prior and convent, who re-granted them to tenants at will upon a nominally precarious tenure, which may yet have been converted by custom into a form of tenant right.<sup>1</sup>

A detailed account of the priory lands, compiled after the suppression, contains a list of these husbandry tenants.

SURVEY OF COWPEN, 1546.<sup>2</sup>

Tenant.	Former Tenant.	Holding	Rent. s. d.
Cuthbert Robinson ...	—	Tenement, 20 acres of arable ; pasture for 6 oxen, 3 horses, 20 sheep, 3 cows ... ..	13 4
Richard Mawen ... ..	Richard Burgham ... ..	Tenement, with lands, meadows and pasture ... ..	12 0
William Tailfere ... ..	—	Tenement ... ..	8 0
George Spring ... ..	—	Tenement, 16 acres of arable ; pasture for 4 cattle, 2 horses, 2 cows, 10 sheep ... ..	13 4
Thomas Richardson ...	—	Tenement, with lands, etc. ...	16 10
George Maunder ... ..	John Maunder ... ..	Tenement, with lands, etc. ...	16 10
All the tenants ... ..	—	1 acre ... ..	0 4
Cuthbert Robinson ...	Thomas Saunderson ...	Tenement, with lands, etc. ...	7 0
Thomas Robinson ... ..	—	Tenement, with lands, etc. ...	14 0
Thomas Robinson ... ..	Thomas Burrell ... ..	Cottage ... ..	5 0
Thomas Walez ... ..	John Stracton ... ..	Tenement ... ..	6 0
Edward Robinson ... ..	—	Tenement or cottage ... ..	1 0
John Bomaker ... ..	—	Tenement ... ..	3 0
Robert Storye ... ..	—	Tenement ... ..	3 0
Robert Storye ... ..	—	Cottage ... ..	3 0
John Saunderson ... ..	Anthony Pryngle ... ..	Cottage ... ..	4 0
Thomas Chamber ... ..	—	Cottage ... ..	3 0
Widow Joan Carre ... ..	Archibald Carre ... ..	Cottage ... ..	2 0
Hugh Walis ... ..	—	Cottage ... ..	3 0
George Robinson ... ..	John Bell ... ..	Cottage ... ..	4 0
None ... ..	Robert Browne ... ..	Cottage ... ..	3 0
None ... ..	Isabel Fogard ... ..	Cottage ... ..	4 0

<sup>1</sup> For lands in Cowpen acquired by the prior and convent in the fourteenth century see vol. viii. of this series, pp. 115-117.

<sup>2</sup> Exchequer K.R. Ministers' Accounts, 38 Hen. VIII.-1 Edw. VI. No. 51.

## THE FREEHOLDERS' MOIETY.

The deeds of endowment that are wanting in the case of Tynemouth fortunately exist for Brinkburn, and show that, between the years 1153 and 1165, James de Bolam and Gilbert his son granted to the prior and convent of Brinkburn a salt pan, a toft, and half a carucate of land in Cowpen.<sup>1</sup> Bishop Pudsey's confirmation of this deed of gift conveys the additional information that the place at which the salt pan was situated was called Aynewick.<sup>2</sup> Gilbert de Bolam subsequently gave to the canons of Brinkburn a right of way between the salt pan and the vill, and safeguarded their rights in cases of enclosure of the common wastes.<sup>3</sup>

Lands were likewise given to the priory, in the latter part of the twelfth century, by Roger fitz Hugh, who held a portion of Cowpen by feoffment from his kinsmen the Bolams. The property conveyed by him is specified as extending from the canons' salt pan to the twelve acres north of the marsh, and along the marsh by way of the strother up to the dyke.<sup>4</sup> A later charter defines the land as lying between the salt pan and the road that led from Coupwell to Cowpen mill.<sup>5</sup> Assuming the salt pan of Aynewick to have been situated near Cowpen Square, the marsh may be identified with the stream that falls into the Blyth between Cowpen Square and Bucks-hill, and the land granted to Brinkburn by Roger fitz Hugh probably lay upon both banks of the stream. Its southern boundary coincided with the Cowpen and Blyth road, near to which, and west of Cowpen North pit, was the spring called the Coupwell.<sup>6</sup> Cowpen mill may have stood farther west, upon the site of the 'Windmill' inn.

By another charter Roger fitz Hugh gave to the canons of Brinkburn the tithe of the multure of half the mill.<sup>7</sup> About the year 1200, his brother and heir, John fitz Hugh, granted to the priory six acres in the culture or field called Milnes-flat, and licensed the erection of new buildings at

<sup>1</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 90, p. 155.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 180.

<sup>3</sup> *In mora etiam cum arabitur, sive ad opus domini sive ad communem divisionem quae inter homines fiat, partem habeant canonici quanta ad dimidiam carucatam pertinet. Ibid.* p. 156. The reference may be either to permanent enclosure of common or to the temporary and periodic conversion of waste land into arable.

<sup>4</sup> *Illam terram, scilicet, quae mei juris est, quae jacet inter salinam dictorum canonicorum et ad duodecim acras ultra maresium aquilonis, et quantum mei juris est illius maresii per le strothere usque ad fossatum. Ibid.* p. 160.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 186; *Rotuli Chartarum*, Record Com. p. 88.

<sup>6</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 271 n; Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 147.

<sup>7</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, p. 157.

Aynewick.<sup>1</sup> The same benefactor afterwards accorded permission to the canons to have the corn grown on their demesne ground at his mill toll-free and hopper-free.<sup>2</sup>

Before the dissolution of the monasteries the Brinkburn priory lands in Cowpen had suffered considerable reduction, for they comprised, at that period, no more than one messuage, eighteen acres of arable, four acres of meadow, and common of pasture. The premises were granted by the Crown, on June 22nd, 1555, to Thomas Holmes and Gilbert Langton, both of London.<sup>3</sup> Inasmuch as ecclesiastical bodies were prohibited from alienating property to laymen, it may be conjectured that the canons of Brinkburn had sold or assigned the bulk of their property to the prior and convent of Tynemouth.

Roger fitz Hugh was closely akin to the Bolams, his overlords, being described by Walter, son of Gilbert de Bolam, as his uncle.<sup>4</sup> He was likewise united by blood relationship to the Baliols. As nephew of the first or second Bernard de Baliol, he and his brother John were enrolled in the *Durham Book of Life* among members of that baronial house.<sup>5</sup> Bernard de Baliol II. enfeoffed him of the vill of Mickley and rents in Ovington, which places were confirmed to his brother and heir, John fitz Hugh, by King John, February 13th and 15th, 1200/1.<sup>6</sup> Stamfordham, another fief of the Baliols, was also held by Roger fitz Hugh,<sup>7</sup> but appears to have passed from his family at his death. Besides inheriting the Cowpen, Mickley and Ovington properties from his brother, John fitz Hugh was tenant in fee, under the Baliols, of an estate in Newbiggin,<sup>8</sup> and succeeded, before the year 1196, to Rugley in the Alnwick barony, of which his uncle, Ralph fitz Roger, had been enfeoffed by William de Vesci.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary* p. 158.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 159. 'Molent proximum tremulum post me et heredes meos in nostra parte molendini.' An explanation of hopper-freedom is furnished by a custumal of Ashton-under-Lyne: 'And when the lord's corn come to the milne, he shall put all men out of their grist, and take their corn out of the hopper if there be any therein, and his corn shall be ground next before all men when it comes to the miln, without multer or paying service to the milner.' Cheetham Soc. Pub. No. 74, p. 109, cited in Bennett and Elton, *History of Corn Milling*, vol. iii. p. 66. In the north of England the term 'rumfre' (room-free) appears to have been generally employed to denote hopper-freedom. For an early instance of this terminology see *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 3rd series, vol. ii. p. 39.

<sup>3</sup> *Patent Roll*, No. 870. <sup>4</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, p. 157. <sup>5</sup> *Liber Vitae*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 13, p. 103.

<sup>6</sup> *Rotuli Chartarum*, Record Com. p. 87; *Rotuli de Oblatis*, Record Com. p. 112. Chronological considerations preclude the identification of Roger fitz Hugh of Cowpen, who died before February, 1200/1, with the person of that name who, circa 1212, held the fee of Coniscliffe in right of his wife, Amabilia de Baliol, and died shortly before October 24th, 1214. *Testa de Nevill*, p. 395; *Rot. Lit. Claus.* Record Com. p. 174; *Northumberland Pipe Rolls*, ed. Hodgson, p. 120.

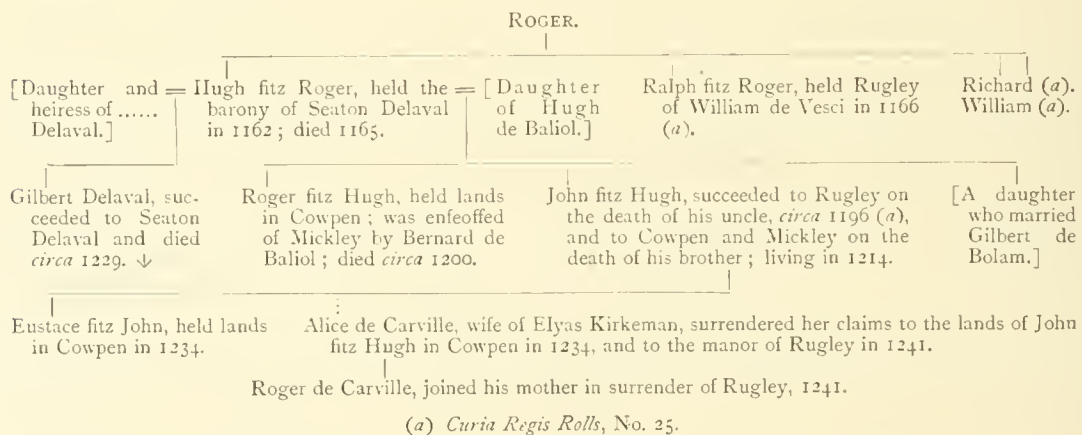
<sup>7</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, p. 160.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.* p. 143.

<sup>9</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, ed. Hodgson, p. 56; *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 428.



Some additional interest attaches to the history of these early Cowpen landowners from the light thrown by their pedigree upon the origin of the second house of Delaval. The two brothers, Roger and John, were sons of a certain Hugh. Their grandfather's name was Roger. Their neighbour and contemporary, Gilbert Delaval, was likewise son of Hugh fitz Roger. Walter de Bolam was nephew of Roger fitz Hugh and John fitz Hugh; he also styles himself kinsman or cousin of Margery, daughter of Gilbert Delaval.<sup>1</sup> Roger and John were undoubtedly members of the Baliol family, and it has already been seen that there is ground for connecting the Delavals with the same stock.<sup>2</sup> Gilbert Delaval heads the list of witnesses to several of the deeds of Roger fitz Hugh and John fitz Hugh, and joins them in contracting pecuniary engagements.<sup>3</sup> Finally Gilbert Delaval, the son of Hugh fitz Roger, is known to have had a brother named Roger,<sup>4</sup> whose patronymic would consequently be Fitz-hugh. An attempt is made in the following table to elucidate these cross relationships.



John fitz Hugh was still living in 1214.<sup>5</sup> He died before the year 1234. His vill of Mickley was at that time held by a certain Theophania, who had brought it by marriage to Gilbert de Umfraville, lord of Prudhoe.<sup>6</sup> The remainder of his property descended to his son Eustace, and to Alice de Carville and her husband, Elyas Kirkeman. In June, 1234, Kirkeman

<sup>1</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 66, pp. 180-182.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 138.

<sup>3</sup> *Brinkburn Chartulary*, pp. 144, 158; *Rotuli de Oblatis*, p. 112.

<sup>4</sup> Deed in the *Liber Chartarum*; archives of the corporation of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

<sup>5</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, ed. Hodgson, p. 117.

<sup>6</sup> *Feet of Fines*, case 180, file 3, No. 50; *Testa de Nevill*, p. 388.

and his wife released to Alina de Bolam, one of the two daughters and co-heirs of Walter de Bolam, all claim to the lands in Bebside and Cowpen formerly held by John fitz Hugh, Eustace fitz John assenting to their act. They received in exchange two bovates of land and fifteen acres in Cowpen, and common of pasture in Cowpen and Bebside. The fifteen acres are specified as lying in Childeslawe near land of Robert de Whitchester, the field called Twenty-acres, Willames-flat near land of the prior of Tyne-mouth, Crossway, Bebside-leys, Cocklaw, the gate leading to Bebside, and the Faldes. Alina de Bolam also conveyed to Kirkeman and his wife two tofts formerly belonging to Ada, daughter of Exstild, and to Liolf the salter, and joined Eustace fitz John in freeing them from payment of multure upon corn ground at Eustace's mill, and in granting to them a serf named Robert, son of Robert.<sup>1</sup>

Elyas Kirkeman and Alice de Carville had, on February 11th, 1226/7, assigned three carucates in Eachwick to Gilbert Delaval in exchange for a messuage and two bovates of land in Callerton.<sup>2</sup> On February 7th, 1234/5, they sold forty-eight acres in Camhou (Cambo) to Robert de Camhou;<sup>3</sup> and in September, 1241, they and Roger, son of the said Alice, released their claims in the manor of Rugley to Reyner Teutonicus.<sup>4</sup> Their con-

<sup>1</sup> Hec est finalis concordia facta in curia domini regis apud Appelby in octabis sancti Georgii, anno regni regis Henrici filii regis Johannis decimo nono, coram Rogero Bertram, Roberto de Ros, Willelmo de Ebor, et Ricardo de Levinton, justiciariis itinerantibus, et aliis domini regis fidelibus tunc ibi presentibus, inter Alinam de Bolam petentem per Robertum de Camho positum loco suo ad lucrandum vel perdendum, et Elyam Kirkeman et Aliciam uxorem ejus tenentes per Rogerum de Karvill positum loco ipsorum ad lucrandum vel perdendum, de duabus bovatis terre cum pertinentiis in Copum, unde placitum fuit inter eos in eadem curia, scilicet quod predicti Elyas et Alicia recognoverunt totam predictam terram cum pertinentiis esse jus ipsius Aline. Et preterea predicti Elyas et Alicia remiserunt et quietum clamaverunt de se et heredibus ipsius Alicie predictę Aline et heredibus suis totum jus et clamium quod habuerunt in tota terra cum pertinentiis que fuit Johannis de Copum in Bebbeset et in Copum inperpetuum. Et pro hac recognitione, donacione, concessione, remissione, quieta clamancia, fine et concordia, predicta Alina dedit et concessit predictis Elye et Alicie predictas duas bovatas terre cum pertinentiis. Et preterea quindecim acras terre et duo tofta cum pertinentiis de incremento in Copum, et communam pasture in Copum et Bebbeset, scilicet quinque acras super Childeslawe juxta terram Roberti de Wytcestre. et quinque acras super illum campum qui vocatur Twentiacres et jacent propinquius versus solem, et unam acram et unam rodam super Willamesflat juxta terram prioris de Tynemue, et dimidiam acram super Crossewaye, et dimidiam acram super Bebbesetesleys, et unam rodam apud Kokelawe, et tres rodas ad exitum versus campum de Bebbesete, et unam acram et tres rodas in Les faldes, et illa duo tofta que Ada filia Exstild et Liolf le Salter quondam tenuerunt in predicta villa de Copum. Habendum et tenendum predictis Elye et Alicie et heredibus ipsius Alicie de predicta Alina et heredibus suis inperpetuum, reddendo inde annuatim sex denarios ad festum sancti Cuthberti in Septembri pro omni servicio et exaccione. Et sciendum est quod predicti Elyas et Alicia et heredes ipsius Alicie, de consensu Eustachii filii Johannis de Copum, molent bladum proprie domus sue ad molendinum Eustachii et heredum suorum de Copum quiete de molitura inperpetuum. Et sciendum est quod predicti Alina et Eustachius remiserunt et quietum clamaverunt de se et heredibus ipsorum predictis Elye et Alicie et heredibus ipsius Alicie totum jus et clamium quod habuerunt in nativitate Roberti filii Roberti de Copum et totius sequele sue inperpetuum. Et hec concordia facta fuit presente predicto Eustachio de Copum et eam concedente. *Feet of Fines*, case 180, file 4, No. 61.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* file 3, No. 16.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* No. 48.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* file 4, No. 67.

tinued connexion with Cowpen is marked by a grant of two acres in the Mill-flat and two acres in the Snook made by them to Newminster abbey.<sup>1</sup> The four acres were forthwith granted by the abbot and convent on lease to Robert, son of Robert, the serf previously mentioned, to hold at a rent of three shillings, the rent to be received by a lay brother who had management of the abbey salt pans on the north bank of the river.<sup>2</sup> At its suppression Newminster abbey was not in receipt of more than two shillings' yearly rent from property in Cowpen.<sup>3</sup> The parcels of land from which this rent was derived were granted by the Crown, on April 6th, 1605, to Sir Henry Lindley and John Starkey,<sup>4</sup> who conveyed them, on August 19th, 1606, to Sir Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval.<sup>5</sup>

A branch of the great family of Basset, which had been settled at Penshaw and Offerton in the county of Durham at least as early as 1180,<sup>6</sup> acquired property in Cowpen about the year 1262. William de Wessington, a Durham knight, at that time conveyed to Marmaduke Basset and to Isabella his wife, presumably upon marriage, eight bovates in Eachwick, thirty-five acres in Bebside, and eighty acres in Cowpen, to be held by knight's service.<sup>7</sup> Marmaduke Basset and Hugh Basset, grandsons of the elder Marmaduke, took part in the rebellion raised by Gilbert de Middleton and Walter de Selby,<sup>8</sup> for which act they were forced to go on a pilgrimage to Rome.<sup>9</sup> Marmaduke Basset returned from Rome without bringing with him sufficient evidence of his absolution, and found himself obliged to repeat the toilsome journey.<sup>10</sup> It was not until he had returned a second time that a general pardon was granted to him, and even then the robbery of the cardinals was expressly excepted.<sup>11</sup>

Hugh Basset fared better than his brother. He became a yeoman in the king's household, and was even rewarded with lands in Cowpen forfeited by another rebel, Thomas Mareschal.<sup>12</sup> The escheat comprised

<sup>1</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 66, p. 56.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 57.

<sup>3</sup> Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vol. v. p. 402.

<sup>4</sup> *Patent Roll*, No. 1672.

<sup>5</sup> Land Revenue Enrolment Books, vol. cxviii. p. 248.

<sup>6</sup> For the date of Bishop Pudsey's charter see *Victoria County History of Durham*, vol. i. p. 313 n.

<sup>7</sup> *Curia Regis Rolls*, Nos. 177, 178; *Inq. p.m.* 10 Hen. IV. No. 26.

<sup>8</sup> *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1321-1324, pp. 209, 298; 1324-1327, p. 289.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.* 1317-1321, p. 211.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.* 1317-1321, p. 399.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* 1321-1324, pp. 209, 298.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.* 1334-1338, p. 78. The Mareschals were a Scottish family, some of whom held property at Middleton, near Belford. See vol. i. of this series, pp. 395-396. Roger Mareschal, who appears to have also had an estate at Hallmire in Scotland (*Cal. Doc. Rel. Scot.* vol. iii. p. 52), purchased lands in Cowpen from John Gripedale of that place, which he forfeited for treason, but had subsequently restored to him in 1304. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1302-1307, p. 130.

three messuages and ninety-one acres or one carucate of land.<sup>1</sup> From Hugh Basset the lands in Cowpen, Bebside and Eachwick eventually descended to his grandson, John Basset, by whom they were conveyed to Sir John Mitford of Mitford.<sup>2</sup>

## BASSET OF COWPEN AND OFFERTON.

ARMS: *Two bars, in chief twelve cross crosslets, six and six.* Seal of Sir William Basset now in the possession of the Rev. William Greenwell (*Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. ii. p. 279).

RALPH BASSET, held Middleham of Jordan Escolland; exchanged that vill for Penshaw before 1180 (*Boldon Buke*, p. xlii).

William Basset of Penshaw, living 1183 (*Boldon Buke*, p. 7).

Reginald Basset of Offerton (*Cal. Inq. p.m.* vol. i. p. 129), with the consent of Agnes his wife and Jordan Escolland his lord, granted property in Durham to the prior and convent (*Feodarium*, p. 196 n); died before 1242 (*Assize Roll*, No. 223, m. 3 d).

Sir William Basset, knight, collector of an aid in Easington ward, 1237 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1234-1237, p. 568), living 25th March, 1254 (*Tres Scriptores*, p. lxxxiv).

Sir Marmaduke Basset, knight, to whom Sir William de Wessington conveyed lands in Cowpen, Bebside = Isabella [de Wessington]. and Eachwick, circa 1262; living 11th September, 1269 (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 232).

Sir William Basset of Offerton, knight, son of Sir Marmaduke Basset (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1288-1296, p. 117); sold = ..... Offerton in 1310 to John de Denum (*Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. ii. pp. 276-280).

Marmaduke Basset, son of Sir William Basset (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318-1323, p. 721); joined in Middleton's rebellion, for which he received pardon, 3rd September, 1322 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1321-1324, p. 209).

Isabella, co-heir of a moiety of Tritlington and Earsdon (*Feudal Aids*, vol. iv. p. 60).

= Hugh Basset, king's yeoman, surrendered all claim to his father's lands in Offerton and Penshaw (*Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. ii. p. 283); as brother and heir of Marmaduke Basset made fine for forfeited lands in Cowpen, Bebside and Eachwick (*Originalia*, vol. ii. p. 261); had a grant of Thomas Mareschal's lands in Cowpen, 11th February, 1335 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1334-1338, p. 78); served under the earl of Northampton against the French in 1337 (*ibid.* p. 531).

= Alice, widow of John de Cramlington, had pardon for marrying again without licence, 5th July, 1345 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1343-1345, p. 519).

John Basset of Cowpen, son of Hugh Basset, attested a deed dated 1348 (*Visitation of Northumberland*).

Isabella, sister and = William de Whalton heir (a). (a).

John Basset (a), had pardon for taking goods from a wreck at Blythesnook, 16th November, 1387 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1385-1389, p. 374); living in 1391; conveyed his lands in Cowpen, Bebside and Eachwick to Sir John Mitford.

(a) *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 196.

Mitford likewise became possessed of a socage holding in Cowpen that had belonged, in the time of Edward II., to William Shafto.<sup>3</sup> The two Cowpen properties, which thus became united, were specified, in 1423, as consisting respectively of a waste capital messuage and one hundred and thirty acres, and a waste messuage and one hundred and forty acres.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1333-1337, p. 421. <sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 10 Hen. IV. No. 26: *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 194.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 10 Hen. IV. No. 26. William de Shafto had lands in Hartington and Cowpen settled upon him by his parents, Gilbert and Elena de Shafto, in January, 1286. *Feet of Fines*, case 181, file 7, No. 45. In November, 1312, he limited the succession to the premises to his own issue by Isabella his wife; *ibid.* file 10, No. 22. For a pedigree of the family see vol. iv. of this series, p. 417.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 1 Hen. VI. No. 40.



## COPON SUBSIDY ROLL, 1296.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti Wause ... ..	2	11	8	unde regi	4	8½
"	Roberti de Snaffeld ... ..	2	6	8	"	4	3
"	Henrici de Cambhous ... ..	1	9	4	"	2	8
"	Johannis de Aynewicke ... ..	0	11	0	"	1	0
"	Willelmi del burn . . . . .	1	11	6	"	2	10½
"	Ade Colier ... ..	0	12	2	"	1	1¼
Summa hujus ville, £9 2s. 4d. ; unde domino regi, 16s. 7d. Probatur. <sup>1</sup>							

## COPOUN SUBSIDY ROLL, 1312.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Johannis de Vallibus ... ..	4	8	6	unde regi	8	10¼
"	magistri Roberti de Snafeld ... ..	5	7	8	"	10	9¼
"	Ricardi de aula ... ..	1	5	10	"	2	7
"	Roberti filii Elie ... ..	1	5	6	"	2	6½
"	Henrici de Cammus ... ..	2	16	0	"	5	7¼
"	Johannis de Aynewyke ... ..	1	11	4	"	3	1½
"	Willelmi del born ... ..	2	11	2	"	5	1½
"	Ade Colier ... ..	1	10	0	"	3	0

Summa summarum particularium, £20 16s. ; unde regi, £2 1s. 7¼d. Probatur.<sup>2</sup>

Robert de Vaux and John de Vaux, whose names head the two subsidy rolls here set out, were members of the family of Vaux of Beaufront. There is reason for thinking that they may have held the seignory of this moiety of the township, for in May, 1309, Andrew de Thunderle and Gundreda his wife released to John de Vaux their claim to the manor of Cowpen.<sup>3</sup> Their property consisted of five messuages, a hundred acres of arable and twenty acres of meadow.<sup>4</sup> Under an entail made in 1362,<sup>5</sup> the Vaux estates passed, upon the death of John, son of Adam de Vaux, to

<sup>1</sup> *Lay Subsidy Roll*, 158.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 158.

<sup>3</sup> *Fees of Fines*, case 181, file 10, No. 6.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 13 Hen. VI. No. 30.

<sup>5</sup> Hec carta indentata testatur quod Willelmus de Heselrygg et Johannes de Ebor', vicarius de Chollerton, dederunt, etc., Johanni de Vaus et Marie uxori ejus omnia illa terras et tenementa, redditus et servicia, cum reversionibus quibuscunque in villis de Novo Castro super Tynam, Denton, Heton, Josmeth, Bradford, Coupon, Wydeslade South, Schotton et Ayden in comitatu Northumbrie, ac eciam manerium de Beaufront ac omnia illa terras et tenementa, redditus et servicia, cum pertinenciis, in Boclif, Byngfeld, Porteyhat et Hexsam infra libertatem de Hextildesham, una cum omnibus terris et tenementis, redditibus et serviciis, ac reversionibus suis quibuscunque, in villis de Dodehow et Gatisheved et alibi infra libertatem Dunelmensem, que prius habuerunt ex dono et feoffamento predicti Johannis filii Ade in villis et manerio predictis. Habendum, etc., predictis Johanni filio Ade et Marie uxori ejus et heredibus de corporibus, etc., imperpetuum. Et si contingat quod predictus Johannes filius Ade et Maria obierint, etc., tunc omnia predicta, etc., remaneant predicto Johanni filio Ade et heredibus, etc., tenenda, etc., imperpetuum. Et si contingat quod predictus Johannes filius Ade obierit sine herede, etc., tunc, post decessum ipsius Johannis, medietates omnium, etc., remaneant Rogero de Wodryngton et heredibus, etc., imperpetuum, tenenda, etc., imperpetuum ; et alie medietates manerii, terrarum et tenementorum, reddituum et servicionum et reversionum predictorum, etc., remaneant Willelmo filio Johannis de Menywill et heredibus, etc., tenenda, etc., imperpetuum. In cujus, etc. Hiis testibus, dominis Gerardo de Wodryngton, Willelmo Heron, Johanne Heron, militibus, Rogero de Wodryngton, tunc vicecomite Northumbrie, Roberto de Fenewik, Thoma de Fenewyk, Willelmo de Menevill, Johanne de Birtley, Willelmo de Hepescotes, et aliis. Datum apud Denton, vicesimo die Maii, anno gracie millesimo trescentesimo sexagesimo secundo. *Durh. Treas. Misc. Chart. from Hodgson MSS. vol. 'L,' p. 264.* The original is now wanting.

his daughter Elizabeth and to her husband, John Errington. Errington survived his wife and died without issue by her, April 6th, 1434; whereupon the estates devolved, in accordance with the previous settlement, upon Sir John Widdrington of Widdrington and Sir Robert Claxton of Dilston. Partition was made between the two co-heirs in 1448, the Cowpen lands falling to Widdrington.<sup>1</sup>

The ministers' accounts for Cowpen for the year 1539 give the names of those who were at that time free tenants in the manor, with the amount of the quit-rents paid by them to Tynemouth priory:<sup>2</sup> heirs of John Preston,<sup>3</sup> 9s. 8d.; George Harbottle,<sup>4</sup> 7s. 11d.; heirs of Roger Harding,<sup>5</sup> 4s.; John Fenwick,<sup>6</sup> 10d.; Gawen Mitford,<sup>7</sup> 7d.; Thomas Robinson, 1s. 8d.; Christopher Bell, for lands held at will, then in the tenure of Richard Maven, 6s. 8d.; Thomas Saunderson, 8d.; Harbottle's heirs, free farm, 2s. 4d.; Richard Widdrington,<sup>8</sup> 18s. 5½d.

<sup>1</sup> This indenture mayd the second day of October ye yere of ye rege of kyng Henry sext, sithen ye conquest xxvij betwex Roger Wodryngton esquier appon ye ton party and Robert of Claxton esquier appon ye tother party, witnesseth that ye said parties are accordit and perticion mayd of certen landdes and tenementes whilke late tyme were Adam Wasche in ye countie of Northumbr' and Hexhamshier in ye maner and forme that foloth, that is to say ye said Roger sall have to hyme and to his herz for evermore all ye landes and tenementez with appurtenanz whilke were ye said Adamz in ye town and felds of Cowpen, ye whilke landes and tenementez ye said Roger and Robert standez in full poscescyon of at ye makynge of this indenturez, and also certen landez and tenementez in Heton besyde ye Newe Castell uppon Tyne, Shotton and North Horsley within ye said countie of ye Northumbr', and Byngfeld in Hexhamshir with appurtenanz, etc. And also ye said Robert sall have to hym and his herz for evermore the tour and toun, landes and tenementes, medowesz and pastures, rentes and services with appurtenanz whilke were some tyme ye sayd Adam Wash in Bewfronte in ony maner of wyse to ye said tour and toun of Bewfront pertheyning. Also ye forsaied Robert sall have to hym and his herz for evermore all ye landes and tenementes rentes and service with appurtenanz whilke were ye said Adamz in Aydene, and in Brumley, and also a yerly rent of xx<sup>s</sup> isuyng out of ye towne and felde of Bradforth, to be taken yerly to ye said Robert and his herz for evermore in ye counte of Northumbr', allway provided that ye said Robert and his herz gyfh to ye said Roger and his herz yerly ii<sup>s</sup> everemore, etc. Wytnes of this thyng ye partiez foresaid has sette yere seall interchaungeabill, day and yere forseyd. Seal, a bend between three hedgehogs. *Durh. Treas. Misc. Chart. 502.*

<sup>2</sup> Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 226; Exchequer K.R. Ministers' Accounts, 38 Hen. VIII.-1 Edw. VI. No. 51.

<sup>3</sup> For the Preston family see the final section of this chapter.

<sup>4</sup> Sir Bertram Monboucher, ancestor of George Harbottle, died in 1388, seised of three tenements or husbandlands in Cowpen, held by him in socage of Robert de Vaux. *Inq. p.m.* 12 Ric. II. No. 36. In Hall and Humberston's survey, made in 1569, the Harbottle estate in Cowpen was stated to consist of five cottages and three salt pans, held by tenants at will. Exchequer K.R. Miscellaneous Books, vol. xxxvii. fol. 201. The descent of the property has been given above in the account of Hartford.

<sup>5</sup> William Harding was residing at Cowpen in 1448; 34th *Deputy Keeper's Report*, p. 190. Among the Harding of Hollinside muniments in the possession of the earl of Strathmore is a grant of a messuage and eight acres in Cowpen, made on August 7th, 1402, by John Rogerson of Ellington and Margaret his wife to William Jonson of Newcastle and Elena his wife, and to Richard de Parysh, chaplain. 'Testibus Willelmo de Cramlyngton, Johanne de Cramlyngton, Johanne de Wodburn, Johanne de Brotherwyk, et aliis.' Bowes Charters, No. 48.

<sup>6</sup> John Fenwick of Stanton. His grandson, Richard Fenwick, held lands in Cowpen in 1568. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. iii. p. lxiv. An ancestor, Robert de Fenwick, owned property here in 1358. Dodsworth MSS. vol. xlv. fols. 40 b. 45 b.

<sup>7</sup> Fourth in descent from Sir John Mitford.

<sup>8</sup> Probably in error for Sir John Widdrington, great-great-grandson of Roger Widdrington, who was party to the division of 1448.

## COWPEN IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

Having traced the history of the township down to the suppression of Tynemouth priory, when the monastic lands became appropriated to the Crown, it is time to pay some attention to the agricultural conditions that then prevailed, and to examine the causes that prevented a customary tenant right ripening into copyhold of inheritance. Up to this period the Cowpen husbandry tenants had, in all probability, enjoyed as favourable terms as were accorded to their class in other parts of Tynemouthshire; yet the formal establishment of copyhold tenure, won in 1619 for other lands of the suppressed monastery,<sup>1</sup> was not extended to Cowpen. The sixteenth century proved a critical period. It might have seen the growth of numerous small copyhold estates existing side by side with the more ancient freeholds. In place of that, the customary tenants went under, and their lands, absorbed into a single demesne, were ultimately granted to one large landowner.

'The mannor and towne,' it is stated in a survey of Cowpen made at the close of the century, 'hath the like liberties as hathe Tynemouthshire, and hath allwayes had ther court leet and baron, albeit for the leet th'inhabitauntes allwayes appeare at the courtes at Tynemouth and there present blood and escheates. . . . The tennantes ther clame like custome of ther tenementes as have the tennantes of Tynemouthshire, which custome is broken by all saving some and leased.'<sup>2</sup>

Two original admittances, both dated October 1st, 1553, have survived, showing that surrenders and admittances were then still taken according to the old forms. At a court held at Cowpen on that day Thomas Benson of Bedlington, senior, and Thomas Benson, junior, were each of them admitted to a tenement in Cowpen for terms of their lives, the habendum clause being 'secundum consuetudinem manerii.'<sup>3</sup> A Crown lease of two other tenements for twenty-one years, made on May 11th, 1564, to Thomas Bates of Holywell, comes as the first sign of the introduction of a leasehold system.<sup>4</sup> The change was not effected without a struggle. 'William Gray, who was thereof possessed, contended with Bates, challenging his tenant right.'<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vol. viii. of this series, pp. 238-239.

<sup>2</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS. The court rolls show that the tenants of Cowpen continued to be represented at the Tynemouth courts as late as 1620. Vol. viii. of this series, p. 240.

<sup>3</sup> Thoroton and Croft papers.

<sup>4</sup> Augmentation Office, Enrolments of Leases, 6 Eliz. roll 2, No. 7. Thoroton and Croft papers.

Coal mining and the salt industry were even then attracting capital to the district. The value of the minerals that underlay this area was beginning to be recognised, and no doubt the Crown found it more advantageous to deal with men of substance holding their lands for a term of years, than to sanction a right of succession to small farmers. Custom might be easily overthrown in a single village if the tenants in the rest of the liberty were not provoked to make common cause.

A lease of five tenements to Gawen Milburne of Bedlington followed in 1573.<sup>1</sup> Like Bates, Milburne acquired rights of working coal within the township. He was appointed bailiff and collector of rents for Cowpen, and it seems most probable that he threw the five tenements into a single demesne, if indeed the customary tenants had not suffered eviction before his tenancy commenced. Dying about the year 1588, he was succeeded in his lease by his son-in-law, Clement Delaval. In the course of a few years Clement Delaval and his brothers, Peter Delaval and Ralph Delaval, acquired a leasehold interest in all Crown lands in Cowpen, together with the sole right of working minerals.

It is interesting to observe that, while customary holdings were falling into the hands of a single lessee, the same process was going forward on the freeholders' lands. Joshua Delaval, brother of the Crown lessees, reported in 1596 as follows :

Cowpen. Robert Wythrington of Plessy, esq., having one tenement or fermhold in Cowpon with the appurtenances, and ij cotages, being his frehold land of the auncient rent of xl<sup>s</sup> by ye yeare, haith leased the same to one William Tate, a Scot, and yeldeth therfor x<sup>li</sup> by yeare as ys said.

Lewes Wooddrington holdeth in Cowpon one tenement or fermhold, being his frehold, of the auncient rent of xvij<sup>s</sup> v<sup>d</sup> by yeare, and haith leaste likewyse his frehold unto ye Scot, William Tate, for rent.

Raphe Wallis holdeth one frehold ther of the like value, which he haith also leaste unto ye said Scot, William Tate.

Richard Preston holdeth another tenement or fermhold ther, being his frehold, of the like value, and haith leaste yt likewyse unto ye same Scot, William Tate.

All which 4 freholds haith and ought to find 4 able men with sufficient horse and furniture to attend the captayne of Tynemouth in her majestie's service ; wheras the same Scot kepes not one sufficient horse, his goods being better worth then cc<sup>li</sup>, and no denizen. He kepeth a vittalinge house, not being licensed of anie justice of peace or the steward of her majestie's mannor of Tinemouth, in contempt of her majestie's lawes.<sup>2</sup>

Possibly the suppression of small holdings was hastened by the fact that the open-field system of husbandry, inimical under any circumstances to progressive agriculture, existed in Cowpen in a peculiarly archaic form.

<sup>1</sup> Enrolments of Leases, roll 31, No. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.



Evidence as to the local custom was given by Ralph Delaval in 1599. After deposing that all the queen's demesne lands in Cowpen, save a few small gardens adjoining tenements, lay in common, 'strinckled' rig by rig together with the freeholders' lands throughout all the arable lands there, he proceeded to describe the usage in detail :

At the layenge forth of any decayed or wasted corne feilde, and takinge in any new feildes of the common wastes in liewe thereof, everie tenaunte was and is to have so much lande in everie new feilde as everie of them layde forth in everie wasted or decayed corne feilde, or accordinge to the rents of everie tenaunte's tenement in such place and places as did befall everie of them by their lott ; and so hath everie of the quene's tennautes within the towne of Cowpon aforesaide, as well leassors, tennaunts at will, as freeholders, contynewed the occupacion of all their arable lands by partinge by lott as aforesaide ; and that after the layenge oute of everie wasted corne feilde within the felde and territories of Cowpon aforesaide, everie so wasted and layde oute corne felde nowe is and ever was reputed and used as the quene's common wastes there are, until the same lately layde oute corne feildes or any of them be by generall consente of neighbours taken in, parted, and converted to arable lande or medowe again ; as this deponente bothe nowe enjoyethe his parte there, and hath hearde Thomas Baytes, the quene's surveyor of Northumberland, Gawayne Milbourne, Richard Watson, Thomas Preston, Cutheberte Redheade, and many other the quene's auntiente tennautes, as well freeholders as leas-holders, lately disceassed and some yet lyvinge, affirme they alwayes so had used and enjoyed the same parted landes tyme out of mynde of man.<sup>1</sup>

Here is a perfect example of the run-rig system, a method of cultivation once common in Scotland and Ireland, but infrequently found on the English side of the Border.<sup>2</sup> The features to be noted are the absence of a permanent distinction between arable fields and grass lands ; the periodic re-allotment of arable strips, probably occurring at regular intervals of five years ; the 'general consent of neighbours' authorising and sanctioning the act ; and the application of the principle to freeholds as well as to customary land.

Such a system was incompatible with colliery enterprise. A shifting severalty might be cherished as an archaism ; its corollary, a shifting royalty, became intolerable, as soon as coal mining had advanced beyond the first stage of working the outcrop ; and it was impossible that capital should be sunk in mines of which the ownership might at any date be transferred to others by the chance fall of the lot and the 'general consent of neighbours.'<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exchequer Depositions, 41 Eliz. Easter term, No. 19.

<sup>2</sup> A similar custom prevailed at North Middleton ; *Arch. Acl.* 2nd series, vol. xvi. pp. 138-139. For the most recent discussion of the system, see Slater, *The English Peasantry and the Enclosure of Common Fields*, chapter xv.

<sup>3</sup> Cases of re-division are so rare that the present instance is probably a unique case of the coexistence of that system with the working of mines by separate mineral owners. The Crown attempted to solve the difficulty in Cowpen by claiming all minerals throughout the manor ; but its claim was resisted by various freeholders, who actually did work the coal that lay under their rigs ; and the difficulties to which this practice gave rise sufficiently account for the action brought against the freeholders in 1599 by the Crown lessees. See above, pp. 226-227.

Peter Delaval's venture in the coal-field did not meet with the success that he expected from it, and in 1602 he and his brothers retired from the enterprise, and, at the same time, assigned their lease of the surface to their kinsman, Sir Robert Delaval of Seaton Delaval, for the sum of £360.<sup>1</sup> A little later, on April 6th, 1605, the lands of the suppressed monasteries of Tynemouth and Newminster, comprising nearly the whole of the Crown property in Cowpen, were granted to Sir Henry Lindley and John Starkey, Crown trustees,<sup>2</sup> who sold the same, on August 19th of the following year, to Sir Robert Delaval for £375 15s.<sup>3</sup>

The predominant influence of a single large freeholder, anxious to improve his estate, is antagonistic to communal farming, as a form of agriculture at once conservative and democratic ; and it is therefore natural that, soon after the Delavals had secured a permanent interest in half the township, they should have found means to procure a division of the common fields and free themselves from the trammels of the run-rig system, securing, at the same time, a workable royalty. Articles for a general enclosure were drawn up on November 15th, 1619.

Articles and agreements concluded of the fifteenth daie of November in the seavententh yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne lord James, etc., betweene Sir Ralph Delavale, knight, Roberte Widdrington, esquier, Lewes Widdrington, gent., Trestiam Fenwick, gent., Martyn Fenwick, gent., John Preston the yonger, John Preston th'elder, Cuthberte Watson, William Storie, and Roberte Smythe, yeomen, owners and proprietaries according to theire severall estaites of inheritance or other estaite of and in the towne, territories and feildes, with th' appurtenances whatsoever, commonlie called Cowpon in the countie of Northumberland ; the performance whereof the said parties doe agree, covenant, promis, and grant each to other mutuallie and respectivelie and joynltie and severallie as followeth.

First, where the said towne, village, territories and feildes of Cowpon aforesaid ly open and subject to waist and spoyle, for the preventing whereof and for the improving and husbanding thereof and the comodities of the tennants and occupiers of the premises, yt is agreed of by and betweene the said parties that the same shalbe by some cunning expert and trustie surveyor of landes viewed and surveyed and measured, and then cast into two partes or divisions, viz. the North feild otherwise called the Dare-well borne adjoyneing uppon the river of Blythe upon the north side of Cowpon village, and the East feild theare from the gate at the east end of the towne along the waie called the Prior waie to the salt pans uppon the said ryver of Blythe called Buxhill pans, into one parte and division, and all the rest or upper parte of the foresaid territories and feildes to be cast or layde to the other or second division.

That the proprietaries and owners aforesaid, according to theire severall estaites and according to the proportion rate and quantitie of acres or other probable conjecturall quantitie as he nowe hath in the said towne territories and feildes, shall have a semblable proportion and allotment out of each of the said severall two divisions, so that some have not all the best ground and the other the worst, but that

<sup>1</sup> Thoroton and Croft papers.

<sup>2</sup> *Patent Roll*, No 1672. The property formerly belonging to Brinkburn priory had been alienated by the Crown in 1558, while the lands forfeited by the seventh earl of Northumberland remained Crown land until 1616.

<sup>3</sup> Land Revenue Enrolment Books, vol. cxcviii. p. 248.

each have justice and right, having good consideration to the quantitie and also to the quallitie of the partes so allotted, and wheare difference shalbe in goodnesse to be supplied in the advantage of measure of the worser, which is and shalbe referred to the direction and opinion of the gentlemen comissioners appoynted for the said parties to whome the said parties to theis presents will agree, unlesse there be manifest imperfection in the foresaid survey and apportionment.

And for that all thinges cannot be begonne and perfected at once, the said parties are contented that for the first said two divisions the said parties to theis presentes shall thus be allotted.

First, the said Robert Widdrington, Cuthbert Watson, Martyn Fenwick, Trestram Fenwick, William Storie, to have the west parte of both the said devisions; Lewes Widdrington, John Preston the yonger, John Preston th'elder, Roberte Smyth, to have the middle parte of both the said devisions; Sir Ralph Delavale to have the easte parte of both the said devisions.

And theis parties joyntelic shall agree and shall condiscend hereto so that there shalbe three inclosers generallie of the said towne village territories and feildes, and that everie partie according to the quantitie of his purpart and portion and for his particuler allotment shall contribute and disburse for and toward the charges of such inclosure all manner of waies howsoever whereby the intended partition and devision maie have his effect so farr forth; and then after such devision of all in three partes, yf the said parties in every severall third division shall agree to sub-devide and partition . . . that the like . . . and observacion be used as before, that everie partie within such devision had his parte and purpart according to the quantitie or number of acres due to him, and according to the quantitie of ground to be allotted, using the same direction as formerly is set forth in all things as before, and according to the true intent and meaneing hereof.

And further that the charge, sallarie and wages of the said surveyor shalbe borne by all the said parties to theis presents having regard to the quantitie of every man's land or estaite aforesaid in the premisses, so that the equallitie of the contribucion towards the charge shalbe accordingle directed.

And lastlie that the said parties shall make, doe and suffer or cause to be made done and suffered each to other such further act and assurance for the establishing of the premisses and everie particuler estaite of ech severall partie to theis presents according to the former articles agrements devisions allotments partitions charge and expences and all other thing and things for and touching the premisses as by theire learned councell . . . and taken at their ratable charge as afforesaid shalbe reasonable devised and advised, so that the premisses maie take full effect according to the true intent and meaneing hereof. In witnesse whereof the parties to theis presents respectivelie have hereunto set their handes and seales. Dated at Horton church the daie and yeare abovesaid.

It is agreed by all the parties to theis presents that there shalbe presentlie interteyned one William Mathewe of Newcastle, a surveyor, to survey all the landes in Cowpon afore mentioned and to allot and sett forth every man's part according to the purport and quantitie of his frehold, according to the true intent and meaneing of theis articles. And the said freholders with a generall and free consent have ellected and chosen Sir Thomas Riddle, knight, Roger Witherington, Marke Errington, and Thomas Ogle, esquiers, and Oliver Killingworth, gent., to be commissioners to judg of the equallitie of the said severall partes so divided and allotted, as also to decyde all controversies (if any be) and all other matters in which ther paines are required. Subscribed by us, etc.<sup>1</sup>

Partition followed on March 1st, 1619/20. The contracting parties agreed that the division should not affect the right or interest of Robert Widdrington (one of the freeholders) in the coal mines of Cowpen, but that Widdrington should have two picks of coal or two hewers' works in the said coal mines, as he and his ancestors had had, and as had formerly been decreed to him by the Council of the North; that the partition should not debar the contracting parties from their right and title in any quarry

<sup>1</sup> Thoroton and Croft papers.

of slate or stone, nor from the use of any common way within the township which led to the pans called Bucks-hill pans, to the seaside, or to the king's highway; and that all quarries and the several fishings and other liberties in the river Blyth should remain in common to the parties and to their heirs. With these reservations the common fields were allotted in the following manner:

## A. EAST DIVISION.

Tenant.	Allotment.	Acreage.	
		Pasture and Arable.	Meadow.
Sir Ralph Delaval ... ..	11 acres meadow at the garth-end; 60 acres arable in the East field; 53 acres arable in Coopwell close; Malvin's close, containing 66 acres; Cocklawe, containing 80 acres; the East close, containing 104 acres; Long Weedes close, containing 188 acres; 104 acres arable and meadow in the South moor	594'225	71'6

## B. MIDDLE DIVISION.

Lewis Widdrington ... ..	11 acres meadow in the East field; 13 acres arable in the Chile-lawe behind Lewis Widdrington's house; 11 acres arable in a field called Dollacke adjoining it; 19 acres pasture in Malvin's close; 24 acres in the Plaine moor adjoining to the Dammes; 27 acres pasture in the South moor	93'825	11'25
John Preston the younger ...	<i>Inter alia</i> , 23 acres arable in the South moor	192'825	23'125
John Preston the elder ...	<i>Inter alia</i> , 11½ acres arable and meadow in the East field	93'825	11'25
Robert Smith <sup>1</sup> ... ..	... ..	20'7	2'5

## C. WEST DIVISION.

Robert Widdrington ... ..	17½ acres meadow in the North field; 37 acres arable in the High crofts; 55 acres arable in the Mill field; 54 acres pasture in the Whins	145'955	17'5
Cuthbert Watson ... ..	11 acres meadow in the North field; 4 acres arable in the High crofts; 4 acres pasture in the Whins adjoining the High crofts; 62 acres pasture in the Whins adjoining Bebside; 24 acres arable in a part of the Mill field called Galliflat	93'825	11'25
Martin Fenwick and Tristram Fenwick	5 acres meadow and arable on the east side of the North field; 41 acres pasture in the West whins	41'7	5
William Story ... ..	11 acres meadow and arable in the North field; 25 acres arable in the Mill field; 69 acres pasture in the West whins	93'825	11'25 <sup>2</sup>

In this way Cowpen came to be divided into separate agricultural holdings, identical, in most cases, with the farms of the present day. Their subsequent history has yet to be traced.

<sup>1</sup> John Smith was rated for this holding in 1663. It is now represented by the Kit-Cat farm.

<sup>2</sup> The above information is derived from the original deeds of assignment in the possession of the Thoroton and Croft trustees, the Anderson trustees, and Mr. Henry Sidney.



## DEVOLUTION OF PROPERTIES.

By his will, dated November 18th, 1606, Sir Robert Delaval bequeathed his Cowpen lands to his fourth son, Edward Delaval of Bebside, for the term of ninety-nine years.<sup>1</sup> On October 12th, 1619, Edward Delaval assigned his interest to his elder brother, Robert Delaval of Newcastle, for £550.<sup>2</sup> Robert Delaval resided at Cowpen until his death in 1629. He devised his lease of Cowpen, and other real estate in Northumberland and Durham, to his wife, Alice Delaval, with successive remainders in tail to his daughters.<sup>3</sup> Meanwhile, Sir Ralph Delaval, son and heir of Robert Delaval, granted the freehold, by indenture dated February 9th, 1623/4, to his younger son, Thomas Delaval of Hetton-le-Hole, and to his heirs male.<sup>4</sup>

The hall or mansion house occupied by the Delavals is shown by a plan of Cowpen, made in 1719, to have been situated on the north side of the Blyth and Cowpen road, opposite to the 'Windmill' inn.<sup>5</sup> Here Alice Delaval lived with her daughters, the eldest of whom became the wife of Robert Mitford of Seghill, and subsequently, as a young widow, married Edward Grey of Ulgham Grange. Grey, after taking part in the first Civil War, also came to live at Cowpen. He took the Covenant and compounded for his lands. 'He feared war,' he said, 'because 'tis like a fair, which draws chapmen from all parts, who seemingly slight but secretly envy our plenty, and would come from beer to wine and fruits to meats.'<sup>6</sup> Yet for all this he joined Sir Marmaduke Langdale in the second war, for which he was proclaimed traitor, and his lands declared forfeit. 'There is not a man in the north of England,' Sir Arthur Hazlerigg told the House of Commons, 'who hath done you more mischief than Colonel Grey.'<sup>7</sup>

Margaret Delaval, second surviving daughter of Robert Delaval, was given in marriage to Sir Francis Bowes of Thornton. The death of her elder sister Mary, wife of Edward Grey, who died without surviving issue in February, 1649/50, left her next heir to Cowpen and the other lands comprised in her father's settlement. These she joined her mother and sisters in conveying, on March 3rd, 1650/1, to her husband. On March

<sup>1</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 2nd series, vol. cccxli. No. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Thoroton and Croft abstract of title.

<sup>3</sup> Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

<sup>4</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>5</sup> Thoroton and Croft papers.

<sup>6</sup> Cox, *Magna Britannia*, 1724, vol. iii. p. 639.

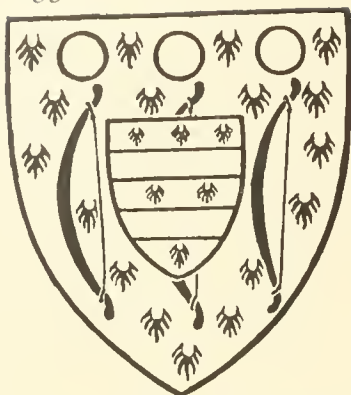
<sup>7</sup> Welford, *Royalist Compositions*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 111, pp. 215-217; Bates, *Border Holds* (*Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xiv.), p. 400.

24th, 1652/3, Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval, Thomas Delaval of Hetton-le-Hole, and Ralph Grey of Bradford surrendered to Bowes their reversionary interest in Cowpen.<sup>1</sup>

Under the provisions of a settlement made on September 17th, 1675, Cowpen and other family estates passed, upon the death of Sir Francis Bowes, to his eldest son, Francis Bowes, junior, and upon the death of the latter without male issue, to Robert Bowes the second son. Robert Bowes died unmarried and intestate in 1734, whereupon his estates devolved upon his heirs-at-law, Margaret Bowes and Lucy Bowes, surviving daughters of Francis Bowes, junior, and upon Robert Wanley, son and heir of William Wanley of Eyford in Gloucestershire by Alice his wife, another of the daughters of the said Francis Bowes. Robert Wanley, who assumed the additional name of Bowes on succeeding to a share of his great-uncle's property, died in 1738, having devised his third share to his sisters, Lucy Wanley and Alice Wanley. His aunt, Lucy Bowes, devised her share to her sister, Margaret Bowes, who thus became possessed of the remaining two-thirds. Margaret Bowes acquired an additional sixth by purchase, on November 27th, 1754, from Lucy Wanley and her husband, John Forbes. She settled her five-sixths by will upon her nephew, George Wanley-Bowes of Eyford, brother of Robert Wanley-Bowes before mentioned, and upon his heirs in tail male, with remainder to his sister, Alice Wanley. On the death of George Wanley-Bowes in 1772, without male issue, the five-sixths of the Bowes inheritance passed, under the provisions of the aforesaid will, to Alice Wanley, who was already owner of a sixth share, and in whom the whole undivided estate consequently became vested. She died two years later, bequeathing her property to her nieces, Margaret, Anne, and Elizabeth, the three daughters of George Wanley-Bowes, to hold as tenants in common. Margaret Wanley-Bowes died unmarried and intestate, and her share came in undivided moieties to her two sisters, Anne and Elizabeth, who had in the meantime taken for their respective husbands, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Thoroton and the Rev. Robert Croft. Both ladies left issue, and the property is at the present day in the hands of trustees acting for the Thoroton and Croft families.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Thoroton and Croft abstract of title.

<sup>2</sup> Thoroton and Croft deeds.



## BOWES AND WANLEY OF THORNTON, CO. DURHAM, AND OF COWPEN.

ARMS: *Ermine, three bows strung in pale sable, as many torteaux in chief; on an escutcheon of pretence ermine two bars vert (for Delaval). Dugdale's Visitation of Durham, 1666.\**

SIR FRANCIS BOWES of Thornton, knight (a), = Margaret, daughter and coheir of Robert Delaval of Cowpen, third wife (a); married at Bedlington, 23rd January, 1641 2 (g); died 5th August, 1652, aged 33; buried in Coniscliffe quire (c).  
and of Newcastle, merchant adventurer, son of Henry Bowes of Newcastle (g); admitted to Gray's Inn, 9th June, 1629; sheriff of Newcastle, 1632, and of Northumberland, 1664; died 28th April, 1677, aged 67; buried in Coniscliffe quire (b) (c); will proved at York, 26th April, 1678 (d).

1, Lucy, daughter of Sir George Fletcher, knt., of Hutton-in-the-Forest, Cumberland; married September, 1675 (c); died 11th Oct., 1683, aged 27 years (c).	= Francis Bowes of Thornton, was 18 years of age in 1666 (a); admitted to Gray's Inn, 29th April, 1669; admitted free of Newcastle Merchant Adventurers' Company by patrimony, 4th Aug., 1681; sheriff of Northumberland, 1680; buried 11th September, 1697 (b); administration of his personal estate granted 21st Oct., 1697 (d).	2, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Harrington, to whom was granted administration of her husband's personal estate (d); she married, secondly, John Hickman; died 31st July, 1732, aged 71; M.I. Bridlington.	Robert Bowes, second son of the marriage, was 17 years of age in 1666 (a); admitted to Gray's Inn, 13th April, 1668; succeeded to Thornton on his brother's death; died unmarried (d); buried 4th April, 1734 (b); administration granted to his niece, Margaret Bowes, 3rd May, 1734 (d).	Mary (a), married 5th Sept., 1672, Sir Richard Sandford, bart., of Howgill castle, Westmorland (b).
--	---	---	--	---

Francis Bowes, died 17th August, 1684, aged 4 years (c).

Lucy, baptised 11th December, 1676; buried 18th March, 1676 7 (b), aged 4 months (c).

Margaret, daughter and co-heir, baptised 15th January, 1677/8 (b); of the parish of St. George's, Hanover Square, London; died 13th June, 1758; will dated 25th March, 1755; proved 20th June, 1758 (d).

Alice, dau. and in her issue, co-heir; first wife.

William Wanley of Eyford, co. Gloucester; married secondly, Anne, daughter of Humphrey Fowle of Rotherfield (k); died 5th May, 1762 (i).

Catherine, twin with Mary, baptised 27th January, 1681 2 (b); died aged 8 days (c).

Mary, twin with Catherine, baptised 27th January, 1681 2 (b); died before April, 1734 (d).

Lucy, daughter and coheir, born 22nd September, 1683 (c); of the parish of Marylebone; will dated 9th April, 1734; proved 4th March, 1739 40 (d).

Robert Wanley, assumed the additional name of Bowes on succeeding to a purparty of Thornton; died 2nd July, 1738 (b); will dated 29th May, 1735; proved 7th September, 1738 (d).

George Wanley of Eyford and of Thornton, assumed the name of Bowes; as younger son of William Wanley of Eyford, admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 4th August, 1739; died intestate, 24th February, 1772 (f), aged 53 (d); buried in Lincoln's Inn chapel, 29th of the same month.

Anne, daughter of John Hutton of Marske (k); married 17th July, 1754 (d); died at Cheltenham 1st September, 1781 (k).

Lucy, married John Forbes of Cheltenham (g); settlement upon marriage, 19th December, 1753; died s.p. (d).

Alice Wanley, of the parish of Marylebone and of Thornton, died unmarried 9th December, 1771 (f); will dated 21st July, 1772 (f).

Robert Matthew Wanley - Bowes, died 19th Oct., 1759; buried at Hanwell, co. Middlesex (d).  
Francis [or Francis] baptised 22nd Aug., 1763; died in infancy (d).

Margaret Wanley - Bowes, daughter and coheir, died unmarried and intestate, August 1814 (f).

Anne, daughter and coheir, married 11th February, 1784 (d); died January, 1827 (f); will dated 6th June, 1822; proved at York, 1827 (f).

Thomas Thornton, lieutenant-colonel, Coldstream Guards, died 13th Nov., 1813 (f); will dated 20th June, 1795 (f); proved at York, 1815 (f).

Elizabeth, daughter and coheir, baptised 18th April, 1761 (d); married at Harlsey in Yorkshire, 28th August, 1779 (i); died 2nd May, 1841 (f); will dated 17th December, 1828; proved at York, 1841 (f).

Robert Croft, rector of Stillington and prebendary of York; died 23rd March, 1831 (f); will dated 29th November, 1829; proved at York, 1831 (f).

(a) Dugdale's *Visitation of Durham*, 1666.

(b) *Coniscliffe Register*.

(c) Monumental Inscription, Coniscliffe.

(d) Deeds and papers of Thornton and Croft trustees.

(f) Private Act of Parliament. 24 Geo. III. and Thornton and Croft Estate Act, 19 and 20 Vict.

(g) Surtees, *Durham*, vol. iii. p. 383, with Sir Cuthbert Sharpe's MS. additions.

(h) *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1738, page 380.

(i) *Ibid.* 1762, page 241.

(k) Raine on Marske, *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. v. pp. 17, 49 (a).

(l) *Newcastle Courant*, 11th September, 1779.

\* 'Memorandum that Sir John Borough, knight, Garter principall King of Arms, by vertue of a certificate from Sir George Bowes of Bradley in co. pal. Durham knight, whereby he acknowledged Francis Bowes to be a member of his family, did, by his instrument bearing date 18 May, anno 1639, grant to the said Francis (who is now Sir Francis) and his descendants power to bear the arms of the said Sir George Bowes, with three torteauxes in chief for a difference, as is above expresst.' Dugdale's *Visitation of Durham*, ed. Forster, p. 40.

The Thoroton and Croft estate comprises the eastern portion of the township, and includes Cowpen Quay, Waterloo, Crofton, Cowpen colliery, and a portion of the hamlet of Newsham. Building enterprise dates from the year 1784, when powers to grant building leases were obtained by Act of Parliament. A considerable part of the estate is described as being, up to that time, sandy, barren, and uncultivated, and of little or no use or value, while the average value of the improved lands was not more than twelve shillings an acre.<sup>1</sup> Its subsequent urban development is recounted in the next chapter.

Cowpen windmill, though part of the possessions of the dissolved priory of Tynemouth, was not included in the grant made to Sir Robert Delaval, but remained Crown property until February 10th, 1636/7, when it was granted to Francis Braddock and Christopher Kingescote.<sup>2</sup> On May 25th following it was purchased by Sir Peter Riddell and Thomas Riddell, both of Newcastle, trustees for Alice Delaval.<sup>3</sup> Originally situated at the east end of Cowpen village, it appears to have been overthrown about the year 1598, and to have been re-erected near the western boundary of the township, south of Bebside furnace.<sup>4</sup> The mill-acre, which marked its site, remained in the possession of the Thoroton and Croft families until 1865, when it was purchased by the proprietors of the Cowpen High-house estate.<sup>5</sup>

Other mills have at various times existed in the township. A water-mill erected by Robert Delaval on the south bank of the Blyth formed the subject of a decree made in the Durham Court of Chancery in 1637. It stood on ground afterwards occupied by the Bedlington ironworks, near the existing bridge. In order to obtain a constant supply of water for his mill, Delaval constructed a dam across the stream, after obtaining leave from the lessee of Bedlington mill (which stood a little higher up the river and on the opposite bank) to place the farther end of his dam upon the north bank. The Bedlington lessee stipulated that he should be allowed to destroy the dam if he experienced inconvenience from it, and, upon

<sup>1</sup> 24 Geo. III. cap. xxviii.

<sup>2</sup> *Patent Roll*, No. 2,750.

<sup>3</sup> Land Revenue Enrolment Books, vol. cciv. p. 254 d.

<sup>4</sup> On June 30th, 1598, a warrant was directed to the queen's surveyor, directing him to find some convenient place on Cowpen moor, near the river, on which John Preston, tenant of Cowpen mill, might build a water-mill to replace his windmill, the latter having been lately clean overthrown by extremity of wind and weather. Thoroton and Croft papers.

<sup>5</sup> Anderson trustees' deeds, previously cited as Purvis and Errington deeds.



discovering that it set up a backwater and so interfered with the working of his own mill, he claimed and obtained fulfilment of the contract.<sup>1</sup>

An old stob-mill formerly stood at Bucks-hill. It is stated to have been brought from the Baltic by Captain John Watts in the latter part of the eighteenth century. It was broken up about the year 1860, when the date 1630 was found to be carved upon the stob.

The stob-mill proving inadequate to supply the wants of the increasing population, a windmill, called Crofton or Cowpen mill, was built in 1799, by Mr. Richard Hodgson of Plessey, then 'undertaker' of Cowpen colliery,<sup>2</sup> in a couple of fields or closes acquired from the Croft family. Subsequently a steam mill was built on the same site, and the houses and cottages represented by Ferry Street, Anne Street and Catherine Street; a wharf and shipbuilding yard<sup>3</sup> were also formed. The mills, having been long unlet, were taken down in 1890.

It has been stated above that Sir John Mitford, in the early years of the fifteenth century, acquired lands previously owned by the Basset and Shafto families. This property continued in the possession of the Mitfords until April 7th, 1558, when Cuthbert Mitford of Mitford, and his brother, Ralph Mitford, junior, sold it for the sum of £74 13s. 4d. to Thomas Hedley and Elizabeth his wife.<sup>4</sup> Under the provisions of the will of Thomas Hedley it passed to his grandson, Cuthbert Hedley of Morpeth, who sold one-third of the same, on August 9th, 1569, to William Mavin of Cowpen, and a tenement or farmhold, on May 2nd, 1571, to Richard Watson of the same place. The remainder of Hedley's lands, consisting of two tenements of eight oxgangs each, were sold by him, in June, 1591, to Cuthbert Watson of Cowpen and Andrew Story of Berwick-upon-Tweed.<sup>5</sup>

Andrew Story devised his farm in Cowpen to his wife, with remainder to his eldest son, William Story of Cowpen and afterwards of Newbiggin.<sup>6</sup> On January 24th, 1623/4, William Story sold to Robert Delaval his field

<sup>1</sup> Durham Registrar's Orders, Decrees and Reports, bundle 20.

<sup>2</sup> His commission as captain of the Cowpen Colliery Pioneers, raised in 1803, is printed in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 3rd series, vol. iii. p. 40.

<sup>3</sup> The wharf and shipyard were sold by Mr. J. C. Hodgson in 1898 to the Blyth Harbour Commissioners for the sum of £10,500.

<sup>4</sup> Notwithstanding this sale, Cuthbert Mitford granted to his bastard son, Robert Mitford, on September 4th, 1591, all his lands in Cowpen in the occupation of Richard Watson, Robert Redhead, and Andrew Story. Anderson trustees' deeds.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 277 (*Horton Miscellanea*, No. 16).

## HODGSON OF COWPEN.

..... HODGSON. =

Elizabeth Clint of West Cramlington, married 10th December, 1710 (g); buried 16th February, 1723/4 (a). = Thomas Hodgson of Stannington Bridge, buried 26th March, 1737 (a). = Mary Swan, married 17th May, 1725 (a); bur. 23rd March, 1733/4 (a). = William Hodgson of Stannington Bridge, living 1732 (h); [buried 23rd June, 1741 (a)]. = Isabel Aydon of South Blyth, mar. 27th July, 1718 (g). = Eleazer Hodgson of Stannington Bridge, buried 21st November, 1732 (a).

Eleazer, baptised 6th November 1712 (a). = Isabel, baptised 12th April, 1715 (a); married Andrew Naylor of Byker Hill (h). = Thomas Hodgson of Plessey, baptised 11th December, 1727 (a); died 20th April, 1780 (a) (h). = Alice, daughter of Richard Young of Plessey, baptised 29th September, 1731 (a); married 20th October, 1750 (a); died 12th April, 1821 (h). = Joseph Hodgson of H.M. Customs, London, baptised 3rd January, 1730/1 (a).  
 Joseph, baptised 9th April, 1717 (a). = Mary, baptised 12th September, 1720 (a); married 27th January, 1743/4, Roger Fawcus of Bedlington (a). = Eleazer Hodgson of Sunderland, co. Durham, baptised 21st March, 1733/4 (a).  
 Elizabeth, baptised 6th February, 1723/4 (a); married 10th June, 1743, John Embleton of the chapelry of Earsdon (a).

Thomas Hodgson of Plessey, afterwards of Newcastle, baptised 7th July, 1753 (a); died at Newcastle, 4th August, 1835 (h). = Margaret, daughter of Jonathan Simpson of Horsley-on-Tyne, died 25th March, 1833, aged 78 (h).

Thomas, buried 2nd September, 1783 (a). = Margaret, baptised 18th August, 1782 (a); married Ralph Sisterson of Birtley, co. Durham; died 14th March, 1845 (h).  
 Thomas, baptised 18th October, 1785 (a); died 1810 (h). = Mary, baptised 11th October, 1787 (a); married first, ..... Fenwick, and secondly, Charles Graham of York; died 1st November, 1853 (h).  
 Jonathan Simpson, baptised 2nd March, 1795 (a). = Alice, baptised 13th January, 1790 (a); died unmarried, 22nd January, 1837 (h).  
 Richard, baptised 8th October, 1797 (a); died in West Indies (h). = Isabel, baptised 18th May, 1792 (a); married George Drew of Louth; died at Brighton, 29th April, 1876 (h). ↓

Anne, only surviving child of Andrew Watson of Plessey, born 30th July, 1763 (h); married 30th December, 1783 (a); died 13th July, 1822 (h). = Richard Hodgson of Plessey, baptised 15th March, 1756 (a); purchased lands in Cowpen in 1799; died 26th October, 1830 (h). = Eleanor Wealans, died s.p. 2nd September 1858, aged 79; buried at Bedlington (h). = Joseph, baptised 14th Sept., 1760 (a). = Catherine, married Ralph Robson of South Blyth; died 21st March, 1810, aged 60 (h).  
 Joseph, baptised 21st June, 1767 (a); died unmarried in Jamaica, May, 1821 (h). = Mary, baptised 19th September, 1773 (a); married Thomas Burry of Sompting, Sussex; died at Brighton, 6th January, 1846 (h). ↓

Thomas Hodgson of Cowpen, baptised 16th May, 1785 (a); died 17th May, 1825 (h). = Richard Hodgson of Cowpen, baptised 24th March, 1787 (a); died in Tobago in the West Indies, 24th August, 1830, without surviving issue (h). = Martha Moor (h). = Andrew Watson Hodgson of Cowpen, baptised 14th April, 1789 (a); died 14th May, 1810; buried at Stepney, Middlesex (h). = Joseph, baptised 20th April, 1795 (a); died in infancy (h).

Joseph Hodgson of Cowpen, born 24th February, 1799 (e); died 5th June, 1857 (d). = Catherine, daughter of Edward Adshead of Staley, Cheshire, born 6th March, 1806 (h); married 27th November, 1826 (e); died 2nd September, 1878 (d). = Alice, baptised 5th January, 1786 (a); married 27th September, 1804, Edmund Watts of Malvin Close (e). = Anne, baptised 30th October, 1790 (a); married 19th June, 1817, John Appleby of Low Buston (e); died 23rd May, 1879 (e) (f). = Catherine Hodgson of Low Buston, baptised 8th November, 1792 (a); died unmarried, 12th November, 1891 (e) (f). = Christiana, born 18th September, 1801 (e); married, 1825, James Adshead of Staley (e); died 9th July, 1876; buried at St. Paul's, Staley.

Jane, daughter of John Crawford of Seaton Delaval and Balkwell, married 20th August, 1851 (g); died at Low Buston, 14th March, 1865 (e) (d). = Richard Hodgson of Cowpen, born 25th November, 1827 (e); died 9th December, 1886 (d). = Sarah, daughter of John C. Walker of Newcastle, married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 28th April, 1871; died Feb., 1898, aged 64. = Eight younger sons. Five daughters.

John Crawford Hodgson, M.A., F.S.A., of Cowpen, born 2nd April, 1854. = Richard, born and died in 1864. = Anne, Catherine, wife of Robert Younger of Newcastle. = Richard W. Hodgson of Assiniboia, Canada, born 25th April, 1877, only child of marriage. = Mary Murray.

(a) *Stannington Registers.*(b) *Monumental Inscription, Stannington.*(c) *Horton Register.*(d) *Monumental Inscription, Horton.*(e) *Warkworth Register.*(f) *Monumental Inscription, Warkworth.*(g) *Earsdon Register.*(h) *Family Bibles and papers.*

called the Mill-bank, a little close adjoining upon Cuthbert Watson's farm, and right of common in a meadow called Darewell-burn;<sup>1</sup> and in 1639 he sold the remainder of his farm to Robert Preston of Newcastle, plumber. In 1701, a second Robert Preston, described as of Newcastle, master and mariner, conveyed to the Trinity House of Newcastle his farmhold in Cowpen, then in the occupation of Benedict Errington,<sup>2</sup> comprising the Mill-nook, Hayston lech, the North field, the North bank, and two closes in Cowpen town called Preston's lands. These lands were re-purchased from the Trinity House, on April 7th, 1712, by Cuthbert Watson IV., great-grandson of the above-mentioned Cuthbert Watson.

The property then bought by Cuthbert Watson may be identified with the eastern portion of Cowpen High-house farm, the western half being the original holding of the Watson family, while Preston's lands apparently denote the closes adjoining upon Cowpen house.

Cuthbert Watson VII., the last male representative of his family, left two daughters and co-heirs; Dorothy, wife of Charles Dalston Purvis of Newcastle and of Earsdon, and Margaret Diana, wife of Captain (afterwards the Reverend) Ralph Errington,<sup>3</sup> who inherited undivided moieties of the estate. Their successors and representatives, John Anderson of Coxlodge (tenant in right of his wife Dorothy Diana, daughter and heir of Dorothy Purvis), and Thomas Charles Errington of Westminster in the county of Middlesex, Canada West, eldest surviving son and heir of Margaret Diana Errington, made partition of the Watson inheritance on February 15th, 1854. Mr. Anderson took Cowpen High-house farm for his share, and Cowpen house with the mansion-house lands were allotted to Mr. Errington, who sold them to Mr. Marlow J. F. Sidney of Cowpen hall. The Cowpen High-house estate is now held by trustees to uses created by Mr. Anderson's will, dated March 5th, 1857.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Thoroton and Croft abstract of title.

<sup>2</sup> In 1700 John Robinson of Cowpen High-house, tenant of a house and farm in Cowpen from Robert Preston, gent., laid an information before the justices of the peace at Quarter Sessions that Robert Mills of Bedlington, Benedict Errington of Blyth pans, gent., Benedict Errington the younger, Gilbert Errington, Nicholas Errington, Mark Errington and John Errington, sons of Benedict Errington, senior, entered into his house at Cowpen and turned him and his children out of possession. Quarter Sessions Papers, Easter, 1700, No. 90.

<sup>3</sup> Ralph Errington was fifth son of John Errington of Chesters. For an account of him and his family see Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 191, and pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 416.

<sup>4</sup> Anderson trustees' deeds.

## WATSON OF COWPEN.\*

CUTHBERT WATSON of Cowpen, party to deeds 12th January, 1588/9 and 23rd June, 1591 (c); will = Barbara ..... named dated 19th May, 1613; proved 27th June, 1615 (c); to be buried in Horton church. in her husband's will (c).

Cuthbert Watson of Cowpen, executor to his father's will (c); was party to the deed for the division of the township, = ..... 1st March, 1619/20 (c); a freeholder in Cowpen in 1628 and 1638.

Cuthbert Watson of Cowpen, to whom his grandfather gave his best mare; was rated for lands in = Elizabeth ..... named in Cowpen in 1663; inventory exhibited, 4th November, 1673 (c) (f); will proved, 1675 (f). her husband's will (f).

Cuthbert Watson of Cowpen, named in his = Isabella Atkinson, Henry Watson, to whom Elizabeth, unmarried father's will (f); voted for lands in Cowpen, married 30th Aug. his father gave half his at the date of her 1698; party to deed, 16th May, 1704 (c). 1664 (a). goods (f). father's will (f).

Cuthbert Watson of = Jane Preston, married at St. John's, William Watson, baptised Elizabeth, baptised 12th Jan., Cowpen, buried 4th Newcastle, 22nd July, 1704; 3rd September, 1671 (a). 1664/5 (a); married ..... May, 1731 (a); will named in her husband's will (c); Mark Watson, baptised 18th Hunter; named in her dated ..... 1731 (c). buried 8th February, 1763 (a). November, 1673 (a). brother's will (c).

Cuthbert Watson of = Margaret, daughter of Ralph Anne, baptised 16th October, 1705 (a); married, 26th November, Cowpen, baptised Bates of Newbottle, co. 1735, Amor Pattison of Newbiggin (a), who was party to 26th April, 1709 Durham, articles before deed, 11th November, 1740 (c). (a); party to deed, marriage, 11th November, Isabella, baptised 17th April, 1707 (a); married 23rd March, 14th October, 1790 1740 (c); married 7th 1728/9, William Challoner of North Blyth (a). (c); buried 25th January, 1740/1 (a); died Elizabeth, bapt. 23rd May, 1713 (a); named in her father's will (c). February, 1791 (a). 26th December, 1814, aged Jane, baptised 18th November, 1722 (a); married 16th July, aged 84 (b). 97 (b). 1745, Joseph Turpin of the parish of Bedlington (a).

Cuthbert Watson of Cowpen, baptised = Diana, daughter of Stephen Watson Ralph Watson, William Watson, 28th September, 1742 (a); some time of North Seaton; articles before baptised 14th baptised 30th a commander of an East Indiaman; marriage, 1st November, 1771 (c); February, 1744/5 July, 1747 (a); was residing at Bedlington, 14th Oct., married 5th November, 1771 (d); (a); living 1st living 1st 1790 (c); died 3rd May, 1802 (a), died 9th October, 1822, aged 75 November, 1771 November, 1771 aged 59 years (b); administration of her personal estate, 23rd November, 1822 (c). 6th January, 1791 (c); dead before 6th Jan., 1802 (c). 1791 (c).

John, baptised Mark Watson of South = Frances Maling Bates Watson, baptised Errington Watson = Elizabeth 29th March, Blyth, shipbuilder of Whitby, 26th August, 1756 of Cowpen, baptised Steel, 1750 (a); (c), bapt. 13th Sept., married at 1756 (a); lieutenant in 10th July, married 1753 (a); party to deed, 6th Jan., 1791 Bedlington, May, 1779 the 92nd Foot; dead 1760 (a); living 7th June, 1753 (a); party to deed, 6th Jan., 1791 May, 1779 before 6th January, 14th Oct., 1790 7th June, 1787 (c). year (a). (c); settled at Lynn. (g). 1791 (c). (c).

Mary Maling, baptised 23rd June, 1780 (a). William, born 14th June, 1787; baptised 10th June, 1792 (a). Margaret, baptised 6th December, 1782 (a). Cuthbert, born 14th December, 1788; baptised 10th June, 1792 (a). Frances, baptised 18th March, 1784 (a). Elizabeth, died 25th August, 1817, aged 20 years; buried at All Saints', Elizabeth, baptised 14th March, 1786 (i). Newcastle (M.I.).

Dorothy, daughter and co-heir, born at Dyer's Court, Aldermanbury, London; married, as his second wife, 17th September, 1800, Charles Dalston Purvis of Newcastle (a); articles before marriage, 16th and 17th September, 1800 (c); died 7th December, 1855, aged 83. ↓

Margaret Diana, daughter and co-heir, baptised 17th August, 1779 (a); married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 26th October, 1802, Ralph Errington, captain first battalion 20th regiment of Foot, afterwards clerk in orders (son of John Errington of Chesters); articles before marriage, 25th and 26th October, 1802 (c); she died at Morpeth, 2nd December, 1853, and was buried at Mitford; will dated 16th March, 1853 (c). ↓

\* Cf. pedigree of Watson of Northumberland in *Misc. Gen. et Her.*, fourth series, vol. ii. pt. viii. December, 1907.

(a) *Horton Registers.*

(b) Monumental Inscription, Horton.

(c) *Morpeth Registers.*

(d) *Woodhorn Registers.*

(e) Deeds and documents with Messrs. Griffith.

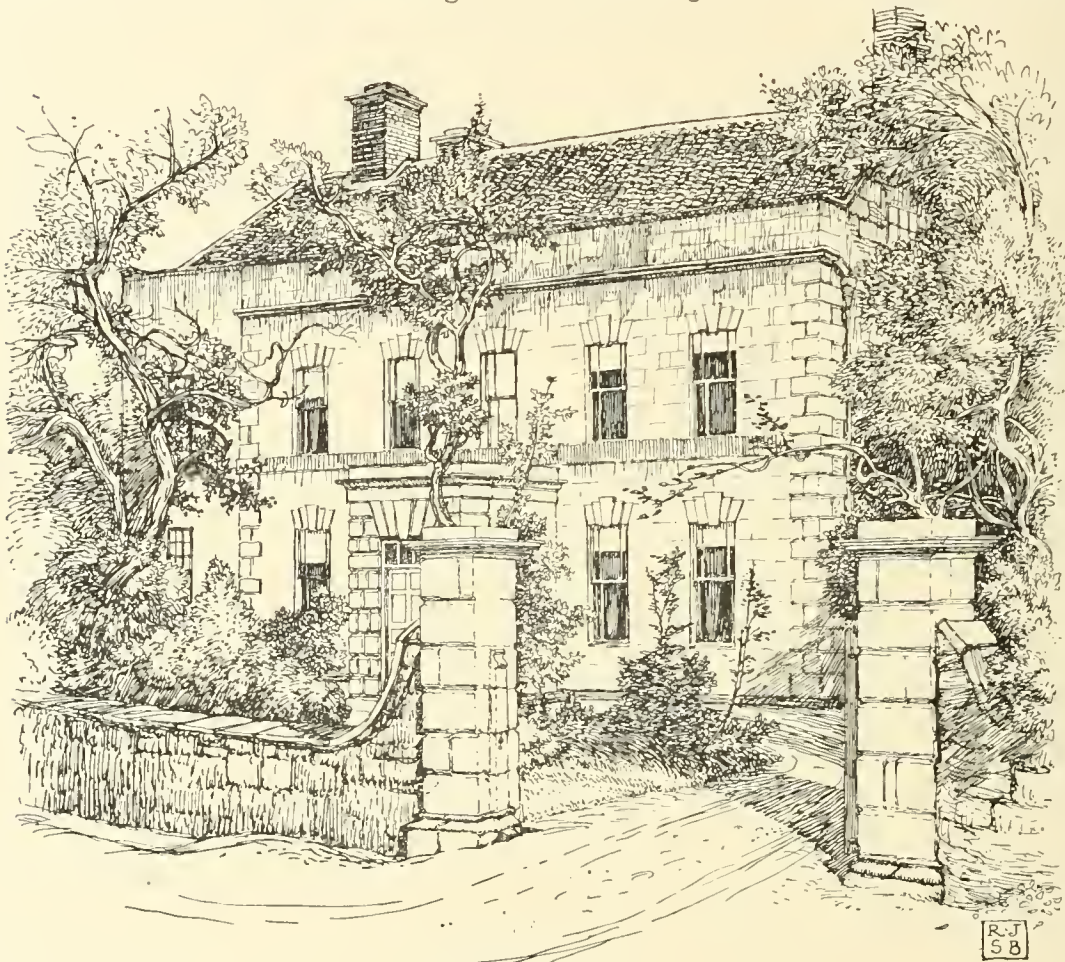
(f) *Durham Probate Registry.*

(g) *Newcastle Courant*, 29th May, 1779.

(i) *Earsdon Register.*



The lands assigned in 1447 to Roger Widdrington upon the partition of the Vaux inheritance continued to be enjoyed by the owners of Widdrington until the year 1574, when the manors of Cowpen and Plessey, and lands in Shotton and Chibburn, were settled upon Robert Widdrington, third son of Sir John Widdrington of Widdrington.<sup>1</sup> In addition to this



COWPEN HOUSE.

estate, Robert Widdrington acquired from Cuthbert Hedley of Morpeth and Robert Redhead of Blyth, on August 10th, 1593, a farmhold in Cowpen, formerly parcel of Mitford's lands.<sup>2</sup> His grandson, Robert Widdrington of Monkwearmouth, mortgaged his tenement in Cowpen and his land there called Bucks-hill, on October 9th, 1628, to his brother, John Widdrington

<sup>1</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Hilary, 16 Eliz.

<sup>2</sup> Cowpen deeds in Messrs. Lambton's Bank, North Shields.

of Plessey New-houses.<sup>1</sup> It is evident that John Widdrington subsequently acquired complete ownership, for the Cowpen lands were not included among the properties settled by Robert Widdrington upon his daughter and heir; and on March 8th, 1642, after his brother's death, John Widdrington is found effecting an exchange of land in Cowpen with Cuthbert Watson of that place.<sup>2</sup> He was succeeded by William Widdrington of Barnhill, a member of the family of Widdrington of Hauxley, who was rated for these lands in 1663<sup>3</sup> and died in the following year. William Widdrington appears to have held the Cowpen farm in right of his wife, Barbara Widdrington, since she continued to enjoy the property after the death of her first husband, and carried it by a second marriage to Lionel Fenwick of Blagdon. Their son, William Fenwick of Blagdon, parted with the farm to Sir John Swinburne of Capheaton, from whom it was acquired in 1695 for Peter Potts, a Newcastle merchant. In the deeds of conveyance the farm is described as bounded by lands of Thomas Toll, William Potts and Francis Bowes on the east, lands of Peter Potts and Florence Preston on the west, the river Blyth on the north, and lands of Thomas Toll and the township of Horton on the south.<sup>4</sup> It can be identified, from this description, with Kitty Brewster farm, excepting some fields that lay between Kitty Brewster lane and Cowpen High-house farm.

The remaining portion of Kitty Brewster farm represents a holding settled, with other property, in 1538, by William Bennet of Kenton upon himself and his wife and upon the survivor of them, with remainder to his daughters, Isabel Bennet and Margaret Bennet.<sup>5</sup> Upon the death of his widow in 1553, the family estates devolved upon his two grandsons, Gerard Widdrington, son of John Widdrington of Chibburn and Hauxley by Isabella his wife, and Robert Fenwick, son of John Fenwick by Margaret his wife.<sup>6</sup> Gerard Widdrington died without issue,<sup>7</sup> and Robert Fenwick thereby became sole owner. On July 17th, 1609, Robert

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Henry Sidney's deeds. A pedigree of Widdrington of Plessey is given in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 297-298.

<sup>2</sup> Anderson trustees' deeds.

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. iii. vol. i. p. 252. A pedigree of Widdrington of Hauxley is given in vol. v. of this series, pp. 304, 305.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Henry Sidney's deeds.

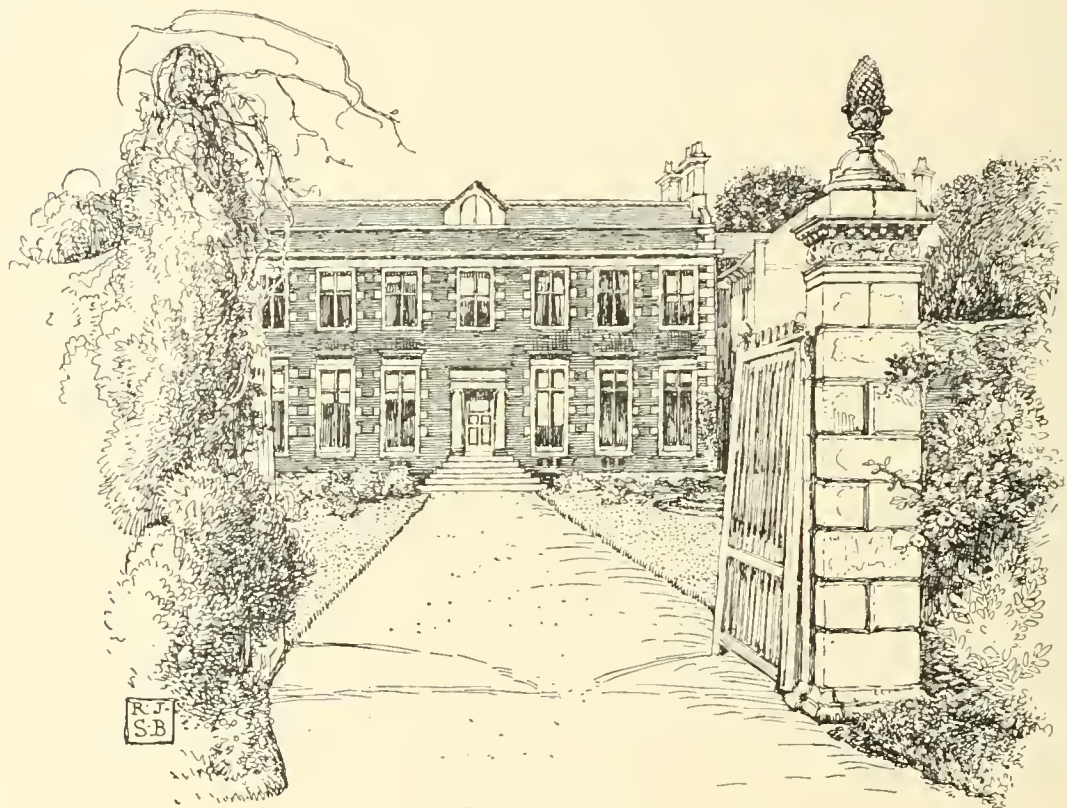
<sup>5</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Mich. 29 Hen. VIII.

<sup>6</sup> Abstract of title-deeds of the Kenton estate; *Arch. Ael.* 3rd series, vol. v. p. 103.

<sup>7</sup> Flower, *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1563/4, Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 16, p. 350.



Fenwick limited the succession to the Kenton lands, as to one moiety, to his youngest daughter Elizabeth, wife of Martin Fenwick of Butterby, and as to the other moiety to his third daughter Magdalen, who was given in marriage in the following year to Tristram Fenwick.<sup>1</sup> Martin Fenwick bought from Robert Fenwick of Kenton, son and heir of Tristram Fenwick, on December 22nd, 1646, the latter's interest in Cowpen and Heddon-on-the-Wall, parcel of the Bennet inheritance, and on



COWPEN HALL.

October 18th, 1656, joined his wife in granting the Cowpen farm to their third son, John Fenwick of East Denton.<sup>2</sup> By will dated March 10th, 1667/8, John Fenwick bequeathed his lands in Cowpen and Dalton to his wife, in trust for his younger son, Robert Fenwick.<sup>3</sup> Finally, on April 5th, 1687, Robert Fenwick, under the name of Robert Fenwick of Cowpen, sold his lands in that place to Peter Potts.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Abstract of Kenton title-deeds. The agreement for marriage between Tristram Fenwick and Magdalen Fenwick is printed in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. x. p. 207.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Henry Sidney's deeds.

<sup>3</sup> Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Henry Sidney's deeds.

## SIDNEY OF COWPEN.

LAWRENCE SEDDON,\* a native of co. Lancaster; of Balliol College, Oxon.; matriculated 15th March, 1615/6, aged 18; B.A. from Brasenose College, 1619; M.A. 1622; B.D. 1633; D.D. Lambeth, 1672; rector of Worthen, Shropshire (*c*); prebendary of Hereford, 26th August, 1660 (*d*); buried at Worthen, 21st September, 1675 (*d*); nuncupative will proved at Ludlow, 24th January, 1675/6 (*f*). Anne, daughter of Richard Blunden Bishops Castle, Shropshire (*f*).

<p>Thomas Seddon, assumed the name of Sidney; of Brasenose College, Oxon.; matriculated 27th May, 1661, aged 16; B.A. 1665; Fellow of All Souls and M.A. 1668; B.D. 1676; D.D. 1682; rector of Worthen, 1675 (<i>c</i>); prebendary of Hereford, 8th April, 1675, as Thomas Seddon <i>alias</i> Sidney; precursor of Hereford, 16th March, 1684/5 (<i>d</i>); died 12th Feb., 1685/6 (<i>d</i>); buried at Worthen; will dated 11th February, 1685/6; proved at Hereford (<i>f</i>).</p>	<p>Elizabeth, dau. of George Dutton Colt of Colt-hall, Suffolk (<i>g</i>); marriage licence, 10th June, 1678, she being 18 years of age and he 30 (<i>r</i>).</p>	<p>John Seddon, born 25th April, 1646; of Christ Church, Oxon.; matric. 14th July, 1665, aged 18; B.A. 1669; Fellow of Brasenose, 1670; M.A. 1672; canon of Chichester (<i>c</i>); reader in Greek to the University of Oxford; of White-chapel, 22nd November, 1667, when he obtained a licence to marry Anne Ramey, spinster, of the same place, he being aged 22 and she about 19 (<i>r</i>); died 20th April, 1679; buried in Brasenose chapel (<i>f</i>).</p>	<p>Mary, married Henry Blaney, son of Sir Arthur Blaney and grandson of Lord Blaney of the peerage of Ireland (<i>g</i>). Anne, named in her father's will (<i>g</i>).</p>
--	---	--	--

<p>Lawrence Sidney of Danbury, Essex, afterwards of Bishops Castle, Shropshire, 'an officer in the army'; will dated 13th October, 1736 (<i>g</i>).</p>	<p>Mary, daughter of John Marlow of London (<i>g</i>).</p>	<p>Thomas Sidney, died <i>circa</i> 1727 <i>s.p.</i> (<i>g</i>). Henry Sidney, of the Middle Temple (<i>c</i>), barrister-at-law, and of the parish of St. Bridget, London; purchased lands in Cowpen, 2nd May, 1729 (<i>c</i>); will dated 2nd September, 1756; proved at the Prerogative Court, 5th June, 1762; to be buried in Temple church (<i>c</i>).</p>
---	--	---

<p>Henry Sidney, eldest son, died unmarried (<i>g</i>).</p>	<p>Lawrence Sidney, born 18th March, 1707 (<i>g</i>); described in 1756 as of Little Ormond Street, Queen's Square, Holborn (<i>c</i>); with his brother Marlow devisee of his uncle, Henry Sidney; party to deed, 24th August, 1762 (<i>c</i>); died <i>circa</i> 1766; buried at 'Old Street church' (<i>g</i>).</p>	<p>Anne, daughter of John Rochford (<i>f</i>), married 1st November, 1739 (<i>g</i>); party to deed, 24th August, 1762 (<i>c</i>); in her widowhood resided at Witham, Essex; died in 1802; buried at Old Street church (<i>f</i>).</p>	<p>Marlow Sidney of Cowpen, born 25th March, 1708 (<i>g</i>); together with his brother Lawrence, devisee of his uncle, Henry Sidney (<i>c</i>); voted at the election of knights of the shire in 1774; buried 31st January, 1804, aged 96 (<i>a</i>); will dated 15th September, 1791; proved at Durham, 10th February, 1804 (<i>c</i>). John Sidney, died at Cowpen Red-house, unmarried (<i>g</i>); buried 4th January, 1744/5 (<i>a</i>).</p>
---	--	---	---

<p>Thomas Sidney, dead before 2nd September, 1756 (<i>c</i>).</p>	<p>Elizabeth (<i>g</i>).</p>	<p>Mary, died unmarried (<i>g</i>). Sarah, married ..... Crow (<i>c</i>) (<i>g</i>). Martha, married John Mangaar of Maiden Lane, Covent Garden (<i>c</i>), afterwards of Leominster (<i>f</i>). Charlotte, married Warner Kappen of Southampton Street, Covent Garden; named in the will of her uncle Henry, and of her brother Marlow (<i>c</i>).</p>
---	------------------------------	---

Henry Sidney of Tunbridge Wells, only child (*g*), living 15th September, 1791 (*c*); died before 10th August, 1799 (*c*). Henrietta, daughter of ..... Guynyard (*g*).

<p>Marlow Sidney of Hastings (<i>g</i>), only son (<i>c</i>), to whom his great-uncle, Marlow Sidney, gave a legacy (<i>c</i>).</p>	<p>Louisa Maria, daughter of Z. F. Darby of London, married at St. George's, Bloomsbury, 26th April, 1832 (<i>h</i>).</p>	<p>Elizabeth, married William Beetson (<i>g</i>). Harriet, married her kinsman, William Kappen of the Stamp Office (<i>g</i>).</p>
---	---	--

<p>Marlow Sidney of Trinity College, Cambridge, and of Cowpen, only son and heir, born 20th January, 1752 (<i>g</i>); nephew and heir of Marlow Sidney of Cowpen (<i>c</i>); died 12th July, 1839 (<i>h</i>) (<i>c</i>); buried at Old St. Pancras church, London (<i>f</i>).</p>	<p>Mary, daughter of John Mangaar of Leominster, married her cousin at Witham <i>circa</i> 1771 (<i>g</i>); died 29th June, 1844, aged 91 (<i>h</i>); buried at the Roman Catholic chapel, Cowpen.</p>	<p>Mary, born 25th May, 1746 (<i>f</i>); married George Morris of Springfield, Essex (<i>g</i>).</p>	<p>Other issue died young (<i>g</i>).</p>
---	--	--	---



A			
Marlow John Francis Sidney = Christiana, dau. of Cowpen, son and heir, born 3rd December, 1774; party to deed, 21st March, 1840 (c); died 25th February, 1859 (b); buried at the Roman Catholic chapel which he had built at Cowpen; will dated 21st September, 1857; proved at Newcastle, 3rd May, 1859 (c); s.p.	of Andrew MacEwan of London, married 6th January, 1807 (f); executrix of her husband's will; died 15th January, 1874, aged 90 (b).	William Henry Marlow Sidney, born 3rd April, 1776 (f); some time of Azay-le-Viscompt, France, afterwards of Stockton-on-Tees (g); died at Cowpen, 25th November, 1870 (b); will dated 24th February, 1860 (c).	Anastasia, dau. of John Steigenberger of London, married at St. George's in the East, 5th August, 1806 (f); died 23rd June, 1874, aged 87 (b).
			Elizabeth, a nun at Hengrave-hall, Essex, and afterwards at Bruges (g). Margaret, a nun at Hengrave-hall, Essex, and afterwards at Bruges (g). Anastasia Mary Mannock, married John Woollet of Woolwich Common (f). ↓ Six other children died young (g).
Helen, widow of Edmund Southcote, and daughter of Henry Weir, captain R.N.; died in France, 21st November, 1859, without issue of her second marriage.	Henry Sidney of Cowpen, son and heir, some time of Stockton-on-Tees; died 15th August, 1891, aged 83 (b); will dated 11th August, 1888; proved at Newcastle, 19th January, 1892.	Frances Elizabeth, daughter of W. H. Hobkirk, M.D., of Charlotte Town, Prince of Wales Island; married at the Roman Catholic chapel, Cowpen, 21st July, 1875.	
Marlow William John Sidney of Blyth, solicitor, born 10th May, 1810; died 15th November, 1886 (b).	Mary Agnes, daughter of William Wilson of Hepple, married 19th May, 1845; died 6th April, 1863 (b).	William Henry Marlow Sidney of Gortmore, Borrisokane, Tipperary, born 17th October, 1816; died unmarried, 24th January, 1900. Philip Joseph M. Sidney, born at Azay, 30th May, 1819; died unmarried, 12th December, 1899. Lawrence Sidney of Newcastle, born at Boulogne, 6th April, 1822; living 1908. ↓ John Lewis Sidney, born at Azay, 27th June, 1824; died 13th March, 1871 (b). Charles, born at Azay, 1828, died 1838.	Susanna Johanna Marlow, living at Cowpen, 1908. Mary Anne, died unmar. 2nd August, 1894. Anastasia, living at Cowpen, 1908.
Marlow Sidney of Blyth, solicitor, born 13th September, 1849; died 24th December, 1900. ↓	Three daughters.		
Henry Sidney of Cowpen, son and heir, born 21st April, 1879.	Auguste Adele, daughter of John MacCulloch of Yongula, South Australia, married 7th December, 1899.	Philip Sidney, 5th Fusiliers, born 11th March, 1881.	
Adele, born 28th August, 1900.			

\* Laurence Seddon, D.D., rector of Worthen, Salop, 'had been twenty years a member of Brazen-Nose College in Oxford, whence his great learning and piety recommended him to the very valuable rectory of Worthen in the county of Salop. There for several years he exerted those endowments with which he was enriched; and his constant application to his studies, assiduous preaching, and regular performance of all other duties of his function, made him very much esteemed amongst all that knew him. There he continued in great quiet till the breaking out of the Civil Wars; but then the honesty of his principles made him obnoxious to the prevailing faction, by whom he was dragged out of his pulpit and sent a prisoner to Shrewsbury, where he continued till the Royal party made a reprisal of one of the factious preachers for whom he was exchanged. In the mean time, they robbed him of all his personal estate and ejected him from his ecclesiastical, whence he was forced to fly to London to avoid further persecution; . . . his wife, then big with child (a gentlewoman of a good family), being with her children most in[hu]manly dragged out and rudely affronted. The doctor, in the mean time, takes sanctuary in a poor printer's house in London, where he corrected his press, to purchase a coverture for his head; and though the rightful owner of a very considerable estate, ecclesiastical and secular, yet was forced to walk on his feet every Lord's Day about seven miles to officiate in an obscure place for a mean subsistence. Here the meanness and obscurity of the place gave him some years shelter; but, at last being discovered, he is forced to retire into unknown places to seek his bread. . . . (He) died Canon Residentiary of Hereford, if I mistake not.' Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ed. 1714, pt. ii. p. 368.

(a) *Horton Registers*.

(b) Monumental Inscriptions, Roman Catholic chapel, Cowpen.

(c) Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

(d) Le Neve, *Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae*.

(e) Mr. Henry Sidney's muniments of title.

(f) *Ex inf.* Mr. H. Farnham Burke, Somerset Herald.

(g) Pedigree in *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1832, pt. i. pp. 606-607.

(h) *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1832, pt. i. p. 460; pt. ii. p. 98.

(i) *Marriage Licences*, Harl. Soc. Pub. vol. xxiii. p. 142; and vol. xxiv. p. 142.

The tenement now represented by the Red-house farm was once owned by the Widdringtons of Cheeseburn Grange, a family which traced its descent and may have derived its title from John Widdrington, younger brother of Sir Ralph Widdrington of Widdrington.<sup>1</sup> This farm was devised by Thomas Widdrington of Ashington, in 1590, subject to the life-interest of his mother, Eleanor Widdrington of Choppington, to his servant, Ralph Wallis, for life, with remainder to the testator's bastard son, Lewis Mautlaine, *alias* Widdrington.<sup>2</sup> It was sold in 1665 by the trustees of Sir Thomas Widdrington of Cheeseburn Grange, son and heir of Lewis Widdrington, to Anthony Hedley of Newcastle, whose son, Anthony Hedley, junior, sold on December 24th, 1686, to Peter Potts.<sup>3</sup>

Mr. Potts was probably the builder of Cowpen hall, now the family residence of the Sidneys. The house is described by Warburton (*circa* 1715) as 'a handsome seat, built with brick, with a square tower in ye middle and a good garden on ye south.'<sup>4</sup> He sold the hall and all his lands in Cowpen, on April 30th, 1725, to Stephen Mitford of the Inner Temple, for the sum of £5,700. Mitford re-conveyed the estate, on May 2nd, 1729, to Henry Sidney of the Temple,<sup>5</sup> from whom it has descended to Mr. Henry Sidney of Cowpen, the present owner.

A tenement and seventy-two acres of land were given in 1498 by William Ward to Alexander Prestwick.<sup>6</sup> The former is described, in a

<sup>1</sup> Skeet, *History of the Families of Widdrington, etc.*, p. 92. See also Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 542, and St. George's *Visitation of London*, Harl. Soc. Pub. No. 17, p. 349.

<sup>2</sup> *Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. ii. (Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 38) p. 220 n.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Henry Sidney's deeds.

<sup>4</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS. Peter Potts of Newcastle, free skinner and glover, was son of John Potts of Newcastle by . . . Peareth his wife. He voted for a freehold in Cowpen in 1715, 1721, and 1723. By his wife Ann, eldest daughter of Robert Fenwick of Newcastle, merchant, he had issue three sons, Peter, Robert, and John, and three daughters, Dorothy, Jane, and Mary. Ann Potts died April 3rd, 1719, aged 63, and was buried in St. John's church, Newcastle, where her husband was also buried [February 2nd, 1732/3]. Warburton's MSS and Mackenzie, *History of Newcastle*, vol. i. p. 347. Peter Potts, junior, was admitted to the Hostmen's Company by patrimony, March 18th, 1697/8 (Dendy, *Newcastle Hostmen's Company*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 105, p. 273). His brother, Robert Potts, was apprenticed, September 20th, 1712, to John Kelly of Newcastle, boothman; was admitted free of the Merchants' Company, September 25th, 1723, and died *circa* 1737 (Dendy, *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, vol. ii., Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 101, p. 341).

<sup>5</sup> Mr. Henry Sidney's deeds. The following advertisement was inserted in the *Newcastle Courant*, December 21st, 1723: To be let, a farm of land, lying at Cowpan in the county of Northumberland, called Coopan-hall farm, containing 400 acres, as also another farm called the Low-houses farm, adjoining to the same, containing 340 acres of very good meadow, corn and pasture lands, all well enclosed with good fences and good dwelling-houses, barns, cow-houses and stables upon the premises, and a good windmill belonging to the same. Are to be let against May-day next, together or in several parcels.

<sup>6</sup> *Omnibus hanc cartam visuris vel audituris, Willelmus Ward, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noveritis me, prefatum Willelmum, dedisse, etc., Alexandro Prestwyk illud tenementum meum in villa*

conveyance of lands in Horton made by him in the following year to Sir Ralph Harbottle, as William Ward of Bedlington, son and heir of William Ward of Cowpen.<sup>1</sup> Prestwick changed his name to Preston, and left descendants who held property in the township down to the year 1765. The following genealogical notes set out what is known regarding the family :

I. Alexander Prestwick, *alias* Preston, of Bedlington, sold four salt pans on the north side of the river Blyth to Robert Watson, March 12th, 1493/4 (*Newminster Chartulary*, p. 195) ; purchased lands in Cowpen from William Ward of Bedlington, November 8th, 1498.

II. John Preston of Cowpen, son and heir (Common Rolls, No. 100, m. 332), took a lease of a coal mine in Cowpen from Tynemouth priory, June 28th, 1535 (Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 226). By his will, dated April 8th, 1569, he devised part of his lands in Cowpen, two salt pans, and his leases of Cowpen mill, tithes and colliery, to his son Thomas Preston, and the remainder of his lands and one salt pan to his son Richard Preston (Messrs. Lambton's deeds).

III. Thomas Preston of Cowpen, son and heir, purchased Thomas Lawson's lands in Cowpen, April 22nd, 1589 ; took a new lease of his father's coal mine in Cowpen, July 6th, 1573 (*Patent Roll*, No. 1105) ; also owned a farmhold in Netherton ; died before February 10th, 1591/2. By his wife, Barbara, he had issue a son and heir, John Preston (Exchequer Depositions, 39 Eliz. Hilary, No. 11).

IV. John Preston of Cowpen, son and heir, party to suits in the Court of Exchequer in 1596 and 1599. Two persons of this name were parties to the division of the common fields in 1619 and were entered on the list of freeholders drawn up in 1638 (*Arch. Acl.* 1st series, vol. ii. p. 318).

V. John Preston, son of Thomas Preston of Cowpen, then deceased, was apprenticed, January 1st, 1642/3, to Henry Nicholson of Newcastle, boothman ; was set over, May 15th, 1645, to Thomas Todd ; and was admitted free of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, January 14th, 1652/3 (Dendy, *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, vol. ii. p. 260). He sold his farm in Cowpen to his wife's brother, John Proctor of Newcastle, April 30th, 1659 (Messrs. Lambton's deeds), and died before February 18th, 1663/4, when his widow, Florence Preston, married Bertram Anderson of Newcastle, merchant (*St. Nicholas' Registers*, Newcastle).

VI. Robert Preston of Newcastle, plumber, purchased William Story's lands in Cowpen, November 16th, 1639, and settled them, June 27th, 1654, upon his son Robert Preston, plumber (Anderson deeds) ; married Catherine, daughter of Robert Lawson of Longhurst (Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 161). He and a namesake were rated for lands in Cowpen in 1663 (*op. cit.* pt. iii. vol. i. p. 252).

VII. Robert Preston of Newcastle, master and mariner, son of Robert Preston, plumber, baptised at St. John's, Newcastle, October 25th, 1659 ; sold his farm in Cowpen to the Trinity House of Newcastle, August 13th, 1701 (Anderson deeds).

VIII. Edward Preston of Whitburn, county Durham, son of Thomas Preston of Whitburn, baptised March 19th, 1647/8, voted for a freehold in Cowpen in 1698. He married, May 20th, 1678, Anne Goodchild, by whom he had issue two sons, Ralph Preston of Whitburn, who married and left issue, and Thomas Preston of South Shields, of whom hereafter. Edward Preston was buried March 11th, 1703/4 (*Whitburn Registers*).

de Cowpun in comitatu Northumbrie situatum inter tenementum Willelmi Smyth ex orientali parte et tenementum Thome Tredgold ex parte occidentali, ac eciam lxxij acras terre in campis et terretoriis ville predictae, etc. In cuius rei testimonium huic presenti carte mee sigillum meum apposui. Hiis testibus, Edwardo Radclyff, Thoma Tredgold, David Bayle, et aliis. Datum octavo die mensis Novembris, anno regni regis Henrici septimi post conquestum Anglie xiiij<sup>o</sup>. Messrs. Lambton's deeds.

<sup>1</sup> Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego, Willelmus Ward de Bedlington, filius et heres Willelmi Ward nuper de Cowpon, dedi, etc., domino Radulfo Harbotell, militi, omnia illa terras et tenementa que habeo seu habui in villa et in territorio de Horton Schereff, etc. Hiis testibus, domino Roberto Calowm, cappellano de Horton predicto, Antonio de la Vall, Roberto de la Vall fratre ejus, Roberto Blakden de West Harforth, Rolando Johnson, Andrea Pays, Thoma Tredgold de Cowpon, et multis aliis. Datum apud Horton, quarto die Novembris, anno regni regis Henrici septimi quintodecimo (1499). *Waterford Charters*, No. 42.



IX. Thomas Preston of Whitburn and afterwards of South Shields, son of Edward Preston afore-said, was baptised January 6th, 1689/90; married, May 5th, 1738, Margery Jubb (*Whitburn Registers*); voted for a freehold in Cowpen, 1715, 1721, 1723, and 1748; made his will, December 3rd, 1750, devising his farmhold in Cowpen and houses in Denton Chare, Newcastle, to his eldest son, Edward Preston (Cowpen Coal Company's deeds).

X. Edward Preston of West Boldon, son and heir, afterwards of South Shields; born February, 1738/9; sold his farm in Cowpen (Malvin's Close) to Edmund Hannay of South Blyth, April 25th, 1765 (Cowpen Coal Company's deeds); married, May 9th, 1760, Dorothy Chambers. She was buried June 21st, 1793. He was buried January 26th, 1794, leaving issue (*Whitburn Registers*).

## HANNAY OF BLYTH AND COWPEN.

WILLIAM HANNAY, son of David Hannay of the neighbourhood of Kelso (c), left Kelso during the political troubles = ..... and settled at Bothal (c), where he died at the age of 89 (c); buried 3rd May, 1730 (b).

David Hannay of North Blyth (b), in the parish of Bedlington.	= Mary Bell of Well-heads, Bothal married 13th Oct., 1715, the day the Scots entered Morpeth (b).	William Hannay, born at Kelso <i>circa</i> 1689 (c); = commander of the 'Adriatic' in 1734, when he is described as of Rotherhithe (c); succeeded to Kingsmuir, Fife, under an entail made 23rd May, 1734, by Anne Hannay of Kingsmuir, spouse of Captain John Erskine of Dun (d), and died there without surviving issue, November, 1743; will recorded at Edinburgh, 10th July, 1747 (d).*	= Mary Hathaway, married at All Hallows', Barking, 17th April, 1712 (c); died at Anstruther, Fife, 15th April, 1777 (d); will dated 17th February, 1772, recorded at Edinburgh (d).	Robert Hannay, living 1732 (c). Dorothy, married 24th Oct., 1720, Thos. Huntley of Morpeth (b). ↓
---	---	--	---	---

David Hannay, died in infancy; bur. 17th Oct., 1723 (b).	Edmund Hannay of South Blyth, purchased Malvin's Close in Cowpen in 1764 (c); died 26th Feb., 1800, aged 73 (a); will dated 12th June, 1798 (c).	= Mary, daughter of James Todridge of South Blyth, married 11th July, 1751 (a); buried 12th March, 1781 (a).	John Hannay of New Berne in Craven County, North Carolina (c), died <i>s.p.</i> ; will dated 4th September, 1768 (c).	= Leah... proved her husband's will in the court of Craven County, in September, 1768 (c).	William Hannay, living 25th January, 1733 (c). Margaret, married George Huntley of South Blyth; mentioned in the will of her brother Edmund (c).
--	--	--	---	--	--

James Hannay, baptised 3rd May, 1752 (a); died in infancy.  
 John, baptised 9th January, 1757 (a); buried 27th November, 1759 (a).  
 Edmund, baptised 29th July, 1759 (a); buried 17th August, 1760 (a).  
 John Hannay of South Blyth, baptised 28th December, 1760 (a); died unmarried; buried 6th May, 1791 (a).  
 Edmund, baptised 25th April, 1762 (a); buried 24th May, 1763 (a).  
 William Hannay of South Blyth, baptised 19th June, 1763 (a); died unmarried; buried 9th January, 1791 (a).  
 Edmund, baptised 8th March, 1771 (a); died in infancy.

Mary, daughter and co-heir, baptised 22nd December, 1754 (a); married 16th May, 1782 (a), as his second wife, Edward Watts of South Blyth; died at Malvin's Close, April, 1820.  
 Margaret, daughter and co-heir, baptised 26th August, 1764 (a); married 22nd March, 1792 (a), Robert Jobling of Newton-hall in Bywell St. Peter, and of Newcastle.  
 Dorothy, baptised 23rd December, 1768 (a); died young.  
 Elizabeth, baptised 14th September, 1769 (a); died young.

\* The estate of Kingsmuir, near Anstruther in Fife, was obtained by Robert Hannay *circa* 1700 in marriage with the widow of Colonel Borthwick of that place. He survived his wife, and was succeeded by his sister german and only next of kin, Anne Hannay, widow of Captain John Erskine of Dun; the retour being dated 23rd April, 1726, and recorded 14th June, 1729.

Under an entail made 23rd May, 1734, by the said Anne Hannay, widow of Captain John Erskine, Kingsmuir was limited to the use of William Hannay of Rotherhithe (who succeeded) and his heirs male, with remainder to Peter Hannay of Morpeth, Northumberland, 'son of the deceased James Hannay, residenter there,' and his heirs male; remainder to William Hannay of Kirkdale, Kirkcudbright; remainder to the spouse of Abraham Henderson, merchant in London, sister german of the said William Hannay of Kirkdale. In the event William Hannay of Rotherhithe died *s.p.* in November, 1743, seised of Kingsmuir, and was succeeded by James Hannay, son and heir of Peter Hannay of Morpeth, who was retoured 30th July, 1745, the retour being recorded 20th June, 1747. This James Hannay died seised of Kingsmuir, 22nd July, 1762, and was succeeded by his nephew, George Hannay, who, 12th January, 1764, was served his heir male of tailie. From the latter the present family of Hannay of Kingsmuir descend. *Ex inf.* Rev. John Anderson, Register House.

(a) *Earsdon Register.*  
 (b) *Bothal Register.*

(c) Family papers in the possession of Mrs. E. H. Watts.  
 (d) Documents recorded at H.M. General Register House, Edinburgh, communicated by the Rev. John Anderson.



## WATTS OF COWPEN AND SOUTH BLYTH.

JOHN WATTS of Newbiggin, in the parish of Woodhorn, purchased three burgages in Warkworth, 22nd November, = ..... 1705, from his son-in-law, Joseph Saint of Morpeth (*e*).

Robert Watts of Newbiggin, party to deed 22nd November, 1705 ( <i>e</i> ); to whom his father gave his burgages in Warkworth ( <i>e</i> ); living 12th November, 1732 ( <i>e</i> ).	= Barbara Gibson of Acklington, married 27th April, 1703 ( <i>b</i> ); buried 10th June, 1758 ( <i>b</i> ).	Other issue ( <i>e</i> ).
---	---	---------------------------

Richard Watts, eldest son ( <i>e</i> ), named in deed, 12th November, 1732 ( <i>e</i> ).	Robert Watts of South Blyth, upon whom his father, by deed dated 12th November, 1732, settled his burgages in Warkworth ( <i>e</i> ); voted at the election of knights of the shire in 1748; buried 25th September, 1765 ( <i>b</i> ).	= Mary Wilson of the parish of All Saints', Newcastle, married 12th September, 1732 ( <i>c</i> ); party to deed, 12th November, 1732 ( <i>e</i> ); dead before 26th Nov., 1768 ( <i>e</i> ).	John Watts, youngest son, named in deed, 12th November, 1732 ( <i>e</i> ); dead before 29th October, 1740, when his filial portion was paid to his mother ( <i>e</i> ). Other children died young.
William Watts, second son ( <i>e</i> ), of Newbiggin, named in deed, 12th November, 1732 ( <i>e</i> ). ↓			
Joseph Watts, third son ( <i>e</i> ), named in deed, 12th November, 1732 ( <i>e</i> ).			

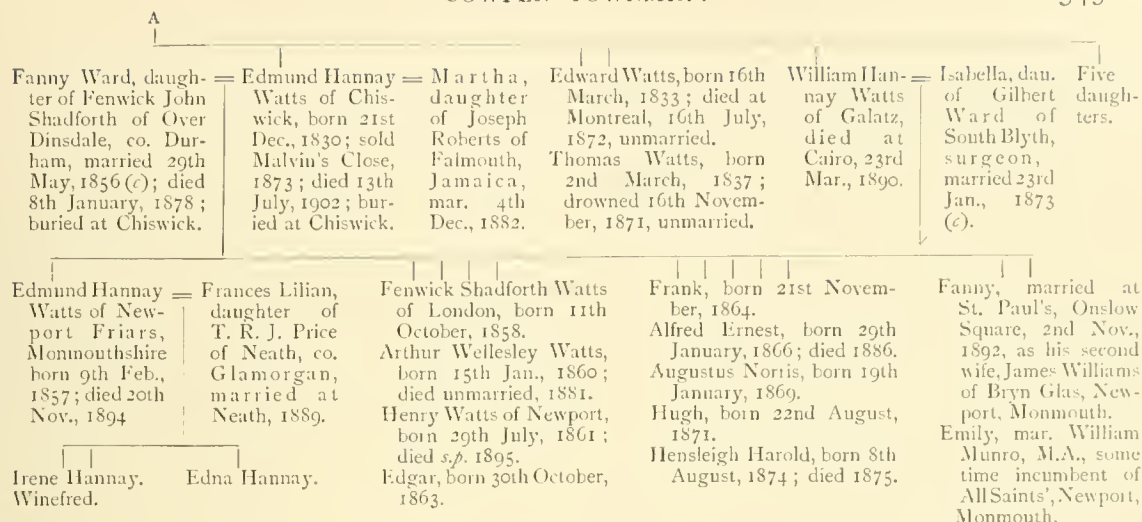
John Watts of South Blyth, baptised 9th October, 1733 ( <i>e</i> ); voted for freehold at Warkworth at the election of knights of the shire in 1774; buried at Blyth chapel, February, 1789 ( <i>f</i> ); will dated 27th May, 1788; proved 1791 ( <i>e</i> ).	= Sarah, daughter of George Cansfield of South Blyth, married 18th February, 1759 ( <i>f</i> ); buried at Blyth chapel, 28th August, 1776 ( <i>e</i> ), aged 34 ( <i>f</i> ).	Robert Watts, baptised 10th October, 1738 ( <i>e</i> ). ↓ William Watts, baptised 11th March, 1739/40 ( <i>e</i> ). Richard Watts, baptised 25th February, 1741/2 ( <i>e</i> ).
--	---	---

John, bapt. 25th April, 1762 ( <i>e</i> ); buried 20th December, 1780 ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>f</i> ).	George, baptised 22nd April, 1764 ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>f</i> ); buried 5th September, 1764 ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>f</i> ).	Mary, baptised 10th March, 1766 ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>f</i> ); buried 25th December, 1785 ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>f</i> ).
Robert, baptised 16th October, 1768 ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>f</i> ); sold the Warkworth burgages in 1800 ( <i>e</i> ); said to have settled in Tobago.	George, baptised 16th May, 1773 ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>f</i> ); was lost at sea together with his wife, <i>s.p.</i> ( <i>f</i> ).	Hannah, baptised 21st October, 1770 ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>f</i> ); married William Finch of Eton, clerk in orders; died a widow at Charlton Kings, co. Gloucester, in 1853.
Edward, baptised 28th August, 1776 ( <i>e</i> ); was lost at sea, <i>s.p.</i> ( <i>f</i> ).		Sarah, baptised 25th September, 1774 ( <i>e</i> ) ( <i>f</i> ); buried 1st August, 1790 ( <i>e</i> ), aged 16 ( <i>f</i> ).

Anne, daughter of [Robert] Dobson, married 29th October, 1776 ( <i>e</i> ); buried 21st Jan. 1781 ( <i>e</i> ).	= Edward Watts of South Blyth, baptised 9th February, 1743/4 ( <i>e</i> ); died 21st October, 1800, aged 57 ( <i>e</i> ); will dated 10th October, 1800.	Mary, daughter and co-heir of Edmund Hannay of Cowpen, married 16th May, 1782 ( <i>e</i> ); died 15th April, 1820, aged 66.	Charles, baptised 27th February, 1745/6 ( <i>e</i> ); Joseph, baptised 14th April, 1748 ( <i>e</i> ).	Mary, baptised 15th May, 1735 ( <i>e</i> ). Isabel, baptised 28th September, 1736 ( <i>e</i> ). Mary, baptised 28th September, 1736 ( <i>e</i> ). Sarah, married ..... Tomkins; named in the will of her brother Edward.
---	--	---	---	---

Robert Watts, baptised 10th January, 1780 ( <i>e</i> ); buried 5th April, 1797 ( <i>e</i> ).	Edward Watts of South Blyth, baptised 25th March, 1783 ( <i>e</i> ); buried 24th April, 1808 ( <i>e</i> ).	Edmund Watts of Malvin's Close, Cowpen, baptised 10th October, 1784 ( <i>e</i> ); devisee of his maternal grandfather, Edmund Hannay; died 2nd Sept., 1825, aged 41 ( <i>d</i> ).	Alice, eldest daughter of Richard Hodgson of Cowpen, married 27th September, 1804 ( <i>a</i> ); died at Malvin's Close, 23rd August, 1863, aged 77 ( <i>d</i> ).	Mary, baptised 24th Oct., 1785 ( <i>e</i> ); buried 25th Nov., 1785 ( <i>e</i> ).
Edward, baptised 21st January, 1781 ( <i>e</i> ); buried 2nd August, 1781 ( <i>e</i> ).				
Sarah, baptised 23rd December, 1777 ( <i>e</i> ); buried 21st March, 1790 ( <i>e</i> ).				

Edmund Hannay Watts of Malvin's Close, baptised 15th September, 1805 ( <i>a</i> ); died 23rd May, 1868 ( <i>d</i> ).	= Sarah, youngest daughter of Edward Adshead of Staley, Cheshire, married 5th January, 1828; died 6th January, 1872, aged 63 ( <i>d</i> ).	Edward, baptised 17th February, 1811 ( <i>a</i> ); drowned circa 1836, unmarried. Richard, bapt. June 7th, 1812 ( <i>a</i> ); died in Australia, 1875, <i>s.p.</i> George, born 30th August, 1814; died <i>s.p.</i>	Thomas Hodgson Watts, M.D., born 17th June, 1816; one of the leading physicians in Manchester, where he died, 6th October, 1881, <i>s.p.</i> Andrew Hodgson Watts, born 29th October, 1823. ↓	Mary Hannay, baptised 16th October, 1806 ( <i>a</i> ); married George Adshead of Staley, in Cheshire; died 24th September, 1887. Anne, baptised 27th September, 1808 ( <i>a</i> ); married James Wright of South Blyth; died at Staley, 22nd September, 1877. Alice, born 31st March, 1819; married at Warkworth, 17th April, 1845, William Chator of Newcastle; died 25th August, 1846.
--	--	---	--	--

(a) *Horton Registers.*(b) *Newbiggin Registers.*(c) *Earsdon Registers.*(d) *Monumental Inscription, Horton.*(e) *Title deeds to Warkworth burgages.*(f) *Family Bibles, etc.*

Three distinct properties were held by members of this family, namely, Malvin's Close, Cowpen Town farm, and a portion of what is now Cowpen High-house farm. Malvin's Close, purchased by Edmund Hannay in 1765,<sup>1</sup> was devised by him to his daughter Mary, wife of Edward Watts, with remainder to her second son, Edmund Watts, and was sold in 1873 by Edmund Hannay Watts, grandson of Edmund Watts, to the Cowpen and North Seaton Coal Company, now represented by the Cowpen Coal Company.<sup>2</sup>

Cowpen Town farm, bought in 1664 by John Proctor from his brother-in-law, John Preston, was mortgaged by the purchaser to Gerrard Gore of Shillinglee in the county of Sussex. Ten years later, Gore successfully sued Proctor's representatives in the Court of Exchequer for repayment of the principal.<sup>3</sup> Failing to obtain payment, he assigned the mortgaged premises to Edward Toll of North Shields, to whom Anthony Proctor, clerk in orders, son and heir of John Proctor, relinquished his claims, February 10th, 1679/80. Thomas Toll, grandson of Edward Toll, devised his lands in Cowpen to his sister, Ursula Toll, for life, with remainder to his sisters, Elizabeth, wife of Josias Dockwray, and Mary Toll, and to the

<sup>1</sup> A biography of Edmund Hannay is given in Welford, *Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne and Tweed*, vol. ii. pp. 432-435.

<sup>2</sup> Cowpen Coal Company's deeds.

<sup>3</sup> Exchequer Bills and Answers, Chas. II., No. 41; Exchequer Decrees, series iv. Trinity, 27 Chas. II.

heirs of the survivor. Mrs. Dockwray, survivor of the three sisters, conveyed the Cowpen farm to her son, Thomas Dockwray, afterwards vicar of Stamfordham. He devised his real estate to his wife, for her lifetime, with remainder to his sisters, Elizabeth, wife of William Harbottle; Mary, wife of Thomas Charlton; and Martha Dockwray, to hold in undivided thirds.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Messrs. Lambton's deeds. For pedigrees of Toll and Dockwray see vol. viii. of this series, p. 269.

### CHARLTON OF COWPEN, NEWCASTLE AND GATESHEAD.

THOMAS CHARLTON of Broomley, a copyholder in Acomb, parish of St. John Lee; = Elizabeth (a) [daughter of ... .. will dated 13th June, 1760 (a); administration of his estate granted to his widow, Henderson], died at Broomley, 26th November, 1764 (a). 4th November, 1776 (c).

William Charlton of Newcastle, was apprenticed, 6th August, 1734, to George Henderson of Newcastle, draper; was set over, 11th November, 1736, to his aunt, Mrs. Ann Harbottle, widow; and, 25th May, 1741, to Robert Fenwick; admitted free of the Merchants' Company, 9th August, 1743 (b); buried 22nd December, 1746, at St. Nicholas', Newcastle.

George Charlton of Gateshead, corn merchant, eldest surviving son (a); succeeded to his father's copyhold at Acomb (a); died 4th December, 1801, aged 79; monumental inscription, Gateshead (c).

Eleanor, sister of William Alder of Horncliffe, second wife; married at Gateshead, 8th July, 1790 (c); died 19th July, 1803, aged 50; buried at St. Oswald's, Durham.

Michael Charlton of Broomley (a); living 6th March, 1765 (a). His widow, Jane Ward, died at Broomley, 16th April, 1795 (c). ↓

Eleanor, only surviving child, living 1850; died unmarried.

Thomas Charlton (a) of Newcastle, 'an eminent chemist and had his shop for many years on the Sandhill,' was apprenticed, 16th July, 1742, to William Bacon of Newcastle, bootman; admitted free of the Merchants' Company, 24th July, 1752 (b); died 6th October, 1759 (c); administration of his personal estate granted to his widow, 1st November, 1759 (a).

Mary, daughter and eventually co-heir of Josias Dockwray of Wolsaston by Elizabeth his wife, sister and heir of Thomas Toll of Cowpen (a); married at Wallsend, 26th February, 1756 (c); was living at Gateshead, a widow, when she made her will, 24th Nov., 1787; will proved 4th April, 1803 (d).

Cornelius Charlton = (a) of Gateshead, corn merchant; died 'much respected for his integrity and friendly disposition,' 25th January, 1781 (c), aged 49 (e); administration granted to his widow, 10th February, 1781 (a).

Grace, 'dau. of Captain Harrison of Gateshead,' married at Gateshead, 12th Nov., 1763 (c); died 25th Feb., 1812, aged 77 (e).

Joseph Charlton (a) of the Sandhill, Newcastle, druggist; apprenticed, 14th June, 1753, to his brother, Thomas Charlton; admitted free of the Merchants' Company, 22nd January, 1761 (b); died 11th November, 1776 (c).

Thomas Charlton (a) of the Sandhill, druggist; admitted free of the Merchants' Company by patrimony, 9th October, 1778 (b); died 23rd March, 1784 (c); made his will the same day (a); administration granted to his mother, 10th April, 1784 (a).

George Charlton (a) of the Sandhill; admitted free of the Merchants' Company by patrimony, 29th November, 1779 (b); named in his mother's will (d); died 5th April, 1799 (c).

William Charlton (a) of = Dockwray Square, North Shields, and of Cowpen (d); rear-admiral R.N.; died s.p. 26th Jan., 1815, aged 55; monumental inscription, St. Nicholas', Newcastle; will dated 25th Sept., 1809; proved at Doctor's Commons, 11th April, 1815 (d).

Catherine, dau. of John Davidson of Newcastle and of Otterburn, clerk of the peace for Northumberland; married 10th November, 1804; died 3rd September 1827, aged 66.

William Harrison Charlton, only son, died 18th February, 1784 (c), aged 13 (e).

Mary Charlton of Gateshead, spinster (d); died 20th July, 1845, aged 81 (e).

Elizabeth, married at Gateshead, 23rd February, 1789, Robert Barkas of Newcastle (c).

Ruth, mar. at Gateshead, 15th June, 1797, Thomas Sanderson of Hanover Square, Newcastle (c); died 7th Nov., 1843, aged 77 (e).

(a) Raine, *Test. Ebor.*

(b) Dendy, *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers.*

(c) *Newcastle Courant*, under date.

(d) Deeds and evidences of Cowpen farm.

(e) Monumental Inscriptions, St. Mary's, Gateshead.

## HARBOTTLE OF COWPEN AND NEWCASTLE.

I. William Harbottle of Newcastle, son of William Harbottle of Anick Grange, was apprenticed, February 2nd, 1708/9, to George Henderson of Newcastle, draper ; was set over, June 6th, 1711, to John Kelley ; and was admitted free of the Merchants' Company, March 16th, 1718/9. He was sheriff of Newcastle in 1730, and died in the following year. By his wife, Ann Harbottle, who survived him, he had, with other issue, a son, William Harbottle (II.).

II. William Harbottle of Newcastle was admitted free of the Merchants' Company, Newcastle, by patrimony, October 2nd, 1747. He married, at Wallsend, January 8th, 1754, Elizabeth, daughter and eventually co-heir of Josias Dockwray of Wolviston and North Shields. He held the office of sheriff of Newcastle in 1755. On November 8th, 1774, he made his will, which was proved October 6th, 1775 ; and was buried in the church of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, April 5th, 1775, having left surviving issue a son, Thomas Harbottle (III.), and two daughters, (1) Ann, who married, March 23rd, 1782, William Wilson of London, and died at Mile End, London, June 20th, 1794, leaving issue, and (2) Martha who died unmarried.

III. Thomas Harbottle of Newcastle, and one of the common council of that town, was admitted free of the Merchants' Company by patrimony, June 18th, 1776. He married at St. John's, Newcastle, September 2nd, 1777, Ann, daughter of Mark Pattison, late of Newcastle ; and was buried in the church of St. Nicholas', December 12th, 1790, leaving issue an only child, William Harbottle of Cowpen, who died in Paris, unmarried, 12th February, 1852, and was buried at Montmartre.

Based on a pedigree in the Bell Collection, portf. 376 ; Messrs. Lambton's deeds ; wills cited in vol. iv. of this work at p. 154 ; *St. Nicholas' Registers*, Newcastle ; Dendy, *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*, and notices in the *Newcastle Courant*.

Admiral William Charlton, only surviving son and heir of Mary Charlton, inherited his mother's third of the farm, and became entitled, under the will of his aunt, Martha Dockwray,<sup>1</sup> to a second third. He devised his property to his kinsman, William Harbottle, grandson of William Harbottle and Elizabeth Dockwray. Mr. Harbottle already owned one-sixth share, the remaining sixth having been settled upon his aunt, Mrs. Ann Wilson. Their representatives, Mr. William Harbottle Pattison and Mrs. E. H. Howell conveyed the farm in 1874 to Mr. John Hedley of Blyth. The latter became bankrupt, and his estate was assigned to Messrs. Lambton, bankers, who sold it to the Standard Brick Company, the present proprietors.

<sup>1</sup> Will dated May 22nd, 1790, not 1799, as stated in the Dockwray pedigree. She died October 4th 1790 (*Newcastle Courant*).



## BLYTH.

'Blithe water,' in the words of William Harrison, 'riseth about Kirke-heaton, and goeth by Belse, Ogle, and (receiving the Port *alias* the Brocket that springeth east of St. Oswald's) passeth by Portgate, Whittington, Fennike-hall, Madfennes, Hawkewell, the Grange, and Dissingtons. After it hath taken in the Pont from the east, whose head is not farre from that of Hartleie streame, and is past Barwic-on-the-hill, it runneth by Harford, Bedlington, Cowpon, and, at Blithesnuke, into the deepe ocean.'<sup>1</sup>

The left bank of the estuary is formed by Cambois links, a long spur running out to the south-east and continued seaward in a reef of rocks submerged at high tide. The modern town of Blyth lines the opposite shore. In recent times the configuration of the right bank has suffered change, and the eastern portion of the town, to which alone the name of Blyth properly applies, stands on what was once a little peninsula, severed from Cowpen and almost cut off from Newsham township, of which it forms a part, by the slake called Blyth Gote. A vanished sandhill, called the Stob-hill, commanded the neck or southern end of the peninsula. Cowpen Quay was then a tidal waste of mud; and the sea, running in at high tide to the neighbourhood of Crofton, intervened between Blyth and Waterloo.<sup>2</sup>

Thus situated, the peninsula formed a position naturally adapted for defence. Some ancient earthworks once existed upon it. The south-eastern corner of this so-called camp lies beneath the modern parish church; the south-western corner lay in Eldon Street, and a northern rampart may have existed on the line of Sussex Street.<sup>3</sup> There is no means of determining the date of these earthworks, which were apparently of an irregular character and may have been sea dykes belonging to a comparatively recent period; and the occurrence of a single coin of Constans, discovered in excavating one of the dry docks,<sup>4</sup> cannot be taken to prove that the site was occupied in Roman times.

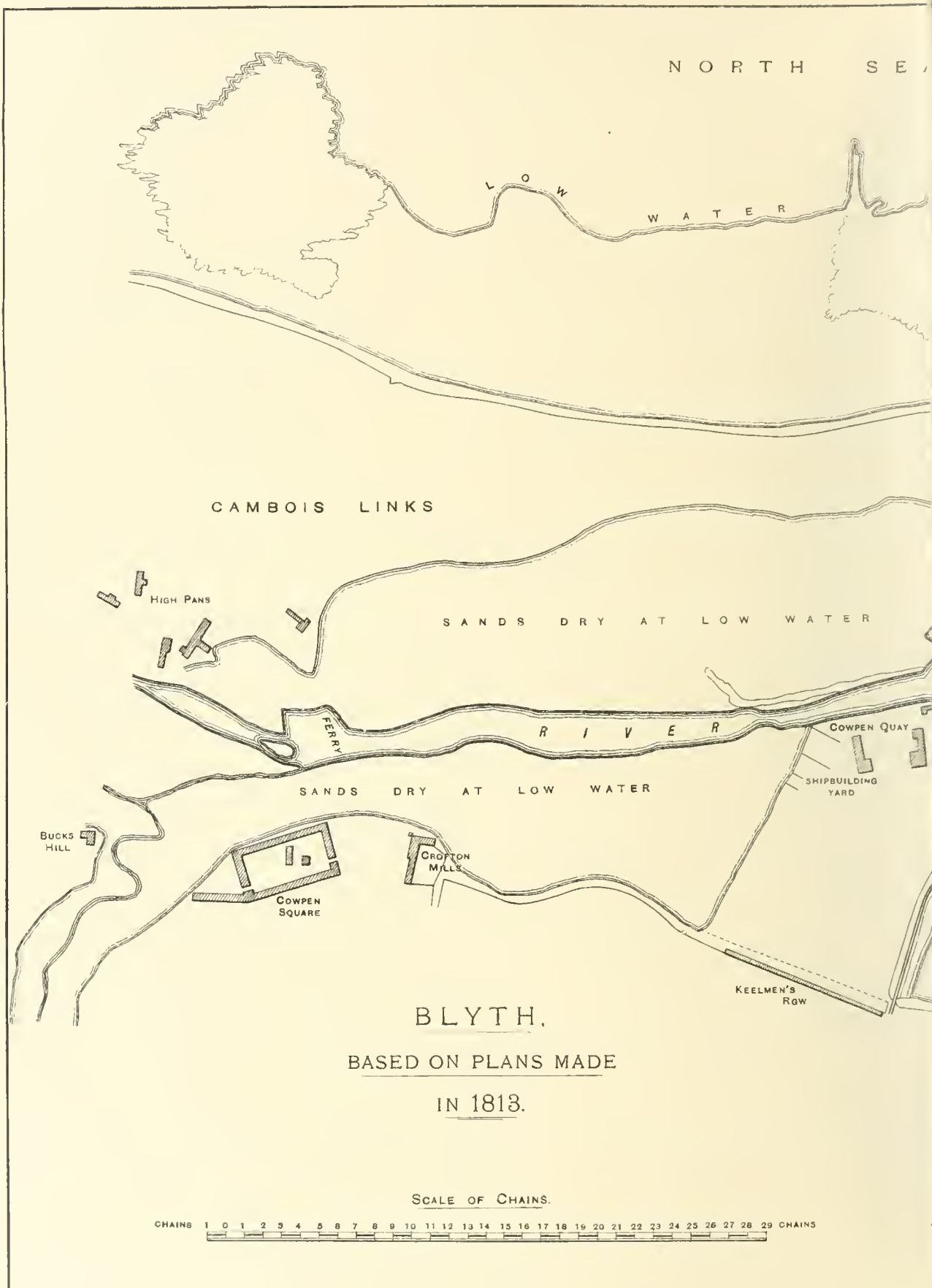
<sup>1</sup> Harrison, *Description of Britain*, ed. 1586, p. 90.

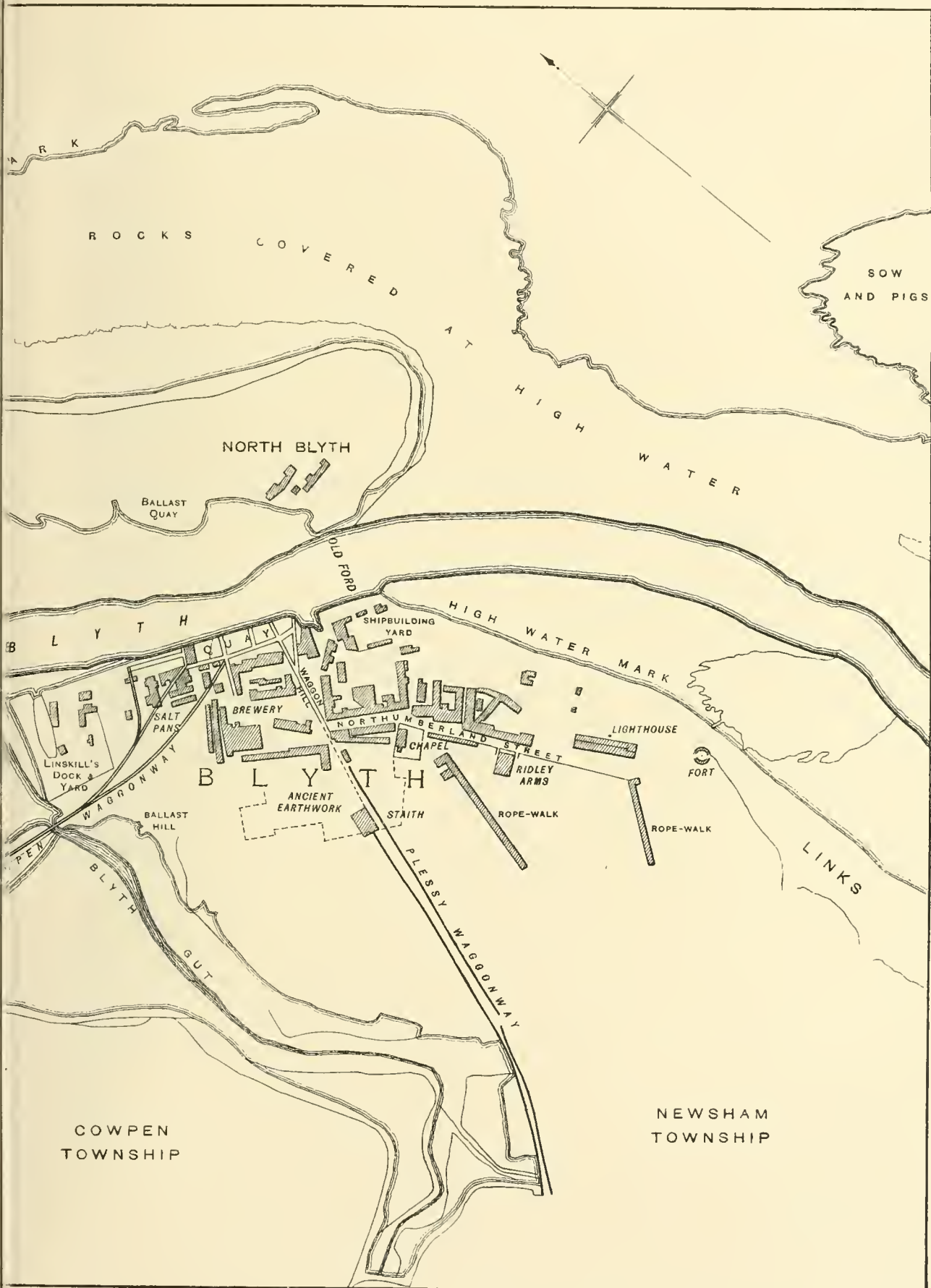
<sup>2</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, pp. 19-21.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 98. The site is marked on an Admiralty chart of Blyth harbour published in 1847.

<sup>4</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. v. pp. 113-114.











The term 'Snook' has been applied both to the promontory on the north of the river and the tongue of land on the south, but more properly belongs to the latter. 'Snoc de Bliemue,' or the Snook of Blyth-mouth, is first mentioned in a partition of Newsham made by Gilbert Delaval and Adam de Neusum in the year 1208. Under the terms of this agreement the salt pan of 'Snoc' and the fishery of Blyth-mouth were reserved by Delaval and excepted from the partition.<sup>1</sup> The Snook reappears in a deed of settlement dated 1383, and three years later Blyth-snook is described as a place in which fishermen used once to dwell, though it was then waste and unoccupied, in consequence of Scottish raids.<sup>2</sup> Settlers returned in the quieter years that followed, but the place had not, in 1423, recovered its former size. Articles drawn up in that year upon the marriage of John Horsley with Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Delaval of Newsham, provide that the newly married couple shall have and enjoy, during the life of John Delaval and that of Margaret his wife, 'Blythe-snuke, with all maner lands and tenements, as mekill and as largely as all the tenands sometyne duellynge in Blythesnuke occupyed and held when it was most fully plenyshed and inhabet.'<sup>3</sup>

From the reign of Richard II. onwards Blyth-snook is treated, in deeds of conveyance, as a distinct property, although it continued to be comprised within the manor of Newsham and to possess common rights in that township. The capital messuage of Blyth-snook is described, in an inquisition taken in 1573, as having appendant to it in the common fields of Newsham twenty acres of arable land, as well as common of pasture for twenty-four oxen and one-third of the rabbit warren. The sea fishery, which had from the earliest times been a profitable possession of the owners of Newsham, and the rocks called Seaton Scar, on the farther side of the estuary, were likewise reckoned as parcel of this tenement.<sup>4</sup> It followed, at times, a different course of descent from the main estate. Thomas Cramlington of Newsham, in 1550, bequeathed to his younger son, Lamwell Cramlington, his town of Blyth-snook, with the lands and pastures belonging to it, his fishings and coble-gates there, and the north end of his link 'frome Fullage apou the sowthe to Blythesenooke

<sup>1</sup> *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, Record Com. p. 59, and the document quoted above, p. 205 n.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 10 Ric. II. No. 117; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1385-1389, p. 239; and deed quoted above, p. 207 n.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 148.

<sup>4</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 2nd series, vol. clxv. No. 138.

apon the northe and frome the dyke on the west unto the see apon the este.<sup>1</sup> Lamwell Cramlington was succeeded by his brother, Lancelot Cramlington, who resided there while his sister-in-law, Phillis Ogle, occupied the manor house at Newsham.<sup>2</sup>

During the sixteenth century, Blyth-snook remained purely a fishing station. Along the fore street of the village, probably on the line of Northumberland Street, stood a few fishermen's cottages and 'shielings.'<sup>3</sup> The ground in front sloped rapidly down to the river, for the shore, doubtless, came well within the line of the modern quay wall. A creek ran up to where the 'Star and Garter' inn now stands,<sup>4</sup> and here apparently was the landing place at which the fishermen took up their cobbles, from which point also a ford, passable at low water, led across the river to the link-end on the Cambois side. By the close of the century the fishing industry had become almost extinct. Thomas Cramlington stated in 1601 that Blyth-snook had once been a populous town, but the fishing had decayed, and the fishermen had died and departed.<sup>5</sup> The fisheries revived to some extent in the next quarter of a century; in 1626 there were twelve fishermen in the place, a smaller number, however, than that furnished by the neighbouring stations of Newbiggin and Hartley.<sup>6</sup>

Blyth was already famous for its salt, but that manufacture appears to have been as yet confined to Cambois and the Cowpen shore. Newminster abbey was possessed of pans on the left bank of the river from very early times, Robert de Wincester having granted to that monastery, between the years 1138 and 1140, his two salt pans and the fishery of Blyth from Sleekburn-mouth to the sea.<sup>7</sup> These salt works were probably situated at the High Pans, opposite to Bucks-hill. By the year 1534 the number of pans had increased to seven.<sup>8</sup> They are stated, in the ministers'

<sup>1</sup> *Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. iii. (Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 112), p. 8.

<sup>2</sup> See above, pp. 212-214.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 210.

<sup>4</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 38.

<sup>5</sup> Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

<sup>6</sup> See vol. viii. of this series, p. 388.

<sup>7</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, Surt. Soc. Pub. No. 66, pp. 53-54. A grant of wayleave through Cambois to the said salt works is given at p. 56.

<sup>8</sup> On January 24th, 1533/4, Edward, abbot of Newminster and the convent of that place let to Sir Philip Dacre, knight, and to Roger Pye, yeoman, for a term of seven years, at £24 rent, their 'seven salt-pannes at Blythesnoke, with also the wyder granery ther fore kepyng of the salt frome tyme to tyme as it be mayd, with also ther two coibbekks belongynge to the same, reservyng all other housyng unto thaimself; . . . providid alwais that the said Sir Philippe Dacres, knyght, and Roger shall reparell and uphold ye sayd pannes in all and every maner of degre as they are deliverid unto them, and so in the end of ther terme leyve them sufficiently reparel'd as well in all maner of yron stouff as other reparacions of the houses at ther proper costes and charges, at the syght of ony two skylled persons of the occupation. . . . Also the said Sir Philipe and Roger or ther sufficient deputies shall

accounts taken three years later, after the monastery had been suppressed, to have been held by the abbey at a yearly rent of five marks payable to the bishop of Durham, and to be at that time in the occupation of Sir Oswald Willestthrop.<sup>1</sup> Willestthrop shipped part of the produce of his pans to London.<sup>2</sup> A trade in salt was carried on likewise with the fishing towns on the east coast, notably Hull and Yarmouth. Corn was also exported, and was stored, pending shipment, in a granary on Cambois link belonging to the monastery of Newminster.

Willestthrop assigned his lease of the pans and granary to Richard Tyrrell, another London merchant, who in turn passed it to Thomas Grey of Horton.<sup>3</sup> Sir Ralph Grey, son of Thomas Gray, granted the premises to his son-in-law, Sir Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval. The pans and the neighbouring coal mine from which the fuel was derived had by that time fallen into decay, and, when the lease expired, in 1590, Delaval removed the sole intact pan to Hartley, and the site of the old salt works was finally abandoned.<sup>4</sup>

delyver frome tyme to tyme fre as moche salt as shalbe spent in the kychyng of Newmynster and other places within the same house, payng therfore nothyng but cariage of the same. And also the said Sir Philipe and Roger or deputies shall delyver unto George Mathosond, marchand of Hull, within xx<sup>ti</sup> days afoyre mydsomer, or xx<sup>ti</sup> dayes after, xx<sup>ti</sup> weyes of old salt yerely duryng the condicion of a former indentors mayd unto ye sayd George, and he to pay therfor x<sup>li</sup> yerely, for every weye x<sup>s</sup>; for the wyche the sayd George Mathosone shall delyver unto the sayd abbot and convent and ther successors yerely duryng the terme of the former indentures two tonne of Gascone wyne, the pryce of ether tonne iiij<sup>li</sup>, and also a c vaxe for vj<sup>d</sup> ye pound, pycke and tarre for iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Provydid alway that it shalbe lefulle unto the said abbot and convent and ther successors to by ther cornez and all maner of ther provicions for the use and profettes of there howse at the sayd Blythnoke as they have beyn accustomyd for to do frome tyme to tyme, and for ther pamenttes as they and the marchand can agre; or els the sayd Syr Phylipe and Roger or their deputies to latt them have salt for ther marchaunttes as they and he can agree, and they to have resonable paymenttes. Provyded allway that the sayd abbott and convent and ther successors may lawfully occupy the sayd pannes unto ther most profett, then the sayd Syr Philipe and Roger to sese and utterly not to intermedle with the said pannes in ony weye, under the payne of a fortury of a hundreth poundes.' Land Revenue Enrolments, vol. clxxiii. fol. 63 b.

<sup>1</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, pp. 307-308.

<sup>2</sup> The following bill of lading of this period has been preserved among the records of the High Court of Admiralty:

This bylle indented made the xxij<sup>th</sup> daye of October in the xxx<sup>th</sup> yere of our soveraigne lorde Kyng Henry the viij<sup>th</sup>, wytnessith that I, Robert Man, servaunt to Syr Oswald Wylstrop knyght, hath delyvered to John Halmdry merchaunt of the Newe Castell, and layd in his shyp called the Thomas of the Newe Castell, xxvj<sup>th</sup> weye salt of the measure of Blythe to carye to London to Dyce Kye as shortly as wynde and wether wyll sarve after daye above-named, and ther to delyver the sayd salt to my master, his assigney or lawful attorney. Also the sayd John Halmdry shalbe dyscharged and his shyp of the sayd salt after that he come to London to Dyce Key within vj lawfull working dayes, and ther to be payde his freight and condycon for caryeng of the sayd salt, whiche is vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> the weye for xxvj<sup>th</sup> wey takyng yn at the salt-pannes of Blythe the daye above named. Also the master of the shyp, called Thomas Gybson, shall have a payre of hosse clothe to doo hys dyligence and hast the sayd voyage towards London. And in wytnesse of truth and thes premysses above-named to be ferme and stable, we, the said John Halmdry and Robert Manne hath wrytten our names with our owne handes the daye above-named before Myghell Bynkes of Yorke and other mor. *Select Pleas in the Court of Admiralty*, vol. i. (Selden Society Pub. No. 6), p. 61.

<sup>3</sup> *Newminster Chartulary*, p. 311.

<sup>4</sup> Exchequer Special Commissions, No. 4,347. In 1635 the 'place where salt-pans were' and the old pan hills were pronounced by a Bedlington jury to be the property of the bishop of Durham. Raine, *North Durham*, p. 364 n.



The decline of the salt trade was doubtless hastened by the ill-advised policy of granting monopolies to private individuals which prevailed in the later years of Elizabeth's reign. Among the abuses to which this practice gave rise, the monopoly of salt, in the words of an Elizabethan parliamentarian, 'walked in the fore-rank.'<sup>1</sup> The following petition, addressed by Sir Robert Delaval to Lord Burleigh, shows how hardly it pressed on the Blyth works :

To the right honorable the Lord Burleigh, etc.

In his most humble manner sheweth and besecheth your honor your suppliant Robert Delavale of Seton Delavale in the county of Northumberland, esquire, whereas before the grauntinge of the priveledge to Sir Thomas Wilkes touchinge the sale of salte in the countyes of York, Lincolne and Norffolk, your saide suppliant did to his greate charge buye a lease of her majestie graunte of vij salt pannes at Blith in the saide county of Northumberlande for the rent of xiiij<sup>li</sup> yerely, thereby byndinge himself to all reparacions, which standeth him in yerely x<sup>li</sup> or more, which rente and reparacions your saide suppliant was well able to paie and beare by reason of the then fre vent of salte in all places in Englande ; soe yt is, right honorable, sithens the saide priveledge graunted, your saide suppliant colde not make sale of his saide salt excepte he wolde lose x<sup>s</sup> in every way of that yt standeth him in, which sometymes for want of money he hath bine forced to doe. Yet notwithstandinge your saide suppliant hath truly paid his saide rente and borne the reparacions as he ought to doe, which in theis foure yeres last past hath stood him in iiij<sup>s</sup><sup>li</sup> or more, by reason whereof and other greate damage which your saide suppliant hath susteyned by kepinge his salt on his handes for lack of sale in that he colde not save himselfe, he, your saide suppliant, ys damaged so much as he cannot further beare the same, but is enforced thereby to be an humble suiter to your good lordship for releif. In tender consideracion whereof, and for that at the last parliament your saide suppliant with others then purposed to crave releif at ye same courte, but throughe the perswasion of some honorable and worshipful personage they stayed in procedinge, for that the license, as then was aledged, wolde ende afore Michelmas nowe last past, hopinge then that the same shoulde not be further renewed, which, as your suppliant is credibly enformed, ys nowe againe newlie graunted ; and for that, touchinge th' other places which lie open for vent, your suppliant can doe noe good thereat, for by reason the same ys soe much frequented with others of her majeste's subjectes and Scotcs, which eyther have pannes of their owne or stande them in little or noe charge, whereby your saide suppliant cannot aforde his salt at so loe a rate as they doe theirs, consideringe his rent and other needfull charges of reparacions of his salt pannes ; may yt therefore please your honor of your accustomed goodnes to be a favorable meane to her most excellent majestie that order maye be spedilie taken whereby your saide suppliant, her majeste's tennant, may be permitted frely to sell his salte without controlment of the saide priveledge as he might have don at the makinge of his lease, or ells, my good lord, if that may not be graunted, that your good lordship wilbe such a favorable meane that your saide suppliant may be permitted at the townes of Hull, Selbie, and Gainsborowe, in one of the saide countyes priveledged, to make his marte as he best may, payinge to the priveledge x<sup>li</sup> yerely duringe the continewance thereof, or ells that their may be allowed him, your suppliant, xlvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> a waye at the same townes, beinge brought thither at his adventure, or they to fetche yt upon their adventure payinge your suppliant at the ladinge for every way xxxij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ; by the havinge of one of which, right honorable, which is to as lowe a reconinge as he may possible beare, your saide suppliant may yet in some resonable sorte continewe and paie to her majestie her rent, and not only beare the saide great reparacions, but also keepe on worcke a greate number of those poore men which lyve thereupon ; otherwise your suppliant is not able soe to doe, but runn in further detriment and greate losses, which your saide suppliant humbly desireth your good lordship to have tender consideration of, and your saide suppliant shall daly pray to God for your honour's health and prosperity.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Townshend, *Historical Collections*, 1682, p. 232.

<sup>2</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS. A similar petition addressed by Robert Delaval to Sir Henry Cary, lord chamberlain, is dated May 30th, 1592. *Ibid.*

Salt was also made on the Cowpen shore, at Aynewick, opposite to the Newminster pans, as far back as the reign of Henry II.<sup>1</sup> The canons of Brinkburn, to whom Aynewick was granted, had ceased to manufacture salt before the suppression of their priory. Possibly the works had been transferred to the prior and convent of Tynemouth, who at that time owned four pans on the river bank eastward from Bucks-hill. After being worked for a time by Thomas Bates of Holywell and Gawen Milburn of Bedlington, the failure of the coal supply upon which they depended for fuel caused their abandonment, about the year 1589.<sup>2</sup>

Other salt pans in the same neighbourhood were in the hands of private persons. Dame Elizabeth Percy leased to Thomas Harbottle of Horton, in 1551, her three salt pans on the south side of the water of Blyth, at Cambois-ford; Harbottle covenanting to uphold the said pans, pan houses and other buildings on the leased premises.<sup>3</sup> The Prestons owned three other pans at Cambois-ford which they let to salt merchants,<sup>4</sup> and the Widdringtons of Plessey had the same number at Bucks-hill. In each case the proprietor possessed one or more keels or cobs for bringing coal to the pans. Harbottle's pans, and those which had formerly belonged to Tynemouth priory, were taken on lease in 1595 by Peter Delaval, but, although he and his successors laid out capital in repairing and adding to the number of the pans, their failure to make the coal trade profitable carried with it the ruin of the allied industry.<sup>5</sup> Bucks-hill pans appear alone to have flourished, and Robert Widdrington of Plessey, in leasing his Cowpen farm in 1621 to Robert Delaval, excepted his salt pans, and reserved to himself liberty to build staiths upon that part of his property which adjoined the river.<sup>6</sup>

A bill of complaint presented by Sir Robert Delaval in 1601 to the Council of the North contains some further particulars respecting the Blyth salt trade. He therein claimed to be seised, in right of the Crown, of a port in the river of Blyth, extending from the sea, past the ancient fishing village of Blyth-snook, to the town and salt-pans of Blyth, and so far farther up the stream as ships could pass for general trade. He and his ancestors had been accustomed to sell in that port to merchants

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 314.

<sup>2</sup> Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. i. p. 226; vol. ii. pp. clx-clxii. See also above, pp. 224-225.

<sup>3</sup> Duke of Northumberland's MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Messrs. Lambton's Cowpen deeds.

<sup>5</sup> See above, pp. 225-228.

<sup>6</sup> Mr. Henry Sidney's deeds.

of Yarmouth the white salt made in their salt pans at Mardle-dene in Hartley.<sup>1</sup> They had been used to send the salt by cart along a highway leading from the pans, along the Newsham links, to Blyth-snook, 'as well by a way called the Easter way, along the east side of Blyth-snook close, down by the houses and forestreet of Blyth-snook, and so along the sands there to the river and haven, as also by a way called the Wester way, by the west end of the said dike, and so along the west side of the said close, to the passage or ford leading to the slyke there, and then over the slyke into the grounds of Cowpen, and from thence down to the river on the west side of the said slyke.' Notwithstanding this, Lancelot Cramlington of Blyth-snook and Thomas Cramlington his son had lately taken away the two beacons that had been set, from time immemorial, on the bar of the haven; with the result that trading vessels dared not venture in. They had cast ditches across the Easter way, debarring Delaval from access to the river; and they had further restrained the inhabitants of Hartley, the most part of whom were fishermen, from digging for bait according to their custom on the foreshore of Newsham township and below low-water mark there.

To these charges Thomas Cramlington retorted by advancing a claim to manorial rights on both sides of the river and to the royalties of fishing, anchorage and wreck. The two beacons, which were merely poles with brooms at the top, had, he asserted, been always maintained by him and his ancestors as owners of Blyth-snook; and beaconage had been paid by all ships entering the river, namely, fourpence for every English ship and eightpence for every foreigner. In cases of refusal to pay these dues, his family were accustomed to take away the beacons and so hinder the passage of incoming vessels. The ways through Newsham, which Delaval alleged to

<sup>1</sup> For the Mardle-dene pans see above, pp. 117-118. Four years later, when a proposal was made for the appointment of an official measurer of salt in the northern counties, Delaval wrote to the earl of Northumberland: 'For many yeares by-paste and still the price of salte hathe beene so verye lowe that theire hathe beene very lytle or no gayne mayd by yt to the owners thereof, so that I have almoste given over to make any salt. . . . I have allwayes for the most part shipped my salte alongst the coste, and solde yt where I could fynde ye best marquett. . . . My measure of salte contaynes 22 gallons in the bowle, which ys 6 gallons above ye statut measure, and I never sold salte to any marchaunt who hathe not affirmed so to me that my measure did more then hould oute with any measure in England; and I myselff ame sure thereof, for I have had the tryall so in moste places alongst the coste where I have caryed salte to. . . . The poore people that I have dalye woorkinge towardes the makinge of salt are near 100 persons with there famlye, which are but a verye fewe to the greate number that are in these two cuntryes [of Northumberland and Durham] only sett on work for that trade. And if this monopolitie should be graunted, yt wyll and moste cause me give over the makinge of salte, and these many people sett ydle, who, haveing no skyll in other woorkes, and espetyallye these cuntryes haveing no other laboure for them, must be forced all to begg, which were moste lamentable.' Letter of Sir Robert Delaval, May 25th, 1605. Duke of Northumberland's MSS. An account of the controversy is given in the *Victoria County History of Durham*, vol. ii. pp. 295-296.

have been used for conveyance of ordnance, artillery and munitions from Tynemouth castle to the town of Berwick, were, according to Cramlington, bridle-paths for horse and foot-passengers; and the plaintiff's title to use them for carts rested upon composition and licence obtained from his kinsman, Lancelot Cramlington. Besides denying the plaintiff's claims, Cramlington commenced a counter-action against him for breach of the peace in forcibly entering the manor of Newsham with certain wains loaded with salt.<sup>1</sup>

The depositions taken in this case are unfortunately not extant. An order made two years later by the President and Council of the North, and dated October 9th, 1602, accorded to Delaval the use of the ways and directed the defendants to replace the beacons.<sup>2</sup> It does not appear whether Thomas Cramlington proceeded farther with the case. His pretensions to an admiralty jurisdiction in the port of Blyth can hardly have been deemed worthy of serious consideration, and were disregarded in 1606, when the jurisdiction of the Trinity House in Newcastle was extended to Blyth, and that corporation thereby assumed the charge of maintaining lights and beacons in Blyth harbour.<sup>3</sup>

The successive failure of fishing, salt making and coal mining reduced the Blyth trade to small proportions, and the port is little heard of during the seventeenth century. It is true that, at the outbreak of the Civil War, Parliament, 'taking into consideration the number of shippes and quantity of money that is every yeare employed from London and other ports and places of this kingdome for the fetching of coales and salt from Newcastle, Sunderland, and Blyth,' ordered those ports to be closed until Newcastle should be recovered out of the hands of the king's party;<sup>4</sup> but the inclusion of Blyth is to be considered rather as a precautionary measure than as evidence of an existing trade.

<sup>1</sup> Delaval MSS. in the possession of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries; *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xxiv. pp. 229-231.

<sup>2</sup> Marquis of Waterford's MSS.

<sup>3</sup> Brand, *History of Newcastle*, vol. ii. pp. 326, 696. Cramlington was not the only claimant to royal prerogatives in the port. As lords of the regality of Bedlingtonshire the bishops of Durham owned fishings and other royalties in the river of Blyth, from the northern shore to mid-stream; and anchorage, fixed by ancient custom at fourpence on every ship, was collected by their officers as early as 1346. Hutchinson, *History of Durham*, vol. iii. pp. 417 n and 419. The priors of Tynemouth had wreck of the sea within the manor of Cowpen. *Placita de Quo Warranto*, Record Com. p. 593.

<sup>4</sup> *Lords' Journals*, vol. v. p. 555. The order is given in Husbonds, *Collections*, vol. i. p. 848, and reprinted in Richardson, *Reprints*, vol. i. On February 6th, 1643/4, Blyth-snook was occupied by the Scots (see vol. viii. of this series, p. 186); and on March 21st following the order was rescinded so far as it related to Blyth and Sunderland. *Commons' Journals*, vol. iii. pp. 426, 434; *Lords' Journals*, vol. vi. p. 480; Husbonds, *Collections*, vol. ii. p. 441. For the state of the local coal trade at this time, see above, pp. 230-231.



Blyth-snook was as yet accessible only from the south, and, after the opening of a harbour at Seaton Sluice had diverted the Hartley trade, it ceased altogether to be used as a place of shipment. Such vessels as used the harbour loaded higher up the river, at Bucks-hill and Cowpen pool, as well as at an ancient quay at the link-end called the Bishop's quay.<sup>1</sup> It is noticeable that, in the legal proceedings taken in 1601, the name of Blyth, now monopolised by the town on the south side of the river, was reserved for the High Pans. Four or five cottages that stood behind the church in Northumberland Street are stated to have constituted the seventeenth-century hamlet of Blyth-snook;<sup>2</sup> and tradition is borne out by the earliest

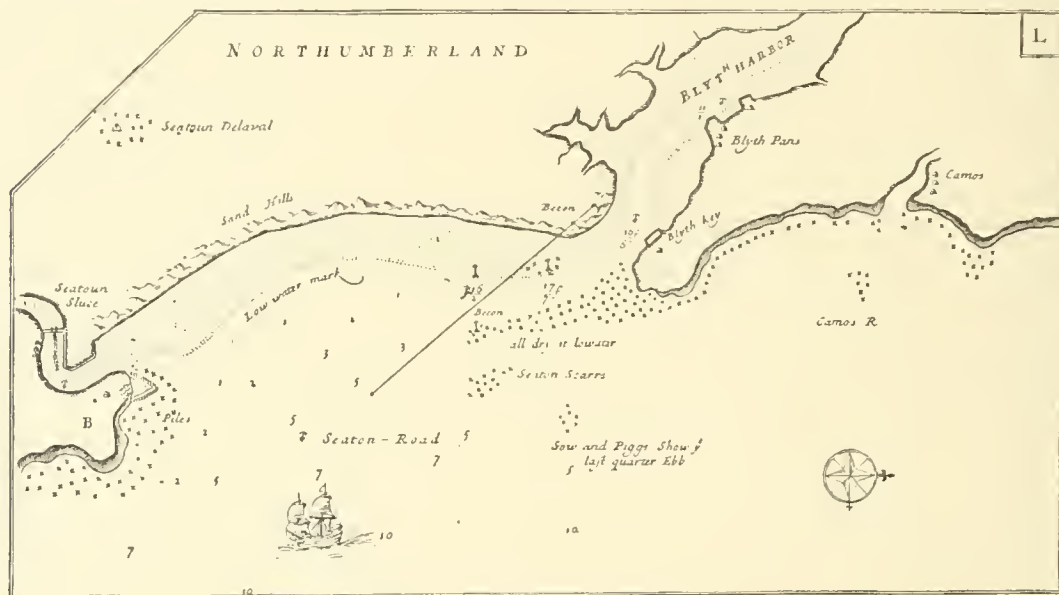


CHART OF BLYTH HARBOUR, 1693.

known chart of the harbour, made in 1693, which shows Blyth quay and Blyth pans (afterwards known as the Bishop's quay and the High Pans), but does not mark any houses or staiths on the Snook. In the directions for entering the harbour, appended to the chart, Captain Greenville Collins writes :

<sup>1</sup> Bucks-hill and the Bishop's quay continued to be used as loading places for grain into the second half of the eighteenth century. 'To be let, a good house and granary commonly called Bucks-hill, which lies conveniently for shipping corn near the water side within a small distance of Blyth. Whoever has a mind to take the said house, let him enquire of Mr. Marlow Sidney at Cowpen Red-house near Blyth.' *Newcastle Journal*, July, 1755. 'To be let, a granary at North Blyth. now in the possession of Thomas Story. Apply to Roger Shotton, South Blyth.' *Ibid.* April 19th, 1761. Compare Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 163. The Bishop's quay was demolished about the year 1860; *ibid.* p. 145.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 34-35.

Blythe lyeth three miles to the northward of Seaton Sluice. There are two beacons on the sand-hills to the southward of the entrance into the river, which leads you in between two beacons. And being between the two first beacons or outward beacons, then steer away close to the second beacon and leave it on the larboard side, and then run up and anchor before Blyth key, where is sixteen fathom (*sic*) water at high water on a spring tyde, and six foot at low water ; but between the beacons going in there is but two fathom (*sic*) at low water and sixteen at high water. The rocks which hath a beacon on it, which you have on the starboard side going in, them rocks show at low water. There are rocks that lye to the eastward of Blythe, a mile off from Blythe, which are above water the last quarter ebb, and lye north and by east, three miles from Seaton Sluce peer, of which rocks you must have a care at high water, when you sail alongst shoar. It floweth at Blythe at full and change south east and by south. The spring tydes rise sixteen foot and the neap seven foot.<sup>1</sup>

The history of the modern town of Blyth may be said to date from the formation of the Blyth Coal Company and the construction of the Plessey wagonway in the last decade of the seventeenth century. By means of the wagonway the lessees of the Plessey and Hartford coal pits were enabled to run their coal down to the Snook and to ship it at staiths which were now for the first time erected on the river shore below the gut. In 1722, the estate was acquired by the Riddleys, who took over the working of the Plessey and Hartford pits, enlarged the quays, and started manufacturing salt upon a considerable scale.<sup>2</sup> From this date Blyth-snook steadily rose in importance and North Blyth declined. The growth of trade at the former place has been well summarised by Samuel Richardson, the novelist :

At the distance of a league to the north of Seaton Delaval lies Blith Nook at the mouth of a small river. Here is a quay and some other conveniencies, though at low water the sea, at the opening of the creek, may be safely passed on horseback. This, as well as those before described (Cullercoats and Seaton Sluice), derives its origin from the coal trade, having some advantage from its situation which brought it first to be regarded and has since preserved it in esteem. We find the name in some of our old maps ; but, from comparing all circumstances, it seems probable that it was very little considered, or those works raised, till about the time of the Restoration. In the space of fifty years from thence, the vessels loading there were not numerous enough to attract notice. About ten years after or a little more, they became at least double, though there was no village at the place nor any tolerable town near it. In 1728, it seems to have doubled again, since 207 vessels were that year entered in the custom-house books as coming from this place, and things have been improving ever since. It is looked upon as a creek to the port of Newcastle.<sup>3</sup>

The date at which a custom house was first established at Blyth cannot be directly ascertained, but customs officers are known to have been stationed there as early as 1673,<sup>4</sup> and it is probable that Blyth, like Culler-

<sup>1</sup> Greenville Collins, *Great Britain's Coasting Pilot*, pt. ii. pp. 12-13.

<sup>2</sup> For a full account of the coal trade at this period, see above, pp. 231-233. The local salt trade of the eighteenth century is described in Wallace, *History of Blyth*, pp. 147-153. Besides the two salt pans on the new quay and four at the High Pans taken over in 1722 from William Bowman and Co., Messrs. Ridley owned two pans at the Folly, near Crofton, known as the Sluice-bridge pans, and transferred six pans from Cullercoats to the quay at the foot of the ballast hills in 1726.

<sup>3</sup> Defoe, *Tour through Great Britain*, 8th edition, 1788, vol. iii. pp. 241-242.

<sup>4</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 3rd series, vol. iii. p. 156.

coats and Seaton Sluice, was first annexed to the port of Newcastle and so brought into the customs area in the reign of Charles II.<sup>1</sup> The customs books date from the year 1723. They show the trade to have been then, as now, almost entirely export and to have chiefly consisted of coal and salt. In addition to these staple industries, considerable quantities of corn were brought by packhorse to the granaries of North Blyth and shipped at the Bishop's quay ; wrought iron was conveyed down the river in lighters



BLYTH LINK-END.

from the ironworks established at Bebside in 1736 ; cod-fish was caught and cured by the few fishermen who lived at the link-end.<sup>2</sup> These minor articles of export were, for the most part, shipped to London. The carrying trade was as yet mainly in the hands of ship masters hailing from Lynn, Whitby and Scarborough. As late as 1761 there were only three vessels belonging to the port.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Seaton Sluice was made a member of the port of Newcastle in 1670, as was Cullercoats in 1677. In 1610 Blyth was still outside the customs area. Brand, *Newcastle*, vol. ii. p. 276. It continued to form part of the port of Newcastle until 1848, when it was attached to the newly constituted port of Shields. On June 16th, 1897, Blyth was created a separate customs port.

<sup>2</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, pp. 123-124, 163.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 80, 164-165.



From the time that the Riddleys acquired an interest in Blyth-snook, the old name of the village was abandoned for that of South Blyth, while Blyth Pans, now the High Pans, came to be known as North Blyth, a name more frequently applied at the present day to the fishers' houses at the link-end. The commercial advantages of the place are thus described in an advertisement dated 1744 :



BLYTH LIGHTHOUSE.

At Blyth, a good sea-port in Northumberland, good convenience for carrying on any trade, with liberty to build warehouses, granaries, and other things necessary ; also a new wind-mill, built with stone and well-accustomed ; a fire-stone quarry for glass-house furnaces ; a draw-kiln for burning lime-stones ; two large sheds for making pan-tiles and stock-bricks, with a good seam of clay for that purpose ; also at Link-house, one mile from Blyth, a large new malting, well supplied with water. Enquire at Link-house aforesaid, or of Matthew Ridley, esq., Newcastle.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Newcastle Journal*, January 7th, 1744. The windmill was probably that which stood at the head of the slake near Crofton. There were limekilns behind the 'Star and Garter' inn. The brick and tile works, still known as the Sheds, were situated on the Tynemouth road, near the Link farm. The Riddleys also owned, at this time, a brewery, between Blagdon and Sussex Streets. Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 38. 'Adjoining [Burrodon] are quarries of good freestone, which are at present wrought by Sir M. W. Ridley and Co., principally for the use of their glass-works.' Mackenzie, *Northumberland*, ed. 1811, vol. ii. p. 509.



The next forty years witnessed a marked increase of shipping, fifteen ships being owned by the port in 1770 and twenty-three in 1789.<sup>1</sup> While the coal trade remained stagnant and the export of agricultural produce dwindled, shipbuilding established itself as a leading industry. Edmund Hannay had a building yard at the end of the Low quay, and was followed by Edward Watts and Mark Watson, whose yards were situated at the flanker or mouth of the gut, and in the neighbourhood of Cowpen Square.<sup>2</sup> At the same time rope making was carried on by George Marshall, who built as his residence the house in Northumberland Street now called the Ridley Arms, and by John Clark, afterwards of Bebside.<sup>3</sup> The entrance to the harbour was improved in 1765 by the construction of the north dyke, precursor of the present east pier, and in 1788 by the erection of a lighthouse at the south end of Bath Terrace.<sup>4</sup>

Yet the development of Blyth was slow; and it was only with the Thoroton and Croft Estate Act, passed in 1784, that the little village began to grow into a port of consequence. The formation of the Plessey wagonway some ninety years previously had first given access to Blyth from the west; the Thoroton and Croft Estate Act allowed of the extension of the town westward, and, by assisting the development of the Cowpen coalfield, enabled Blyth to become a colliery port of the first rank. Under its provisions the owners of the Thoroton and Croft estate were empowered to grant building leases of their lands at Cowpen for three lives, with a perpetual right of renewal to each lessee.<sup>5</sup> Its effects were immediately seen in the creation of the suburb of Crofton at the head of the slake. Cowpen colliery was won in 1794. In the following year Cowpen Quay was built immediately to the west of the flanker, forcing the river into a narrower and deeper channel and giving an additional length of river frontage. The flats to the rear of the quay were enclosed and filled up with ballast, and the building land thus obtained was subsequently connected with South Blyth by a wooden bridge. By the year 1810 the space between the quay and the old coast line was sufficiently filled in for house building to be commenced upon it. In the meantime accommodation was provided for the miners working at Cowpen colliery by the erection of Cowpen Square, near Bucks-hill, and of the Keelmen's Row which ran along the western side of the present Regent Street.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 166.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 43-45, 79.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 40-41, 45-46.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 143.

<sup>5</sup> 24 Geo. iii. cap. xxviii.

<sup>6</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 53.

In 1813 the Plessey pits were closed and the use of the old wagon-way was discontinued. At the same time a new railroad was carried on a ballast dyke across the flanker from Cowpen South pit to Sir Matthew Ridley's quay at Blyth. Cowpen Quay had previously been used by the Cowpen colliery owners as a point of shipment, but was now permanently abandoned in favour of Blyth.<sup>1</sup> The latter place was as yet confined to Northumberland Street, Paradise Row (since styled Bath Terrace) and a miscellaneous collection of houses in the neighbourhood of Blagdon and



BLYTH FROM THE EAST, *circa* 1820.

Sussex Streets and along the quayside. Some improvements in this part of the town were carried out in the year 1815.<sup>2</sup> In the following years Bridge Street and Waterloo Place were built on the Blyth and Cowpen sides of the gut respectively and were united by a new bridge thrown across the gut on the line of the ancient ford.<sup>3</sup> In this way Blyth became successfully united with the town that was springing up on the Thoroton and Croft estate.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 237.

<sup>2</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 97.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 21, 53.

The following are the names of the principal inhabitants of the town in 1826 as recorded in the poll book for the first parliamentary election of that year :

Luke Anderson of Blyth ; John Clinton of North Shields ; George Clark esq. of Sheepwash ; William Darling of Netherton ; Thomas Dryden junior of Seaton Sluice ; Henry Debord of Cowpen Quay ; Thomas Davis of Waterloo ; Thomas Deerham Dobie of Tanfield ; Thomas Dryden of Seaton Sluice ; Ralph Gregory of Cowpen Quay ; Robert Grey of Blyth ; Thomas Henderson of Bedlington ; William Marcus of Waterloo ; Ralph Hunter of Cowpen ; Richard Hodgson of Bedlington ; Edward Jobling of Waterloo ; Abraham Jobling of Waterloo ; Thomas William Keenlyside of Newcastle ; Richard Lough of Waterloo ; George Morrison of Waterloo ; William Milburn of Cowpen Quay ; George Prior of North Shields ; Richard Ruddock of Waterloo ; George Readhead of Cowpen Quay ; Thomas Ramsay of Cowpen ; Thomas Spour of Cowpen Quay ; William Turner of Waterloo ; Edward Town of Blyth ; Edward Watson of Waterloo ; John Walker of Newcastle ; James Wallace of Newbiggin ; William Wilkie of Newbiggin ; John Wallace of Waterloo ; Matthew Wilson of Blyth ; Edward Wright of Blyth ; James Wilkie of Blyth ; Edmund Watts of Cowpen.

Building proceeded more rapidly on the Cowpen side of the gut than in Blyth itself, a result to which the Thoroton and Croft Estate Act of 1856 has mainly contributed.<sup>1</sup> The Thoroton and Croft trustees were thereby enabled to make sales and grant building leases of nine hundred and ninety-nine years ; and the freehold and quasi-freehold tenure thus obtainable has been much preferred to the leasehold system which was pursued until recently in Blyth itself. The suburb of Cowpen Quay has been extended in recent years northwards in the direction of Crofton Mills and westward as far as the disused wagonway leading from Cowpen North pit. Around Waterloo Place a considerable suburb, named Waterloo, has come into being since 1850, and now covers the ground between the railway line and Crofton and between the gut and Cowpen colliery. In Blyth the space between Bridge Street and the rope walk has been built over. During the last twenty-five years the gut has been entirely filled in, and new streets and buildings are effacing all signs of its former existence.

#### BLYTH CHAPEL.

A donative chapel, which served as a chapel of ease to the distant church or parochial chapel of Earsdon, was erected in 1751. It was built by Sir M. W. Ridley, of Blagdon, bart., who provided it with a graveyard but retained the freehold and appointed the chaplains. Baptisms were administered and, with the burials, were entered in registers at the chapel and also in the registers at Earsdon.

<sup>1</sup> 19 and 20 Vict., private acts, cap. 10.

## CHAPLAINS OR MINISTERS.

1751. Joseph Wood, M.A., of University College, Oxon., afterwards vicar of Stannington, where he died September 8th, 1779 (Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 329).
- 1760 (circa). John Thompson, M.A., 'one of the best Hebrew scholars in the North of England' (*Gentleman's Magazine*, 1810, pt. i. p. 667); died May 3rd, 1810, aged 76; M.I. Blyth.
1810. George Rix, formerly of Dulwich.
1814. Robert Greenwood; also minister of the donative chapel of Lambley (Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 96); married Margaret, daughter, and, in her issue, heir of William Umfreville of Newcastle (*cf.* Surtees, *Durham*, vol. ii. p. 396). He died December 30th, 1859, aged 82; M.I. Blyth.



ST. CUTHBERT'S AND RIDLEY ARMS.

1860. William Greenwell, of University College, Durham; B.A., 1851; M.A., 1860. Also vicar of Horton.
1866. Alfred Theodore Williams.
1872. David Thomas Jones, died at Cardigan, November 29th, 1877, aged 40.
1876. James Wetherell Neil, sometime chaplain of Coldbath prison.
1878. Charles John Naters, of University College, Durham; afterwards incumbent of North Gosforth.
1882. William Maddison, of University College, Durham; B.A., 1875; M.A., 1878; vicar of St. Augustine's, North Shields, 1887-1893; afterwards vicar of Gosforth.



A church, dedicated to St. Cuthbert, was built in 1883-1885 from designs by Mr. W. H. Hicks, and on November 9th, 1883, the township of South Blyth and Newsham with the hamlet of Crofton was constituted a separate parish, the patronage being vested in Sir M. W. Ridley, bart., afterwards Viscount Ridley.

PERPETUAL CURATES OR TITULAR VICARS.

1883. William Maddison.

1888. Charles Woodhouse James, of Christ Church, Oxon.; B.A., 1876; M.A., 1887; afterwards vicar of Madeley, Newcastle-under-Lyme.

1905. H. G. M. C. Hutchins, of St. Mary Hall, Oxon.; B.A., 1889.

The communion plate includes a cup and paten, made by J. Langlands of Newcastle, and bearing the Newcastle date-letter S, and a flagon engraved with the inscription BLYTH CHAPEL, 1762. A similar inscription occurs upon the cup and flagon in conjunction with the arms of *Ridley* impaling *White*.<sup>1</sup>

MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS.

Sacred to the memory of Robert Gray of Blyth, who died June 29th, 1832, aged 63 years. Jane Wilson Gray, his daughter, died June 28, 1803, aged 9 years. Dorothy, his wife, died August 11, 1849, aged 79 years. Matthew, son of the above, died February 22, 1851, aged 56 years. Emily Miall, granddaughter of the above Matthew Gray, died 5 July, 1856, aged 2 years. Anne Jane, widow of the above Matthew Gray, died 24 June, 1859, aged 62 years.

ARMS: *five cinquefoils*. Here are interred the remains of Margaret, descended from the ancient family of Umfreville, who died the 18 of April, MDCCCXXV, aged 55 years. . . . The Reverend Robert Greenwood, minister of this chapel, placed this stone to the beloved memory of his wife. . . . Eleanor, their daughter, died 5 July, 1833, aged 27 years. William, their son, died 31 Dec., 1842, aged 31 years. John, their son, died 21 August, 1850, aged 45 years. William Barber, son of the above William, died 3 Aug., 1851, aged 11 years. Robert Greenwood died 30 Dec., 1859, aged 82 years and forty-five years minister of this church. Robert Umfreville Greenwood, grandson of the above Rev. Robert Greenwood, aged 24 years, who died in Cuba, West Indies, July 5, 1862. Margaret Umfreville Greenwood died Dec. 13th, 1871, aged 68 years.

In memory of George Marshall, timber-merchant, who died 9 August, 1774, aged 51 years. Likewise of Jane his wife, who died 28 Novr, 1799, aged 79 years. John Marshall, rope-maker, son of the above George and Jane, died April 10, 1816, aged 61 years. Mark Marshall of Blyth, shipowner, son of the above George and Jane Marshall, died 3 July, 1826, aged 66 years. Died on the 24 Dec., 1833, Ann, relict of the above Mark Marshall, aged 72 years, much esteemed for her many virtues. Robert, youngest son of Robert Hall, master, R.N., died 5th November, 1836, aged 15 years.

NON-ESTABLISHED CHURCHES.

A congregation of Protestant nonconformists, closely connected with a sister congregation at Hartley, was in existence in or before 1777.<sup>2</sup> Its

<sup>1</sup> For a more detailed account of the church plate see *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 2nd series, vol. iii. pp. 267-268, and *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xxi. p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> The communion plate is inscribed 'The Dissenting Congregation of Blyth, 1777.' There is a local tradition, which cannot however be authenticated, that the Blyth and Hartley congregations were founded by John Lomax, incumbent of Wooler during the Commonwealth, and afterwards dissenting minister at North Shields.

ministers, throughout its history, have been Presbyterians, and it was in connexion with the Presbyterian Church, although with money largely raised from Independents in London, that a place of worship named the Ebenezer chapel was built in Church Street in 1814. In this building the congregation assembled until 1876, when they built a new church in Waterloo Road in the adjacent township of Cowpen. The following is a list of ministers: John Blythe<sup>1</sup> (also a schoolmaster and minister of the congregation at Hartley) *circa* 1778; Thomas Craig (also a schoolmaster) *circa* 1786; Newton Blythe, son of John Blythe, also minister at Hartley, 1803-1807; he removed to Sunderland, county Durham, and ultimately to Branton in the parish of Eglington; . . . Whitfield; William Robertson, a native of Newcastle, also minister at Hartley, 1807-1845;<sup>2</sup> Alexander Heron (son-in-law of Mr. Robertson) was assistant minister, 1831-1844; W. O. Johnson, 1845-1851; John Reid, M.A., 1852-1872; Alexander Ewing, 1873-1884; and Peter Peace, M.A., 1885, the present minister.

A certain number of members of the last mentioned church seceded in 1820, intending to appoint as their minister the Rev. . . . Broadbent, who had been acting as a temporary assistant of Mr. Robertson. He died before taking office and the congregation so formed assembled in a room or rooms until 1828, when they built a chapel at Waterloo. Here they worshipped until 1864, when the present church was erected in Bridge Street, Blyth. The following is a list of ministers: Daniel Carmichael, 1829-1860; James Craig, 1861-1887; James Westwater, 1891, the present minister.

On Good Friday and on Easter Monday and Tuesday, 1743, John Wesley preached to the coal miners at Plessey. A youth named William Hunter yielded to his influence and subsequently became a local preacher. He and other converts began a mission at Blyth about 1791, and preached on Sundays out of doors and before church hours to a congregation which comprised miners who had been transplanted from Plessey to Cowpen

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. John Blythe was sometime minister of a nonconformist congregation at Thorneyburn, near Kirkley. He was of Blyth, when he published, in 1778, *An Exposition of the Thirty-Nine Articles of the Church of England*, and of Hartley, when he published, in 1792, *A Familiar Conference between a Minister of the Gospel and Two of his Acquaintance*, dedicated to Lord Delaval. See *Arch. Ael.* 3rd series, vol. iii. pp. 83, 91, 105. He died July 20th, 1810, aged 82. M.I. Ponteland. Two of his sons were Presbyterian clergymen, namely, the Rev. Newton Blythe, mentioned above, and the Rev. John Blythe, D.D., Presbyterian minister at Woolwich. Drysdale, *History of Presbyterians in England*, 1889, p. 579.

<sup>2</sup> The Rev. William Robertson died June 1st, 1846, aged 83. M.I. Blyth.

about that time. Afterwards services were held in rooms placed at the disposal of the preachers until 1804, when a permanent building was hired. A chapel was built on the ballast hill in 1815, which served the needs of the congregation until 1867, when a larger one was built at Blyth Bridge. The old chapel has since been converted into a church for the Norwegian sailors who frequent the port.

A body of Methodists of the New Connexion, after worshipping for a time with the Wesleyans, built for itself, in 1818, a chapel in Waterloo called the Zion chapel, where the old Theatre Royal afterwards stood, and left it in 1866 for their present chapel in Waterloo Road.

The Primitive Methodists first visited Blyth in 1826, but at the outset failed to meet with success. Ten years later they repeated their efforts and built a chapel at Cowpen Quay, where they still have a place of worship.

The United Methodist Free Church, formed as the result of a secession from the Wesleyan communion in 1849, entered upon a chapel in Turner Street, Waterloo, in 1860. Here its members worshipped until 1882, when a new chapel was built in Bowes Street.

An Independent chapel was founded in Stanley Street, Blyth, in 1867, by the Rev. Thomas Clifton and others who seceded from the congregation of New Connexion Methodists at Waterloo. The following have been its ministers: Thomas Clifton, 1867-1897; A. G. E. Gibson, 1898-1901; Richard Lee, B.A., 1902, the present minister.

Before 1837, when the Bedlington Ironworks were enlarged, the Roman Catholic congregation at Cowpen and Blyth consisted of about a dozen persons. Mass was said in a room at the Sidney Arms at Cowpen, and afterwards in a neighbouring house now called Cowpen Grove. In 1840 Mr. J. F. Sidney erected the present chapel in Cowpen village. The following is a list of incumbents: F. L. Deshoques, 1811-1820; J. Basil Thomas, 1838-1845; C. Croft, 1845; J. Wilfrid Burchall, 1845-1866; Percy Anderson, 1866-1874; J. Bernard Murphy, 1874-1876; T. Stanislaus Giles, 1876-1877; R. Jerome Pearson, 1877-1885; W. Lawrence Farrant, 1885-1891; J. Oswald Burchall, 1891-1901, and Joseph Austin Kershaw, the present incumbent. The church of St. Wilfrid in Waterloo was opened in 1864. It is served by priests of the English Benedictine congregation, and is under the jurisdiction of the abbot of St. Edmund's, Woolhampton, Berkshire. The following have been its incumbents: Peter

Wilfrid Dromgoole, O.S.B., 1862-1892 ; James Boniface Mackinley, O.S.B. 1892-1905 ; and the Right Rev. T. A. Bamford, O.S.B., 1905, the present incumbent.<sup>1</sup>

#### MODERN BLYTH.

*Local Government.* The Local Government Act of 1858 was adopted for South Blyth on March 17th, 1863, and for Cowpen on April 18th, 1864. The area of the Cowpen Local District, which was at first about 120 acres, was increased in April, 1868, to 437½ acres, and was further extended in 1881, under an order of the Local Government Board, to correspond with that of the civil parish. In 1883 the area of the South Blyth urban district was similarly extended to correspond with that of the township of Newsham and South Blyth. The local boards were superseded by District Councils under the Local Government Act of 1894. In November, 1900, the name of the South Blyth Urban District Council was changed to 'Blyth Urban District Council'; and by order of the County Council, dated February 1st, 1906, the two urban districts of Blyth and Cowpen, each consisting of two wards, were formed into a new urban district called the Blyth Urban District. In 1868 the two townships were annexed to the parliamentary borough of Morpeth.<sup>2</sup>

*Education.* No public provision was made for education at Blyth until 1858, when a National school was founded in Wanley Street, Waterloo, through the exertions of the Rev. William Greenwell, incumbent of Horton and minister at Blyth. A School Board for the Cowpen and Blyth united district was formed on February 2nd, 1874, and subsequently took over the management of schools erected at Cowpen and Bebside collieries. Since that date one non-provided and six council schools have been established in the district. Under the Education Act of 1902 the Cowpen and Blyth School Board was abolished and its powers were transferred to the County Council. On January 1st, 1908, the Blyth Urban

<sup>1</sup> For further particulars regarding nonconformity in Blyth, see Wallace, *History of Blyth*, chapter vii.

<sup>2</sup> Gas was first introduced into Blyth in 1852, and works were established on the Slake. The Blyth and Cowpen Gaslight Company, constituted in 1880, was dissolved and reincorporated, with an extended capital, under the Blyth and Cowpen Gas Acts of 1887 and 1904 (50 and 51 Vict. cap. lxxxviii.; 4 Edw. VII. cap. xxix.).

Until 1854 the town depended for its water supply upon a spring at the Far pit, near the eastern rope walk (Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 235). In that year waterworks were established by Sir M. W. Ridley at South Newsham. These were purchased from Viscount Ridley in 1896 by the Urban District Council, which now supplies Blyth with water purchased from the Newcastle Water Company. Waterloo and Cowpen Quay are supplied from Hepscott and a reservoir at Bebside colliery.

A cemetery for the town of Blyth was laid out near the Link-house, and opened in 1861. In 1877 a second cemetery was opened in the township of Cowpen on land purchased from the Cowpen and North Seaton Coal Company. The two cemeteries are under the management of distinct burial boards.



District Council assumed responsibility for elementary education within this area. The following table gives particulars regarding the primary schools at present existing in the district :

Name.		Foundation.		Denomination.		Accommodation.
Cowpen, St. Cuthbert's	...	1843	...	Roman Catholic	...	145
Cowpen, Horton church	...	1858	...	Church of England	...	323
Cowpen, Bebside	...	1860	...	Council	...	523
Cowpen, Cowpen colliery	...	1866	...	Council	...	280
Cowpen, St. Wilfrid's	...	1875	...	Roman Catholic	...	472
Cowpen, Cowpen Quay	...	1876	...	Council	...	478
Cowpen, Newsham	...	1876	...	Council	...	516
Blyth, Plessey Road	...	1892	...	Council	...	662
Cowpen, Forster	...	1895	...	Council	...	548
Blyth, South Newsham	...	1899	...	Council	...	150
Cowpen, Crofton	...	1904	...	Council	...	800

A secondary school, with accommodation for 160 pupils, was erected in Beaconsfield Street in 1890, the original promoters of the scheme subsequently transferring the property to the Urban District Council under a trust prepared by the Board of Education.

*Institutions.* In 1817 a newsroom and subscription library existed opposite to the church, at which weekly meetings are reported to have been held 'for the purpose of discussing philosophical questions.'<sup>1</sup> The literary output of Blyth at this period may be discerned and estimated by a perusal of the poems of George Marshall<sup>2</sup> and of the 'Blyth Monthly Gleaner,' a local periodical published at Blyth between the years 1817 and 1819. A mechanics' institute was founded in 1847 and acquired the site of the 'Phoenix' inn in Northumberland Street ten years later. These premises were burnt down in 1880, and were replaced by the present building in Bridge Street.

The Thomas Knight Memorial Hospital, opened in 1887, was founded pursuant to the will of Mrs. Knight of Crofton, who left the sum of £6,000 in trust for the maintenance and support of a hospital for the sick and lame poor of the townships of Newsham and Cowpen. An infectious diseases hospital near the Old Factory point in Cowpen township was erected by the Port Sanitary Authority in 1893.

The port is provided with two lifeboats. One, stationed at North Blyth, was presented by the late Mr. Thomas Carr; the other, built out of funds raised in Salford near Manchester, is stationed at South Blyth. Both boats are under the control of the National Lifeboat Institution.

<sup>1</sup> *Blyth Gleaner*, vol. i. p. 7.

<sup>2</sup> A biography of Marshall is given in Welford, *Men of Mark*, vol. iii. pp. 159-160.

*Industries.* The progress made during the last half-century in coal mining and coal shipping, the principal industries of the place, has already been described at length. At the commencement of the nineteenth century shipbuilding was carried on at the Low quay and on the site of the dry dock; there were two building yards on the north side of the river at the link-end; and in 1810 a yard was opened at Cowpen Quay. A more important enterprise was the construction of a dry dock in 1811 between the flanker and the High quay by Messrs. Linskill and Co.<sup>1</sup> The latter were succeeded by Mr. William Stoveld of Petworth, who carried on business here for many years. Slipways were also laid down at Cowpen Quay by Messrs. Bowman and Drummond in 1821, and by Mr. George Robinson in 1846. With the disappearance of the wooden sailing vessels, for which Blyth was at one time famous, the number of shipyards decreased, but there are still building berths at Cowpen Quay at which vessels up to six thousand tons are built, and ship repairing is carried on to a considerable extent. The building yards and five graving docks, three at the flanker and two above Cowpen Quay, are in the hands of the Blyth Shipbuilding Company, with which the Blyth Dry Dock Company has been amalgamated.

Attempts have been made from time to time to establish other industries, but none have been permanently successful. The production of sea salt, which had been so prominent a feature of Blyth trade in the sixteenth and eighteenth centuries, was abandoned about the year 1810,<sup>2</sup> and although Messrs. Nelson and Douglas subsequently commenced business with two pans on the High quay, they failed to meet with success, and their works were sold in 1836. Salt was subsequently manufactured, until about the year 1875, at the Blyth salt pans near the Keel Dock.

A vigorous attempt was made at this time to establish alkali works in the town. Mr. Thomas Hodgson Leighton, who had the management of the business, erected his first factory at the Low quay, and afterwards built the high factory at Cambois point, hence named Old Factory point, above Bucks-hill. Here the firm made the vitriol which was used in large quantities for the production of chemicals. The business, however, proved unprofitable, and was wound up in 1836. An attempt made at a later date to make imitation marble chimney pieces out of clay, in buildings erected for that purpose at the tile sheds on Blyth links, proved equally

<sup>1</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 79.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 152.

unsuccessful.<sup>1</sup> Glass bottles were for some time manufactured at Cowpen Quay, where bottle works were started in 1868. The business terminated and the works were sold in 1895.

On the decline of the corn and salt trades at North Blyth, efforts were made to establish a pottery there, but this too failed. Kelp, which had been made on the Cambois links since the seventeenth century, continued to be manufactured throughout the earlier part of the nineteenth, but is now a forgotten industry.<sup>2</sup> After the peace of 1815 an attempt was made to develop the fishing trade; brat fishing was started, and a contract was entered into with a London company for the supply of white fish to the London market.<sup>3</sup> The enterprise was not long continued. Herring fishing was carried on for a considerable time longer. This branch of the trade is now in process of revival, and in 1908 extensive fish quays were constructed in the import dock. A few cobbles are engaged in salmon fishing during the summer months.

*Harbour.* It was not until the year 1852 that the improvement of the harbour was seriously taken in hand. In that year the Blyth and Tyne railway system, formed in 1847, was created a public railway under the Blyth and Tyne Railway Act,<sup>4</sup> and Blyth became an open port. At the same time a proposal was adopted for the construction of docks. A company, with Sir M. W. Ridley for its chairman, was formed for that purpose, and was incorporated by the Blyth Harbour and Dock Act of 1854.<sup>5</sup> The dredging and deepening of the harbour were forthwith taken in hand; a pier was thrown out on the east side of the river mouth and a training jetty on the west; and these various improvements had the effect of increasing the annual coal shipments from 176,000 tons in 1856 to 338,000 in 1871.

In spite of dredging, the entrance channel was still only four feet deep at low water. Consequently the introduction of steam shipping and the increase in size of vessels employed in the coal trade resulted in a serious decline in shipments between the years 1870 and 1880, the produce of the neighbouring collieries being diverted to the Tyne. Steps were at length taken to place the harbour under more efficient management. By the Blyth Harbour Act of 1882<sup>6</sup> the control of the harbour was vested in a body of commissioners, who commenced forthwith to increase the depth of the entrance channel by an additional six feet, carried out an

<sup>1</sup> Wallace, *History of Blyth*, p. 164.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 163.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 124.

<sup>4</sup> 15 and 16 Vict. cap. cxxii.

<sup>5</sup> 17 and 18 Vict. cap. xcii.

<sup>6</sup> 45 Vict. cap. liv.

extension of the eastern pier and threw out a new west pier. The effect was instantaneous. Coal shipments, which had sunk in 1883 to 151,000 tons, rose two years later to 533,000 tons. Since that date further dredging has taken place, both in the direction of deepening the channel and in that of increasing the deep-water area; a south harbour or import dock, twenty-five acres in extent, has been constructed; and new staiths have



BLYTH STAITHS.

been erected by the North Eastern Railway Company, on the south side of the river in 1884 and 1888, and on the Cambois side in 1896. The result has been that the rate of shipment has risen to four million tons a year.

So coal-laden the Blyth falls, as Harrison phrased it, 'into the deep ocean.'

Quin aufer hinc tecum pelagus in turbidum,  
 Longe aufer, has curas, precor;  
 Et rite pergas sospitare flumine  
 Circumfluo nostram domum.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dean Ogle's ode to the Blyth, from which these lines are quoted, was composed in 1763, and is printed with a verse translation in Bowles, *Poems*, ed. 1803, vol. ii. pp. 25-28. An independent rendering into English verse is given by the Rev. John Hodgson in his *History of Northumberland*, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 309.



## APPENDIX I.

## GRANT OF LANDS IN BURRADON.

Sciant omnes tam presentes quam futuri quod ego, Walterus de Burudun, dedi et concessi et hac mea presenti carta confirmavi Ricardo nepoti meo ad promocionem suam dimidiam carucatam terre in villa de Burtun quam Willelmus filius Gunnilt et Adam filius de Merwin tenuerunt de me, et reddiderunt mihi per annum duas marcas pro omnibus serviciis. Quare volo et concedo quod predictus Ricardus habeat et teneat predictam terram de me et heredibus meis, reddendo annuatim in vita sua mihi et heredibus meis unam libram piperis. Et si predictus Ricardus vitam suam mutaverit vel religioni se reddiderunt, predicta terra remanebit solute et quiete mihi et heredibus meis. Hiis testibus, Willelmo de Conihers, Henrico filio ejus, Walranno de Crammavile, Adam de Gesemue, Petro de Trehantun, Rogero de Wideslade, Ricardo fratre ejus, Adam de Neusum, et aliis. *Durh. Treas.* 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>mo</sup> Finc. No. 18, late Misc. Chart. No. 333. Date, early thirteenth century.

The names of witnesses, which may be compared with those appended to the two deeds of Henry fitz Ralph of Stickley, printed on page 253, note 3, prove the above deed to refer to Burradon in Earsdon chapelry.

## APPENDIX II.

## ORDE'S LANDS IN BURRADON.

Additional information regarding the acquisition of the Orde lands in Burradon by Oliver Ogle is furnished by two sets of proceedings in the Court of Chancery (*Chancery Proceedings*, 2nd series, bundle 283, No. 85; bundle 411, No. 17).

According to a bill filed in Chancery, January 31st, 1598/9, by John Orde of Newcastle, the conveyance made in 1548 to Bertram Anderson by George Orde of Newbiggin was in trust for the said George Orde for life; with remainder to his son, John Orde, for life; with successive remainders in tail male to Robert Orde, son of John Orde, Francis Orde, George Orde the younger, Henry Orde the elder, and Christopher Orde. The petitioner claimed the entailed estates as son and heir of Christopher Orde.

Oliver Ogle, one of the defendants in this suit, made answer that Henry Anderson, son and heir of Bertram Anderson, re-conveyed the Burradon lands in 1559 to John Orde, son of George Orde, and that John Orde subsequently conveyed the tower and a moiety of the manor of Burradon to the defendant. Later proceedings show that the conveyance to Ogle took the form of a mortgage for eighty pounds; and that, by deed dated June 1st, 1569, it was agreed that Ogle should hold the premises for thirty-two years only from the date of payment, as tenant and farmer to the mortgager, the term of the mortgage being fourteen years.

John Orde, the mortgager, had an only son, Robert Orde, who died without issue. Upon his death, in spite of the alleged entail of 1548, partition of the family estates was made between John Orde's co-heirs, namely, John Orde of Horncliffe, Anne, wife of Henry Nauntun of Durham, and Thomas Orde of West Orde (son of Henry Orde of Horncliffe by Isabel, daughter of John Orde). In 1620 Thomas Orde tendered payment of the principal to Lancelot Ogle, son and heir of Oliver Ogle; and, when the latter refused to accept payment or to allow the mortgage to be discharged, sued him for defeasance.

Lancelot Ogle thereupon produced two deeds of release, dated April 11th and August 8th, 1578, given by John Orde, the mortgager, to Oliver Ogle. This was met by the plaintiff with the plea that the mortgage was void as a usurious contract for the loan of money at more than ten per cent. interest, the tower being worth one hundred pounds yearly, and the loan being only one hundred and sixty pounds, with a proviso for voidance in the event of payment of eighty pounds at the end of fourteen years. This estimate of the value of the tower cannot, however, possibly be accepted.

Finally the facts of the case were set out in a bill filed in Chancery on February 4th, 1637/8, by Thomas Orde of West Orde, son and heir of the former plaintiff. They are useful in correcting the Orde pedigree given in Raine, *North Durham*, p. 311. For other additions to the pedigree see *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Newcastle*, 3rd series, vol. ii. pp. 38-41.

## APPENDIX III.

## BATES PEDIGREE, TABLE III.

The pedigree printed at p. 90 can be materially supplemented from the registers of St. Nicholas' and of All Saints', Newcastle. The dates given are taken from the registers of St. Nicholas except when stated otherwise.

I. Thomas Bates of Newcastle married [first, 27th October, 1638, Elizabeth Heckles, who was buried on the 12th of the following month, and secondly], 17th August, 1640, Margaret Wilkinson, by whom he had, in addition to the children named in the text, a son Thomas, who was buried at All Saints', 7th September, 1643. Peter Bates, his eldest son, was baptised at St. Andrew's, 31st March, 1641. His will was proved at Durham, 1675-6.

II. Richard Bates of Newcastle, apothecary, son of Thomas Bates, married first, 16th July, 1672, Jane Proctor, and secondly, in 1686, Elizabeth Doughty. By his second marriage he had issue a son Peter, baptised at All Saints', 1st September, 1694, and buried at the same place, 3rd June, 1695; a daughter Margaret, baptised at All Saints', 23rd March, 1689, who died young; a daughter Mary, buried at All Saints', 5th March, 1689/90; and a child buried in the same church, 9th April, 1691. His second wife died in 1694, and he married, in the same year, Margaret Clark, who was buried at All Saints', 30th July, 1704. By her he had issue, a son Thomas, who died unmarried, a son Richard, buried at All Saints', 23rd February, 1699/1700, and four daughters, namely, Isabella, baptised at All Saints', 19th December, 1695, married Ralph Bates of Newbottle; Margaret, baptised at All Saints', 15th March, 1702/3, married Lawrence Farrington, rector of Sherburne; Esther, who married at All Saints', 16th June, 1726, Cuthbert Fenwick; and Mary, wife of John Ellison, vicar of Bedlington.

III. Jedediah Bates of Newcastle, barber-surgeon, son of Thomas Bates, married 10th September, 1682, Martha Hutton, by whom he had issue (1) Thomas Bates, afterwards of Alton, baptised 8th July, 1683; (2) Ralph, baptised 18th November, 1690, and buried 30th September, 1692; (3) Elizabeth, baptised 24th February, 1684/5; (4) Margaret, baptised 25th March, 1686; (5) Anne, baptised 23rd February, 1687/8, and buried 10th April, 1688. He was buried 11th June, 1699. His widow was buried 19th April, 1702.

IV. Thomas Bates of Alton, son of Jedediah Bates, married first, Elizabeth, daughter of [Francis] Rous of Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, by whom he had no surviving issue; and secondly, Mary, daughter of . . . . Archer of co. Gloucester and widow of Offley Smith of co. Norfolk, by whom he had a daughter Mary, wife of Thomas Rous of Piercefield, co. Monmouth. He took for his third wife, Mary, daughter of Henry Christmas of Itchin Abbot and of Chobham, Hants, clerk, and by her had two sons and two daughters, namely Thomas Bates, born 1724; Henry Bates, born 1725; Elizabeth, born 1722; and Martha, born 1727. Hodgson MSS. 'Pedigrees,' vol. iii. fol. 61. Elizabeth Bates married, July, 1754, the Rev. Edward Bentham, D.D., canon of Christ Church, Oxford (*Newcastle Courant*, 13th July, 1754). Dr. Bentham died in August, 1776; his widow died 26th April, 1790; and both were buried at Christ Church (*Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, 2nd series, vol. i. pp. 146, 292).

## APPENDIX IV.

## PAYMENTS TO GILBERT DE MIDDLETON AND ADAM DE SWINBURNE.

The following two receipts for blackmail paid to Gilbert de Middleton and Adam de Swinburne are to be found among the Miscellaneous Charters in Durham Treasury, in addition to those given on page 109, note 6.

Memorandum quod ego, Willelmus de Denum, recepi de magistro Willelmo de Kellau sex libras ad opus Gilberti de Midelton, unde eum acquietabo. Datum Dunelm' die sancte Lucie virginis, anno domini M<sup>o</sup>CCC<sup>o</sup> septimo decimo. Et viginti libras pro domino Ada de Swyneburn. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum meum apposui [December 13th, 1317]. No. 3,506.

Pateat universis per presentes quod ego, Thomas de Hessewell, rector ecclesie de Seggefelf, recepi per manus Willelmi de Kellawe et domini Willelmi de London' viginti libras sterlingorum ad opus domini Ade de Swinburn in parte solucionis mille marcarum, de quibus viginti libris fateor me esse pacatum, et dictos Willelmum et Willelmum quietos clameo per presentes. In cujus rei testimonium presentibus sigillum meum apposui. Datum Dunelm', in vigilia sancti Thome apostoli, anno domini millesimo trecentesimo septimo decimo [December 20th, 1317]. No. 3,589. Seal of Thomas de Hessewell attached.

Lewis de Beaumont had regained his liberty and was again at Durham by October 17th, 1317, as appears from Miscellaneous Charters, No. 3,819 §

## APPENDIX V.

### ORDER RELATING TO COWPEN COAL MINES.

The original of the order, to which allusion is made on page 3, has been discovered among the papers of the Thoroton and Croft trustees, and runs as follows :

At Cowpon, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of February, anno 1572, it is ordered by the quen's majesty's survayor, with consent and assent of all the awnors that haith any colle-mynd within the feildes of Cowpon, that wharas hertofoir it haith bene accustomed that thar shuld be distant betwene pitte and pitte forte fawdom of the ries, xxx<sup>th</sup> overwhart, and twenty of the depe, wharby muche of the colle-mynd was spolled and unwrought ; in consetheration wharof it is now ordered, concluded and agred fullye that from hencefurth the said auncient order shalbe broken, and that it shalbe lawfull for everye awnor hereafterwart to sinke within the compas of threttye fawdome of the ries, twentye of the overwart, and fiftene of the depe ; and yf it shall forton one man to have and desier to have one owt-strake of his neighbor, loke so manye colles as he shall have within the said drift, to pay as many agane to his neighbor, and, from the out-strake be had, no more to come within his neighbor pitte-runne ; and that yt shalbe lawfull for everye man to senke two pittes within this renke, so that he worke within and without his owen compas afor appointed, and to drawe colles at ather of thaim for his most commodite and advantage ; and that no hewor hereafter, what warke soever he worke, to have and drawe but fyve bowelles of fallen colle ; and he that woorkes any more the bayllye to have xij<sup>d</sup> for every bowell, and he to execute his office for the sayfegayrd of the quen's majesty's colle-mynd. In wittness wharof to this byll we have subscribed our naymes the daye and yere abovesaid. *Postscriptum.* And that no hewor to have no fallen colle unles he work thre halffe chawder of pane at lest. [Signed] William Pryce, Robert Mylborn, Thomas Preston.

## INDEX.

## A.

- Ackom, Roger (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105.  
 Acon, William (1363), officer of bishop of Durham, 14 n.  
 Actorn. *See* Attorn.  
 Adshead, Catherine (Hodgson) (d. 1878), 333; George, of Staley, marriage, 344; James, of Staley (1825), marriage, 333; Sarah (Watts) (d. 1872), 344.  
 Airey, Thomas, of North Shields (1700), marriage, 171.  
 Aisend. *See* Hazon.  
 Alder, Eleanor (Charlton), (d. 1805), 346.  
 Alexander, Lesley, marriage (1835), 89.  
 Alfric. *See* Aluric.  
 Allendale, Redheugh in, 277, 281.  
 Allgood, of Seghill and Nunwick, family of, 70-71; Sir Lancelot (1764), 18.  
 Alnham, land in, settled on Walter de Selby, 58, 167; sold to Sir William Delaval, 64, 168.  
 Alnwick castle, custody of (1317), 110.  
 Alnwick, Harbottle property in, 264, 270; St. Waleie's fair, 188 n; Thomas, abbot of (1471-1474), 151 n.  
 Aluric, sheriff (*temp.* Henry I.), 54 n, 136 n.  
 Anderson, Alice (Mitford), marriage (1575), 65; Barbara (Ogle) (1669), 294; Bertram (1553), owner of Burradon tower, 46, 372; marriage, 67; Bertram (2), of Newcastle, marriage (1664), 342; Henry, of Newcastle (1559), owner of Burradon, 372; Jane (Mitford) (d. 1608), 67; John, of Coxlodge (1854), marriage, 7; property in Cowpen, 334; Luke, of Blyth (1826), 362; Mary (Mitford), (1653), xi, 66; Percy (1866), Roman Catholic priest in Cowpen, 366; Richard (1562), chaplain of Seaton Delaval, 188; Thomas (1578), curate of Earsdon, 15.  
 Angell, Robert (1620), partner in Cowpen colliery, 227; William (1620), lessee of Bedlington colliery, 229 n.  
 Angus, earl of. *See* Umfraville.  
 Appleby, John, of Low Buston (1817), marriage, 333.  
 Aprece, Rhoda (Delaval) (d. 1759), 164, 173.  
 Archbold, Ann (Henzel), marriage (1735), 21; Charles, of Whitley (1729), 21; Henry (1662), 23; Mary (Rutherford), marriage (1729), 21.  
 Archer, Mary (Bates) (eighteenth century), 373; William, marriage (1727), 280.  
 Arcle, John (*circa* 1570), tenant in Seghill, 69; Robert (1649), 23; tenant in Earsdon, 5.  
 Arkless, Edward (1) (1620), accused of witchcraft, xi; Edward (2) (1895), curate of Earsdon, 16.  
 Arms: Basset of Offerton, 319; Bates of Holywell, 86; Bowes of Thornton, 330; Charron, 251; Cramlington, 215; Delaval, 165-167, 177; Grey of Backworth, 41; Harbottle, 265 n, 266, 271 n; Heton of Chillingham, 116; Middleton of Silksworth, 116; Mitford of Seghill, 65; Monboucher, 261, 262 n; Ogle of Bebside, 294; Ogle of Burradon, 52; Ruthall, 116; Selby of Seghill, 56; Viscount of Horton, 245; Whitcheater, 145.  
 Armstrong, Mark, of Newcastle (1577), lease of cobs, 118 n.  
 Arnold, Richard, merchant, of Cromer (1454), 150 n.  
 Arvays, William (1336), Hartley subsidy roll, 113.  
 Ashburnham, Henry, vicar of Tynemouth (1663), 20; Sir John (1619), lessee of Cowpen coal mines, 227.  
 Astley, Albert, Lord Hastings, 165, 189, 274; Sir Edward, of Melton Constable, bart., 165; (1751) marriage, 173; Sir Jacob, of Melton Constable, bart. (1814), inherits Delaval estates, 165.  
 Atchison, Edward (1570), tenant in Seghill, 69.  
 Atkinson of Earsdon, pedigree, 6.  
 Atkinson, Isabella (Watson), (1664), 335; Jane (Scott), marriage (1740), 281; Mary Anne (Bradford), (nineteenth century), 94; Nathaniel (1847), curate of Horton, 280; Ralph, of Angerton (*circa* 1800), 7, 94; Thomas Bradford, of Angerton, lands in Holywell, 94.  
 Atlee, John (d. 1756), marriage, 291.  
 Attorn, Robert (1336), Newsham subsidy roll, 206 n; Roger (1312), Hartley subsidy roll, 105; Newsham subsidy roll, 206.  
 Augo, Osbert de (1270), guardian of Robert Delaval, 142.  
 Aukland, Thomas de (1336), rector of Whalton, grant of lands in Seghill, 62 n.



- Aydon hall (1317), held by rebels, 109; Vaux lands in, 320 n, 321 n.
- Aydon, Isabella (Hodgson), of South Blyth, marriage (1718), 21, 333.
- Aynewick, hamlet, 306; salt pan, 314, 353.
- Aynewick, John de (1296 and 1312), Cowpen subsidy rolls, 320.
- Aynsley, William, of Newcastle (1783), lands in Earsdon, 8; William, of Shafto (*circa* 1540), marriage, 169.
- B.
- Baard, John (1246), 247; Margery (1227), guardian of Walran de Horton, 246-247; William (1227), grant of land in Horton, 246; witness, 253 n.
- Backworth TOWNSHIP, 25-43; in Earsdon parish, 2, 14, 23; in Earsdon Urban District, 14; Roman finds at, 26-32; manor, 32, 33 n; prior's court at, 32, 56; quarries, 34; Conveys, 35; commutation of services, 36; enclosure, 25 n, 39-40, 42-43; hall, 43; census returns, 25 n.
- Backworth, East, 25, 26 n, 37.
- Backworth, West, 25, 33, 34, 36 n, 39.
- Backworth, family of, 32, 37; Adam de (1233), witness, 76 n; Adelard de (*circa* 1180), witness, 32, 309 n; Hugh de (1302), tenant of Backworth, 26 n, 33, 34; witness, 49 n, 50 n; (1278) surety, 55; John de (1) (1323), tenant of Backworth, 35, 37; witness, 38 n, 62 n; John de (2) (1377), tenant of Backworth, 39; Nicholas de (1) (*circa* 1180), witness, 32, 309 n; Nicholas de (2) (1264), tenant in Backworth, 32; witness, 50 n; (1278) surety, 55; Paterous de (*circa* 1300), 26 n; Robert de (1233), witness, 76 n; Roger de (thirteenth century), tenant in Holywell, 76.
- Bacon, Mary (Bates) (d. 1723), 87.
- Badby, William (*circa* 1400), 117.
- Bailey, James (1582), freeholder in Holywell, 84; James (2) (1663), 23; freeholder in Holywell, 94; John (1), (1649), tenant in Earsdon, 5; of Holywell, 17; John (2), marriage (*circa* 1700), 294; Margaret (Barker) (d. 1680), 6; Robert (1732), sells Earsdon farm, 8; William (*circa* 1570), tenant in Holywell, 85 n.
- Bainbridge, Elizabeth (Hindmarsh) (1645), marriage, 20.
- Baker, John, of Newcastle, marriage (1762), 291.
- Baldok, Robert de (1318), commissioner for truce, 59 n.
- Baldwin, Charles (1727), 70.
- Baliol barony. *See* Bywell.
- Baliol, family of, connection with Delavals, 77, 138, 315-316; Amabilia de (*circa* 1212), fee of Coniscliffe, 315 n; Bernard de (1) (1166), 73 n; Bernard de (2) (twelfth century), settles lands on Roger Fitz Hugh, 315; Christiana (Delaval) (1258) 77; Edward (1332), grant to Walter de Selby, 63; Eustace de (1190), concord taken in court of, 73; Hugh de (1219), 77 n.
- Ball, Edward, of Newcastle (1640), marriage, 170.
- Bamburgh castle, 110, 264 n.
- Bamburgh, Rutherford's lands in, 123 n; Middleton's lands, 115 n; John Emley, master of (1470), 151 n.
- Bamford, T. A., incumbent of St. Wilfrid's, Waterloo, 367.
- Bansted, John de (1318), commissioner for truce, 59 n.
- Banyard, Sir Bartholomew (*circa* 1260), witness, 249.
- Barber, George, of Elemore (1740), 41.
- Barbour, Alan (1377), tenant in Cowpen, 312.
- Baret, Adam (*circa* 1200), witness, 49 n; Sir Adam, of Benton (1268), 50; justice in Tynemouthshire, 57 n; witness, 49 n, 248 n, 254 n, 256 n, 260 n; John (1312), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 190, 191; Margery (1402), lands in Burradon, 50; Richard (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n; Roger (1293), lands in Burradon, 49, 50; witness, 50 n; Walter (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105; William (1310), witness, 260 n.
- Barkas, Robert, of Newcastle, marriage (1789), 346.
- Barkeley, Sir Henry (1619), leases coal mines in Cowpen, 227.
- Barker of Earsdon, pedigree, 6-7.
- Barker, Bertram (1649), tenant in Earsdon, 5; Richard (*circa* 1720), marriage, 216; Robert (1649), tenant in Earsdon, 5, 23, 189 n; Robert, of Newcastle (1789), marriage, 346; Thomas (1649), tenant in Earsdon, 5.
- Barnes, Thomas (1838), coal owner, 241.
- Baron, Juliana (1294), Cowpen tallage roll, 309; (1323) tenant in Cowpen, 310; Robert (1294), Cowpen tallage roll, 309; (1323) tenant in Cowpen, 310.
- Barrington colliery, 238, 239, 240, 301, 302.
- Barrow, Edward, of South Blyth, marriage (1744), 6; Thomas (1658), 189 n.
- Basset of Offerton, pedigree, 319; lands in Hartford, 285-286; in Bebside, 292; in Cowpen, 318.
- Basset, John (1391), 64 n; property in Eachwick, 286, 319; in Cowpen and Bebside, 319; Richard (1377), lands in Bedlington, 286 n.

- Bataill, Ralph (1296), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 190 ; William (1217), pardon, 140 n.
- Bateman, John (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105 ; Margaret (Grey), marriage (1655), 41 ; William (1296 and 1312), Hartley subsidy roll, 105.
- Bates of Holywell, pedigree, 86-90, 373, xi ; account of family, 84-85, 91-94.
- Bates, Cuthbert (d. 1603), 22 n, 91 ; marriage, 294 ; Margaret (Watson) (d. 1814), 335 ; Ralph (d. 1691), 23, 92 ; Thomas (d. 1587), queen's surveyor, 96 ; buys lands in Holywell, 77 n, 81 ; joins rebellion of northern earls, 84-85 ; survey of lands, 85 ; salt pans and coal pits in Cowpen, 224, 353 ; lease of farms in Cowpen, 322, 324 ; acquires East Hartford, 288.
- Bates Island. *See* St. Mary's Island.
- Bateson, John, of Bedlington (1437), 22 ; Robert, of Bedlington (1437), 22 ; William, of Gosforth (1437), 22.
- Battell, John (1500), 121 n.
- Baudwyn, John (1402), 148 n.
- Bavington, Little, estate of, 163.
- Baxter, William (1495), grant made to, 51 n.
- Bayle, David (1498), witness, 342 n.
- Bayliff. *See* Bailey.
- Beadnell, Harding property in, 51 n ; Harbottle property in, 270.
- Beadnell, George, of Lemington (1615), marriage, 294 ; Janet (Rutherford), (sixteenth century), 123 n ; John, of Lemington (1538), arbitration, 83 ; seneschal in Seaton manor court, 188 n.
- Beamish, co. Durham, 85 ; acquired by Guisard de Charron, 256 ; subsequent descent of, 261, 265 n, 266, 270 ; deed dated at, 251.
- Beanlie, Thomas (*circa* 1568), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 201.
- Beaufront, manor of, 320 n, 321 n.
- Beaumont, Hammond, clerk (1674), marriage, 174 ; Henry de, constable of Norham castle (1317), 107 ; Huntington, of Bilborough (died 1623), leases coal mines in Cowpen, 227 ; improvements and losses, 228-229 ; tenant of Bebside hall, 229, 295 ; leases coal in Bedlington, 229 n ; early experiences, 230 ; Lewis de, bishop of Durham, captured and held to ransom (1317), 58, 106-110 ; seizes Felling as an escheat, 59, 61 ; date of release, 374.
- Bebeset, John de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n ; (1296 and 1312), Horton subsidy roll, 256, 260 ; Robert de (1267), witness, 248 n, 254 n.
- Bebside TOWNSHIP, 292-298 ; manor of, 293, 307 ; Basset's lands, 318-319 ; Harbottle's lands, 270, 288 and n, 292 and n ; manor-house, 293, 295, 296-297 ; tithes, 278, 281, 282 ; coal mines, 225-230, 233, 240-241 ; ironworks, *see under* Bedlington ; census returns, 292 n.
- Bebside colliery, 292, 302-304.
- Bebside furnace, 292, 303, 331.
- Bedlington, purchased by bishop of Durham, 222 ; King John at, 140 ; medieval road to, 72, 135, 243, 293 ; properties in, 86, 286 ; commission to vicar of (1436), 22 ; water mill, 331 ; colliery, 229 n, 234, 238-240 ; ironworks, account of, 298-302, 358 ; railway, 239, 240, 302 n.
- Bedlington, Henry de (1397), 286.
- Bedlingtonshire, 1, 222.
- Bedome, Edward (1578), curate of Horton, 279.
- Beetson, William, marriage, 339.
- Beevor, W. C., marriage, 9.
- Bek, Anthony, bishop of Durham (1290), 104.
- Bekering, Thomas de (1254), 307 n.
- Belhus, Richard de (1260), lands in Danby-on-Yore, 251.
- Bell, Ann (Fenwick), 12 ; Christopher (1539), free tenant in Cowpen, 321 ; James, of Bothal Barns (1652), marriage, 294 ; of Bebside, 295 ; John (sixteenth century), tenant in Cowpen, 313 ; Mary (Hannay) (1715), 343 ; Ralph (1601), tenant in Horton, 272 ; William (*circa* 1770), portraits by, 177.
- Bellasis, Elizabeth (James, Delaval) (d. 1661), 174 ; Sir William, of Morton (1621), 175 ; marriage, 176.
- Bellingham, Nicholas (*circa* 1450), marriage, 266.
- Belsay, 116.
- Belsow, Thomas de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n.
- Bennet, Bartholomew (1310), witness, 260 n ; William, of Kenton (1538), lands in Cowpen, 337.
- Benson, Richard, of Durham (1538), leases salt pans in Cowpen, 224 ; Thomas, of Bedlington (1553), tenement in Cowpen, 322.
- Bentham, Edward, canon of Christ church (1754), marriage, 373.
- Benton, Little, Scrope lands in, 81 ; held by Thomas Bates, 85 n ; Long, parish, 24 ; Grey's estate in, 43.
- Benton, Sir Adam de (1321), witness, 38 n ; Hugh de (1268), witness, 49 n ; John de (1268), witness, 49 n, 254 n ; William de (thirteenth century), witness, 49 n.
- Benwell, manor of, descent of Delaval moiety, 141, 143, 167, 168, 64, 68, 145, 147 ; Whitchester moiety, 145, 149 ; conveyed to Tynemouth priory, 150 n.
- Berneham, Roger de (1233), 76 n.

- Bertram, Sir John (1424), trustee, 267; Richard (1217), pardon, 140 n; Sir Robert (1269), witness, 252 n; Roger (1234), itinerant justice, 317 n.
- Berwick, 64, 106; captured by the Scots, 59, 110; castle, 264 n.
- Berwick, John (1478), 268.
- Besying, Alexander (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n.
- Beumys, Robert de (*circa* 1260), marriage, 167.
- Bewclay, in St. John Lee, Vaux lands in, 320 n.
- Bewick, manor of, 33 n.
- Bewick, Eleanor (Grey), marriage (1587), 41; Jane (Mitford), marriage (1620), 68; James (1664), tenant in Backworth, 40; John (1470), coroner, 151 n; Margaret (Bates) (d. 1681), 87; William (1297), witness, 254 n, 258 n, 279.
- Biddleston, acquired by Sir Henry Delaval, 141, 167; moiety settled on Walter de Selby, 58, 59, 60, 167; sold to Sir William Delaval, 64, 168; entailed, 68; descent of second moiety, 142, 144, 145, 146, 151 n, xii; sold to Thomas Selby, 169; Seaton Delaval chantry lands in, 188.
- Biddleston, Robert de (*circa* 1240), inheritance, 141; witness, 254 n; supposed arms, 166; Margery (Delaval), 167.
- Biddulph, Gordon and Company, Messrs. (1809), proprietors of Bedlington ironworks, 299.
- Biddulph, John (1828), colliery owner, 240; Richard, marriage, 89.
- Bigun, Hugh (*circa* 1200), tenant in Newsham, 205 n.
- Billings, Thomas, of Heighington (*circa* 1720), marriage, 67.
- Bindloss, George, of Newcastle (*circa* 1610), marriage, 87.
- Bingfield, Vaux lands in, 320 n, 321 n.
- Bird, Alan, of Newcastle (*circa* 1470), 151 n; George, of Newcastle (*circa* 1510), marriage, 266.
- Birden, John de (1318), 59 n.
- Birkett, Miles (1682), curate of Horton, 279.
- Birkinshaw, John (1820), inventor of wedge rails, 300.
- Birtley, tithes, 70.
- Birtley, John de (1362), witness, 320 n.
- Biscoe, Elisha (1756), 128, 164.
- Bishopthorpe, treaty of, 312.
- Bitchfield, 290.
- Black Death, 114, 192, 312.
- Blackett, Christian (Mitford), marriage (1669), 66; Sir Edward (1704), acquires Seaton Delaval by marriage, 162, 171; lawsuit with Sir John Delaval, 133 n, 162-163; Sir William (1720), marriage, 162, 172; purchases Mitford estates, 67, 70.
- Blagdon, Blakeden of, 286, 287.
- Blake, family, owners of Seghill, 71; Elizabeth (Mitford, Hungerford) (1717), 66; Sir Francis, of Ford, 67, 163, 198 n; Mary (Ord, Delaval) (d. 1711), 172.
- Blakeden of Blagdon and West Hartford, family of, 286-287, 289; Robert (1499), witness, 342 n.
- Blakiston, Eleanor (Cramlington, Sowerby) (d. 1725), 216; John, of Newcastle (1638), family, 20; Ralph de (1339), witness, 277 n; William, of Newcastle (*circa* 1470), treaty for marriage, 152-153.
- Bland, Elizabeth (Clark), marriage (1730), 21.
- Blaney, Henry (seventeenth century), marriage, 339.
- Blaxton. *See* Blakiston.
- Blound, Stephen le (1318), 59 n.
- Blunden, Anne (Seddon) (*circa* 1645), 339.
- Blunt, Richard le (1240), free tenant in Seaton Delaval, 190 n.
- Blyth, historical account of, 348-371; situation, 304, 348, 350; ancient earthworks, 348; roads, 135, 354; the snook, 204, 205 n, 318, 349; Delaval ownership, 148, 208-210, 349; Cramlington ownership, 211-212, 214, 215, 349-350; Radcliffe and Ridley ownership, 219-221; fishing industry, 15, 349-350, 354, 358, 370; salt pans, 204, 232-233, 349, 357 and n, 369; shipment of salt from, 225, 353-355; shipment of coal from, 226, 230-233, 237, 240, 242, 357, 361, 370-371; coal company, 231, 357; staiths and quays, 231-233, 237, 240, 357, 360, 361, 371; custom house, 127, 357-358; port of, 233-243, 357-358, 370-371; charts of harbour, 348 n, 356; harbour improvements, 360, 370-371; lighthouse, 360; lifeboats, 368; docks, 369-371; shipping and shipbuilding, 358, 360, 369; town extension, 356, 360-362; chapel, 18, 24, 277, 362-364; list of ministers, 363-364; monumental inscriptions, 364; St. Mary's, Waterloo, 278; non-established churches, 364-366; urban district, 367; schools, 367-368; institutions, 368; *see also* Cowpen and Newsham.
- Blyth goat, 222, 235, 304, 348.
- Blyth, North, salt pans at, 224, 225, 232, 318, 350-352, 357; bishop's quay at, 356; granary, 350 n, 351, 356 n, 358; pottery, 370. *See also* Cambois.
- Blyth, river of, 348; prehistoric finds from, 305-306; fords: Hartford, 284; Humford, 292; Cambois ford, 224, 304-305; Blyth ford, 350, 357; coal and ironstone seams, 224, 231, 233, 298; water transit, 233, 238, 358; right to royalties in, 354-355; navigation instructions, 357; Latin ode to, 371.
- Blyth and Tyne railway, 239-240, 242, 302, 370.

- Blythe, John (died 1810), minister at Hartley, 189 n ;  
at Blyth, 365 ; family of, 365 n.
- Bohun, William de, earl of Northampton (1337), 63.
- Bolam, barony, 136 n, 292, 306-307 ; church granted to  
Tynemouth, 307.
- Bolam, Alina de (1234), lands in Cowpen, 317 ; Gilbert  
de (1183), 306 ; grant to Brinkburn, 314 ; James de  
(1166), 306 ; grant to Brinkburn, 314 ; Walter de  
(*circa* 1220), 74 n, 167, 315, 316 ; witness, 44 n ;  
William de (1295), chaplain, witness, 309 n.
- Bolbec barony, 137, 141 ; arms, 166 ; Matilda de  
(Delaval) (1281), 167.
- Bomaker, John (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313.
- Booth, Diana (Delaval, Blackett) (1684), 161-162, 171.
- Bothe, Elizabeth del (Harding), 51 ; Roger del (1437),  
land in Burradon, 51.
- Bothwell castle, 63.
- Boucher, James (1845), curate of Horton, 280.
- Bourne, James (1601), tenant in Horton, 272.
- Boutflower, Isabel (Watson), marriage (1756), 281.
- Bower, Robert (1602), interest in Cowpen coal mines,  
227, 229 n.
- Bowes castle, custody of, 250-251, 259 n.
- Bowes of Thornton, pedigree, 330 ; property in Cowpen,  
329.
- Bowes, Alice (Wanley) (d. 1774), 329, 330 ; Anne  
(Hilton, Delaval), 172 ; Elizabeth (Monboucher,  
Whitchester, Fulthorp, Holden, Hilton) (d. 1450),  
xii, 145, 147, 149, 261, 264-265 ; Sir Francis,  
of Thornton (1638), land in Backworth, 40 n ;  
marriage, 171, 328 ; acquires Cowpen property,  
329 ; Sir George, of Biddick (1618), marriage,  
170, 175, 177 ; Sir George, of Streatlam, family  
of, 176 ; Henry, of Newcastle (1601), tenant  
in Backworth, 40 n ; Magdalen (Delaval) (*circa*  
1691), 170 ; Mary (Fenwick) (d. 1759), mar-  
riage, 12 ; Ralph (1622), tenant in Backworth,  
40 n ; Talbot, of Richmond (1599), 175 ; Toby,  
of Harraton (1632), marriage, 170 ; Thomas  
(1608), tenant in Backworth, 40 n ; Sir William  
(1446), under-sheriff of Northumberland, 151 n.  
*See also* Wanley-Bowes.
- Bowman and Drummond, Messrs., Blyth shipbuilders,  
369.
- Bowman, William (1709), works Plessey colliery, 232 ;  
salt works, 357 n.
- Bowzer. *See* Bower.
- Boyham, William de (1329), witness, 113 n.
- Brack, James, of Washington (1769), marriage, 88.
- Braddock, Francis (1637), crown grantee, 331.
- Bradford in Bolam, Vaux lands in, 320 n, 321 n.
- Bradford, Thomas (1470), 151 n ; Sir Thomas (nine-  
teenth century), lands in Holywell, 94.
- Brandling, Dorothy (Archer), marriage (1727), 280 ;  
Elizabeth (Grey), marriage (1777), 41 ; Henry, of  
Newcastle (*circa* 1550), marriage, 67 ; Ralph, of  
Felling (1695), buys Newsham and Plessey, 219,  
231 ; Robert (1), of Newcastle (1529), 115 n ;  
Robert (2) (1622), marriage, 176.
- Brandon, acquired by Delaval family, 166 ; settlements  
of, 142, 144, 168 ; legal proceedings, 145, 146, xii ;  
granted to Robert Mitford, 65, 69, 145, 149.
- Branton, Delaval property in, 146, 151 n, 166, 169.
- Bras, Simon (1296), holding in Holywell, 79, 81 ;  
subsidy roll, 78.
- Brereden hall, 112-113. *See also* Hartley.
- Bretby, co. York, Nicholas, rector of (1339), 277 n.
- Breteville, Sir William de (*circa* 1260), witness, 249.
- Brierdene. *See* Brereden.
- Brigham, Agnes (Mitford) (*circa* 1500), 65.
- Brighouse, Robert (1628), lands in Backworth, 40 n,  
41.
- Brinkburn priory, lands in Hartley, 100, 102, 123, 141 ;  
lands and salt pans in Cowpen, 223, 306, 314-315,  
353 ; lands in Newsham, 203, 206 ; William, prior  
of (*circa* 1474), 151 n.
- Brittany, John of. *See* Richmond, earls of.
- Broadbent, — (died 1820), minister at Blyth, 365.
- Broomley, Vaux lands in, 321 n.
- Brotherick, John (1391), 64 n ; witness, 321 n ; John, of  
Hartley (1849), charity, 22.
- Brown, John (1) (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 311 ;  
John (2) (1857), presbyterian minister of Seaton  
Delaval, 189 ; Margaret (Spearman, Bates) (*circa*  
1600), 86 ; William (1344), chaplain of Seaton  
Delaval, 188.
- Browne, David (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124 ; tenant  
in Seaton Delaval, 201 ; Dorothy (Ogle) (1670),  
xi ; Mawnes (1588), fisherman of Hartley, 118 n ;  
Robert (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313 ; (1578),  
tenant in Hartley, 118 n, 124.
- Bruce, David, king of Scots, 63 ; George (1797),  
marriage, 89 ; Robert, king of Scots, 107, 262 ;  
Peter (1227), justice in eyre, 247 n.
- Brugge, Peter de (1355), king's yeoman, 207 n.
- Bruntoft, Simon de (thirteenth century), witness, 253 n.
- Buckshill, in Cowpen, 304 ; prehistoric finds from, 305-  
306 ; watch kept at, 305 n ; ford at, *see* Cambois  
ford ; salt pans at, 314, 325, 327, 353 ; stobmill on,  
332 ; ownership of, 336 ; granary at, 356 n.



Buddle, John, colliery viewer, 300.  
 Bullein, William (1579), cited, 154.  
 Bulman, George (1551), 67; bequest to, 217.  
 Bulson, John (1716), 24.  
 Burcester, Elizabeth (*née* Whitechester) (d. 1469), 145-152; inherits and sells Seghill, 68-69; claims Newsham, 208-209, xii; Sir John, husband of above, marriage, 145; sheriff, 151 n.  
 Burchall, Oswald (1891), Roman Catholic priest, 366; Wilfrid (1845), Roman Catholic priest, 366.  
 Burdon, Geoffrey de, prior of Durham (1317), 107, 108; William (1838), colliery owner, 241.  
 Burgh, John, of Cowthorp (d. 1450), marriage, 261.  
 Burgham, Richard (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313.  
 Burgoyne, Elizabeth (Ruthall) (*circa* 1550), 116.  
 Burgo, Thomas de (1217), pardon, 140 n.  
 Burleigh, William, Lord, petition to, 352.  
 Burleson, Margaret, of Seghill (1663), 17.  
 Burneton, of Hollinside, family of, 51; Walter de (1310), witness, 260 n.  
 Burradon TOWNSHIP, 43-53; in Earsdon parish, 2, 14, 23; joined to Killingworth, 24, 53; granted to Walran de Horton, 244; Ogle moiety, 44-46; Widdrington moiety, 48-51; acquired by Oliver Ogle, 51, 372; early deeds relating to, 44 n, 49 n, 372; tower, 47-48, 372; quarries, 359 n.  
 Burradon, Margaret de (Flane) (1336), 264 n; Oelard de (*circa* 1200), 49; Richard de (thirteenth century), grant of lands to, 372; Richard de (1333), chaplain of Seaton Delaval, 187 n, 188; Robert de (1296 and 1312), Horton subsidy rolls, 256, 260; grant of land, 258 n; witness, 279; impleaded, 281; Roger de (*circa* 1290), 50 n; Thomas de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n; Walter de (thirteenth century), witness, 253 n, 254 n; grant of lands in Burradon, 372; William de (*circa* 1290), grant of lands to, 50.  
 Burrell, Alexander (1485), freeholder in Hartley, 102; Francis (*circa* 1600), marriage, 68; Thomas (sixteenth century), tenant in Cowpen, 313.  
 Burry, Thomas (*circa* 1800), marriage, 333.  
 Burton-chare, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 51 n.  
 Byas, Robert (1854), colliery owner, 240.  
 Byker, Monboucher lands in, 264.  
 Byker, John de (1268), witness, 49 n; Ladarana de (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310; Robert de (1334), witness, 286 n.  
 Bywell barony, 73, 77 n, 307 n; tithes, 22.

## C.

Caistillun, William de (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n.  
 Cald-strother, Middleton lands in, 104, 112.  
 Callerton, Black, member of Delaval barony, 136, 167; tenure of, 137 and n; grant of tithes, 136; grant of free warren, 73, 138; Adam de Newsum quitclaims, 204; Kirkeman's lands in, 317; valuations, 146 n, 159 n; settled on Sir William Delaval, 143, 146, 163; dower in, xii, 145, 147; descent of manor, 151 n, 152, 159, 169, 170, 175.  
 Calowm, Robert (1499), curate of Horton, 279; witness, 342 n.  
 Calverley, Sheffield (*circa* 1625), marriage, xi, 41.  
 Cambo (Camhou), Sir John de (*circa* 1300), witness, 260 n; Robert de (1235), grant to, 317; Walter de (1280), justice in Tynemouthshire, 57 n.  
 Cambois, bishop's quay in, 234, 242, 356 n; coal royalty, 237, 242; staiths, 234, 242; wayleave, 350 n.  
 Cambois ford, 304-305; salt pans at, 224, 353.  
 Cammus, Henry de (1294), Cowpen tallage roll, 309; subsidy roll, 320.  
 Campden. *See* Hicks.  
 Cansfield, Sarah (Watts) (d. 1776), 344.  
 Cantilupe, Roger de (1249), rector of Horton, 276, 278.  
 Cantley, John (1901), presbyterian minister, 189.  
 Canvill, Richard de (1188), owner of Gosforth, 44 n.  
 Carey, Sir Henry, Lord Hunsdon (1592), 91, 352 n; Mary (Delaval) (1522), 169; Rebecca (Bates) (d. 1891), 89.  
 Carleton, Sir William (*circa* 1646), marriage, 171.  
 Carlton, co. Notts, Harbottle property, 270.  
 Carmichael, Daniel (1860), presbyterian minister, 365.  
 Carnaby, Francis, of Newcastle (1626), 20; Sir John, of Halton (*circa* 1480), marriage, 266; Ralph, of Halton (*circa* 1600), marriage, 68; William, of Bedlington (1685), marriage, 170.  
 Carpenter, Lady Susannah Hussey (marchioness of Waterford) (d. 1828), 132, 165 n; George, second earl of Tyrconnel (1780), marriage, 174.  
 Carr and Jobling, Messrs., colliery owners, 239, 240, 241.  
 Carr, Ann (Grey), marriage (1705), 41, Archibald (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313; George, of Newcastle (1480), 153; John, of Chibburn (1470), 151 n; John, of Hetton (1436), property in Holywell, 82; John, of Hetton (died 1521), property in Holywell, 83, 84; Richard, of Newcastle (1695), marriage, 67; Thomas, of Lilburn (1470), 151 n; Thomas, of Ford (1622), marriage, 176; Thomas, of Blyth (nineteenth century), 368.

- Cartington, John, of Cartington (1480), acquires land in Hartley, 115.
- Caruders, John, of North Shields (1454), 150 n.
- Carville, Alice de (Kirkeman) (1234), lands in Cowpen and Rugley, 316-317; Roger de (1234), 317 n.
- Castell, Thomas (1563), curate of Earsdon, 15.
- Castle-ward rents: Burradon, 44, 49; Cowpen, 306, 307 n; Hartley, 100, 103; Holywell, 77 n; Horton, 246; Seaton Delaval barony, 137 and n; Seghill, 54.
- Castle-way, 26, 77, 135.
- Castre of Horton, pedigree, 249; Thomas de (*circa* 1250), marriage, 245, 247, 249; William de (1269), 249, 252.
- Cawsey, co. Durham, 266.
- Cawthorne, John, of Lancaster (1778), marriage, 174.
- Census returns. *See under the respective townships.*
- Chabeneys, Sir William de (1270), 142.
- Challoner, William, of North Blyth (1729), marriage, 335.
- Cham, Adam (1295), freeholder in Earsdon, 3; William (1294), Earsdon tallage roll, 3 n.
- Chamber, Thomas (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313.
- Chambers, Dorothy (Preston) (d. 1793), 343.
- Chandler, Bishop, visitation (*circa* 1736), 17, 281.
- Charities, in Earsdon chapelry, 22; Pigg's charity, 11; Mrs. Croft's charity, 278; Campden exhibitions, 283; Thomas Knight hospital, 368.
- Charlton, Harbottle lands in, 270.
- Charlton, of Newcastle and Gateshead, pedigree, 346; Cowpen farm, 346-347.
- Charron of Horton, pedigree, 251; account of family, 249-260; Sir Guischard de (1261-1297), 250-258, 278-279, 281 n; marriage, 245, 249; Hartford lands, 285; Delaval wardship, 142; Joan (Monboucher, Willoughby), marriage, 261, 263; leases, 264 n, 286 n.
- Chastel, Aleyn du (1323), witness, 35 n.
- Chator, William, of Newcastle (1845), marriage, 344.
- Chauncy, Isabella de (Monboucher) (1342), 261, 263.
- Chaux, John de, lord of Bolam (1223), 278.
- Chaytor, Margaret (Bates) (d. 1686), recusant, 17; marriage, 87.
- Chetwynd, —, of Rugeley (*circa* 1698), marriage, 171.
- Cheval, Robert, chamberlain of abbot of St. Alban's (1295), 285 n; witness, 309 n.
- Chevington, East, chapelry, 222; curate of, *see* Leighton; township, Fitzhugh lands, 81; Thomas Bates's lands, 85 n.
- Chevington, Roger de (*circa* 1200), witness, 49 n.
- Chibburn, Widdrington lands in, 336.
- Chicken, John (1717), tenant in Newsham, 220; Thomas (1658), 189 n.
- Chillingham, owned by Heton family, 113, 114, 116.
- Chipchase, settled by will of George Allgood, 70; pedigree of Taylor of, 8-9.
- Chirden, Thomas (1424), witness, 82 n.
- Chirton, tenure in, 54; Haliwell's lands, 81.
- Choppington collieries, 241.
- Christmas, Mary (Bates) (1724), 373.
- Church plate, Earsdon, 18; Horton, 280; Blyth, 364 and n.
- Clark, Charles, of Newcastle (*circa* 1740), marriage, 12; George, of Sheepwash (1826), resident in Blyth, 362; John (1) (1717), tenant in Newsham, 220; John (2) of Bebside (1792), ropemaker and colliery owner, 234, 236, 360; Margaret (Bates) (1694), 90, 373; Margaret (Ogle) (1706), 294; Ralph, of North Shields, marriage (1730), 21.
- Clavering, John de (1311), grant of Whalton, 79.
- Claxton, Sir Robert, of Dilston (1434), coheir of Vaux estates, 321.
- Clayton, Nathaniel, vicar of Whelpington (1749), marriage, 12, 13; William, of Newcastle (1755), marriage, 88.
- Cleasby, Ann (Taylor) (*circa* 1850), 8.
- Cler, Mabel de (1217), pardon, 140 n.
- Cleseby, Johu de (1317), joins Middleton's rebellion, 109.
- Cleveland, harrying of, 109.
- Clifford, Joan (Heton) (fourteenth century), xi.
- Clifton, Sir John, of Clifton (fourteenth century), marriage, 261; Thomas (1867), Independent minister at Blyth, 366.
- Clint, Elizabeth (Hodgson), marriage (1710), 21, 333.
- Clinton, John (1826), resident at Blyth, 362.
- Clutterbuck, Elizabeth (Bates) (d. 1806), 89; Hannah (Wharton), marriage (1727), 280.
- Clyvedon, Thomas de (1276), seneschal of Tynemouth, 253 n.
- Coal trade in Horton chapelry, 223-243, 374; sixteenth century regulations, 225, 374; restrictions of trade, 355. *See also* Hartley.
- Cockfield, John, of Nuthall, Notts (died 1454), marriage, 261.
- Coher, William (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310.
- Coke, William (1413), 148 n.
- Coldcoats, parish of Ponteland, 94.
- Cole-male, custom called, 100.

- Collingwood, John, of Chinton (1812), marriage, 13;  
Robert, of Eslington (1536), arbitration, 210;  
Thomas, of Eslington (1591), arbitration, 155;  
William (*circa* 1400), 117.
- Collins, Greenville, chart of Blyth, 356-357; chart of  
Seaton Sluice, 117, 126 n, 127 n, 128 n.
- Collinson, William, of Tynemouth castle (1649), mar-  
riage, 20.
- Colman, Nicholas (sixteenth century), marriage,  
169.
- Colpits (1728), bequests to family, 70.
- Colt, Elizabeth Dutton (Seddon) (1660), 339.
- Colvill, Jane (Clark, Fenwick), (1739), marriage, 12,  
xi.
- Commons and pastures: Rodestane moor, 34; Holy-  
well moor, 83-84, 91-92; Seaton Delaval and  
Whitridge commons, 134-135, 192-195.
- Coniscliffe manor, 315 n.
- Consett, co. Durham, Middleton lands in, 116.
- Consett, John, curate of Earsdon (1664), 15.
- Conveys, service called, at Backworth, 35-36, 38.
- Conyers, Henry de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n,  
372; Jane (Cresswell) (*circa* 1500), 86; Richard de  
(1297), witness, 258 n, 279; William de (thirteenth  
century), witness, 253 n, 254 n, 372.
- Cook, John, of Burradon, marriage (1708), 21; John,  
of London (*circa* 1514) 244 n.
- Cookson, William (1858), colliery owner, 241.
- Copon, John de (1336), Newsham subsidy roll, 206 n;  
Thomas (1377), tenant in Backworth, 38.
- Coppin, John (1858), colliery owner, 241.
- Corbet, Sir Roger (1310), witness, 260 n.
- Corbridge, rent-charge in, 249.
- Corde, John, of Tynemouth, marriage (1663), 20.
- Cornage rents: Backworth, 33, 36, 38; Cowpen, 309 n,  
310-311, 312; Earsdon, 3; Hartford, 285; Hartley,  
100, 103; Holywell, 77; Horton, 246; Seaton  
Delaval barony, 137 and n; Seghill, 55.
- Corneath, John (1662), 23; tenant in Backworth,  
40; Matthew (1579), tenant in Seaton Delaval,  
196.
- Cory, William (1848), marriage, 8.
- Cote, Ralph del (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310.
- Council of the North, proceedings in, 211 n, 214, 326,  
353-355.
- County court, suit to, 137.
- Coupwell, in Cowpen, 314.
- Court-rolls: Hartley, 117-120, 124; Holywell, 83-84;  
Horton, 272; Seaton Delaval, 91, 96 n, 134-135,  
188 n, 192-201; Tynemouth, 35 n, 38 n, 322.
- Coward, Robert (1500), lease of hermitage, 120-121;  
family of, 120 n, 121 n.
- Cowell, William (*circa* 1470), marriage, 266.
- Cowling, Jane (Birkett) (1688), 279.
- Cowpen TOWNSHIP, 302-347; ancient configuration  
and roads, 304-305; prehistoric remains, 305-306;  
tenure, 306-307; customs, 311, 322, 324; enclosure,  
325-327; Tynemouth priory lands, 307, 309-313,  
315, 321, 322-325; Brinkburn priory lands, 314-  
315; Newminster priory lands, 318, 325; Basset's  
lands, 318; Mitford's lands, 319, 332, 336; Har-  
bottle's lands, 270, 287, 288, 321 n; Vaux and  
Widdrington's lands, 320-321, 336-337, 341; Blake-  
den's lands, 287, 289; Thoroton and Croft estate,  
328-331, 360-362; Purvis and Errington property,  
300, 332, 334; Sidney property, 334, 336-341;  
manor house, 328; Cowpen hall, 341; mills, 311 n,  
312 n, 314-315, 317, 331-332, 342; salt pans, 223-  
226, 272, 287 n, 312, 314, 321 n, 325, 327, 353;  
coal mining, 223-230, 234-243, 312, 324 n, 326, 360,  
374; shipbuilding, 369; chemical works, 369;  
bottle works, 370; tithes, 278, 282-283; mission  
chapel, 278; non-established churches, 365-366;  
urban district, 367; schools, 367-368; census re-  
turns, 304 n.
- Cowpen quay, 303, 331, 360-362, 369.
- Cowpen Square, 303, 306, 331, 360.
- Craig, James (1887), Presbyterian minister, 365;  
Thomas (1786), Presbyterian minister, 365.
- Cramavill, of Whalton, family of, 44 n; Constance de  
(1198), grant of Burradon, 44; grant of Horton  
and Hartford, 244, 285; Robert de (1204), 44 n,  
244, 285; Walran de (thirteenth century), 372.
- Cramlington chapelry, 1, 72, 222, 277; Walter, chaplain  
of (1267), 248 n; William, chaplain of (thirteenth  
century), 254 n. *See also* Leighton, Dickinson,  
Birkett, Potter, Warkman.
- Cramlington coal company, 241-242.
- Cramlington township, in Ellingham barony, 97, 98 n;  
moiety settled on Adam of Jesmond, 99; moiety  
leased to Thomas de Castre, 249; Trewick estate,  
102; Stickley estate, 255; minor properties, 255,  
260 n, 264 and n, 270.
- Cramlington of Cramlington, Agnes (Lawson, Har-  
bottle) (d. 1466), 266; Alice (Basset) (1345), 319;  
John (1402), witness, 321 n; Richard (1306), heir  
to moiety of Jesmond, 255; witness, 254 n; Richard  
(2) (1371-1383), witness, 68 n, 207 n; Roger (*circa*  
1280), witness, 256 n; William (1377-1402), 64 n;  
witness, 286 n, 321 n.

Cramlington of Newsham, account of family, 209-214, 218-221; pedigree, 215-217, xii; evidences of, 217-218; George (d. 1551), marriage, 294; will, 217; Lamwell (1550), of Blyth-snook, 211, 349; Lancelot, of Blyth-snook (d. 1602), 212-214, 350; marriage, 213, 294; Delaval lawsuit, 354-355; Lancelot (2), of Earsdon (d. 1720), 11; buys West Hartford, 290; marriage, 291; Mary (Ogle) (m. 1645), 52; Philip (1693), 218; recusant, 17; Thomas (d. 1573), marriage, 169, 211; Thomas (2) (d. 1624), marriage settlement, 217-218; Delaval lawsuit, 353-355; Thomas (3) (1663), recusant, 17.

Craster, Edmund (1470), 151 n; Edmund (*circa* 1580), marriage, 67.

Crawford, Jane (Hodgson) (d. 1865), 333.

Cresswell, Alexander (1383), witness, 207 n; Jane (Bates) (1525), 86; John (1386), property in Newsham, 207 n.

Croft, C. (1845), Roman Catholic priest at Cowpen, 366; J. (1295), witness, 309 n; Robert (d. 1831), marriage, 330; Stephen (1795), partner in Cowpen colliery, 234, 237.

Crofton, near Blyth, 235, 304, 331, 348, 360, 364; salt pans at, 357 n; mills, 332.

Cromwell, Margaret (Monboucher) (1409), 261.

Crosby, Eleanor (*née* Selby) (1622), 176.

Crow, Patrick (1688), 284 n; family, 20; Sarah (*née* Sidney) (eighteenth century), 339.

Cruddas, George (1854), colliery owner, 240.

Cullercoats, salt pans at, 233, 357 n; member of port of Newcastle, 358 n.

Curtays, John (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310.

Curwen, Sir Patrick (1622), marriage, 176.

Cuthbert, William (1858), colliery owner, 241.

Cutheard, bishop of Durham (899-915), 222.

## D.

Dacre, Lord, of the South. *See* Fynes.

Dacre, Leonard (1570), rebel, 84; Sir Philip, of Morpeth (1534), marriage, 82, 169; of Seaton Delaval, 188 n; dispute with Sir John Delaval, 82-83; rents Blyth salt pans, 350 n; Richard, constable of Morpeth (1547), marriage, 266; Thomas, Lord Dacre (1518), guardian of John Delaval, 82-83; William, Lord Dacre, 82 n.

Dacres, Joseph, curate of Earsdon (1666), 15.

Daglish, Cuthbert (1588), tenant of Seaton Delaval, 197 n.

Dale, Anne (Delaval, Dale) (1750), 174; Jane (Fenwick) (1844), 13; John, of Bishopwearmouth (1728), marriage, 174; Peter, of North Shields (1857), marriage, 13.

Dalston, Charles, of Earsdon (d. 1742), family of, 6 and n.

Dalton in Stamfordham, tithes of, 83; Fenwick property in, 338.

Dalton Gales, co. York, 251, 270.

Dalton Ryle, co. York., 252.

Dalton, Richard de (1240), land in Seaton Delaval, 190 n; witness, 254 n; Walter de (*circa* 1261), witness, 248 n.

Darby, Louisa (Sidney) (1832), 339.

Darewell burn, in Cowpen, 304, 325, 334.

Darling, Margaret (Taylor) (d. 1830), 9; William, of Netherton (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.

Darreyns, Sir Robert (1339), witness, 37 n.

Daudry, Gilbert (1315), tenant of Cowpen mill, 311 n.

Davidson, Catherine (Charlton) (d. 1827), 346.

Davis, Thomas, of Waterloo (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.

Davison, Thomas (1850), colliery owner, 239.

Dawson, Anne (Fenwick) (1766), 12.

Debord, Henry, of Cowpen Quay (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.

Deckham, Edward, of Gateshead (1614), lands in Backworth, 40 n.

Delaval parish, 24, 189.

Delaval, New, 133, 203, 244, 304.

Delaval of Seaton Delaval, historical account of family, 135-165; pedigree, 167-175, xii; evidences, 175-177; heraldry, 165-166, 177, 181, 185-186; family portraits, 177.

Delaval, Alice (Whitchester, Manners) (d. 1402), 144-146, xii; Anne (Cramlington, Lewin) (1573), 212, 215, 218; Anthony (1499), witness, 342 n; Anthony (2) (1568), 175; tenant in Seaton Delaval, 201; Barbara (Watson) (*circa* 1600), 15; Christiana, wife of Sir Eustace (1258), 167; dower lands, 77-78, 100 n; Clement (d. 1607), named in family settlement, 175; farm in Backworth, 40 n; lease of Cowpen crown lands, 323; murder of Thomas Widdrington, 155; Edward, of Tynemouth (*circa* 1560), marriage, 212, 215, 294; Edward (2) (1595), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 91, 201; named in family settlement, 175; Edward (3), of Bebside (1618-1658), marriage, 294, 295; tenant of Bebside, 228, 229; owner of Cowpen tithes, 282; lands in Cowpen, 328; Edward (4), of Dissington (d. 1744),



interest in Hartley, 128; Edward (5), of Dodding-ton (d. 1814), 132, 165; Elizabeth (Horsley) (1423), marriage settlement, 147-148, 208, 211, 349; Sir Eustace (d. 1258), 141; property in Holywell, 77, 138; in Hartley, 100; witness, 254 n; Francis Blake (d. 1752), 163-164; completes Seaton Delaval hall, 179-180; settlement of estates, 128; Sir Francis Blake (d. 1771), 128, 130 n, 164; George, of Benwell (1391), 64 n; George (2), of Seaton Delaval (d. 1514), 82; George (3), Admiral (d. 1723), purchases Delaval estates, 128, 163, 232; builds Seaton Delaval hall, 179; Gilbert (d. 1229), 138-141, 316; cartel of 1166, 137 n; agreement with Edwulf of Holywell, 73 and n; agreement with Adam de Neusum, 204 and n, 349; lands in Holywell, 75, 77; grant to Brinkburn priory, 206; lawsuits and compositions, 75, 99, 203, 317; Guy (1514), 244 n; Sir Henry (d. 1270), 141-142; lands in Holywell, 77; in Hartley, 100 n; in Newsham, xii, 206; endowment of Seaton Delaval chantry, 188; witness, 254 n; Sir Henry (2) (d. 1388), 144, 146; claims Newsham, xii; proof of age, 187; witness, 207 n; Henry (3), of Callerton (1591), 124 n; attack upon, 155; Henry (4), of Cowpen (d. 1668), owner of Cowpen tithes, 282; Hugh (fitz Roger) (d. 1165); family connexions, 138, 316; grant of free warren, 73, 77, 194; Sir Hugh, of Newsham (d. 1302); grant of Newsham to, xii, 206; witness, 245, 252 n, 256 n, 260 n; seal, 165; James (*alias* Horsley) (1446-1492), heir to Delaval estates, 145, 149-153, 208; grant of Newsham, 209, 211; seal, 166; Jane (Mitford) (1561), 65; Jane (Mitford) (2), (1615), 66; Joan, wife of Sir Henry, *see* Goldesburgh; John, of Newsham (d. 1455), 64 n; marriage settlement, 207; inherits Benwell, 147; lawsuits, xii, 144; entails Newsham, 148-149, 208, 211, 349; grants Newsham to Cramlington, 209-210; arms, 165; John (2), of Seaton Delaval (d. 1498), 82; marriage negotiations, 152-153; lease of hermitage, 120-121; grant of Horsley and Dukesfield, 210, 211; Sir John (3), of Seaton Delaval (d. 1562), character of, 154; dispute with Sir Philip Dacre, 82-83; abandons claim to Newsham, xii, 210-211; indenture with Halls of Redesdale, 154; leases of monastic lands, 15, 123; will, 188 n; arms, 165; Sir John (4), of Dissington (d. 1652), 91, 123 n, 158; arms, 166 n; Sir John (5), third baronet (d. 1729), lawsuit with Sir Edward Blackett, 133 n, 162-163; sells Seaton Delaval and Horton, 163, 274; retains Hartley, 127-128; 17,

231; Sir John Hussey, Lord Delaval (d. 1808), estates, 128, 132, 164; commercial enterprise at Seaton Sluice, 128-131; buildings, 182; dedication to, 365 n; Joshua (d. 1614), 91, 155; named in family settlement, 175; report on evicted tenants, 69, 124, 201, 323; Katharine (Selhy) (1304), 56, 58, 59, 62 n; Margaret (Bowes) (d. 1652), 328, 330; Margaret (Robinson) (1694), tenant in Newsham, 220 n; Margery (Smytheton) (d. 1311), 142; settles Biddleston on Walter de Selhy, 58; property in Hartley, 101; Mary (Mitford, Grey) (d. 1651), 66, 328; Peter (d. 1611), 91, 155; named in family settlement, 175; lease of Cowpen crown lands, 323, 325; works Cowpen coal mines and salt pans, 225-226, 272, 353; Ralph, of Tynemouth (d. 1609), 155; named in family settlement, 175; lease of Cowpen crown lands, 323; deposes as to method of hushandry, 324; Sir Ralph (2), of Seaton Delaval (d. 1628), character, 157-158; marriage settlement, 175, 274; Hartley lands, 123 n; Cowpen lands, 325-328; lawsuits, 91-92; leases, 199 n; building operations, 178-179, 189, 199; farm stock, 118 n, 125, 202; manorial servants, 125 n, 193; extracts from estate books, 92 n, 112 n, 125 n, 193 n; settlement of estates, 158-159; will, 176-177; funeral, 186 n; funeral certificate, 166, 177; Sir Ralph (3), first baronet (d. 1691), 159-162, 130 n; sells Cowpen lands and tithes, 282, 329; forms Seaton Sluice, 126-127; parochial concerns, 15, 16, 23, 189 n; Robert (d. 1297), 142; proof of age, 187; lawsuits, 103, 199; witness, 279; seal, 165; Sir Robert (2), of Seaton Delaval (d. 1353), 142-144, 187 n; witness, 37 n, 38 n, 62 n, 264 n; settlements of estates, xii, 64, 101, 143-146, 207-208; Robert (3) (1346), forfeits lands in Newsham, 207; Sir Robert (4), of Newsham (1383), 64 n; Newsham settled on, 144, 207, xii; witness, 68 n; family, xii; Robert (5) (1499), 244 n; grant to, 271 n; witness, 342 n; Sir Robert (6), of Seaton Delaval (d. 1607), consolidates Hartley estate, 96, 122-124, 125 n, 201; buys Horton, 159, 271; buys Cowpen crown lands, 318, 325; buys moiety of Tynemouth rectory, 282; leases Newsham lands, 213 n; salt pans, 118, 225, 351-355; leases, 118 n, 193 n; indentures with the Halls and Frissells, 155-157; lawsuit with Cuthbert Bates, 91; will and inventory, 178, 328; Robert (7), of Cowpen, 123 n; Cowpen property, 328, 332, 353; water mill, 331; Thomas (1391), 64 n; Thomas (2), tenant in Seaton Delaval (1568), 201; Thomas (3), of Hetton-le-Hole

- (d. 1663), interest in Cowpen, 328, 329; memoir of Sir Ralph Delaval, 158, 178-179, 189, 202; extracts from manuscript collections, 125 n, 159 n, 175-176, 198, 199; Thomas (4) (d. 1787), directs trade of Seaton Sluice, 129-132; Walter (1323), tenant in Newsham, 207; witness, 35 n; Sir William, of Callerton (d. 1350), estates entailed on, 101, 142-143, 146; Sir William (2), of Benwell (1351), Benwell settled upon, 64, 143, 147; buys Seghill, 64; co-heir of Eslington, 64; tenant in remainder of Newsham, 208; witness, 207 n; William (3), of Benwell (1387), 64 n, 68; William (4), of Seghill (1421), 55 n, 68, 147; arms, 165.
- Dennand. *See* Dinning.
- Denton, Vaux property in, 320 n.
- Denton, Walter, curate of Earsdon, (1586), 15.
- Denum, William de, chancellor of Durham (1317), 109 n, 373.
- Derwentwater, earl of. *See* Radcliffe.
- Deshoques, F. L. (1811), Roman Catholic priest at Cowpen, 366.
- Devereux, Henry, of Bordeaux (1778), marriage, 174.
- Dickinson, John (1665), curate of Horton, 279.
- Dilston barony, 136 n.
- Dilston, Thomas de (1270), witness, 245.
- Dinning of Backworth, family of, 39; George, of Murton (1628), marriage, 52; James, of Backworth (1658), 23, 40.
- Dinnington, Delaval property in, 169.
- Dinorben, viscount. *See* Hughes.
- Dissington, North, member of Delaval barony, 136, 167; castle ward rents, 137 n; valuations, 146 n, 159 n; court rolls, 195; tithes, 83; claims for lands in, 99, 204; descent of manor, xii, 143, 144, 145, 147, 151 n, 152, 158, 168, 172.
- Dissington, South, granted to Tynemouth, 136; Delaval property, 172; sold, 164.
- Dixon, John (1861), partner in Bedlington ironworks, 302 and n; Thomas (1661), curate of Horton, 20, 189 n, 279.
- Dobie, Thomas, of Tanfield (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.
- Dobson, Anne (Watts) (1781), 344; Christopher (*circa* 1603), marriage, 216.
- Dockwray, family of, property in Cowpen, 345-347; Elizabeth (Harbottle) (1754), 347; Mary (Charlton) (1756), 346; Thomas, vicar of Tynemouth (1716), 17.
- Dodding, Charles (1589), purchases Tynemouth rectory, 282.
- Doddington, Heton property in, 113.
- Doddington Pigot, co. Lincoln, Delaval property, 164, 173; family portraits at, 177.
- Douglas, Sir James (1318), captures Berwick, 59; Robert (1737), lessee of Cowpen colliery, 230.
- Doughty, Elizabeth (Bates) (d. 1694), 90, 373.
- Doone, Alice (1290), lands in Burradon, 50.
- Downing, Edmund (1589), purchases Tynemouth rectory, 282.
- Doxford, Gaugy lands, 97.
- Doxford, Robert (1439), 268.
- Drew, George, of Louth (nineteenth century), 333.
- Dromgoole, Peter (1862), Roman Catholic priest, 367.
- Dryden, Thomas, of Seaton Sluice (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.
- Dudden, John de (1302), seneschal of Tynemouth, witness, 26 n, 258 n, 279.
- Dudley, Ambrose (1595), lessee of Cowpen coal mines, 225.
- Dukesfield, in Slaley, Delaval property, 141; settlements of, 142, 144, 153, 167; legal proceedings relating to, xii, 145, 146; granted to Widdrington, 210.
- Duket, Richard (1227) itinerant justice, 247 n.
- Dumar, Engelram de (*circa* 1200), witness, 49 n.
- Dunford, Michael, of East Cramlington (m. 1720), 21.
- Dunham, Richard de. *See* Tynemouth, priors of.
- Dunstanburgh castle, 265.
- Durham, bishops of. *See* Cutheard, Flambard, Pudsey, Marisco, Kirkham, Insula, Bek, Beaumont.
- Durham priory, grant to, 97.
- E.
- Eachwick, moiety granted to Hexham, 137; Gilbert Delaval's lands in, 167, 317; Basset's lands, 286, 318-319.
- Earsdon chapelry, extent of, 2; TOWNSHIP, 2-14; custumal, 3; enclosure, 4-5; tower, 8; urban district, 14; census returns, 2 n; chapel, 14-24; ancient glass in, 19; list of ministers, 15-16; extracts from registers, 20-21, 22 n, 120 n, 189; extracts from church books, xi, 16-18, 22-24; rents paid to, 82 n; charities, 22; school, 22.
- Earsdon, Robert de (*circa* 1200), witness, 49 n.
- Easington, Peter de (1339), witness, 277 n.
- Edley, Richard, of Holywell (1662), 23.
- Edlingham, vicar of. *See* Stikelawe.
- Edward I., at Horton, 257, 258.
- Eggleff, Roger de (1190), witness, 74 n.
- Eilte, William, tenant in Earsdon (1294), 3 n.

- Eland, Peter de (1310), witness, 260 n.  
 Eldred, John (1611), grant of crown lands in Hartley, 123 n.  
 Elford, Harbottle lands in, 270.  
 Ellerby, William, of Newcastle (1419), 68, 147; marriage, 168.  
 Ellingham, early descent of barony, 97-99; Harbottle property in, 265, 267, 270.  
 Ellington, Hugh de (d. 1180), holds moiety of Ellingham barony, 97-99.  
 Elliot, Sir G. W., marriage, 9; Henrietta (Taylor) (d. 1903), 9; John, rector of Whalton (1843), marriage, 88, 94; Robert (1681), churchwarden of Earsdon, 24.  
 Ellison, Anne (Bates) (d. 1837), 88; John, vicar of Bedlington (1719), marriage, 90, 373; Robert (eighteenth century), marriage, 12; Sarah (Bates) (d. 1852), 88.  
 Elmeden, William de (1391), marriage, 168.  
 Elmet, Robert (1425), tenant in Hawkwell, 148 n.  
 Elsdon, Thomas, of Elsdon Mote (1536), 154.  
 Elsdon, affray at, 155.  
 Elsintun, William de (1217), pardon, 140 n.  
 Elswick, manor granted to Tynemouth, 307; Monboucher lands in, 264; Orde lands in, 46; Scot lands in, 37.  
 Elwick, co. Durham, tithes, 158, 175.  
 Embleton, Harbottle lands in, 264, 270; William, clerk of (*circa* 1200), witness, 49 n.  
 Embleton, John, of Earsdon (1743), marriage, 333.  
 Emeldon, Agnes de (Graper), 45; Richard de (d. 1336), besieges Horton, 59, 109; acquires Jesmond, 102 n; inheritance of, 264.  
 Emerson, Mary (Huddleston, Sandford) (1695), charge on Newsham estate, 219 and n, 221; Thomas (1605), Crown grantee of Hartford, 289; Thomas, of Newcastle (1690), marriage, xi.  
 Enclosures, in Backworth, 40; Cowpen, 325-327; Earsdon, 4-5; Hartley, 124; Horton, 273; Seaton Delaval, 201; Seghill, 69.  
 Errington, of Newsham, entries relating to family of, 219 n.  
 Errington, Benedict (1701), farmhold in Cowpen, 334; family of, 334 n; Charles, of Mount Greenwich (1796), marriage, 89; David (1636), leases Cowpen coal mines, 230; Dorothy (Bates) (d. 1663), marriage, 87; recusancy, 17; Edward, of Butterley (1562), marriage, 169; George, of Gray's Inn (1699), lessee of Plessey colliery, 17, 231 and n; Gilbert, of Woolsington (1572), marriage, 169; John (d. 1434), inherits Vaux estates, 321; John, of Bedlington (d. 1733), marriage, 296; 'Madame' (1715), tenant of Newsham hall, 220 n; Mark (1619), 326; Ralph, of Cowpen house (1802), marriage, 334, 335; family of, 281; Thomas, (1717), 219; Thomas, of Canada (1854), sells Cowpen property, 334; William, of Walwick grange (*circa* 1660), marriage, xi.  
 Escolland, Jordan (1180), 319.  
 Eshe, John (1478), witness, 268.  
 Eslington, Christiana de (Delaval) (d. 1364), 64, 168; William de (1217), pardon, 140 n.  
 Essex, earl of (1166), itinerant justice, 98.  
 Essingden, John de (1310), witness, 260 n; Sir Ralph de (thirteenth century), witness, 256 n, 279.  
 Ester, Adam (1295), tenant in Earsdon, 3.  
 Etal tithes, 277.  
 Etona, Gilbert de (*circa* 1180), witness, 309 n.  
 Eure, John de, implicated in Middleton's rebellion, 60, 61 n, 108-109.  
 Everle, William de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n.  
 Ewing, Alexander (1884), minister in Cowpen, 365.  
 Eylond, John de, chaplain (1391), 64 n.  
 Eyre, Henry (1294), Earsdon tallage roll, 3 n.
- F.
- Fairchild, William (thirteenth century), tenant in Horton, 244 n, 256 n.  
 Farkap, John (1717), tenant in Newsham, 220.  
 'Farms,' method of voting by, 21; assessment on, for church rate, 16, 18, 24; number of, in Burradon, 53; in Hartley and Seaton Delaval, 133 n; in Holywell, 85 n; in Seghill, 69 n.  
 Farrant, Lawrence (1885), Roman Catholic priest at Cowpen, 366.  
 Farrington, Lawrence, rector of Sherburne (1724), marriage, 90, 373.  
 Faudun, William de (1270), witness, 245.  
 Faukes, of West Backworth, family of, 34-36; Henry (1310), 34-35; witness, 38 n, 62 n; Nicholas (1296), 34; Backworth subsidy roll, 33; witness, 26 n.  
 Fawcett, John, of Newton hall (1795), marriage, 88.  
 Fawcus, Roger, of Bedlington (1744), marriage, 333.  
 Featherstonhaugh, Thomas de (*circa* 1288), 251.  
 Felaw, Robert (1312), Hartley subsidy roll, 105.  
 Felling, co. Durham, history of Selby connexion with, 55, 59-61.  
 Felton, Alice de (Delaval) (1353), 142, 168; Hamo de (1318), rector of Litcham in Norfolk, 109 n; John de (1318), constable of Newcastle, 59 n; constable of

- Alnwick, 110; Sir John de (1389), 69 n, 144; Sir William de (1292), guardian of Gilbert de Middleton, 104, 106; constable of Bamburgh, 110; William de (2) (1317), captor of Gilbert de Middleton, 110-111.
- Fenton, John. *See* Cawthorne.
- Fenwick of Blagdon, Lionel (1627), owner of West Hartford, 289-290; Lionel (2) (*circa* 1670), owns farm in Cowpen, 337; William (1587), marriage, 86; trustee, 217; William (2) (*circa* 1690), sells Cowpen farm, 337.
- Fenwick of Earsdon, pedigree, 12-13, xi; account of family, 13-14; Nicholas Fenwick (d. 1725), acquires property in Earsdon, 13; in Backworth, 43; in Holywell, 94.
- Fenwick of Fenwick, Alan de (1339), witness, 37 n; Sir John de (1339), witness, 37 n; John de (1411), 51 n; Robert de (1358), lands in Cowpen, 321 n; witness, 320 n; Thomas de (1) (1270), witness, 245; Thomas de (2) (1323), witness, 35 n, 37 n, 264 n; Thomas de (3) (1362), witness, 320 n; Thomas de (4) (1470), 151 n.
- Fenwick of Kenton, family of, 337-338; Magdalen (Mitford) (1566), 65, 68; Margaret (Ogle) (1603), 52; Martin (1619), party to division of Cowpen fields, 325-327, 338; Tristram (1619), party to division of Cowpen fields, 325-327, 338.
- Fenwick of Stanton, John (1539), freehold in Cowpen, 321 and n; Sir Ralph (1528), 269; Richard (1568), freehold in Cowpen, 321 n; Sir Roger (*circa* 1500), marriage, 266.
- Fenwick (unclassified), Ann (Potts), (d. 1719), 341 n; Annie, of Wimbleton (Fenwick) (nineteenth century), 13; Anthony (1538), farms Bebside, 293; Barbara (1622), 176; Cuthbert, of Newcastle (1726), marriage, 90, 373; Eliza, of North Shields (Taylor) (d. 1845), 8; Grace (Collinson), of Tyne-mouth (1649), 20; John (1538), tenant of Bebside, 293; John (1576), 213 n; John, of Wimbleton (1838), marriage, 13; Martin, of Brenkley (*circa* 1610), marriage, 87; Lady Margaret (1622), 176; Ralph (1632), marriage, 66; Randall (1595), tenant in Horton, 273; William, of Bitchfield (1554), marriage, 169, 177.
- Fenwick-Clennel. *See* Fenwick of Earsdon.
- Fielding, Charles (d. 1746), marriage, 296; family of, 280, 297 n; Mary (Ward) (d. 1790), 297.
- Fife, Edward (1579), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 196, 201; Robert (1578), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 196.
- Finch, William, of Eton, marriage, 344.
- Fisheries, 15, 104, 118, 349-350, 354, 358, 370.
- Fishers' ford. *See* Salter's ford.
- Fishers' road, 25, 284.
- Fitch, Thomas (1637), marriage, 170.
- Fitton, Sir Edward, of Gawsorth (d. 1556), marriage, 266; partition of Harbottle lands, 269-270; Sir Edward (1595), sells Horton estate, 271, 273; Francis (1598), 125 n, 271, 272.
- Fitz Gilbert, Walter. *See* Bolam.
- Fitz Hugh, John (1214), freeholder in Cowpen, 139, 314-317; Roger (1196), freeholder in Cowpen, 314-316; Roger (2) (1210), owner of Coniscliffe, 315 n.
- Fitz Hugh of Ravenswath, family of, landowners in Holywell, 80-81, 83, 84.
- Fitz John, Eustace (1234), lands in Cowpen, 317; in Bebside, 293 n.
- Fitz John, Eustace. *See* Vesey.
- Fitz Mayor, Nicholas. *See* Scot.
- Fitz Robert, John. *See* Warkworth.
- Fitz Roger, Hugh, *see* Delaval; Ralph (1166), of Rugley, 315; Robert, *see* Warkworth.
- Fitz William, Ralph, *see* Greystoke; Walter, *see* Whalton.
- Flambard, Ralph, bishop of Durham (1099-1128), 54 n, 136 n.
- Flatworth, 70; mill, 34, 36, 38.
- Flane, Alan (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310; John (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310; John, son of Alan (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310; Richard (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310; Horton subsidy roll (1336), 263 n; Walter (1296), Cowpen subsidy roll, 310.
- Fletcher, Lucy (Bowes) (d. 1683), 330; William (1717), marriage, 294.
- Fogard, Isabel (1538), tenant in Cowpen, 313.
- Foljambe, Margaret (Monboucher, Cockfield) (d. 1464), 261.
- Forbes, John (1752), marriage, 329, 330.
- Ford, rectors of, *see* Warkman; estate, owned by Delavals, 128, 161-162; castle, portraits at, 177.
- Forster, George Baker (1858), colliery owner, 241; Isabella (Cramlington) (*circa* 1648), 216; James, of Seghill (1689), 20; Sir John, of Bamburgh (1573), 123 n; M. (1904), gift of church plate, 280; Thomas, of Adderstone (1470), 151 n; Thomas Emerson (1858), colliery owner, 241.
- Fowle, Anne (Wanley) (1760), 330.
- Foxneys, William (1452), tenant in Holywell, 80.
- Framlington, Long, Earsdon glebe in, 18.
- Framlington, Sir William de (1278), acquires manor of Cramlington, 255; witness, 279.
- Fraser, Hugh, master of Lovat, marriage, 171.



- Fraunch, John (1512), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 195, 196 n.
- Frecheville, Anker, of Staveley (fourteenth century), marriage, 261.
- Freman, William (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 311.
- Frere, Nicholas (1296 and 1312), Hartley subsidy roll, 105; Ralph (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105; William (1330), tenant in Backworth, 38.
- Frissell, Thomas, of Eureton (1597), indenture with Delaval family, 156-157.
- Fulthorpe, Roger (1410), marriage, 145; lawsuits, 117 n, xii; Thomas (1424), justice, 268.
- Furth, Agnes de (Bates) (*circa* 1420), 86; Margaret de, of North Seton, 86.
- Fynes, Gregory, lord Dacre of the south (1568), owns moiety of Holywell, 81; Sir John, of Hurstmonceaux (1512), marriage, 81.
- G.
- Gallon, Robert (1551), witness, 217.
- Galon (1166), holds fee in Gaugy barony, 97-98.
- Gardiner, Ralph (1648), marriage, 20.
- Garrett, Gawin (1573), tenant in Hartley, 122.
- Gascoigne, William (1408), chief justice, 144.
- Gateang, Henry (thirteenth century), vicar of Tyne-mouth, 187.
- Gatty and Waller, Messrs., colliery owners in Bedlington, 234.
- Gaugy barony, *see* Ellingham; account of family, 97-99, 102-103.
- Gauselin (1317), Roman cardinal, 107.
- Gavaron, Emma (Bates) (1860), 89.
- Gibson, A. G. E. (1898), minister at Blyth, 366; Barbara (Watts) (d. 1758), 344; John (1568), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 201; Thomas (1546), tenant in Holywell, 83.
- Giles, Stanislaus (1876), Roman Catholic priest at Cowpen, 366.
- Gisborough, John, prior of (1478), 268.
- Glanteley, Robert de (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n.
- Glanton, John de (1377), lands in Hartford, 286; Robert de (1217), pardon, 140 n.
- Godibur, Thomas (1296), Holywell subsidy roll, 78.
- Gofton, John (1649), copyholder in Earsdon, 5; Joshua, of Newcastle (1671), copyholder in Earsdon, 10.
- Goldesburgh, Joan (Delaval, Elmeden) (d. 1432), 168; dower and lawsuits, 101, 144-147, xii; Sir Richard (1403), husband of above, 168.
- Goodyer, Mary (Delaval) (d. 1683), 171.
- Gordon, Michael (1828), colliery owner, 240; Thomas (1854), colliery owner, 240.
- Gore, Gerrard, of Shillinglee (1664), interest in Cowpen farm, 345.
- Gosebek, Richard de (d. 1281), lord of Bolam, 307 n.
- Gosforth, early descent of manor, 44 n; curates of, *see* Leighton, Greenhow, Maddison.
- Gould, Richard, curate of Earsdon (1869), 16.
- Gowen, Thomas, of Shadfen (1780), marriage, 7.
- Graffard, lands granted to Tynemouth priory, 54; Walter (1) (*circa* 1120), grant of Seghill to, 54; Walter (2) (1221), witness, 55, 204 n.
- Graham, Charles, of York (1853), marriage, 333.
- Gramavill. *See* Cramavill.
- Graper, family of, owners of Burradon, 45; Peter (1312), Burradon subsidy roll, 50.
- Gray, Agnes (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105; John, of Newcastle (1797), manager of Cowpen colliery, 236; Richard, of Gringley (1600), claims lands in West Hartford, 287; Robert (1588), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 197 n; Robert, of Blyth (d. 1832), 362; family of, monumental inscription, 364; William (1564), tenant in Cowpen, 322. *See also* Grey.
- Green, Nathaniel, of Preston (1750), marriage, 296.
- Greene, Margaret (Ogle) (1711), 21; Mary (*née* Selby) (1622), 176; William, of Hartley, burial (1724), 189.
- Greenhow, Edward, curate of Earsdon (1881), 16.
- Greenwell, William (d. 1906), curate of Horton, 280; chaplain of Blyth, 363, 367.
- Greenwood, Robert (d. 1859), chaplain of Blyth, 220 n, 363; family of, 364.
- Gregory, Ralph, of Cowpen Quay (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.
- 'Greling,' land in, claimed by Adam de Gaugy, 99.
- Grenville, family of, lords of Ellingham, 97-99; William de (d. 1162), 97; witness, 44 n.
- Grey, of Backworth, account of family, 40-43; pedigree, 41-42, xi; property in Earsdon, 14; in Holywell, 94; William (d. 1714), charity, 22.
- Grey, of Wark, Horton, Chillingham, Morpeth, Bitchfield, Bradford, etc.: Anne (Delaval, Hopton, Dacre) (1507), 82, 169; Sir Arthur, of Spindlestone (d. 1636), 176; leases Newsham hall, 213-214; Dorothy (Delaval) (1572), 169; Sir Edward, of Morpeth (d. 1631), 155, 175; Edward (2), of Morpeth (d. 1658), buys West Hartford, 290; Edward (3), of Ulgham grange and Cowpen, 328; marriage, 66, 171; Elizabeth (Whitchester, Widdrington) (d. 1454), 145, 147; Henry, of Bitchfield (1681)

- claims West Hartford, 290; Lionel, of Weetwood (1536), 210; Margaret (Delaval) (d. 1709), 172; Mary (Riddell) (1655), 290; Sir Ralph, of Chillingham (d. 1623), 175, 176; leases Blyth salt pans, 351; Ralph, of Bradford (1653), interest in Cowpen lands, 329; Sir Roger, of Outchester (d. 1642), 176; Sir Thomas, of Wark (fourteenth century), *Scalachronica* quoted, 63 n, 106, 258 n; Sir Thomas, of Horton (1547), 52; leases Blyth salt pans, 225, 351.
- Grey (unclassified), Dorothy (1663), rated for Holywell, 94; Elizabeth (Lewin) (1680), 20; Isabel (Mitford) (1592), 68; Robert, of Newcastle (*circa* 1700), marriage, 41; William, of Newcastle (1649), *Chorographia* quoted, 228; William (1679), 20.
- Greystoke, arms quartered by Delavals, 166, 177; Margaret de (Delaval) (*circa* 1308), 167; Ralph fitz William, baron of (1318), 60, 61 n.
- Gripedale, John (1304), lands in Cowpen, 318 n.
- Grome, William (1312), Hartley subsidy roll, 105.
- Gubbe, William, of Tynemouth (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 312 n.
- Gubian, Sir Hugh (*circa* 1300), witness, 260 n.
- Gull, Adam (1296), tenant in Backworth, 33; Henry (1294), tenant in Earsdon, 3 n.
- Gunman, James, of Dover (1805), marriage, 173; Sarah, portrait, 177.
- Gwynyard, Henrietta (Sidney), eighteenth century, 339.
- II.
- Haber, William (1565), grant of Bebside to, 293.
- Hagman, Adam (1413), 148 n.
- Haigh, Thomas (1585), curate of Horton, 279.
- Haliwell, of Holywell, family of, 73-76, 79; Arnold (1312), Holywell subsidy roll, 78; Reginald (1312), Holywell subsidy roll, 78; Roger (1219), 75-76; witness, 204 n; Roger (1336), Holywell subsidy roll, 78 n; Simon (1312), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 190, 191; Thomas (*circa* 1290), 76 n, 78; witness, 50 n, 254 n; William (1408), 64 n; lands in Holywell, 81-82, 145.
- Hall, Alexander, of Memmerkirk (1537), 154; (1591), 156; Alexander, of Woodhall (1591), 156; Sir Alexander, of Elemore (*circa* 1625), 41; Barbara (Calverley, Grey) (1625), 41, xi; Edward, of Whitley (eighteenth century), owner of Earsdon farm, 10; Francis (1607), marriage, 289; Gabriel, of Ottercaps (1591), 155; George, bishop of Dromore (1811), 15; Henry, curate of Earsdon (1892), 16; John (1582), freeholder in Holywell, 84; John (1568), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 201; John, of Gressom field (1591), 156; John, of Otterburn (1591), 155; John, of Whitley (d. 1729), 21, 24; John, of Whitley (d. 1743), owner of Earsdon farm, 9; Leonard (1578), curate of Earsdon, 15; chaplain of Seaton Delaval, 188; Mark (1746), curate of Earsdon, 15, 18; Michael, of Memmerkirk (1537), 154; Nicholas, of Fallalies (1591), 156; Percival, of Memmerkirk (1537), 154, 155; Ralph, of Gressom (1591), 155; Robert (1570), tenant in Seghill, 69; Roger, of Fallalies (1591), 156; Thomas, of Brenshaw (1591), 155; Thomas (1613), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 197 n; William, of Keystres (1591), 156; William, of the Mote (1591), 156; William, of the Releys (1591), 156; William, of Woodhall (1591), 155; William, master of Newcastle grammar school, 15.
- Halliden, Stephen, vicar of Stannington (1551), 217.
- Hallywell, Arthur (1622), 176.
- Halmdry, John, of Newcastle (1539), salt merchant, 351 n.
- Halsall, David, curate of Earsdon (1672), 15, 24.
- Halton, Sir John de (1252), collector of tallage, 142; sheriff, 252; witness, 249 n.
- Hamilton, William (1606), curate of Earsdon, 15.
- Hammerton, Matthew, of Purston-Jaglin, West Riding (*circa* 1690), marriage, 216.
- Hampstead, vicar of, Horton tithes paid to, 283.
- Hampton Court, glass from, in Earsdon church, 19.
- Hannay, of Blyth, pedigree, 343; Edmund (d. 1800), shipbuilder, 360; buys Malvin's Close, 345; Mary (Watts) (d. 1820), 344.
- Hansard, Gilbert (1217), pardon, 140 n.
- Hanvill, Gilbert de (1217), pardon, 140 n.
- Harbottle, of Horton, pedigree, 266; evidences, 267-268; of Horton demesne, pedigree, 272; of Newcastle, pedigree, 347.
- Harbottle, Bertram (1423), witness, 149; Bertram (2) (1439), marriage settlement, 268; Cuthbert (*circa* 1528), claims Harbottle property, 269; Eleanor (Percy, Holland) (*circa* 1528), leases salt pans and coal mines, 224, 353; coheiress of Harbottle estate, 269; agreement for division of property, 270, 271 n; inherits lands in Hartford and Bebside, 287; George (d. 1528), petition for deeds relating to Horton, 244 n; betrothal, manor of Horton settled on, 268; freeholder in Cowpen, 321; Sir Guischart (d. 1513), 244 n, 268, 286; John (1469), of Seaton Delaval, 150; of Harehope, 151 n; of Tynemouth,

- 152; John, of Crowfield (1561), crest, 271; Magdalen (*circa* 1550), tenant in West Hartford, 288; Mary (Fitton) (1528), coheiress of Harbottle estates, 269; agreement for partition, 270, 271 n; Sir Ralph (1) (1500), 121; acquires land in Horton, 342; Ralph (2) (1576), rents salt pans and coal mines, 224; lease of Horton lands, 273 n; Randolph, of Guestling (sixteenth century), crest, 271 n; Robert (1), of Preston (d. 1419), marriage, 116, 261, 264; account of, 265; Sir Robert (2) of Horton (d. 1443), (1424) articles before marriage, 267; settlement of lands, 268; Robert (3) (1601), tenant in Horton, 273; Sampson (*circa* 1550), leases farm in West Hartford, 288; Thomas (1) (1472), vicar of Ponteland, witness, 150 n; arbitrator, 152-153; Thomas (2), of Horton demesne, 271; (1551) rents salt pans at Cambois ford, 224, 353; rents Cowpen property, farms East Hartford and Bebside, 287; Thomas (3) (1601), tenant in Horton, 227, 272, 273; William (1840), property at Cowpen, 239, 347.
- Harcus, William, of Waterloo (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.
- Hardcastle, Sandford (1780), rector of Adel, Yorks, marriage, 173.
- Harding, of Hollinside, family of, lands in Burradon, 51; Richard (1493), marriage, 266; of Burradon, 51; Robert, of Newcastle (*circa* 1470), 152; Roger (1539), freeholder in Cowpen, 321; Sampson (1389), commissioner, 144; William (1) (1448), resident in Cowpen, 321 n; William (2), of Murton (d. 1689), 21.
- Hardwayton, John de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n.
- Hardwicke, co. Durham, held by Walter de Selby, 58 n.
- Harle, Little, property in, 290.
- Haroppe, Gawen (*circa* 1570), tenant in Seghill, 69.
- Harrington, Elizabeth (Bowes, Hickman) (d. 1732), 330.
- Harrison, Adolphus Philip (1841), marriage, 13; Grace (Charlton) (d. 1812), 346; James (1690), marriage, 175; John (1662), churchwarden of Earsdon, 23; Ralph (1662), of Burradon, 23; Richard, of New-castle (1750), marriage, 216.
- Hartford bridge, 1, 222, 284; hospital of, 284.
- Hartford TOWNSHIPS, 283-291; tithes, 277, 278.
- Hartford, East, boundaries, 243, 283; owned by the lords of Horton, 243-244, 252; assigned to Eleanor Percy, 270, 287; crown grant of, 288; colliery, 241-242; census returns, 283 n.
- Hartford, West, Tynemouth priory lands, 285-286, 288; Monboucher and Harbottle lands, 270, 285, 287-288, 289; Blakeden's lands, 286-287, 289; minor freeholds, 256 n, 285-286; descent of the whole estate, 288-291; manor house, 289, 291; colliery, 232, 242, 357; census returns, 283 n.
- Hartford, de. *See* Hereford.
- Hartington, Shafto property in, 319 n.
- Hartley TOWNSHIP, 95-133; in Earsdon parish, 2, 14, 23; boundaries, 96-97, 126 n, 133; roads, 96; railways, 239: early history, 97-100; Delaval moiety, 100-102, 137 n, 143 and n, 144, 145, 146 n, 151 n, 159, 167-168: Middleton moiety, 102-116; monastic lands, 100, 102, 123 and n; St. Helen's chapel, 120; St. Ninian's hermitage, 120-121; surveys, 100-102, 104, 112, 114, 121-122, 124, 125 n, 146 n, 159 n; court rolls, 96 n, 117-120, 124, 193 n, 195, 197 n, 199, 200; windmills, 22, 102, 104, 112, 114, 115, 117; water-mill, *see under* Seaton Delaval; fishing, 104, 118; salt pans, 97, 117-118, 126-128, 130, 132, 225, 354 and n; coal trade, 100, 101, 104, 112, 117, 127-130, 160, 236, 238, 241; colliery accident, 132; Brereden hall, 112, 114; later descent of property, 128, 132, 161-165, 201 n, 202; school, 22 n, 189, 365; Presbyterian congregation, 189 n, 364; census returns, 133 n. *See also* Seaton Sluice.
- Hartley, New, 133, 189.
- Hartley, Christiana de (1312), Holywell subsidy roll, 78; John de (1312), Hartley subsidy roll, 105; Roger de (thirteenth century), land in Hartley, 103.
- Harvie, James, of Hartley (d. 1680), 120 n.
- Harwood, Thomas (*circa* 1670), owner of Seaton lodge, 162.
- Hastings. *See* Astley.
- Haswell, Bridget (1727), legacy to, 70; William (1710), curate of Horton, 279.
- Hatch, Thomas (1621), bell-maker, 275.
- Hatcher, Henry (1686), marriage, 171.
- Hathaway, Mary (Hannay) (d. 1777), 343.
- Haverden, Adam de (1268), witness, 49 n.
- Hawdon, George (1658), curate of Horton, 23, 279.
- Hawks, Messrs., and Co., of Gateshead, ironworks at Bedlington, 299.
- Hawkwell, Woodman's lands in, 148 n, 169.
- Haydon Bridge, fire at, 23.
- Hazon, Hugh de (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n.
- Heaton, early history of manor, 97-99; Monboucher lands in, 264; Vaux lands in, 320 n, 321 n; acquired by Mitford family, 65, 69; sold to Nicholas Ridley, 66.

- Hebburn, John, of Hardwick (fifteenth century), marriage, 266; Ralph, of Hebburn (*circa* 1650), marriage, 171.
- Heckles, Elizabeth (Bates) (d. 1638), 373.
- Heddington, Henry (1804), marriage, 89.
- Heddon, West, Delaval property in, 153, 169.
- Heddon, Nicholas de (1190), witness, 74 n; Stephen de (thirteenth century), witness, 76 n; Thomas de (1323), witness, 35 n; William de (1391), impleaded, 64 n.
- Hedewyn. *See* Heddon.
- Hedley, co. Durham, 256 n.
- Hedley, Anthony, of Newcastle (1665), buys Cowpen farm, 341; Anthony (2) (1686), sells Cowpen farm, 341; Cuthbert, of Morpeth (1569), sells Cowpen property, 332, 336; Elizabeth, of Lintz (1622), 176; Henry de (1312), Newsham subsidy roll, 206; John (1620), accused of witchcraft, xi; John, of Blyth (1874), buys Cowpen farm, 347; Robert de (1391), 64 n; Robert Shafto (*circa* 1800), marriage, 290; Robert Shafto (2) (1831), sells West Hartford, 291; Thomas, of Morpeth (1558), buys Cowpen property, 332; William de (1336), Holywell subsidy roll, 78 n.
- Hedworth, Sir John, of Harraton (1628), marriage, 170, 177; John, of Harraton (*circa* 1670), marriage, 87.
- Heighington, Robert (1570), auditor to the earl of Northumberland, 85.
- Heighlond, John (1595), works Cowpen coal mines, 225.
- Helme, Robert (1598), letter from, 125 n.
- Henderson, Abraham (1734), 343 n; Charles (1722), custom house officer at Hartley, 189; Elizabeth (Charlton) (d. 1776), 346; John (1858), coal owner, 241; Robert (1848), Presbyterian minister, 189; Thomas, of Bedlington (1826), resident in Blyth, 362; William (1654), curate of Earsdon, 15, 16, 20, 189 n, 218 n.
- Henry I., charters of, 54, 136.
- Henry II., charters of, 73, 97.
- Henzel, Peregrine, of Glass-houses, Newcastle (n. 1735), 21.
- Heppeseth, Robert de (thirteenth century), witness, 244 n.
- Heppelhal, Thomas de (1284), witness, 246.
- Heppscott, William de (1362), witness, 320 n.
- Heraldry: stained glass in Earsdon chapel, 19; heraldry of Delaval family, 165-166; shields in Seaton Delaval chapel, 165-166, 185-186; arms in old All Saints, Newcastle, 265 n. *See also* Arms and Seals.
- Hereford, Adam de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n; John de (1270), witness, 245, 254 n; Richard de (1270), does homage, 285; witness, 204 n, 244 n, 245, 248 n, 252 n, 253 n, 254 n; Robert de (1264), lands in Hartford, 285; witness, 244 n, 248 n; Walter de (1267), 256 n; Horton subsidy roll, 256, 260; witness, 244 n, 246, 253 n; William de (1349), 286 and n.
- Herkness, William (1721), schoolmaster at Backworth, 22 n.
- Heron, Alexander (1844), Presbyterian minister, 189, 365; Barbara (Mitford, Johnson) (1663), 17, 66; Sir Charles, of Chipchase (*circa* 1700), 70; Dorothy (Delaval) (*circa* 1600), 169; George, of Chipchase (1591), 155; Sir Henry (d. 1749), sells Chipchase, 70; Sir John (1362), witness, 320 n; Jordan (1217), pardon, 140 n; Margaret (Cramlington) (1693), 216; Roger (1480), witness, 210; Sir William, of Ford (1257), sheriff of Northumberland, 248; Sir William (2) (1362), witness, 320 n.
- Herrington, West, co. Durham, Monboucher property, 264.
- Hert, Ralph, tenant in Earsdon (1295), 3; Robert (1294), Earsdon tallage roll, 3 n; Earsdon subsidy roll, 4.
- Hertness-pennies, 3, 33, 312.
- Heseliden, Selby's lands in, 59, 68 n.
- Heslrigg, John de (1329), witness, 113 n; William de, seneschal of Tynemouth (*circa* 1290), witness, 50 n; William de (2) (1362), trustee, 320 n; witness, 68 n.
- Hessewell, Thomas, rector of Sedgefield (1317), 374.
- Hethpool, Heton's lands in, 113.
- Heton, of Chillingham, pedigree, 116, xi; account of, 113-115; Sir Alan de (1371), witness, 68 n; Gilbert de (1283), grant of property in Newcastle, 50 n; Sir Henry de (d. 1399), marriage, 261, 264, 266; Thomas (1318), captures Gilbert Middleton, 110; Hartley granted to, 113.
- Hexham priory, grants to, 44 n, 137, 167; canon of, 279; grammar school, 279; Woodman property, 147 n, 148 and n; Vaux property in, 320 n, 321 n.
- Hick, Alice (1809), co-heiress of West Hartford (d. 1831), 291; Elizabeth (Hedley) (d. 1832), co-heiress of West Hartford, 290; Lewis, of Newcastle (*circa* 1760), marriage, 216.
- Hickman, John (*circa* 1700), marriage, 330.
- Hicks, Baptist, Viscount Campden (1629), purchases Horton tithes, 283.
- Hidewyne. *See* Heddon.



- Higham Dike, 66.
- Hill, John (1596), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 201;  
Robert (1578), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 196;  
William (1577), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 197.
- Hilton, Lady Elizabeth, *see* Bowes; Jane (Delaval, Reed) (d. 1645), 159, 170, 175, 177, 274; John, of Wearmouth (1691), marriage, 21; Sir Robert, of Hilton (d. 1447), marriage, 145; Sir Thomas, of Tynemouth castle (1558), 210, 282; Thomas, of Hilton (d. 1598), marriage, 172; family of, 176; Sir William, of Hilton (d. 1600), family of, 176.
- Hirst, manor of, 268.
- Hindmarsh, Anthony, sells Earsdon farm (1711), 13;  
Edward, of Benton (1697), leases Cowpen coal mines, 230; John, of Wallsend (1645), xi; marriage, 20; John (1664), tenant in Backworth, 40;  
Mary (Cook), of Newcastle (1708), 21.
- Hobkirk, Frances (Sidney) (1875), 340.
- Hodgson, of Cowpen, pedigree, 333; Alice (Watts) (d. 1863), 344; Richard, of Plessey (d. 1830), 362; works Cowpen colliery, 236; builds Crofton mills, 332; Thomas, of Plessey (1710), marriage, 21; William, of Newcastle (d. 1585), family of, 176; William, of Plessey (1718), marriage, 21.
- Hogday, John (1336), Hartley subsidy roll, 113.
- Hoggard, John (1336), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 191; Ralph (1296), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 190.
- Hoggison, Eleanor (Trewick) (1399), 102.
- Holden, Elizabeth (Baroness Hilton), *see* Bowes; Thomas (*circa* 1400), high steward of Durham, marriage, 145.
- Holgrave, William (1391), 64 n.
- Holland, Margery (Bates) (*circa* 1550), 86; Sir Richard (1540), marriage, 266, 287.
- Hollinside, co. Durham, descent of manor, 51 and n; Thomas de (1318), parts with Hollinside, 51 n.
- Holmes, Thomas (1555), Crown grantee, 315; Thomas, of Newcastle (1717), marriage, 41.
- Holroyd, Elizabeth (Grey) (1853), 42; Lucy (Grey) (1863), 42.
- Holywell TOWNSHIP, 72-94; in Earsdon parish, 2, 14, 23; early fines relating to, 73-76 and notes; monastic lands in, 76-77, 82; Scrope moiety, 79-81; Delaval seignory of, 73, 77-78, 82-84, 91, 138, 145, 146 n, 151 n, 153, 167; customs and services, 73, 79, 81; surveys of, 79-81, 85; extracts from court rolls, 77 n, 83-84, 91, 194-200; hall, 92-93; urban district, 14; census returns, 72 n.
- Holywell dene, 95-96, 125-126; hermitage in, 120-121; salt pans in, 97, 118, 354 n.
- Holywell, West, 72.
- Hone, Galyon, king's glazier (1531), 19.
- Hopper-freedom, explanation of term, 315 n.
- Hopton, Thomas, of Mirfield (1507), marriage, 82, 169.
- Hornby, Mary (Fenwick), marriage (1796), 12.
- Horncliff, Robert de (1317), captor of Gilbert de Middleton, 110.
- Hornsee, Robert, of North Shields (1408), grant to, 82.
- Horsley, in Ovingham, Delaval lands in, 148 and n, 153, 210.
- Horsley, Long, Vaux lands in, 321 n.
- Horsley and Company, engine manufacturers, 132.
- Horsley, Isabella (Fenwick) (1761), 12; James, *see* Delaval; John de (1321), witness, 38 n, 62 n; John, *alias* Woodman (1424), marriage, 168; marriage settlement, 148-149, 208, 211; grant to, 82; arms, 166; John, of Outchester (1470), 151 n; Sir Richard de, sheriff (1310), witness, 260 n; Sir Richard de (2), sheriff (1371), witness, 68 n; William de (1294), Cowpen tallage roll, 309.
- Horton TOWNSHIP, 243-274; tower of, 256 n, 257-258, 264 n; siege of, 58, 64 n, 109, 111, 263; vicar of Woodhorn's lands, 281 n; bought by Sir Robert Delaval, 159, 271-272; subsequent descent of property, 128, 159, 163-165, 175, 202, 274; court rolls, 272 and n; coal mining in, 241; tithes, 278, 282-283; census returns, 244 n; chapel, 274-283; vicarage, 276-278; terrier of, 281; list of ministers, 278-280; extracts from registers, 280-281; rectory, 282-283.
- Horton, John (1307), grant of lands in Bebside, 293 n; Walran de, *see* Viscount; William (1377), tenant in Backworth, 39.
- Hospitallers, property in Horton, 253 n.
- Houworth, John de, vicar of Tynemouth (1325), 38 n.
- Howard, James (1688), justice of the peace, 284 n.
- Howell, Anne (Barker, Cramlington) (*circa* 1722), 216; E. H. (1874), landowner in Cowpen, 347.
- Howet, John (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124.
- Hubbard, Mary (Wilkinson) (1792), 280.
- Huddleston, Joseph (1695), tenant of Newsham demesne, 219.
- Hudspeth (1728), bequests to family, 70.
- Hughes, W. L., viscount Dinorben (1804), marriage, 42.
- Hull, salt trade with, 351.
- Hull, John, of Ousterley (m. 1601), 66.

Humford mill, 243, 292.  
 Hume, Margaret (Melvin) (1645), marriage, 20.  
 Hungerford, Edward, of Black Bourton (m. 1717), 66.  
 Hunsdon. *See* Carey.  
 Hunt, Norman C., marriage, 9.  
 Hunter, John, of Lisburn (1786), marriage, 88;  
     Ralph, of Cowpen (1826), resident in Blyth, 362;  
     Robert (*circa* 1580), tenant in Hartley, 124;  
     William (1743), Methodist preacher, 365.  
 Huntley, George, of South Blyth (eighteenth century),  
     marriage, 343; Thomas, of Morpeth (m. 1720),  
     343.  
 Hurry, Elizabeth (Fenwick) (1812), 13.  
 Hussey-Delaval. *See* Delaval.  
 Hutcheson, Henry (1551), bequest to, 217.  
 Hutchins, H. G. (1905), vicar of Blyth, 364.  
 Hutton, Anne (Wanley) (1754), 330; Martha (Bates)  
     (1682), 92, 373; Sir Timothy (1622), 176.  
 Hymers. *See* Hindmarsh.  
 Hyrning, Henry (thirteenth century), tenant in Burra-  
     don, 49 n.

## I.

Ilderton, Thomas de, grant to Kirkham priory, 265 n.  
 Ingilby, Henry, of Ripley (1786), marriage, 88.  
 Ingoe, acquired by Mitford family, 69.  
 Ingoe, Hugh de (1296), Holywell subsidy roll, 78;  
     Thomas de (1312), Holywell subsidy roll, 78.  
 Insula, Robert de, bishop of Durham (d. 1283), 256;  
     William de (1227), itinerant justice, 247 n. *See also*  
     Lisle.

Isham, Giles (1554), Crown grant to, 82.

## J.

Jackson, G. W. (1891), incumbent of Delaval parish,  
     189; Thomas (1582), curate of Horton, 279.  
 Jadis, John (1780), marriage, 174.  
 James, Anne (Hedworth, Bates, Shafto) (1683), 87, xi;  
     Charles Woodhouse (1888), vicar of Blyth, 364;  
     Francis, of Hetton-le-Hole (*circa* 1640), marriage,  
     174.  
 Jameson, John, of Bedlington (1716), 24.  
 Jay, John, sheriff of Newcastle (1424), witness, 82 n.  
 Jenkyns, John (1565), grantee of Bebside, 293.  
 Jervaulx abbey, 255.  
 Jervoise, Anne (Grey) (1817), 42; Elizabeth (Grey),  
     (d. 1850), 42.  
 Jesmond, early history of manor, 97-98; Stikelawe  
     moiety, 255; Monboucher lands in, 264; Orde  
     lands in, 46; Vaux lands in, 320 n.

## VOL. IX.

Jesmond, Adam de (d. 1271), owns moiety of Hartley,  
     99-100; witness, 248 n, 372; heirs of, 103, 254.  
 Jobling, Abraham of Waterloo (1826), resident in  
     Blyth, 362; Edward, of Waterloo (1826), resident  
     in Blyth, 362; George (1854), partner in Bebside  
     colliery, 240; Robert, of Newton-hall (1793), mar-  
     riage, 343; Thomas William (1848), leases coal in  
     Bebside, 240 n.  
 Johnson of Bebside and Monkseaton, pedigree, 296;  
     John (1500), 121 n; John (1702), purchases Bebside,  
     233, 296; Mary (Fielding) (1727), 233, 297;  
     Robert (1662), 23; marriage, 17, 66; Roland  
     (1499), witness, 342 n; William, of Newcastle  
     (1402), marriage, 115; land in West Hartford,  
     288; land in Cowpen, 321 n; W. O. (1851),  
     minister at Cowpen, 365.  
 Joli, Thomas (1312), Hartley subsidy roll, 105.  
 Jones, David Thomas (d. 1877), chaplain of Blyth,  
     363; Jane (*née* Lake) (1808), 291.  
 Jordan, George (1596), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 201.  
 Jub, Edward, of Blythsnook (1663), recusant, 17, 220.

## K.

Kappen, Warner (eighteenth century), marriage, 339;  
     William (nineteenth century), marriage, 339.  
 Kay, John (*circa* 1682), schoolmaster in Hartley, 22 n.  
 Kearsley, acquired by Mitford family, 65, 69; sold, 67.  
 Keenlyside, Thomas William, of Newcastle (1826),  
     resident in Blyth, 362.  
 Kellawe, William de (1317), chancellor of Durham,  
     373.  
 Kelliow, Charles, of Newcastle (1638), marriage, 170.  
 Kempson, Robert (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105.  
 Kennicott, Richard (d. 1886), curate of Horton, 280.  
 Kernech, Ralph, prior of Durham (*circa* 1220), 55.  
 Kershaw, Joseph, Roman Catholic priest at Cowpen,  
     366.  
 Kibblesworth, township, 256, 270.  
 Kibblesworth, Luke de (thirteenth century), witness,  
     253 n, 254 notes, 256 n.  
 Killingworth parish, 24, 53; medieval road through,  
     25, 135.  
 Killingworth, family of, own property in Burradon,  
     49-51; John de (1371), trustee, 68 n; Oliver  
     (1626), 326; marriage, 52, 66; Richard de (*circa*  
     1290), witness, 49 n, 50 n; William (1628), mar-  
     riage, 20.  
 Killum, Sir Michael de (thirteenth century), witness,  
     254 n, 256 n.  
 King, Thomas (1823), leases colliery at Cowpen, 238.

- Kingscote, Christopher (1637), purchases Cowpen mill, 331.
- Kipling, Ambrose, curate of Earsdon (1662), 15.
- Kirkeman, Elyas (1234), property in Cowpen, 317.
- Kirketon, Christiana de (1275), lands in Hartford, 256 n; Sir William de (1270), witness, 245; (*circa* 1261), witness, 248 n, 253 n; (1270), 254 n, 256 n.
- Kirkham, Walter de, bishop of Durham (1249), 276.
- Kirkham priory, grants to, 265 n.
- Kirkley, George (*circa* 1710), marriage, 294.
- Kirmond, John (d. 1435), marriage, 261.
- Knight memorial hospital, 368.
- Knight, Susanna (Lady Delaval) (d. 1822), 173; succeeds to Ford, 132, 164.
- Knowles, Margaret (Delaval) (d. 1672), 170.
- Kuimlock, Robert (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105.
- L.
- Lader, Laurence (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 311.
- Ladley, Elizabeth (1658), 189 n; John (1662), of Hartley, 23, 189 n; Matthew (1582), tenant in Holywell, 84, 85, 196; Matthew (1658), 189 n.
- Laidman, John, vicar of Mitford (1707), marriage, 67.
- Laing, John, of Seghill (1658), 20.
- Lake, Anne (Hick, Cramlington) (1772), 216; George, of Long Benton (d. 1809), inherits West Hartford, 290; William (1808), 291.
- Lamb, Charles (1858), colliery owner, 241; Joseph (1838), colliery owner, 241.
- Lambert, Francis (1854), colliery owner, 240; John (1848), colliery owner, 240 n; Mark (1848), colliery owner, 240 n; Nathaniel (1847), colliery owner, 239, 240.
- Lambton, Messrs., bankers, own Cowpen farm, 347; Mistress (1659), 20; Robert, of Biddick (1670), marriage, 174.
- Lame, Thomas (1423), witness, 149.
- Lancaster, Thomas, earl of (1317), 108, 110.
- Langhirst. *See* Longhirst.
- Langlands, Messrs., silversmiths, 364.
- Langton, Gilbert (1555), Crown grantee, 315; John, prior of Tynemouth (1472), witness, 150 n; William, sub-prior of Tynemouth (1472), witness, 150 n.
- Laton. *See* Leighton.
- Laundeler, William (1377), tenant in Backworth, 39.
- Laval. *See* Delaval.
- Lawson of Cramlington, Barbara (Mitford) (1550), 65; Grace (Cramlington) (d. 1650), 214, 215; marriage settlement, 217; Robert (1573), freeholder in Hartley, 96, 122, 123, 125 n; Thomas (1) (*circa* 1450), marriage, 266; Thomas (2) (1485), freeholder in Hartley, 102; Thomas (3) (1538), farms West Hartford, 236; William (1500), 121; witness, 150 n.
- Lawson, of West Hartford, pedigree, 289; account of family, 287-289; Gerard (1576), 213 n.
- Lawson (unclassified), Agnes (Cramlington) (d. 1558), 211, 215; Catherine (Preston) (*circa* 1650), 342; James, of Horton (1595), 273; Sir John, of Brough (1861), owner of Cambois, 242; Ralph, of Burgh (1600), 217; William (1604), curate of Earsdon, 15.
- Leatherington, Ann (Tyzaek) (1688), 20.
- Leaton, Elizabeth (Fenwick) (1798), 12.
- Lee, Henry (1679), marriage, 170; Richard (1902), minister at Blyth, 366; William (1551), witness, 217.
- Leighton, Alexander (1582), curate of Horton, 279; John (fifteenth century), chaplain, 45; John (1578), curate of Horton, 279; Thomas Hodgson (1836), establishes alkali works at Blyth, 369.
- Leslie, Lady Anne (Fraser, Delaval), (m. 1646), 160, 171, 189 n.
- Levinton, Richard de (1224), itinerant justice, 317 n.
- Lewin, Nicholas (1680), marriage, 20; tenant of Linkhouse in Newsham, 220 n; Robert, of Newcastle (1580), marriage, 169, 215, 218; lease of cobles, 118 n; Walter (1387), owns moiety of Burradon, 45.
- Lexington, John de (1256), king's justice, 205; owner of Newsham, 206 n.
- Ley, Philip de la (thirteenth century), grant of Beamish and Tanfield, 256.
- Leybourne, Ellen de (Delaval) (1322), 143, 168; Robert de (*circa* 1300), 143 n.
- Liddell pele, siege of, 63.
- Liddell, Bertram, of Heaton (*circa* 1602), marriage, 215; John (1858), coal owner, 241; William (1858), coal owner, 241.
- Ligulph (*circa* 1110), sheriff, 54 n, 136 n.
- Lilburn, John, of Shawdon (*circa* 1475), witness, 151 n, 210; John (2), sheriff (*circa* 1475), witness, 210; Robert, of Sunderland (*circa* 1700), marriage, 67; Thomas, of West Lilburn (1424), marriage, 115.
- Lindley, Sir Henry (1605), grant of Crown lands to, 318.
- Linskill, Messrs., dock owners, 369; William (1805), marriage, 42.

- Link-house, near Blyth, 203, 220 and n.
- Lisle, of Felton (de Insula), descent, 44 n; Sir Humphrey (1498), grant of lands, 169; Sir Humphrey (2) (1554), marriage, 169; Sir John (1331), witness, 62 n; John, of Welden (1737), marriage, 21; Otwel (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n; Robert (*circa* 1200), grant of Gosforth to, 44 n; Robert (2) (*circa* 1470), 151 n; Thomas, of Newton hall, (*circa* 1470), 151 n; Thomas, of Ogle (1515), leases Horton, 268.
- Lister, Sir Richard (1547), chief justice of pleas, 287.
- Liulf. *See* Ligulph.
- Livingston, Elizabeth (Delaval, Hatcher), marriage (1670), 160, 171; autobiography, 161 n; letters, 127 n.
- Lloyd, Richard (m. 1740), 87.
- Lochmaben castle, defence of, 63.
- Lomax, John (1650), vicar of Wooler, 364 n.
- Longhirst, Fitzhugh and Bates lands, 81, 85 n.
- Longhirst, Robert de (1312), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 190, 191.
- Longridge, Messrs., proprietors of Bedlington ironworks, 300, 301; Michael (1828), manager of ironworks, 299; leases High Cowpen colliery, 240; Thomas, of Gateshead (1788), leases Bedlington ironworks, 299.
- Longueville, Arthur (*circa* 1500), marriage, 116.
- Looneis, William de (*circa* 1200), witness, 49 n.
- Loraine, Anthony (1653), of Newsham hall, 218; family of, 20, 218 n; Jane (d. 1678), 20; John, of York (1675), 218 n; Robert, of Walker (*circa* 1630), 218 n; marriage, 215.
- Lose, William de, chaplain (1285), witness, 309 n.
- Lough, Richard, of Waterloo (1326), resident in Blyth, 362.
- Lounes, Gilbert (1312), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 190, 191; Ralph (1312), Newsham subsidy roll, 206; William (1312), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 190, 191.
- Loveday, Walter (*circa* 1515), marriage, 268.
- Lowick, Heton lands in, 113.
- Lowrey, Edward (1865), marriage, 9.
- Lucas, Richard (*circa* 1710), marriage, 175.
- Lucy, Alice de (1288) (Charron), 251, 260; Richard de (1166), itinerant justice, 98; Sir Thomas de (1), first baron Lucy of Cockermouth (*circa* 1288), agreement on daughter's marriage, 251; Thomas de (1346), commissioner for Cumberland marches, 63 n.
- Lunley, Elizabeth, contracted to George Delaval, 169; Joan (Harbottle) (1439), 266, 268; Robert (1478), 268; Thomas, lord (1478), 267-268.
- Lyon, George (1716), curate of Earsdon, 15, 17, 21, 24.
- Lyons, Thomas (1620), curate of Earsdon, xi.
- Lysdon, in Seaton Delaval, 135, 196, 198, 202, 253 n, 273 n.
- M.
- MacCulloch, Auguste Adele (Sidney) (1899), 340.
- MacEwan, Christiana (Sidney) (d. 1874), 340.
- Mackinley, James (1892), incumbent of St. Wilfrid's, Waterloo, 367.
- McMurray, John (1845), Presbyterian minister, 189.
- Maddison, Elizabeth (Mitford) (d. 1689), 68; William (1882), chaplain of Blyth, 363.
- Madur, Adam (1294), tenant in Earsdon, 3 n; John (1295), freeholder in Earsdon, 3.
- Major, Hester (Delaval) (d. 1707), 175; Thomas (1431), 68 n.
- Maling, Messrs., proprietors of Bedlington ironworks, 299; Frances (Watson) (1779), 335.
- Malvin, John (1495), tenant in Burradon, 51 n; Richard (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313, 321; Richard (1570), tenant in Seghill, 69; William (1495), tenant in Burradon, 51 n; William (1569), tenant in Seghill, 69; buys land in Cowpen, 332.
- Malvin's close, in Cowpen, 304, 327, 345.
- Mangaar, John (eighteenth century), marriage, 339; Mary (Sidney) (1771), 339.
- Manners, Sir John, of Etal (1390), 64; marriage, 145, 168; Robert de (1335), witness, 113 n.
- Manning, Agnes (1295), cottager in Earsdon, 3; William (1295), tenant in Earsdon, 3.
- Mansel, Robert Stanley (1858), owner of Bebside, 297, 302.
- Manson, Ethel (Fenwick) (1887), 13.
- Mardle dene. *See* Holywell dene.
- Mare, Geoffrey de la (1317), follower of Gilbert de Middleton, 109 n.
- Mareschal, Roger (*circa* 1300), forfeits land in Cowpen, 318 n; Thomas (1335), forfeits land in Cowpen, 318.
- Marisco, Richard de, bishop of Durham (1215), 276.
- Marlow, Mary (Sidney) (eighteenth century), 339.
- Marshall, George, of Blyth, rope maker (d. 1774), 360; monumental inscription, 364; George (2), 368; Thomas (1606), owner of West Hartford, 289.



- Martin, George, of Newcastle (1659), marriage, 172 ; Thomas (*circa* 1570), tenant in Seghill, 69.
- Mason, service of carting from, 3 ; Charron property in, 246.
- Mason, Adam (1377), tenant in Backworth, 38 ; Richard (1857), curate of Earsdon, 16.
- Massey, Nathaniel (*circa* 1650), marriage, 172.
- Mathosond, George, of Hull (1534), salt merchant, 351 n.
- Matthew, William, of Newcastle (1619), surveyor, 326.
- Matland, Thomas (1570), tenant in Holywell, 84, 85 ; Thomas (2) (1662), tenant in Backworth, 23, 40 ; William (1681), of Backworth, 23, 24.
- Mauduit, Adam (1318), rebel, 59 n ; Isabella (*circa* 1240), coheir of Tritlington, 205 ; Isabella, daughter of William (thirteenth century), 253 n ; John (thirteenth century), witness, 204 n, 254 n ; Robert (1318), rebel, 59 n ; Sir Roger (*circa* 1250), witness, 249 n ; Sir Roger (2) (1310), witness, 260 n ; Sir Roger (3) (1333), witness, 264 n ; arms, 165 n ; William (1215), rebel, 140.
- Maughling, Ambrose, of Newcastle (*circa* 1726), marriage, 216.
- Maunder, George (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313 ; John (sixteenth century), tenant in Cowpen, 313.
- Mawson, Adam (1312), Halliwell subsidy roll, 78.
- Mautalent, Robert (thirteenth century), parishioner of Tynemouth, 187 n ; William (*circa* 1200), witness, 44 n.
- Mautlaine, Lewis. *See* Widdrington of Cheeseburn.
- Meade, Eliza (Bates) (nineteenth century), 89.
- Medcalf, George (1570), receiver to earl of Northumberland, 85 ; Mary (Ogle) (m. 1729), 280.
- Meineville, Robilard de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n ; William de (1362), mentioned in entail, 320.
- Melvin, George (1645), marriage, 20.
- Merlay, barony of, 136 n ; Roger de (1217), witness, 49 n ; surety, 139 ; pardon, 140 ; William de (1217), pardon, 140.
- Merske, Robert de, rector of Whalton (1331), 62 n.
- Merston, Philip de (*circa* 1290), witness, 50 n.
- Messenger, Robert (d. 1844), curate of Horton, 280.
- Methven, William (1645), curate of Horton, 279.
- Mewburn, James, of Seaton Delaval (d. 1731), 21.
- Mexborough. *See* Savile.
- Mickley, vill of, 315-316.
- Middleton, South, Trewick lands in, 102 n.
- Middleton, of Belsay, Constantia (Ogle) (1587), 294 ; David, son of Nicholas (1318), hostage for Walter Selby, 59 n ; Gilbert (1) (d. 1290), owns moiety of Hartley, 103-104 ; Gilbert (2) (d. 1318), property in Hartley, 104, 112 ; arms, 109 n ; rebellion, 58, 64 n, 102 n, 106-111, 142 and n, 263, 312, 318, 373 ; John (1269), witness, 252 n ; John (2) (1317), captures Sir John Felton, 110 ; executed, 111 ; Sir John (3) (1422), 116 ; Robert (1576), trustee, 213 n ; Thomas (1536), marriage, 266 ; leases Horton, 269 ; William (*circa* 1270), acquires moiety of Hartley, 103 ; arms, 109 n.
- Middleton, of Silksworth, pedigree, 116 ; account of family, 115 ; Adam (1610), marriage, 87, xi.
- Milbanke, Ralph (1653), purchases Newsham hall, 218 ; Sir Ralph, of Halmaby (1721), marriage, 173 ; portrait of, 177.
- Milburne, Delaval property in, 169 ; Bates property, 85 n, 86, 94 ; hall, 88.
- Milburne, Diana (Shafto) (1657), 20 ; Gawen, of Bedlington (d. 1588), lessee of Cowpen crown lands, 323, 353 ; killed in duel, 155 ; George, of Chirton (1643), marriage, 66 ; John (1573), tenant in Hartley, 122 ; Robert (1572), works coal mines in Cowpen, 374 ; William, of Cowpen Quay (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.
- Mill, Richard (1578), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 196, 201.
- Miller, Robert (1588), fisherman at Hartley, 118 n.
- Mills : Bebside, 299 ; Cowpen, 311 n, 312 n, 314-315, 317, 331-332, 342 ; Flatworth, 34, 36 ; Hartford, 288 ; Hartley, 22, 102, 104, 112, 114, 115, 117 ; Holywell, 73, 81 ; Horton, 271 n ; Newcastle (Pilgrim Street), 50 ; Seaton Delaval, 73, 79, 81, 96 n, 117, 125, 133, 145, 190-192, 198-199 ; Seghill, 65.
- Mills, Elizabeth (Reed) (1711), 291 ; Robert, of Newcastle (*circa* 1670), marriage, 216, 291 ; Robert, of Bedlington (1700), 334 n ; Thomas, of Monk-seaton (1649), tenant in Earsdon, 5 ; family of, 14.
- Milneton, Robert de (1296), Backworth subsidy roll, 33.
- Mitchelson, Mary (Barker) (1790), 7.
- Mitford barony, 136 n ; castle, held by Gilbert Middleton and Walter Selby, 58-60, 61 n, 106-110.
- Mitford, of Mitford, Alexander (1423), witness, 149 ; Alexander (*circa* 1470), 151 n ; Bertram (*circa* 1470), 153 ; Cuthbert (1558), sells Cowpen property, 332 ; Gawen (1539), freeholder in Cowpen, 321 ; Gerard (1423), trustee, 148, 211 ; Sir John

- (1408), 64 n, 144; acquires Basset's lands, 319, 332; John (2), brother of William (1424), trustee, 148, 211; John (3), son of William (1424), trustee, 148; John (4) (1472), witness, 150 n; Margaret (Delaval) (1385), 168, 207, 211; Nicholas, clerk (1270), witness, 245, 254 n, 256 n; Ralph (1558), party to sale of Cowpen lands, 332; Robert (1259), lease of lands in Stickley, 248 and n; Robert (1591), marriage, 68; claim to Cowpen, 332 n; William (1391), 64 n, 148, 211.
- Mitford, of Seghill and Newcastle, pedigree, 65-68, xi; Christopher (d. 1540), 83; Christopher (2) (d. 1581), freeholder in Hartley, 96, 122, 123 n, 125 n; Henry (d. 1596), sells Hartley lands, 123; John (d. 1571), encloses Seghill, 69; Magdalen (Ogle) (1626), 52; Margery (Delaval) (1446), 150, 151 n, 169, 244 n; Michael (d. 1637), marriage, 171, 176; Nicholas (1535), leases coal pit in Cowpen, 224; Oswald (d. 1588), marriage, 169; Ralph (d. 1661), 17; Robert (1441), buys Seghill, 69, 145, 147; acquires Brandon, 145, 149; named in entail of Delaval estates, 150, 151 n; lawsuits, 208; leases Seaton Delaval, 150 n; witness, 149; Robert (2) (d. 1640), marriage, 171, 328; Robert (3) (1723), sells Seghill, 70.
- Mitford (unclassified), Edward (1717), tenant in Newsham, 220; Jane (Bates) (d. 1760), 88; Stephen (1710), buys Cowpen hall, 341; works coal at Cowpen, 230.
- Mody, John (1311), tenant in Hartley, 101.
- Monastic lands. *See* Brinkburn, Hospitallers, Newminster, St. Bartholomew's, St. Mary's Westgate, Tynemouth.
- Monboucher pedigree, 261-262; account of family, 262-265; Sir Bertram (1) (d. 1332), marriage, 251, 260; dispossessed of Horton, 58, 263; Seghill granted to, 59, 263; lawsuit with Walter Selby, 61; Sir Bertram (2) (d. 1388), 264; lands in West Hartford, 285; lands in Bebside, 292 n; lands in Cowpen, 321 n; witness, 207 n; Bertram (3) (d. 1399), marriage, 145; Isabel (Heton, Harbottle) (d. 1424), 116, 264, 266.
- Monkseaton, manor of, 33 n; granted to Tynemouth priory, 54; properties in, 14, 43, 296.
- Montague, marquis. *See* Neville.
- Moor, Martha (Hodgson) (*circa* 1830), 333.
- Moorson, Mary (Ward) (d. 1808), 298.
- Morley, Juliana de (Middleton) (1318), dower, 112, 113.
- Morpeth, Treweek's lands in, 102 n; Thomas Bates' property in, 85 n.
- Morrice, Francis (1609), grantee of Horton tithes, 283.
- Morris, Charles, captain (1773), marriage, 173.
- Morrison, George, of Waterloo (1826), resident in Blyth, 362; James (1846), marriage, 8; Martin (1794), colliery owner, 234.
- Mortimer, of Milburn hall, family of, 88, 94, 288.
- Morton, Nicholas de (*circa* 1302), witness, 26 n; Thomas, of Berwick (1562), marriage, 169; William (1691), schoolmaster at Seaton Sluice, 22 n.
- Morwick, Fitzhugh lands in, 81; held by Thomas Bates, 85 n.
- Morwick, Hugh de (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n; land in Cowpen, 307 n; Nicholas de (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n; surety, 139.
- Mounsey, Jasper (1861), owner of Bedlington iron-works, 302.
- Mowbray, Robert de, earl of Northumberland, 136.
- Muckle, Richard (1764), curate of Horton, 280.
- Mudden, William de (1217), pardon, 140 n.
- Munro, William (nineteenth century), marriage, 345.
- Murphy, Bernard (1874), Roman Catholic priest at Cowpen, 366.
- Murray, John, earl of Annandale (1616), grant of lands in Cowpen and West Hartford, 288; Mary (Hodgson), 333.
- Murton, in Earsdon Urban District, 14; Johnson property in, 296.
- Muschamp, Barbara (Harbottle) (1595), 272; Mrs. (*née* Selby) (1622), 176; Robert de (1201), 139.
- Musgrave, Margaret (Mitford) (*circa* 1480), 65, 69; Robert (1423), witness, 149.
- N.
- Nafferton, sale of, 220.
- Nairn, Agnes (Taylor) (m. 1854), 8.
- Naters, Charles (1878), chaplain of Blyth, 363.
- Naunton, Henry, of Durham (sixteenth century), marriage, 372.
- Naylor, Andrew, of Byker Hill (*circa* 1715), marriage, 333.
- Neil, James (1876), chaplain of Blyth, 363.
- Neile, Sir Richard, of Plessey (1692), leases Bebside colliery, 233.
- Nelson and Douglas, Messrs., salt works at Blyth, 369.
- Netherton colliery, 238; wagonway, 240; ironstone workings, 301; property in, 342.

- Netherton, John de, of Sleekburn (*circa* 1400), 86.
- Newsum of Newsham, pedigree, 206; account of family, 203-205; Adam de (1207), agreement with Gilbert Delaval, 204, 349; witness, 253 n, 254 n, 372; Simon de (thirteenth century), property in Stickley, 254 n; witness, 76 n; Richard de (1240), 205; grant to, 253 n; witness, 248 n, 253 n; Roger de (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310; Thomas, of Newcastle (1480), 153; William de (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310.
- Neville, George, archbishop of York (1465), 150 n, 151; John, marquis Montague (died 1471), Delaval estates settled upon, 145, 150-152, 208; Robert de (1270), guardian of Robert Delaval II., 142.
- Newbiggen-on-the-Sea, endowment of Seaton Delaval chantry in, 188; John fitz Hugh's lands in, 315; grant of tenement in, 86.
- Newburn, Gaugy lands in, 99.
- Newcastle, medieval road to, *see* Castle-way; castleward rents payable to, 44 n, 100, 137; Walter de Hereford, constable of, 256 n; Sir John Felton, constable of, 59 n; enquiry into defences, 264 n; St. Nicholas', assize held in, 56 n; St. Andrew's, assize held in, 56 n; chantry in All Saints, 51 n; armorial shields in All Saints, 265 n; tithes, 16; early deeds relating to property in, 37, 50 and n, 51 n, 54, 82, 320 n; Delaval property in, 169; Monboucher property in, 264, 270; White Friars, 158, 170; illegal exportation of wool, 255; export of coal prohibited, 230, 355; siege of (1644), 23, 92; port of, 127, 265, 357-358; Trinity house, 334, 355; Company of Bricklayers, 10; Infirmary, 11, 22.
- Newham, Robert de (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n, 253 n; William de (1166), holds lands of Whalton barony, 44.
- Newminster abbey, lands in Cowpen, 318, 325; salt pans, 224-225, 350-351; John, abbot of (1470), 151 n.
- Newsham TOWNSHIP, 202-221; in Earsdon parish, 2, 14, 23, 277; member of Seaton Delaval manor, 136, 203; monastic lands, 203-204, 206; crown lands, 207 n; descent of Delaval property, xii, 141, 144, 148-149, 151 n, 168, 203-211; carting services, 3; watch and ward, 84, 200; manor house, 212-214, 221; collieries, 239, 241; census returns, 203 n. *See also* Blyth.
- Newstead in Ellingham, 267.
- Newton-by-the-Sea, 123 n.
- Newton, John (1601), schoolmaster, 22 n; Matthew, of Stocksfield (*circa* 1600), marriage, 52 n; Pycot de (thirteenth century), witness, 249 n.
- Nicholson, Ann (Taylor) (d. 1895), marriage, 9; Mary (Lisle) (m. 1737), 21; Robert (1854), colliery owner, 240.
- Nixon, Mary (Taylor) (d. 1818), 8.
- Noreys, Gilbert le (thirteenth century), lands granted Sir Guischard de Charron, 256.
- Norham castle, 107.
- Norman, William, of Houghton (1437), 268.
- North, Roger (1676), description of Seaton Sluice, 126-127; character of Sir Ralph Delaval, 160.
- Northampton, earl of. *See* Bohun and Parr.
- Northburgh, Roger de (1318), commissioner for truce with Scotland, 59 n.
- Norton, Roger de, *see* St. Alban's, abbots of; W. de (1280), 56 n.
- Nunwick, sold to Robert Allgood, 70.
- O.
- Oakwood colliery, in Acomb, 70.
- Oberndorf, Count d' (nineteenth century), marriage, 89.
- Ogle, of Bebside, pedigree, 294; account of family, 293-296; Elizabeth (Bates, Smelt) (d. 1640), 86, 91; John (d. 1586), marriage, 215; purchases Bebside, 293; witness, 217; inventory of goods, 212-213; Mary (Cramlington) (1626), 213-215; Thomas (d. 1616), marriage, 171; owner of Bebside, 295; farms land in Horton, 272, 273; gives bell to Horton chapel, 275; Thomas (1702), leases Bebside colliery, 233; sells Bebside, 233, 296.
- Ogle of Burradon, pedigree, 52; Lancelot (d. 1641), arms on Burradon tower, 48; lawsuit, 372; Oliver (d. 1616), marriage, 65; purchases Burradon, 51, 52, 372; Oliver (2) (d. 1670), marriage, 216; tenant in Backworth, 23, 40.
- Ogle of Cawsey park, James (d. 1598), arbitrator, 155; trustee, 213 n; James (2) (d. 1664), 20; marriage, 52; John (1618), Bebside mortgaged to, 295; Wallis (1857), sells Burradon, 53.
- Ogle of Ogle, Agnes, wife of Gilbert (1222), dower in Burradon, 45; Anne (Lisle, Delaval) (*circa* 1540), 169; Cuthbert, lord (1570), freeholder in Oldmoor, 85 n; Ewyn, lord (1470), 151 n; Gilbert (1166), enfeoffed of moiety of Burradon, 44; Gilbert (2), owner of Burradon, 45; Gilbert (3) (1241), owner of Burradon, 45; witness, 249 n, 254 n; Margaret (Harbottle, Bellingham) (1424), 266, 267; Margaret (Harbottle, Middleton, Dacre)

- (1548), 266, 268; claims for dower, 269, 287  
 Robert (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n; Sir Robert (2) (d. 1410), commissioner, 144; Sir Robert (3) (1424), articles on daughter's marriage, 267; Robert, lord (1441), owner of Burradon, 45 n; Roger (thirteenth century), brother of Thomas, witness, 254 n; Thomas (1222), 45; witness, 253 n, 254 n; William (d. 1479), of Ogle, 151 n; marriage, 116; lands in Hartley, 115 n; Sir William, of Cockle park (1533), marriage, 169; arbitrator, 83, 210.  
 Ogle of Tritlington, family of, interest in Bebside, 295.  
 Ogle (unclassified), Cuthbert, clerk (1536), 210; Cuthbert, of Kirkley (*circa* 1660), marriage, 294; Cuthbert, of Newcastle (1729), marriage, 280, 281; Eleanor (Cramlington), of Choppington (1488), 215; Henry (1551), executor to George Cramlington, 217; Isabel, of Bothal (1539), bequest, 215; John, of Bradford (1670), marriage, xi, 52; John, of Stainton (1690), 295; Matthew (1571), leases East Hartford and Bebside, 288; Phillis (Cramlington, Delaval, Ogle), of Ogle castle (d. 1609), 211-215, 217, 218, 294, 350; Richard (1610), sells south Dissington, 172; Robert, of Holywell (1500), 121; Sarah (Tyndale), of Bothal (1705), 21; Thomas (1619), 326; William, of Chibburn (1711), 21.  
 Oldmoor, Fitzhugh and Bates lands in, 81, 85 n.  
 Orde of Orde, family of, owners of Burradon, 45; family settlement, 372; Bertram, of Newcastle (*circa* 1550), marriage, 67; Edward, of Burradon (1648), 46 n; George, of Newbiggin (1548), sells Burradon, 46, 51 n, 372; George (1594), marriage, 52; Ralph, of West Orde (*circa* 1680), marriage, 172.  
 Osberwick, manor of, in barony of Ellingham, 97.  
 Osborne, Alexander (*circa* 1602), works coal mines in Cowpen, 228.  
 Otley, Gilbert de (1300), chaplain, 101.  
 Otway, Robert (1653), sells tenement in Backworth, 40 n; Thomas, of Preston (1605), tenement in Backworth, 40 n.  
 Ovington, property in, 315.  
 Oxley, Joseph, of Ford (eighteenth century), 132.
- P.
- Pace, Andrew (1499), witness, 342 n; Michael, of Cramlington (1656), marriage, 20.  
 Pacock, John (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310.  
 Page, John (1317), follower of Gilbert de Middleton, 109 n.  
 Pagild, Ralph (1312), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 191.  
 Paramore, Richard (1602), leases coal mines in Cowpen, 227.  
 Park, John (1424), marriage, 115, 116; Roland (1480), mortgages land in Hartley, 115.  
 Parker, Samuel, of Whickham (1833), marriage, 89; Walter (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310.  
 Parkin, James (1662), of Hartley, 23.  
 Parkinson, Barbara (Mitford) (d. 1596), 67.  
 Parr, Sir William, of Kendal (1512), coheir of Fitzhugh estates, 80; William, marquis of Northampton (1553), forfeiture of lands, 81, 85.  
 Parysh, Richard de (1402), chaplain, 321.  
 Paterby, Eudo de (1267), curate of Horton, 278.  
 Patterson, Richard (1551), bequest to, 217.  
 Pattison, Amor, of Newbiggin (1735), marriage, 335; Ann (Harbottle) (1777), 347; John, of Laverick hall (1635), 273; Thomas (1601), tenant in Horton 272, 273; William Harbottle (1874), sells property in Cowpen, 347.  
 Paulet, Lord Nassau (1740), marriage, 173.  
 Payne, George, of Sulby abbey (1801), marriage, 42.  
 Peace, Peter (1885), Presbyterian minister, 365.  
 Pearson, Jerome (1877), Roman Catholic priest at Cowpen, 366; John (1649), tenant in Earsdon, 5; Oswald (1570), tenant in Holywell, 85; Thomas (seventeenth century), sells Earsdon farm, 10.  
 Peche, John de la, of Hampton-in-Arden (m. 1350), 261.  
 Pedigrees: Atkinson of Earsdon, 7; Barker of Earsdon, 6-7; Basset of Offerton, 319; Bates of Holywell, 86-90, 373; Bowes of Thornton, 330; Castre of Horton, 249; Charlton of Newcastle and Gateshead, 346; Charron of Horton, 251; Cowpen, early owners of, 316; Cramlington of Newsham, 215-217; Delaval of Seaton Delaval, 167-175; Fenwick of Earsdon, 12-13; Grey of Backworth, 41-42; Hannay of Blyth, 343; Harbottle of Horton, 266-267; Harbottle of Horton demesne, 272; Harbottle of Newcastle, 347; Heton of Hartley, 116; Hodgson of Cowpen, 333; Johnson of Bebside and Monk-seaton, 296; Lawson of West Hartford, 289; Middleton of Silksworth, 116; Mitford of Seghill, 65-68; Monboucher of Horton, 261-262; Newsum of Newsham, 206; Ogle of Bebside, 294; Ogle of Burradon, 52; Preston of Cowpen, 342-343; Purvis of Earsdon, 7; Reed of West Hartford, 291; Ruthall of Hartley, 116; Selby of Seghill, 56; Sidney of Cowpen, 339-340; Sticklawe of Stickley, 255; Taylor of Chipchase, 8-9; Wanley of



- Thornton, 330; Viscount of Horton, 245; Ward of Bebside, 297-298; Watson of Cowpen, 335; Watts of Blyth, 344-345; Whitchester of Seaton Delaval, 145.
- Percy, Eleanor, *see* Harbottle; Henry de, second lord Percy (d. 1353), 110; Henry, first earl of Northumberland (d. 1407), 64 n; Sir Henry (d. 1403), guardian of Bertram Monboucher, 265; Henry, fourth earl of Northumberland (d. 1489), petition to, 150-151; Henry, fifth earl of Northumberland (d. 1527), suit in Star Chamber, 268; Henry, ninth earl of Northumberland (d. 1632), buys Tyne-mouth rectory, 282; letter to, 125 n; petition to, 272; Hugh, third duke of Northumberland (d. 1847), purchases Backworth, 14, 43, 94; Sir Thomas (d. 1537), 210; marriage, 266, 269; Thomas, seventh earl of Northumberland (d. 1572), rebellion and forfeiture, 84-85, 224, 288.
- Perrin, James, of Newcastle (eighteenth century), 8.
- Persbrygg, Thomas (1408), chaplain of Seaton Delaval, 117, 188.
- Philpson, Ralph (1847), colliery owner, 239.
- Phillip, William (1573), tenant in Hartley, 122.
- Phillips, Francis (1609), grantee of Horton tithes, 283.
- Phin, John (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310.
- Pickering, Adam de (*circa* 1300), coroner of Tyne-mouthshire, 38.
- Pierpoint, Sir Edmund (fourteenth century), marriage, 261.
- Pigg, Eleanor (Killingworth) (1628), 20; John (d. 1689), of Newcastle, 10-11; charity, 11, 18, 22.
- Pim, Amy (Fenwick) (d. 1904), marriage, 13.
- Pinkie Cleugh, battle of, 67.
- Place, Catherine (Reed) (d. 1761), 281, 291.
- Plague, outbreaks of, 22, 23. *See also* Black Death.
- Plessey, purchased by Brandling, 219; purchased by Ridley family, 220, 232; colliery, 231-237, 357, 361; wagonway, 203, 220, 231, 303, 357; Wesleyan congregation at, 365.
- Plessey (Plessis), Adam de (twelfth century), witness, 309; Sir John de (1270), witness, 245, 248 n, 249 n, 252 n, 253 n, 254 n, 256 n; Richard de (1201), founds Hartford bridge chapel, 284.
- Plessey checks, 283.
- Pokerley, co. Durham, 256.
- Pollington. *See* Savile.
- Ponteland, Charron property in, 246; fast held at, 23; vicar of, *see* Harbottle.
- Poor-relief, documents relating to, 24, 281.
- Pope, Philip E., marriage, 9.
- Porter, Robert (1312), Newsham subsidy roll, 206.
- Portgate, Vaux lands in, 320 n.
- Portman, Sir Richard (1547), chief justice, 287.
- Potter, John (d. 1763), curate of Horton, 279; John, secretary for Ireland, marriage, 173; William, of Hawkwell (*circa* 1710), marriage, 87; William (1824), colliery owner, 241.
- Potts, Edward (1715), 24; Isabel (Reed) (1723), 21; John (1847), colliery owner, 239; Peter (1695), buys Cowpen tithes, 282; buys lands in Cowpen, 337, 338, 341; family of, xii, 341 n; William (1695), landowner in Cowpen, 337.
- Prehistoric remains: axe-hammer from Seghill, 53-54; rapier from the Blyth, 305-306.
- Prenderleith barony, 56, 63.
- Preston, in Ellingham, Harbottle property, 265, 266, 268, 270.
- Preston, in Tyne-mouth, manor, 35; properties in, 43, 81, 296, 297.
- Preston of Cowpen, pedigree, 342-343; Alexander (1498), buys lands in Cowpen, 341-342; Ann (Dalston) (d. 1716), 6; Florence (1695), landowner in Cowpen, 337; Gawen, of Newcastle (1670), marriage, 66; Jane (Watson) (d. 1763), 335; John (1535), lease of salt pans and coal pits, 224; free tenant in Cowpen, 321; John (2) (1566), lawsuits, 225-226; party to division, 325-327; John (3), of Newcastle (1649), copyholder in Earsdon, 5, 6; John (4) (d. 1664), sells Cowpen farm, 345; Richard (1599), 226; tenant in Cowpen, 323; Robert, of Newcastle (1639), buys farm in Cowpen, 334; Robert (2), of Newcastle (1701), sells Cowpen farm, 334; Roger de (1294), Cowpen tallage roll, 309; Thomas (d. 1592), tenant in Cowpen, 324; leases Cowpen coal mines, 224.
- Price, Frances (Watts) (1889), 345.
- Pringle, Anthony (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313.
- Prior, Christopher, of Monkseaton (1603), marriage, 216; George, of North Shields (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.
- Proctor, Anthony (1680), sells Cowpen farm, 345; Florence (Preston, Anderson) (1664), 342; Henry le, of Trewick (fourteenth century), 102 n; Jane (Bates) (1672), 373; John, of Newcastle (1664), buys farm in Cowpen, 342, 345; John Humphrey, of Shawdon (m. 1642), xi, 66.
- Prudhune, William (1293), sued for land in Burradon, 49.
- Pryce, William (1572), works Cowpen coal mines, 374.

Pudsey, Henry de (1190), justiciar of bishop of Durham, 73; Hugh de, bishop of Durham (1153-1195), charters of, 14, 187, 275, 314; administration of Northumberland, 73; John de (1190), witness, 74 n.  
 Punchardon, Sir Nicholas (*circa* 1294), marriage, 167.  
 Purvis of Earsdon, pedigree of, 7, xi; Ann (Smith) (*circa* 1740), 7; Charles Dalston (1800), marriage, 335; Elizabeth (Barker) (d. 1819), 7; Henry, of Bedlington (d. 1789), 7.  
 Pye, Eleanor (Bates), of Morpeth (*circa* 1680), 87; John, of London (1692), works Bebside colliery, 233; Roger (1534), leases Blyth salt pans, 350 n.  
 Pythie, Edward (*circa* 1568), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 201.

## Q.

Quentry, Henry (1728), 70.  
 Quoynnt, John (1317), leader in Middleton's rebellion, 109.

## R.

Radcliffe, Sir Cuthbert (1533), arbitrator, 83; sells lands in Hartley, 123; Edward (1498), witness, 342 n; Sir Francis (1595), 123 n, 176; Sir George (1573), freeholder in Hartley, 96, 122; James, earl of Derwentwater (1715), 219; Lady Mary (1715), owner of Newsham, 219-220; Thomas (d. 1715), 17; purchases Plessey and Newsham, 219, 231.  
 Railways, Blyth and Tyne, 239-240, 242, 302, 370; Cramlington colliery, 241, 242; manufacture of rails, 300.  
 Ramey, Anne (Seddon) (1646), 339.  
 Ramsay, George, of Bewick (*circa* 1660), marriage, 172; Sir John (1605), crown grantee, 289; Thomas, of Cowpen (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.  
 Randall, Matthew (1622), marriage, 176.  
 Raven, Christiana (1296), Newsham subsidy roll, 206; Robert (1336), Newsham subsidy roll, 206 n; family of, 206 n.  
 Rawthorn, Margaret (Grey) (d. 1746), 41.  
 Raymes, Nicholas (1372), reversion of Delaval estates granted to, 144, 146; Robert, of Shortflat (*circa* 1560), marriage, 169.  
 Raynton, Thomas de (1325), grant to, 38 n.  
 Readhead, Ambrose (1595), 91; Edmund (*circa* 1568), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 201; George, of Cowpen Quay (1826), resident in Blyth, 362; Robert (1591), owns farm in Cowpen, 324, 332 n; sells to Robert Widdrington, 336.  
 Reaveley, Fitzhugh's lands in, 81.

## VOL. IX.

Reay, Anne (Johnson) (1692), 296; acquires farm in Earsdon, 11.  
 Rebellion of the northern earls, 84-85.  
 Redesdale, 106, 154.  
 Redhugh, of Hollinside, family of, 51 and n.  
 Redman, Matthew de (1389), commission to, 144, 265.  
 Redshaw, Thomas, of Bombay (1759), marriage, 66.  
 Reed of West Hartford, pedigree of, 291; Catherine (Gardiner) (1648), 20; Francis (1630), marriage, 159, 170, 274; Gabriel, of Elsdon (1723), marriage, 21; John (1582), tenant of Holywell, 84, 85, 196; William (d. 1739), owner of West Hartford, 290.  
 Reid, John (1497), tenant of St. Ninian's hermitage, 120; John (1872), minister in Cowpen, 365.  
 Remyngton, John (1431), 68 n.  
 Renton, Leslie, marriage, 9.  
 Replinton, Adam de (1241), quit-claim of land in Buradon, 45.  
 Reve, Thomas (1554), grant of farm in Holywell, 82.  
 Reynolds, Sir Joshua, portraits by, 177.  
 Rhodes, Robert de (1465), buys manor of Benwell, 145, 149, 150 n.  
 Richardson, Christopher, of Barnes (1599), leases land in Seaton Delaval, 193 n; Thomas (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313.  
 Richmond, John of Brittany, earl of (1268), 250, 255; John of Brittany (2), earl of (1310), grant to Monboucher, 260; military campaigns, 262, 263. *See also* Savoy and Stuart.  
 Richmondshire, custody of, 250-251; insurrection in, 109.  
 Riddell, Alice (Middleton) (*circa* 1520), 116; Alice (Delaval) (1611), 170; life-interest in Cowpen, 328, 331; John de (thirteenth century), witness, 249 n; Mary (Delaval) (d. 1675), 175; Sir Peter (1637), purchases Cowpen windmill, 331; Sir Thomas (1619), 326; Sir Thomas (2) (1644), governor of Tyne-mouth, 23; Thomas (3) (1655), owner of West Hartford, 290; William de (1318), sheriff, 59 n, 109.  
 Ridley, Dorothy (Wolfall) (1669), 280; Sir Matthew, of Heaton, first baronet (1755), inherits Newsham, 221; builds Blyth chapel, 362; Sir Matthew White, third baronet (d. 1836), works Plessey and Cowpen collieries, 234, 237-239; Sir Matthew White, fourth baronet, 242, 370; purchases West Hartford, 291; Matthew White, first viscount, 364, 367 n; Matthew White, second viscount, 221, 291; Nicholas (1692), purchases Heaton, 66; Nicholas (2) (d. 1751), of Blyth Linkhouse, 220 n, 232; Richard (1723), purchases Plessey and Newsham, 220, 232, 357.

- Rix, George (1810), minister of Blyth, 363.  
 Rixon, Rebecca (Bates) (1885), 90.  
 Roads, medieval. *See* Castle-way, Fishers' road.  
 Roberts, Martha (Watts) (1882), 345.  
 Robertson, William (d. 1846), minister at Hartley, 189 n; at Cowpen, 365.  
 Robinson, Cuthbert (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313; Edward (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313; George (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313; George (1846), shipbuilder at Cowpen Quay, 369; John (1536), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 195; John (1700), tenant in Cowpen, 334 n; Ralph, of Gateshead (*circa* 1720), marriage, 173; Thomas (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313, 321; Thomas, of Morpeth (eighteenth century), 8; William (1568), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 201.  
 Rockley, Duncan de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n.  
 Rodestane moor (1320), possession disputed, 34.  
 Robson, Ralph, of South Blyth (*circa* 1810), marriage, 333.  
 Rochford, Anne (Sidney) (d. 1802), 339.  
 Rogers, John, of Denton (1722), marriage, 163, 172.  
 Rogerson, John, of Ellington (1402), land in Cowpen, 321 n.  
 Rokeby, Ralph, of Harraton (1634), marriage, 170.  
 Rolls, Richard, of Hartley (1662), 23.  
 Roman remains: Backworth find, 26-32; coins, 348.  
 Ros, Robert de (1215), 139; itinerant justice, 317 n; grant to Kirkham priory, 265 n; William de (1318), commissioner for truce with Scotland, 59 n.  
 Rotheram, Edward (1602), interest in Cowpen coal mines, 227.  
 Rotherford. *See* Rutherford.  
 Rous, Elizabeth (Bates) (eighteenth century), 373; Thomas (eighteenth century), marriage, 373.  
 Routledge, John, of West Allendale (1792), 281.  
 Row, William, of Newcastle (1702), partner in Cowpen colliery, 234.  
 Ruddock, Richard, of Waterloo (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.  
 Rugh, Richard (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124.  
 Rugley, early ownership of, 315, 317.  
 Run-rig system of husbandry, 324.  
 Rushyford (1317), bishop of Durham captured at, 107.  
 Ruthall, pedigree of, 116; George (1599), sells rent-charge on Hartley, 123 n; Henry (1529), lease of Hartley lands, 115; Richard (1575), freeholder in Hartley, 96, 121-123, 125 n.  
 Rutherford, of Middleton hall, family of, 123 n; Anne (Purvis) (d. 1860), 7; Sir Aymar de (1292), marriage, 104; Robert de (1404), marriage, 114, 116; Robert, of Whitley (1729), marriage, 21; Vincent (1575), freeholder in Hartley, 122, 123, 125 n.  
 Rutter, Edward, of Earsdon (1662), 23.  
 Ryal, acquired by Mitford family, 65, 69; sold to Sir William Blackett, 67.  
 Rydesdale, Anselm de (*circa* 1290), witness, 50 n; William de (*circa* 1290), witness, 50 n.  
 Ryhill, Michael de (1284), releases claims to Horton, 245, 259 n; Robert de (1323), witness, 35 n, 264 n, 286 n; Sir Thomas de (d. 1267), marriage, 245, 249; will, 252, 256 n; Thomas de (1284), heir to Horton, 252, 259 n; witness, 246.
- S.
- Sabaudia. *See* Charron.  
 Sabraham, Alice (Lewin) (1387), 45; Nicholas de (1387), owner of Burradon, 45; William de (1391), 64 n.  
 Saburne, Bertram (1649), tenant in Earsdon, 5; Robert, of Earsdon (1662), 23.  
 Sadler, Adam (1377), tenant in Backworth, 39.  
 St. Alban's, abbots of, Richard de Albini (1097-1119), grant from Henry I. to, 54 n; Geoffrey (1119-1146), grant of Seghill, 54; Simon (1167-1188), composition with Bishop Pudsey, 275; grant of land in Cowpen, 309; Roger de Norton (1263-1290), homages received by, 32, 55, 285, 293; John de Berkhamstead (1290-1301), homages received by, 56, 285, 309 n; John Maryns (1302-1308), homages received by, 34, 37; Michael de Mentmore (1334-1349), 36 n; John de Whethamstede (1420-1464), 55 n.  
 St. Alban's chapel. *See* Earsdon.  
 St. Bartholomew's, Newcastle, nunnery of, endowment, 141; lands in Holywell, 76-77, 134; lands in Horton, 253 n.  
 St. Cuthbert's chapel. *See* Blyth.  
 St. Helen's chapel. *See* St. Mary's Island.  
 St. Martin, Henry de (1242), marriage, 103.  
 St. Mary's chapel. *See* Seaton Delaval.  
 St. Mary's Hospital, Westgate, lands in Newsham, 203-204, 206; lands in Horton, 253 n.  
 St. Mary's Island, 96; medieval chapel on, 97, 120; lighthouse on, 120.  
 St. Ninian's hermitage, 120.  
 St. Paul's school, London, 283.

- St. Peter, Richard de, of Killingworth (1268), witness, 49 n.
- Salkeld, John (1666), marriage, 216.
- Salt trade at Hartley (Mardle-dene pans), 97, 117-118, 126-132, 225, 354; at Cowpen, 223-226, 272, 287 n, 312, 314, 321 n, 325, 327, 353; at North Blyth, 318, 350-352; at South Blyth, 204, 205 n, 232-233, 349, 357 and n, 369.
- Salter, Ralph (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310.
- Saltersford, 76, 77, 96, 117 n.
- Sanderson, John (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313; Thomas (1538), tenant in Cowpen, 313, 321; Thomas (1797), marriage, 346.
- Sandford, John (1717), rent-charge on Newsham estate, 220, 221.
- San Flisco, Luca di (1318), cardinal, 107.
- Saunders, Matthew, of Shankton (1602), leases coal mines in Cowpen, 227.
- Saunderson. *See* Sanderson.
- Savile, John, first earl of Mexborough (1760), marriage 173; portrait, 177.
- Savoy, Peter of, earl of Richmond (d. 1268), 249-250.
- Scaleby, John (fifteenth century), grant of land in Burradon, 45.
- Scales, William marriage, 9.
- Scargill, Sir William de (1316), marriage, 251.
- Scaufyn, Roger, of Cramlington (thirteenth century), witness, 244 n, 254 notes.
- Schools, at Earsdon, 22; Hartley, 22 n, 189, 365; Cowpen, 278; Blyth, 367-368.
- Scirueton, Pycot de (thirteenth century), witness, 249 n.
- Scot of Elswick, family of, property in Backworth, 37; Adam (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n; Nicholas (fitz Mayor) (*circa* 1252), property in Elswick and Backworth, 37; Peter (thirteenth century), witness, 204 n; William (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n.
- Scott, Anne (Cramlington) (d. 1764), 216; C. Grantham (nineteenth century), marriage, 42; Sarah (Delaval) (d. 1829), 173; William (1740), marriage, 281; William (1824), colliery owner, 241.
- Scotton, John de (1297), witness, 258 n; Richard, son of Gilbert de (1267), witness, 248 n. *See also* Shotton.
- Scrope of Masham, family of, own moiety of Holywell, 79-80, 145.
- Seals: Sir William Basset, 319; William de Castre, 252 n; Sir Robert Claxton, 321 n; Delaval family, 165-166; Wahan de Horton, 246; Dame Eleanor Percy, 271 n; Stikelawe family, 248 n, 253 n, 254 n.
- Seaton, Adam de (1391), sued by John de Selby, 64 n; Benedict de (1280), 56 n; Edmund de (1190), witness, 74 n; John de, chaplain (1333), trustee in entail of Seaton Delaval, 143 n, 145; witness, 37 n; Robert de (twelfth century), 137 n; Roger de (1296), Seghill subsidy roll, 58.
- Seaton burn. *See* Holywell dene.
- Seaton Delaval, barony of, extent, 136-137; tenure, 137; descent of, *see* Delaval.
- Seaton Delaval chapel, account of, 182-189; architectural description, 182-184; effigies, 184-185; heraldry, 185-186; history, 186-189; list of chaplains, 188.
- Seaton Delaval hall, history and architectural description, 177-182.
- Seaton Delaval TOWNSHIP, 133-202; in Earsdon parish, 2, 14, 23, 71; boundaries, 133-135, 92, 96, 126 n; roads, 135; woods, 96, 192, 193; commons, 83-84, 92, 134, 192-193; links, 130, 193; wells, 134 n; mills, 73, 79, 81, 96 n, 117, 125, 133, 145, 190-192, 198-199; descent of manor, 136-165, 204; surveys, 190-192, 202; extracts from court rolls, 91, 96 n, 134-135, 188 n, 192-201; services and suit of court to, 73, 79, 81, 91; status of customary tenants, 197; eviction and enclosure, 124, 201-202; colliery, 160, 176, 241-242; Presbyterian congregation, 189; census returns, 133 n.
- Seaton lodge, 161-162.
- Seaton Sluice, historical account of, 125-133; harbour, 126-129; bottle works and general trade, 129-132; chapel, 189. *See also* Hartley.
- Seaton Terrace, 72, 135.
- Seaton, North, colliery, 241, 242.
- Seddon, Laurence (d. 1675), 340 n. *See also* Sidney.
- Seghill TOWNSHIP, 53-72, 145, 147; in Earsdon parish, 2, 14, 23; stone axe-hammer found at, 53-54; tenure of, 54-55; manor granted to Monboucher, 60-61, 260, 263; tower, 57-58, 69-70; colliery, 71, 239, 241; constituted distinct parish, 24, 71; urban district, 72; census returns, 53 n.
- Selby of Seghill and Biddleston, account of family, 55-56, 58-64; pedigree, 56; Sir Adam de (1264), 55-56; witness, 244 n, 246, 248 n, 252 n, 253 n, 254 notes; John de (1372), lays claim to Seghill, 64; Dukesfield and Brandon settled on, 144, 146; Margaret (Rutherford) (sixteenth century), 123 n; Percival (1520), grant to, 188 n; Sir Walter de (1216), 55; Walter de (2) (1256), 247; witness, 260 n; Sir Walter de (3) (d. 1346), life of, 58-64; marriage, 58, 168; Biddleston settled on, 58, 167; joins in Middleton's rebellion, 58, 107-111, 263.



- Selby (unclassified), Barbara (Delaval) (1621), 170, 177; Callerton settled on, 159, 175; Elizabeth (Delaval) (d. 1658), 172; Sir George, of Whitehouse (1621), 175, 177; John, of Twizell (1621), family of, 176; William, of Newcastle (d. 1613), family of, 176.
- Serill, John (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105; William (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105.
- Seton. *See* Seaton.
- Shad, William (1472), witness, 150 n.
- Shadforth, Fanny (Watts), (d. 1878), 345; Rebecca (Delaval), (d. 1707), 174.
- Shafto, Dorothy (Pace), of Stickley (1656), marriage, 20; Edward, of Hexham Spital (1701), marriage, 172; Eleanor (Mitford) (1574), 67; Gilbert de (1286), lands in Cowpen, 319 n; George, of Little Bavington (1723), 163; John, of Stickley (1628), 273; John, of Little Bavington (1707), marriage, 87, xi; Matthew (1574), tenant in Horton, 273; Ralph, of Horton (1657), marriage, 20; Rowland (1601), tenant in Horton, 272, 273; family of, 273; William de (1286), property in Cowpen, 319 n; William (1588), marriage, 65.
- Sharpe, John, archdeacon, visitations (1764), 18, 21; Thomas, archdeacon, visitations (1723), 17, 21, 189.
- Sharping-corn, explanation of term, 198 n.
- Sherington, Ralph de (*circa* 1400), marriage, 147 n.
- Shield, Peter, of Tynemouth (1803), buys farm in Earsdon, 8.
- Shipley, Harbottle lands in, 270.
- Shipley, Richard (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124.
- Shire Moor, 2; part annexed to Backworth, 25, 43. *See also* Rodestane moor.
- Shireburn, Richard de (1258), escheator, 78 n.
- Short, Andrew, of Choppington, buys property in Hartley (1894), 132.
- Shotton, sale of estate (1700), 219, 220; Vaux and Widdrington lands in, 320 n, 321 n, 336.
- Shotton, Roger, of Blyth (1755), owns granary at North Blyth, 356 n; William, of Holywell (1662), 23.
- Sickarnham, Ann (Hilton) (1691), 21.
- Sidney, of Cowpen, pedigree of, 339-340; Henry (d. 1762), buys Cowpen hall and lands, 341, 231; buys Cowpen tithes, 283; Marlow (d. 1804), 356 n; Marlow John (d. 1859), buys Cowpen house, 334; lets coal under his estate, 239; builds Roman Catholic chapel, 366.
- Silksworth, manor of, 116.
- Silvertop, John, of Windmill house (1708), marriage, 21; William, of Blyth (1722), agent for Plessey colliery, 219; tenant of Link house, 220 n; death, 189.
- Simpson, Elizabeth (*née* Selby) (1622), 176; John, of Hartley, schoolmaster (d. 1649), 22 n; Margaret (Hodgson) (d. 1833), 333; Robert (1671), marriage, 52.
- Singleton, archdeacon (1826), visitation of Earsdon, 18, 21.
- Sisterson, Ralph, of Bitley (1845), marriage, 333.
- Skipsey, Gawen (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124, 196.
- Skipwith, Elizabeth (Monboucher) (1409), 261.
- Slaley. *See* Dukesfield.
- Slaueley, William de (1270), witness, 245.
- Sleekburn, East, colliery, 237, 239, 242.
- Sleekburn, West, Cramlington lands in, 215.
- Sleekburn gut, 238, 240.
- Slingsby, John, of Newcastle (1424), 82 n.
- Smelt, Thomas, of Gray's Inn (1608), marriage, 86, 91, 294.
- Smith, Ann (Delaval) (1618), 169; John (1663), freeholder in Cowpen, 327 n; John Abel (1827), marriage, 42; Offley (eighteenth century), marriage, 373; Richard, of Shotton (1797), works Cowpen colliery, 236; Robert (1619), freeholder in Cowpen, 325-327; Susannah (Barker) (1766), 7; William (1498), tenant in Cowpen, 342 n.
- Smytheton, Andrew de (1304), owner of Delaval estates, 58, 101, 167; Margery de, *see* Delaval.
- Snaffeld, Robert de (1296 and 1312), Cowpen subsidy roll, 320.
- Snype, John (1336), Hartley subsidy roll, 113.
- Southcote, Edmund (nineteenth century), marriage, 340.
- Spearman, Dorothy (Corde) (1653), 20; John, of Hetton (1689), owner of West Hartford colliery, 220 n, 232; Robert, of Preston (*circa* 1600), marriage, 86.
- Spence, James (1855), owner of Bedlington ironworks, 302.
- Spour, Thomas, of Cowpen Quay (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.
- Spring, George (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313; John, of Brigg (1759), marriage, 66.
- Springald, Walter (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310; William (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310.
- Spurnwell, Robert (*circa* 1570), tenant in Seghill, 69.
- Stamfordham, held by Roger fitz Hugh, 315.
- Stanhope, Sir William, of Eytherup (1759), marriage, 173.
- Stannington, hospital of Hartford Bridge in, 284; vicars of, *see* Halliden, Hawdon, Wood.
- Star Chamber, suits in court of, 91, 155 n, 269.

- Starkey, John (1605), grant of crown lands in Cowpen, 318.
- Stayward, Elinor (Silvertop), of Golden-hole (1708), 21.
- Steel, Elizabeth (Watson) (1787), 335; Walter (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105.
- Steigenberger, Anastasia (Sidney) (d. 1874), 340.
- Stella, colliery at, 232.
- Stephenson, Elizabeth (Perrin, Robinson) (1783), sells Earsdon farm, 8; John (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124; John, of North Shields (1732), buys farm in Earsdon, 8; George, railway engineer, 300; Richard, of Newcastle (*circa* 1470), 152.
- Stevenson. *See* Stephenson.
- Stewart, Edward, of North Shields (1708), 9; family of, 9.
- Suckley, in Horton, 243; granted to Walran, of Horton, 244-246; leases of, 248, 264 n; history of estate, 252-255 and notes, 270.
- Stikelawe of Stickley, pedigree of, 255; account of family, 253-255; Richard de, vicar of Edlingham (1274), suit against, 103; alienation of lands, 254-255; witness, 244 n, 252 n, 253 n, 254 notes; Richard de (2) (1299), witness, 254 n, 279; Walter de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n; William de (1256), grants by, 248 n, 253 n, 254 n; witness, 204 n, 254 n.
- Stilir, William, bond of Earsdon (1295), 3.
- Stitnam, Thomas, sub-prior of Guisborough (1478), 268.
- Stoddart, Charles, vicar of Chollerton (eighteenth century), marriage, 88.
- Stoneheure, Harriet (Bates) (1852), 89.
- Story, Andrew, of Berwick (1591), buys lands in Cowpen, 332; Edward (1516), chaplain of Seaton Delaval, 188; Edward (1601), tenant in Horton, 272; Gerard (1501), chaplain of Seaton Delaval, 188; James (1568), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 201; Robert (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313; Thomas, of North Blyth (1755), 356 n; William, of Newbiggin (1624), freeholder in Cowpen, 325-327; sells Cowpen lands, 332, 334, 342.
- Stoveld, William, of Petworth (1828), dock-owner at Blyth, 369.
- Stracton, John (1538), tenant in Cowpen, 313.
- Straker, Charles, of High Warden, owner of Burradon, 53; John, of Tynemouth (1857), colliery owner, 241; purchases Burradon, 53; Joseph, of Benwell (1857), colliery owner, 241; purchases Burradon, 53.
- Strangeways, John, of Cheswick (1595), marriage, 65.
- Streatfield, Sidney, marriage, 9.
- Strivelyn, Sir John, 116.
- Strother, William, of Fowberry (1675), marriage, 171; children of, 20.
- Stuart, Charles, duke of Richmond (1671), letter to, 127 n.
- Sturceley, Robert (1294), Cowpen tallage roll, 309.
- Stutevill, Alice de (1217), pardon, 140 n.
- Styward, William (*circa* 1290), witness, 50 n.
- Suaynwyt, Roger (1296), tenant in Backworth, 33.
- Subsidy, rolls: A. (1294)—Cowpen, 309; B. (1296)—Backworth, 33; Burradon, 45; Cowpen, 310, 320; Earsdon, 4; Hartford, 285 n; Hartley, 105; Holywell, 78; Horton, 256; Newsham, 206; Seaton Delaval, 190; Seghill, 58; C. (1312)—Burradon, 50; Cowpen, 320; Hartley, 105; Holywell, 78; Horton, 260; Newsham, 206; Seaton Delaval, 191; D. (1336)—Hartley, 113; Holywell, 78 n; Horton, 263 n; Newsham, 206 n; Seaton Delaval, 191.
- Sulope, Sir John (*circa* 1470), 153.
- Sunderland (1643), prohibition of export of coal from, 230, 355.
- Surtees, Aubone, of Newcastle (1792), partner in Cowpen colliery, 234; John, of Newcastle (1792), partner in Cowpen colliery, 234; Mary (Purvis) (d. 1798), 7; Thomas de (1331), grant of Felling to, 61 n.
- Surveys, general: *Joshua Delaval's* (1595), Cowpen, 323; Hartley, 124; Seaton Delaval, 201; Seghill, 69; *Hall and Humberstone's* (1570), Thomas Bates' lands, 85 and n; earl of Northumberland's lands, 287 n, 321 n.
- Surveys of Tynemouthshire: A. (1292)—Backworth, 33; Bebside, 293; Earsdon, 2; Hartford, 285; Hartley, 102; Holywell, 82; B. (1294)—Backworth, 33; Bebside, 292; Earsdon, 2; C. (1323)—Cowpen, 310-311; D. (1377)—Backworth, 38-39; Bebside, 293; Cowpen, 312; Earsdon, 4; Hartford, 285; Hartley, 102; Seghill, 55; E. (1538)—Backworth, 39; Bebside, 293; Cowpen, 313; Earsdon, 4; Hartford, 286; Hartley, 102; Holywell, 82.
- Suthun, Henry de (twelfth century), witness, 309 n.
- Sutton-upon-Trent, manor of, 251, 252, 256, 260, 261, 270.
- Sutton, Mary de (Charron) (1261), 251, 252, 259 n; James (1662), tenant in Newsham, 23, 218.
- Swan, Mary (Hodgson) (d. 1734), 333; Robert (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124, 196; Thomas (1579), tenant in Seaton Delaval, 196, 201.
- Swethop, John de (1283), suit against, 103-104; William de (*circa* 1300), witness, 260 n.

- Swinburne, West, Middleton's lands in, 104, 105.  
 Swinburne, Adam de, sheriff (1317), arrested, 106, 109 n;  
   blackmail paid to, 373; Alexander de (*circa* 1300),  
   witness, 260 n; E. de (1332), 312 n; John de (1318),  
   penance at Rome for rebellion, 59 n; Sir John de  
   (1310), witness, 260 n; John (*circa* 1570), leases  
   Little Benton, 85 n; marriage, 294; Sir John, of  
   Capheaton (seventeenth century), buys Cowpen  
   farm, 337; Juliana de (Middleton, Rutherford)  
   (1290), 104; Nicholas de (thirteenth century), 104;  
   Robert (1424), witness, 82 n.  
 Swinhoe, John, of Rock (1492), marriage, 266; Thomas,  
   of Cornhill (1585), lands in Hartley, 123 n.
- T.
- Tailforth, John (1601), tenant in Horton, 272; William  
   (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313.  
 Tallage roll (1294); Backworth, 33 and n; Cowpen,  
   309; Earsdon, 3 n.  
 Taufield, co. Durham, acquired by Sir Guisard  
   Charron, 256, 270.  
 Tate, William (1595), lease of Cowpen farms,  
   323.  
 Taylor, of Earsdon and Chipchase, pedigree of, 8-9;  
   descent of Earsdon property, 8-10; Hugh (d. 1868),  
   benefaction, 22; Messrs., owners of North Seaton  
   colliery, 241.  
 Taylor (unclassified), Arthur (1573), tenant in Hartley,  
   122, 124, 196; Christopher (1573), tenant in  
   Hartley, 122, 124; Edward (1570), tenant in  
   Holywell, 77 n, 85; Elizabeth (Johnson) (1695),  
   296; Gilbert, of Holywell (1563), will of, 14 n;  
   John (1663), freeholder in Holywell, 23, 94;  
   William (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310; William  
   (1573), tenant in Hartley, 96, 122, 124.  
 Teasdale, Christopher, of Houghton-le-Spring (*circa*  
   1720), marriage, 87.  
 Tempest, Eleanor (Middleton) (1483), 116.  
 Templeman, Robert, of Horton (thirteenth century),  
   grants of land in Horton, 244 n, 253 n, 256 n.  
 Teutonicus, Reynier (1241), acquires Rugley, 317.  
 Tewing, Adam de, *see* Tynemouth, priors of; Richard  
   de, *see* Tynemouth, priors of; Robert de (1345),  
   grant to Tynemouth priory, 37.  
 Thicknesse, George, Baron Audley (1781), marriage,  
   174.  
 Thinn, Margaret (Dunford) (1720), 21.  
 Thirston, Harbottle property in, 264, 270.  
 Thomas, Basil (1838), Roman Catholic priest at  
   Cowpen, 366.  
 Thomlinson, William (1736), founder of Behside iron-  
   works, 298; family of, 298 n.  
 Thompson, George (1828), curate of Horton, 280;  
   John (d. 1810), chaplain of Blyth, 363; Thomas  
   (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124; William (1828),  
   curate of Horton, 280.  
 Thornton, Roger, mayor of Newcastle (1424), 51 n;  
   witness, 82 n.  
 Thoroton, Thomas (d. 1813), marriage, 234, 330.  
 Thoroton and Croft estate. *See* Cowpen.  
 Thunderle, Andrew de (1309), releases claim to manor  
   of Cowpen, 320.  
 Tibenham, Dionisia (*circa* 1240), coheiress of Tritling-  
   ton, 205.  
 Tilliolf, William (1478), 268.  
 Timms, Grace (Taylor), marriage, 9.  
 Tissick. *See* Tyzack.  
 Tisun, Germanus (*circa* 1204), witness, 44 n.  
 Titlyngton, Alexander de (1269), witness, 252 n.  
 Tithes, suit relating to Seghill tithes, 56; tithes of  
   Delaval barony granted to Tynemouth, 136; of  
   Elwick, co. Durham, 158; tithes of Horton  
   chapelry, 277, 278, 282-283.  
 Tod, Adam (1293), sued for land in Killingworth,  
   49-50; Edward, of Cornhill (1700), lease to, 198 n.  
 Todd, John, of Burradon (1662), 23.  
 Todridge, Mary (Hannay) (d. 1781), 343.  
 Togsden, Sir Roger de (thirteenth century), witness,  
   249 n.  
 Toll, family of, property in Cowpen, 345.  
 Toppin, Elizabeth (Tyzack) (1671), 20.  
 Town, Edward, of Blyth (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.  
 Treakell, William (1783), curate of Horton, 280.  
 Tredgold, Thomas (1498), tenant in Cowpen, witness,  
   342 n.  
 Trehantun. *See* Trihamtun.  
 Trentley. *See* Ellingham.  
 Treu, Amery de (1331), Felling granted to, 61.  
 Trewick, property in, 102 n.  
 Trewick, of Cramlington, family of, landowners in  
   Hartley, 102 and n; John de (1311), 102 n;  
   witness, 254 n; Thomas de (d. 1399), 102; wit-  
   ness, 286 n; William de (1297), 102 n; witness,  
   258 n, 278.  
 Trihamtun, Peter de (thirteenth century), witness,  
   254 n, 372.  
 Trinity House of London, lighthouse built by (1898),  
   120.  
 Trinity House of Newcastle. *See* Newcastle.  
 Tritlington, 205, 319; Harbottle lands in, 270.

- Tritlington, John de (1217), pardon, 140 n.
- Truket, Robert, son of Walter (1338), lease of land in Holywell, 77 n.
- Trumball, Clement (1715), of Earsdon, 24.
- Tufton, Isabella (Blake-Delaval) (d. 1763), 173.
- Turner, Sir John (1779), marriage, 216; William (1), master of Pembroke college, Cambridge (1568), 193; William (2), of Highway, Wilts (1632), marriage, 170; William (3), of Waterloo (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.
- Turpin, John (1431), 68 n; Joseph, of Bedlington (1745), marriage, 335.
- Tweddle, Thomas, copyholder in Earsdon (1649), 5.
- Tyndall, William, of Brinkburn (1705), marriage, 21.
- Tynemouth castle, 132, 355; military service due to, 69, 323; Middleton's siege of, 110, 142; Leslie's siege of, 23.
- Tynemouth parish, rights of parish church over Earsdon chapel, xi, 1, 14, 16-18, 21, 22; rectory, 158, 159, 282; tithes, 125 n; Stephen, chaplain of, 76 n; Osbert, vicar of, 278.
- Tynemouth, priors of: Walter de Bolam (1233-1244), 32, 293 n; Richard de Dunham (1252-1265), lease granted by, 37; William de Horton (1265), 245; Simon de Walden (1280-1311), lawsuits, 34; Adam de Tewing (1295), 309 n; Richard de Tewing (1315-1340), extracts from register of, 33-38 notes, 187 n, 277 n, 311 n, 312 n; John Langton (1470), 151 n.
- Tynemouth priory, (A) grants to: Backworth, 32; Bebside, 292; Benwell, 150 n; Bolam church, 307; Cowpen, 307; Delaval barony, tithes of, 136; Earsdon, 2; Elswick, 307; Hartford, 285; Horton chapel, 275-276; Seaton Delaval chapel, 186; Seghill (Graffard's lands), 54; (B) minor holdings, in Hartley, 102; in Holywell, 82; (C) later acquisitions of land, in Backworth, 32, 37-38; in Seghill, 62; (D) ecclesiastical rights, in Horton chapel, 275-277; in Seaton Delaval chapel, 186-187; coal mines and salt pans, 65, 223-224, 227, 353; monastic leases, 15, 224, 282, 286, 293; Lady chapel in, 38; almoner of, 285.
- Tynemouth township, properties in, 81, 297.
- Tynemouthshire, customs of, 311, 322; *see also* Conveys, Hertness-pennies; manors in, *see* Backworth, Bebside; surveys of, *see* Surveys; court of, 35-37, 38 n, 56 n; seneschals of, *see* Clyvedon, Dudden, Vigerus; office of seneschal, 55.
- Tyrrell, Richard (1546), lessee of salt pans at Blyth, 225, 351.
- Tyrringtoft, grant of land in, 249.
- Tyzack, Joseph, of High Glass Houses (1689), marriage, 20; Zechariah (1671), marriage, 20.
- U.
- Ulcotes, Philip de (1215), sheriff of Northumberland, 140.
- Ullesby, Thomas de (1402), lands in Burradon, 50 and note.
- Umfraville, Gilbert de (1234), owns Mickley, 316; Gilbert (d. 1750), customs collector at Blyth, 21; Margaret (Greenwood) (d. 1825), 363, 364; Richard de (1201), surety, 139; Robert de, earl of Angus (1318), commissioner for truce, 59 n; receives surrender of Mitford, 60, 61 n; Sir Robert de (1408), 144; Thomas de (1389), commissioner, 144.
- Unthanke, John (1548), freeholder in Holywell, 84.
- Urwyn, William (1681), leases coal mines in Cowpen, 230.
- V.
- Val, de la, *see* Delaval.
- Valence, Aymar de, earl of Pembroke (1318), owner of Mitford castle, 59, 60 n, 106; William de, earl of Pembroke (1252), Horton granted to, 248, 252; suit for services, 100.
- Vanbrugh, Sir John (1718), architect of Seaton Delaval, 163, 179.
- Vaux, Agnes de (Viscount) (1270), 245, 248; Bartholomew de (1332), freeholder in Cowpen, 312 n; Elizabeth de (Errington) (1362) heiress of Vaux estates, 321; John de (1312), Cowpen subsidy roll, 320; John de, of Beaufront (1362), settlement upon marriage, 320 n; John de, of Choppington (1461), 86; Robert de (1297), Cowpen subsidy roll, 320 321 n; witness, 258 n, 279; William de (*circa* 1200), witness, 49 n.
- Vavasour, Frances (Hammerton, Cramlington) (1698), 216.
- Vesci, Eustace fitz John de (*circa* 1150), lands in barony of Ellingham, 97, 100; Eustace de (1213), joins rebellion of barons, 139; Robert de (1311), holding in Holywell, 81; Robert (1336), Holywell subsidy roll, 78 n; witness, 264 n, 286 n; William de (1157), lands in Ellingham barony confirmed to, 97, 98, 99; William (1312), Holywell subsidy roll, 78; lands in Holywell, 145; William de (1391), sued by John de Selby, 64 n.
- Vigerus, Hugh (*circa* 1280), witness, 256 n; Nicholas (1298), seneschal of Tynemouth, 309 n.



- Viscount of Horton, pedigree of, 245; account of family, 244-249; Isabella (Castre, Ryhill, Charron) (1279), marriage, 247, 249, 251, 259 n; grants to, 244 n, 245, 254 n, 256 n; John, of Embleton (1201), surety, 139; Richard (1259), lease of Stickley, 248, 254 n; witness, 254 n; Sir Walran (d. 1257), account of, 244-248; witness, 254 n.
- Vivian, George, of Claverton, marriage, 42.
- W.
- Wakefield, Anne (Middleton) (*circa* 1500), 116; George (1824), sells farm in Earsdon, 10; Robinson (1793), buys Earsdon Grange farm, 10.
- Walbottle tithes, 83.
- Walcher, bishop, earl of Northumberland, 73 n.
- Walden, Simon de. *See* Tynemouth, priors of.
- Waldie-Griffith, Mona (Taylor) (1880), 9.
- Waldo, Robert (1595), lessee of Cowpen coal mines, 225.
- Waleman, John (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n.
- Walker, of Whalton rectory, family of, 88; John, of Newcastle (1826), resident in Blyth, 362; Richard (1663), freeholder in Holywell, 94; Sarah (Hodgson) (d. 1898), 333.
- Wall, John (1424), witness, 82 n.
- Wallace, James, of Newbiggin (1826), resident in Blyth, 362; John, of Waterloo (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.
- Waller, Selina (Bates) (1801), 89; Messrs. Gatty and, 234.
- Wallis, Hugh (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313; Ralph (1596), freeholder in Cowpen, 323, 341; Thomas (1546), tenant in Cowpen, 313.
- Walton, Thomas (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124, 196.
- Walwick grange, tithe suit, 279.
- Wanley-Bowes of Cowpen, pedigree of, 330; descent of Cowpen property, 329; Elizabeth (Croft) (1793), bequest, 278.
- Ward of Bebside, pedigree of, 297-298; Deborah (Fenwick) (*circa* 1730), 12; Isabella (Watts) (1873), 345; Thomas (1732), marriage, 296; William (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 311; William, of Bedlington (1498), grant of tenement in Cowpen, 341.
- Wardenry, courts of, 67, 152.
- Wardhaugh, George (*circa* 1570), tenant in Seghill, 69; Richard (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124; Thomas (1574), tenant in Hartley, 124; William (*circa* 1570), tenant in Seghill, 69.
- Wards and Liveries, proceedings in court of, 91-92.
- Wark castle, besieged by the Scots, 110.
- Warkman, Henry (1811), curate of Earsdon, 15; William (1768), curate of Earsdon, 15.
- Warkworth, John fitz Robert, lord of (1212), joins rising of the barons, 140; Robert fitz Roger, lord of (1205), grant of Whalton barony to, 44 n, 244; guardian of Walran de Horton, 244, 246.
- Watch and ward, regulations as to, 84, 120, 200, 305 n.
- Waterford, marchioness of. *See* Carpenter.
- Waterloo, suburb of Blyth, 303, 331, 62.
- Waterson, John (1336), Hartley subsidy roll, 113.
- Watson of Cowpen, pedigree, 335; Cuthbert (1591), buys land in Cowpen, 332; action against, 226; Cuthbert (2) (1619), party to enclosure of Cowpen, 325-327, 337; Cuthbert (3) (d. 1731), buys farm in Cowpen, 334; Cuthbert (4) (d. 1791), marriage, 88; Dorothy (Purvis) (d. 1855), 7; coheir of Cowpen property, 334; Margaret (Errington) (d. 1853), coheir of Cowpen property, 334; Mark (1791), shipbuilder, 360; Richard (1569), buys farm in Cowpen, 324, 332.
- Watson (unclassified), Anne (Hodgson) (d. 1822), 333; Cecilia (Delaval) (d. 1775), 173; Diana (Watson) (d. 1822), 335; Dorothy (Ogle) (1618), 294; Edward, of Waterloo (1826), resident in Blyth, 362; Elizabeth (Cramlington) (d. 1804), 216; George (1601), tenant in Horton, 272; John, of Bedlington (*circa* 1600), 15; Ralph (1620), curate of Earsdon, 15, 23, 92; Richard (1536), curate of Earsdon, 15; Stephen, of North Seaton (1708), marriage, 67; Stephen (2) (1756), marriage, 281; William, of Bedlington (*circa* 1640), marriage, 87; William, of Newcastle (1743), marriage, 88.
- Watton, Thomas de (1389), commissioner, 144.
- Watts of Blyth, pedigree of, 344; Edmund (d. 1825), 362; marriage, 333; Edmund Hannay (d. 1868), coal royalty, 239; Edmund Hannay (d. 1902), sells Malvin's close, 345; Edward (1717), tenant in Newsham, 220; Edward (d. 1800), shipbuilder, 360; John (d. 1789), 332.
- Wayke, John (1551), bequest to, 217.
- Wealans, Eleanor (Hodgson) (d. 1858), 333.
- Weddall, Edward (1463), 209 n; William (1472), witness, 150 n.
- Weetslade, South, Vaux lands in, 320 n.
- Weetslade, Geoffrey de (1268), witness, 49 n, 248 n, 252 n, 254 n; John de (1217), pardon, 140 n; witness, 254 n; Richard de (thirteenth century), witness, 372; Roger de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n, 372; William de (1268), witness, 49 n.
- Weir, Helen (Southcote, Sidney) (d. 1859), 340.

- Weldon, Francis (1717), tenant in Newsham, 220 and n; Simon de (thirteenth century), witness, 204 n; Simon de (1321), witness, 38 n, 62 n.
- Wepinman, Henry, bond of Earsdon (1295), 3.
- Wesley, John (1743), visit to Plessey, 365.
- Wessington, Isabella de (Basset) (1262), 319; Robert de (thirteenth century), witness, 254 n; Sir William de (1262), grant to Basset, 318.
- Westgate, St. Mary's hospital. *See* St. Mary's.
- Westwater, James (1891), minister in Blyth, 365.
- Whalton, barony, 43, 244, 284; descent of barony, 44 n; Walter fitz William, lord of (1166), 43-44, 285; manor granted to Geoffrey Scrope, 79; grant of lands in, 52; lease of rectory, 86; rectors of, *see* Aukland, Merske, Bates, Elliot.
- Whalton, William de (*circa* 1350), marriage, 319.
- Wharrier, Anne (Cramlington) (1717), 216, xii.
- Wharton, Richard, of Hartford (1761), marriage, 88; William (1727), marriage, 280.
- Whethamstede, William (1390), cellarer of Tynemouth priory, 64 and n.
- Whetley, John de (1363), vicar of Tynemouth, 14 n.
- Whinfield, Elizabeth (Bates, Lloyd) (1703), 87.
- Whitby, William de (1352), chaplain of Seaton Delaval, 188.
- Whitchester, of Seaton Delaval, account of family, 144-147, xii; pedigree, 145, xii; evidences, 145-146.
- Whitchester, Elizabeth, *see* Burcester; John, of Benwell (1388), marriage, 168; William (d. 1408), 64; marriage, 261, 264; agreement as to services from Holywell, 81; grant of salt pan in Hartley, 117; endowment of Seaton Delaval chantry, 188.
- White, Geoffrey (1294), Earsdon tallage and subsidy rolls, 3 n, 4; Jane (Mills, Cramlington) (1670), 216, 291; Jane (Taylor) (1878), 9; John (1602), partner in Cowpen coal mines, 228; Matthew, of Newcastle (d. 1750), marriage, 296; purchases Plessey and Newsham, 220; owner of Beaside colliery, 233; Sir Matthew (1755), 221; Roger (1294), Earsdon tallage and subsidy rolls, 3 n, 4.
- Whitehead, Alan, chaplain (1371), grant of lands in Seghill, 68 n; (1391) sued by John de Selby, 64 n; Nicholas, of Seghill (1336), Horton subsidy roll, 263 n; lessee of Stickley, 264 n.
- Whitfield, Anne (Bates) (1689), 87; Dorothy (Ogle, Delaval) (d. 1633), 171, 229, 294, 295.
- Whitlawe, Treweek lands in, 102 n; dower of Matilda de Gaugy, 102-103; Stikelawe lands in, 255; minor properties, 264 n.
- Whitlawe, John de (1377), 64 n; lands in West Hartford, 286; William de, of Cramlington (1334), leases lands in West Hartford, 286.
- Whitley, part of Graffard's land, granted to Tynemouth priory, 54; boundary of, 96.
- Whitley, Gilbert de (1318), penance at Rome for rebellion, 59 n; John de (*circa* 1300), witness, 26 n, 50 n; Thomas de (1391), sued by John de Selby, 64 n.
- Whitmore, George (1611), grantee of crown lands, 123 n.
- Whitridge moor, 92, 134-135, 192, 198, 202.
- Whitridge, Roger de (1312), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 191; Walter de (1312), Seaton Delaval subsidy roll, 190, 191.
- Whittingham, Elizabeth (Mitford) (1612), marriage, 66.
- Widdrington, chapelry in parish of Woodhorn, 222; manor, early grant of, 44; Osbert, 'clerk' of (*circa* 1200) witness, 49 n; William, presbyter of (*circa* 1200) witness, 49 n.
- Widdrington of Cheeseburn grange, Lewis (1619), freeholder in Cowpen, 323, 341; party to enclosure of Cowpen, 325-327; Mary (Ramsay, Delaval), of Black Heddon (1670), 172; Thomas, of Ashington (1590), settlement of Cowpen farm, 341; Sir Thomas (1665), sale of Cowpen farm, 341.
- Widdrington of Hauxley, Gerard (1553), coheir of Kenton, 337; John (sixteenth century), marriage, 337; Samuel, of Seghill (1662), 23; family of, 20; William, of Barnhill (d. 1664), owner of farm in Cowpen, 337.
- Widdrington of Plessey, John (1628), marriage, 170; Cowpen farm mortgaged to, 337; Robert (1) (d. 1598), Cowpen and Plessey settled on, 336, 323; Robert (2) (d. 1641), 336; party to enclosure of Cowpen, 325-327, 353.
- Widdrington of Widdrington, Bertram (1162), grant of Burradon to, 44, 48; Christiana (Monboucher) (1358), 261, 264; Geoffrey (*circa* 1204), grant of Burradon, 49; witness, 44 n; Gerard (thirteenth century), witness, 253 n; Sir Gerard (2) (1362), bond, 264; witness, 320 n; Sir John (1) (thirteenth century), witness, 49 n, 249 n; Sir John (2) (1310), witness, 256 n, 260 n; Sir John (3) (d. 1434), coheir of Vaux estates, 321; Sir John (4) (1471), sheriff, xii, 151 n; grant of Newsham to, 209; Margaret (Delaval) (1434), 68 n, 168; Margery (Mitford) (*circa* 1530), 65; Ralph, brother of Geoffrey (*circa* 1200), witness, 49 n; Robert, of Swinburne (1492), 121 n; exchanges Newsham for

- Dukesfield, 210, 211; Roger, brother, of Geoffrey (*circa* 1200), witness, 49 n; Roger (2) (1362), bond, 264 n; entail of estates, 261; heir to Vaux estates, 320 n; Roger (3) (d. 1451), marriage, 145; partition of Vaux estates, 321 n, 336; Roger (4), of Cartington (1619), 326; Thomas (*circa* 1590), murder of, 155; William (*circa* 1470), under-sheriff, 151 n; William, fourth lord Widdrington (1713), owner of Plessey colliery, 232.
- Wideslade. *See* Weetslade.
- Wigham, Edward (1629), master of St. Mary's hospital, 253 n; John (1538), tenant in Holywell, 82, 85; John (1629), tenant in Horton, 253 n; Matthew (1715), of Earsdon parish, 24; Thomas (1577), lease of Hartley fishing to, 118 n.
- Wilkes, Sir Thomas (sixteenth century), salt monopoly, 352.
- Wilkie, James, of Blyth (1826), 362; William, of Newbiggin (1826), resident in Blyth, 362.
- Wilkinson, James (1785), curate of Horton, 280; Margaret (Bates) (1676), 90, 373.
- Willestthrop, Sir Oswald (1537), leases Blyth salt pans, 351.
- Williams, Alfred Theodore (1866), chaplain of Blyth, 363; James, of Bryn Glas (1892), marriage, 345.
- Willis, Joseph (1823), leases colliery at High Cowpen, 238.
- Willoughby, Isabella (Monboucher, de la Peche) (1350), 261; Sir Henry, of Wollaton (1516), guardian of George Harbottle, 269; Joan (Harbottle) (1501), 266; Sir Percival (*circa* 1615), lessee of Bedlington coal mines, 229 n; Sir Richard, of Wollaton (1342), marriage, 251, 261; leases, 264 n, 286 n.
- Wills and inventories: George Allgood (1727), 70-71; George Cramlington (1551), 217; Sir Ralph Delaval (1624), 176-177; John Ogle of Bebside (1586), 212-213; John Pigg (1688), 11.
- Wilson, Anne (Bates) (d. 1855), 89; Camilla (Taylor) (d. 1904), marriage, 9; George (*circa* 1850), marriage, 7; Henry, of Newbottle (1754), marriage, 88; Mary (Watts) (1732), 344; Mary (Sidney) (d. 1863), 340; Matthew, of Blyth (1826), 362; William (1782), marriage, 347.
- Winchester, Robert de (1140), grant of salt pans to Newminster monastery, 350; lands in Cowpen, 317.
- Winlaton colliery, 232.
- Winship of Backworth, family of, 43 n; Martha (Surtees) (1728), bequest to, 71; Sarah (Fenwick) (d. 1732), xi, 12, 43, 94; Taylor (1811), partner in Cowpen colliery, 236-237; Thomas (1663), copyholder in Backworth, 23, 40, 43 n.
- Winterson, A. H., of Clifton, marriage (1900), 90.
- Wishart, Sir William, of Prenderleith (1332), 63.
- Wolfall, John (1669), marriage, 280.
- Wood, Joseph (1751), chaplain of Blyth, 363; William (1657), marriage, 216.
- Woodburn, John de (1402), witness, 321 n.
- Wooden, Harbottle lands in, 264, 268, 270.
- Woodhorn, parish, 1, 222; court of Eustace Baliol at, 73; rights of, over Horton chapel, 276-278, 281; grant of tithes, 283; John, vicar of (1286), 281 n; John, vicar of (1339), 277 n; Richard, clerk of (*circa* 1200), witness, 49 n.
- Woodman, John (*circa* 1390), of Hexham, ancestor of second house of Delaval, 148 and n; John, junior, *see* Horsley; Patom (*circa* 1402), grant of property in Hexham, 148 n.
- Woodward, Harriet (Fenwick) (d. 1845), marriage, 13.
- Woollett, John (nineteenth century), marriage, 340.
- Woolley, Middleton's lands in, 104.
- Woolsington tithes, 83.
- Wotton, Joan de (*née* Trewick) (1399), 102.
- Wrey, Sir William (1622), marriage, 176; William (1722), schoolmaster at Seaton Sluice, 189.
- Wright, James, of Blyth (nineteenth century), marriage, 344; Robert, of Sedgfield (1689), owner of West Hartford colliery, 220 n, 232.
- Wycliffe, Alice (Middleton) (*circa* 1500), 116.
- Wylam, colliery railway at, 299.
- Wyersdale, Nathaniel (1695), part purchaser of News- ham and Plessey, 219, 231.
- Wyot, Walter (1296), Hartley subsidy roll, 105.
- Wyscop, Robert (1294), Cowpen tallage roll, 309, 310.
- Wyse, Robert (1402), grant of lands to, 148 n.
- Wythelard, John (thirteenth century), owner of land in Newcastle, 50 n.

## Y.

- Yarmouth, salt trade, 224, 351, 354.
- Yole, Adam (1323), tenant in Cowpen, 310.
- Yolstones, John (1389), marriage, 168.
- York (Ebor), John de (1362), vicar of Chollerton, 320 n; William de (1224), itinerant justice, 317 n.
- Yorkshire, rebellion in (1317), 111.
- Young, Alice (Hodgson) (d. 1821), 333.
- Younger, Anthony (1664), tenant in Backworth, 40; Edward (1596), 124 n; Robert, of Newcastle (nineteenth century), marriage, 333.

LONDON AND NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE :  
ANDREW REID & COMPANY, LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS, AKENSIDE HILL.





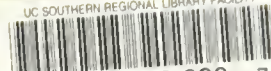


University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388  
Return this material to the library  
from which it was borrowed.

---

--	--

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 376 330 7

\*DA  
670  
N8N81  
v.9



